



# THE WES PENRE PAPERS

**THE FOURTH LEVEL OF LEARNING:**

**LUCIFER'S REBELLION**

*BY WES PENRE*

1<sup>st</sup> Edition: March 7, 2014

Copyright © 2014 Wes Penre Productions. All rights reserved. This is an electronic paper free of charge, which can be downloaded, quoted from, and copied to be shared with other people, as long as nothing in this paper is altered or quoted out of context. Not for commercial use. Editing provided by Bob Stannard: [www.twilocity.com](http://www.twilocity.com) (all papers, except “Appendix A” —editing provided by Wes Penre.





## Table of Contents

PAPER #1: AN INTRODUCTION TO THE FOURTH LEVEL OF LEARNING ....	9
I. What Has Happened in the World Since the Third Level of Learning?.....	12
II. Fear-Mongering at its Worst.....	14
III. What This Level is About .....	17
PAPER #2: SETTING THE ANCIENT RECORD STRAIGHT: WHO IS WHO AND WHO DID WHAT IN THE PANTHEON? .....	21
I. Confusion of Epithets and Distortion of Records .....	21
II. Who is Really Who of the Major Gods, and Where is the Confusion? .....	25
II.I. King Anu and Mother Goddess, the “Queen of the Stars” .....	26
II.II. Ninurta and the Titans.....	35
II.II.I. The Saturn and Orion Connections .....	42
II.III. Prince En.ki, Lord of the Earth .....	47
III. In Summary .....	60
PAPER #3: THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN ASTERISMS AND CERTAIN STAR BEINGS .....	63
I. Required Knowledge about the KHAA .....	63
I.I. What is “Space”? .....	70
I.II. Are the Planets in the Universe Really Teeming with Life, or Are We Mistaken? .....	72
I.III. What is a “Star Being”? .....	77
II. Asterisms as “Real Estate” .....	79
III. The Home Stars and Constellations of the Gods.....	81
III.I. Arcturus, the Royal Star .....	83
III.II. The Origins of the Swastika, the Ancient Symbol.....	86
III.III. More about Draco and the Bear Constellation .....	90
IV. Some Last Words in Preparation.....	95

PAPER #4: THE COSMIC WARS STARTED IN THE VOID..... 97

- I. From Creation to Nanotravel..... 97
- II. Dimensions versus the Electromagnetic Spectrum and the Electric Sun.. 100
- III. Stars as Portals and Birth Centers of Soul Fire ..... 103
- IV. What Do Beings in Other Parts of the Electromagnetic Spectrum Look Like? ..... 107
- V. The KHAA “Universities” ..... 109

PAPER #5: LUCIFER’S REBELLION..... 112

- I. What Led to the First Great Cosmic War? ..... 112
- II. Preparing for Revenge ..... 115
- III. There Was a War in Heaven..... 119
- IV. The Soul Prisoners of the Dark Star ..... 126
- IV.I. The Nommo, the Aquatic Bird Tribe ..... 128
- IV.II. The Imprisonment of the Luciferian Rebels..... 131
- V. The Sirian-Arcturian Alliance ..... 134
- VI. Who Was the Consort who Helped En.ki Create Homo Sapiens? ..... 138
- VII. The Ongoing Rebellion ..... 139

PAPER #6: THE SIRIAN WAR AND THE GOLDEN AGE..... 142

- I. Archangel Mikael and the Sirian War ..... 142
- I.I. Confrontation!..... 145
- I.II. The Sirian Catastrophe..... 149
- II. The Matriarchs and the Golden Age ..... 154
- II.I. The Prince of Ar-i-Du ..... 159
- II.II. When the Lion Slept with the Lamb ..... 161
- II.III. Misdirected Sexual Energy ..... 164

PAPER #7: THE SOLAR WAR..... 169

- I. The End of the Golden Age..... 169
- II. In the Aftermath of the Solar War..... 184
- III. The Mining Operations, and Lucifer Becomes “En.ki” ..... 189

PAPER #8: “THE ORION AND ARTEMIS MYTH,” “THE REAL STORY OF ISIS,” AND GENETIC MANIPULATION ..... 193



I. Introduction to The Orion and Artemis Myth.....	193
i.i. The Mythological Version of the Story .....	196
i.ii. Interpretation of the Story .....	197
II. Ladies of Fire.....	199
III. The Story of Isis .....	201
iii.i. A Backdoor into the KHAA? .....	205
IV. The Miners’ Rebellion .....	208
V. Rape and Manipulation in the Garden of Edin .....	209
VI. Genetic Manipulation, the Mars Laboratories, and Khan En.lil’s Protest.....	212
VII. The ADAMA—Enki’s Own Bloodline .....	221
VIII. The Fake Primordial Dragon—the want-to-be Emperor of the Universe .....	226
PAPER #9: AN INTRODUCTION TO THE UNDERWORLD .....	230
I. What is the Underworld? .....	230
II. The Underworld and the Afterlife .....	233
III. The Queen of the Underworld.....	238
PAPER #10: THE TABLETS OF DESTINIES.....	243
I. The Prisoners of the Abyss Revisited .....	243
II. Pure Blood and Sex Worship.....	250
III. The Fine Line Between Evolving Naturally and Evolving into Future Slavery.....	255
IV. Programmed Crystals and the “Tablets of Destinies” .....	257
iv.i. The Tablets of Destinies—Ownership in Descending Order and the Battles Around Them.....	258
iv.ii. Tiamat Loses Possession of the Tablets of Destinies to Marduk.....	259
iv.iii. The Tablets go from Marduk to Khan En.lil .....	261
iv.iv. Khan En.lil’s Tablets Stolen by Zu.....	262
iv.v. Ninurta’s “Inventory of the Stones” .....	264
iv.vi. Lapis Exili—the “Stone of Exile” in Lucifer’s Crown Revisited.....	273
iv.vii. What Were the MEs of Destinies? .....	275
iv.viii. The Tablets’ Journey into the Underworld .....	277

iv.ix. The Tablets Changing Owners Again, and Isis Getting Second Thoughts ..... 279

iv.x. Where are the Stones today?..... 281

iv.xi. The Tablets of Destinies as Weapons of Mass Destruction and More...  
..... 282

PAPER #11: THE RIGEL WAR AND THOTH-THE-RIGELIAN..... 285

    I. An Introduction: Rigel, the Brightest Star in the Orion Asterism ..... 285

    II. The Rigel War—How Another Civil War was Manipulated into Being in  
    Orion..... 287

    III. Introducing Another Well Known Figure on the Stage ..... 289

PAPER #12: THE MILKY WAY SPIRAL ARMS AND THE COSMIC SLAVE  
MASTERS..... 307

    I. The Milky Way Spiral Arms ..... 307

    II. Redemption or Annihilation? ..... 319

    III. En.ki’s Interactions with the Orion Council..... 323

    IV. Our Inherited Sexual Aberrations and Obsession for Gold and Precious  
    Stones ..... 325

    V. Two Versions of Homo Sapiens Sapiens—It’s all in the Blood!..... 331

    VI. How En.ki Planted Criminal Souls in Human Bodies, and more on the  
    Human Star Race ..... 335

    VII. The Luciferians Own “En.lil” ..... 336

    VIII. Another Look at the Biblical YHWH..... 341

    IX. From One Thing to Another..... 348

PAPER #13: THE GARDEN OF EDIN REVISITED ..... 350

    I. Isis’ Confession ..... 350

    II. Prince Ninurta’s Confrontation with En.ki on the Rigelian Battlefield..... 353

    III. En.ki Back to the Drawing Board ..... 360

    IV. En.ki Takes on the Role of Mother Goddess..... 362

    V. Isis’ Escape ..... 365

    v.i. Amongst the Ruins of a Queendom of Old ..... 365

    VI. The New Women of Fire..... 369

    VII. The New Isis of the Underworld..... 373

vii.i. A Summary of the Different Bloodlines that En.ki Created, Before and After the Deluge .....	378
VIII. The Knights of the Celestial Cross.....	384
IX. Evidence of Marduk Marrying Isis.....	386
PAPER #14: THE ANTEDILUVIAN TIMES AND UTNAPISHTIM’S HEAVENLY ARK.....	388
I. En.ki Breaks his Oath with the Council of Orion.....	388
II. Concerns from other Star Races, Leading to the Decision to Terminate Mankind.....	394
ii.i A Multitude of Different Soul Types Inheriting the Earth .....	407
III. Forty Days and Forty Nights – The End of a Long and Confusing Era...	408
IV. The Saturn Stargate Closed! .....	411
V. Some Afterthoughts.....	413
PAPER #15: THE POSTDILUVIAN TIMES—LUCIFER BUILDING HIS PLAN	420
I. The Creation of Modern Man – A Species with a Destiny .....	420
i.i. The Grays and the Martian Slave Race.....	421
i.ii. The Creation of a Special Species and their Neo-Atlantean Destiny .....	424
II. The Cosmic War Escalates .....	428
III. The Reincarnation System is being Refined! (Additional Ideas on How the Afterlife is Set Up) .....	430
iii.i. More on How to Escape Lucifer’s Afterlife Trap.....	434
IV. Babylon the Great – Setting the Records False .....	438
iv.i. AIF Leaders Promoted to Khan Kings, and En.ki becomes Ea.....	438
iv.ii. Marduk Rises to Power in Babylon .....	439
iv.iii. Syncretism and the Babylonian Empire.....	441
iv.iv Ruling with Help from the Zodiac .....	447
iv.v. Nimrod and the Tower of Babel.....	450
iv.vi. The Everlasting Babylonian Empire.....	455
PAPER #16: THE ONGOING BATTLE OVER THE MATERIAL AND SPIRITUAL REALMS (WHAT IS MATTER AND WHAT IS SPIRIT?) .....	457
I. The Hologram Makers .....	457

i.i. Back to the Planet of Power—Saturn as a Holographic Projector .....	459
i.ii. The Magicians of Time and Space.....	464
i.iii. Freezing Realities.....	467
i.iv. Father Time in the New Era.....	468
i.v. Passion—a Way out of the Trap!.....	469
II. The Abduction Agenda Revisited.....	471
ii.i. Atlantis All Over Again.....	474
III. Jumpstarting the Machine Kingdom.....	477
iii.i. Memories are Stored in Stones and Bones—the Truth About the “Consciousness Meters” .....	480
iii.ii. LPG-C and the “Nibiruans” in a New Light.....	483
iii.iii. What is Agenda 21? .....	488
IV. Disclosure of the ET Agenda in Mainstream Media .....	497
V. “Uncle Lu” Wants You to Evolve for his Cosmic Army! .....	499
VI. Spirit and Matter—What is the Difference? What is it the Alien Invasion Force <i>Really</i> Wants from Humans? .....	503
vi.i. The Fine Line Between the Physical World and the Spiritual Realm .....	509
vi.ii. The Main Reason for the Ancient Gold Rush?.....	511
vi.iii. They Want us to Be Aware, but not Aware Enough to Realize Who is Pulling the Strings .....	513
vi.iv. Death was the only Option for the AIF.....	514
VII. The Archons .....	519
PAPER #17: LEAVING THE COSMIC BATTLEFIELD .....	520
I. It’s not our War, but is it our Freedom? .....	520
II. Cloning and Genetic Engineering Patent Laws .....	521
III. The Electromagnetic Multiverse .....	524
IV. Wars and Battles Going on in our Solar System which we are not Told About.....	529
V. Changing the Dream.....	533
VI. A Deeper Look at the Mother Goddess, Khan En.lil, and the Galactic “War of the Genders” .....	535



VII. Earth Is More Unique Than We Think ..... 541

VIII. In the Beginning was Creation, but the End is not Death—it’s Part of the  
Creation too ..... 544

Appendix Paper A: Protocol of a Meeting between Human and  
Extraterrestrial Galactic Representatives on Planet Earth in 2011 ..... 553

i. Introduction to the 2010-2011 Plenum Meeting, Presented by Wes Penre 553

ii. The Protocol: Link Report from Extraterrestrial Meeting in 2011, by Dr.  
A.R. Bordon ..... 554

A. Executive Summary ..... 554

B. Scientific/Technologic Measures Taken to Ameliorate the Main- and Side-  
Effects of Said Passing Through ..... 556

C. Episodic Presence of the Itinerant Gravitational Wavefront Passing  
Through the Solar System in Approximately 22 Months ..... 558

## PAPER #1: AN INTRODUCTION TO THE FOURTH LEVEL OF LEARNING

In the previous levels of learning, I gave the ET Invader Force different names as we moved on through the story. In the *First Level of Learning*, I called them the *Anunnaki* because we were dealing a lot with the Zecharia Sitchin material, in which the term *Anunnaki* is commonly used. When we learned more about these beings, I changed the name to the *Sirian Alliance* and even the *Orion Group*. Then, after I had completed the *Third Level of Learning*, I wrote a book called *Beyond 2012 — A Handbook for the New Era*<sup>1</sup>, in which I called them the *Alien Invader Force*. I know that all these terms for the same extraterrestrial group may seem quite confusing but also has advantages, depending on which level of the story we're looking from.

We have advanced quite a bit since we started at *The First Level of Learning*, so to call this group the *Anunnaki* doesn't seem appropriate anymore nor would it be correct to call them the *Sirian Alliance* because as we will learn in this level of learning, all of them do not originate in the Sirius solar system, although Sirius is an important part of the story — much more so than I was aware of earlier. I could call them the *Orion Group*, but although many of these beings actually originate in Orion, it would still be misleading because of channeled information, such as *The Law of One (The Ra Material)*<sup>2</sup>, *The Cassiopaeon Experiment*<sup>3</sup>, and a few others. The term "Orion Group" in these materials is too general for our purpose and a bit misleading, so I chose not to use that term either. Therefore, I have decided to stay with the term *Alien Invader Force (AIF)* because that's exactly what they are, and this term will cover all different beings involved in the agenda I am exposing here. So, I ask the readers to get used to the term "AIF" that I will use consistently throughout the papers from now on.

Those who have read the previous levels of learning know that we live in a multidimensional universe, which is fluid and under constant change. We, the beings who live in it, are the ones who create the Multiverse by our thoughts, intentions, and actions — every nanosecond of our existence. In a sense, the *Wes*

---

<sup>1</sup> This free e-book can be downloaded in pdf here: <http://wespenre.com/books/Beyond-2012-A-Handbook-for-the-New-Era.pdf>

<sup>2</sup> See <http://lawofone.info>. Free pdf downloads here: [http://llresearch.org/library/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf.aspx](http://llresearch.org/library/the_law_of_one_pdf/the_law_of_one_pdf.aspx)

<sup>3</sup> <http://cassiopaea.org/>

*Penre Papers*, which is the collective term for all the levels of learning combined, is telling a very multidimensional story. Although the story about the AIF's intervention with human evolution is told in a linear fashion in order for it to be better understood, the story is far from linear because the AIF are not third-dimensional beings. Hence, time is not as relevant to them as it is for us, and this concept is often reflected in the storyline.

When everything is constantly changing, and new information is coming in, how do we decide when to stop exposing it? To be honest, I never thought I'd write a Fourth Level of Learning. When I completed Level III, I felt quite certain that I was finished—I had told the story from my own perspective (I had even told it from different angles), and I was quite pleased with the result because I thought I'd mentioned enough so that the readers can comprehend what we are stuck in and what we can possibly do about it. After that, I thought, the readers can continue their own research if they so wish.

I soon realized I was wrong. Much of the material in the “Wes Penre Papers” is unique—it has not been published before, or at least not in modern times. Hence, it would have been next to impossible for the readers to find the information on their own without having the connections I have. So, when I sat back and looked at what I'd published thus far, I saw three levels of learning and a complete story. I thought I'd never be able to get much further with this, and that it was indeed far enough.

Then, in the middle of the book I was writing, a continuation of the papers was starting to emerge. Suddenly, I began to see a much bigger picture that had been left out from the previous three levels. Well, some of it had been touched upon, but I never thought I'd be able to present a fuller picture than I had already done. Now, however, a new hypothesis was taking form—a hypothesis that could be perfectly inserted into the previous material and thus make it much more complete. When I realized what I was about to find out, I immediately stopped what I was doing, put the book I was writing aside, and started researching this new material wholeheartedly. Soon, a much deeper understanding of Lucifer's Rebellion, how the AIF came to Earth, where exactly they came from, who did what, and who deceived whom began to unfold. Soon, I also had a broader perspective of the Galactic and Cosmic Wars and how the universe is constructed (and it's far from how we think it is).

Some of the material in this level of learning can be quite challenging for some readers because it may be almost the exact opposite of what we have learned from our scholars from the universities. It may also be very different from what mainstream science, and even alternative science, have taught us. Often, they know better but want to keep the information away from the public.

That's of course why NASA hires ingenious artists who can paint 3-D pictures of space and make them look as realistic as if they were photos.<sup>4</sup>

As usual, it's up to the readers to discern whether this new material is science fiction, fake, a new multidimensional hypothesis, or a working way of telling the truth from a third-dimensional *and* a multidimensional perspective. Either way, I think the readers will definitely have their belief systems challenged, as they were for me, and after finishing it, no one will leave this level without thinking that they have changed quite dramatically—I think I dare promise you that! How this change takes shape and form, I believe, will be very individual, so I look forward to hearing from the readers afterward—that will be very interesting.

From the Second Level of Learning and on, the story started changing shape and form. Much of what we'd learned from many other different sources out there was suddenly thrown out the window to make room for an entirely new hypothesis, which actually answered many of the questions that left many good researchers hanging after they had studied the old Sumerian cuneiform, or the translations thereof. I released my papers one after the other as soon as they were finished, eager to see the response. Could the readers see what I had seen, and perhaps even more importantly, did I communicate it well enough so that it could be understood?

It came as a big, positive surprise when the e-mails started pouring in. People apparently loved the Second and Third Levels of Learning. It came to a point where readers were telling me that the information had changed their lives! "Never again will I be fooled!" some said. To summarize it all, it went way beyond any expectations—my readers had really seen what I had seen, and they saw how the truth had been totally covered up—not in present time, but thousands of years ago. Some, who we have learned were negatively oriented extraterrestrials (ETs), such as Marduk RA, have rewritten the majority of history to their advantage. Not only that—history had been rewritten in such a way that certain beings could take advantage of it thousands of years into the future, which would be now, in our present time, and beyond.

Why in our time? Because this is the end of the Mayan Calendar and the beginning of a new era. History has been rewritten in such a way that we can interpret today's reality as the End of the World, the End of an Era, the Return of the Gods, or the Second Coming of Christ/Maitreya. I should also add that the Mayans were deeply influenced by the Pleiadian branch of the Alien Invader Force (but they never said that this was the end of the world).

---

<sup>4</sup> "NASA Whistleblower Image Hoaxster":  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YKbdH7a2IZw>



Because of the energies of the time, there are also those who are exposed for whom they actually are—when the light of truth “shines on them,” their crimes can no longer be hidden, and their own karma is catching up with them. We can see this happen all around us amongst politicians, religious leaders, and chief executive officers (CEOs), and much more of this is to come. So, it is a mix of Cabal members being sacrificed in public and those who are exposing themselves by making fatal mistakes. Regardless of this and a weakening of the system, the control system in general is *not* coming down—not yet. What we see is an old control system being exchanged with a new one. The “gods” are coming back in much larger numbers, and the road is being paved so that their transition can be as smooth and seamless as possible. This is what we are really seeing. Only their most important minions are staying in power—the rest have to go. For the Global Elite, the “laid-back years” are over, and a much stricter and obedient time is ahead, when the gods have established themselves as planned, and everything is set up with new protocols.

Mind you, folks, that this is a game for some beings, while for others, such as the human family, it can be deadly serious. It’s setup to be that way, and all the ignorant people in the world (the great majority) fall for this, and their lives become extremely stressful and borderline manageable, when all we have to do is to disagree and build our own local universes and communities, letting the Lords of War play their games “out there” in the rest of the world.

I know it can be very challenging for some people to totally live off the grid and be entirely independent from society, and that is not the first step to take, except for a few, who have figured it out and are willing and capable of doing it. For the rest of us, we need to think more strategically. I explained that in the *Soulution Sections* of the different levels of learning and even more so in my recent e-book, “Beyond 2012—A Handbook for a New Era”—how we need to create our own local universes first and expand out from there. Eventually, we will literally find ourselves in a very different world that vibrates on a higher frequency. We are creating a new species for the New Era: *Homo Novus*.

## **I. What Has Happened in the World Since the Third Level of Learning?**

This is of course a very general question, and I could probably spend the rest of these papers quoting headlines from the last three to four months. That’s, of course, not my purpose, but I’d like to mention a few things I have noticed that pertain to, or are in-line with, my own research.

The first three months or so of 2013 was a “resting period” for many, I believe. Time was really slowing down after the nanosecond, and we had the

chance to enjoy a mellower period when we could take a deep breath and sit back and reflect for a while, if we wanted to. After that, however, there was a feeling that things started happening again—it was not the same feeling as when time was speeding up because it wasn't, but more and more “unusual things” started happening around the world. All of these things were not obvious or on the front pages of the newspapers but were happening more subtly. Of course, we've had whistle-blowers like Edward Snowden<sup>5</sup>, who found asylum in Russia after having fled out of the country. However, the information he revealed to the public was in some instances news for a significant number of people but, otherwise, just like Wikileaks, only touched the tip of the iceberg. Sometimes whistle-blowers are actually mind-controlled slaves with multiple personalities, whose purpose is to reveal this information to the public—in other words, it is intentionally done! The whistle-blowers may or may not be aware that they are being used, but more often than not, they *are* used. By that, I am not saying that Snowden or Julian Assange of Wikileaks<sup>6</sup> in this sense are mind controlled—that's something which needs to be examined more carefully before we know either or. After all, there *are* genuine whistle-blowers who risk their own lives and safety for the greatest good of people and society. Such people should indeed be honored!

What else is happening? Well, the scientific community is working hard trying to find planets orbiting other star systems, and they have found quite a few by now—some of them, they say, may be inhabitable. In some CNN and Space.com articles on the subject, there is a vague red thread going through them, indicating that some of this research is taking place in order to be able to find a new home for humanity if the s\*\*\* hits the fan. Because it's not announced straight out, it's bound to make some people, who are able to read between the lines, nervous. The question is, are the scientists really that desperate, or is this just more fear-mongering? The “funny” thing is that astronomers and astrophysicists are sure that the solution lies in finding planets, which must be at a certain distance from a certain type of sun in order to develop intelligent life forms. As we shall see in this series of paper, this is not necessarily the case at all. Then again, very little is what it seems to be.

Now, what about extraterrestrials? Oh yes, they have been in the mainstream news as well. We hear from CNN and others, that the UFO phenomenon is increasing quite rapidly, and new reports come in every so often. They even have panels who are discussing if it's the old gods coming back. On occasion, the media have started acknowledging that mankind was genetically

---

<sup>5</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\\_Snowden](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_Snowden)

<sup>6</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wikileaks>

manipulated by extraterrestrials, and the news panels are discussing if these gods may be the same ones who are potentially coming back.

This may sound very exciting for many, and people may think that finally the truth is going mainstream. Beware, however, that if something like this is making the news, there is a hidden purpose behind it. The Global Elite, controlled by the AIF, have many cards to play out, and they may use any of them in order to push a certain agenda. Because the AIF are prepared for all events, we don't know which card they will play out at what time, so we need to learn about all of them, if we can. That way, we recognize things when we see them.

## **II. Fear-Mongering at its Worst**

There is one single event I need to address, not because it's in any way unique, but because it confuses people when someone who presents himself or herself as highly educated, and acts like she actually knows something, comes out and tell us about an End Time scenario. Let me explain.

In the beginning of August 2013, a self-proclaimed former NASA and Lockheed Martin engineer and rocket scientist came out in the open as an alleged whistle-blower. Her name is (again supposedly) Patricia Brassard. Mel Fabregas, who is running the *Veritas Radio Show*, let her on so she could tell her story<sup>7</sup>. Other radio hosts let her on their shows as well, and she was later discussed on forums such as *Godlike Productions*<sup>8</sup>.

She sounds like a distressed woman in her late fifties or early sixties, and she claims she has done some major jobs for NASA and Lockheed Martin as a rocket engineer. Now she's been coming out in the open, saying that the Sun is basically a binary system (meaning our solar system has two suns), and the second sun is a brown dwarf, and therefore, invisible to the naked eye most of the time. To make a long story short, this second sun is what Sitchin called Nibiru, and others call Planet X, Wormwood, and so on. She says that the name is irrelevant, but what isn't irrelevant is that this sun, which NASA scientists call Wormwood, after the biblical name, is surrounded by seven planets, and this basically creates not only a second sun, but a whole second solar system!

Now, here is the bad news, she says! The previously hidden second solar system is now merging with ours. She says that Mars is already destroyed and

---

<sup>7</sup> <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xvSvt3wCuxI>

<sup>8</sup> <http://www.godlikeproductions.com/forum1/message2316764/pg1>;  
<http://www.godlikeproductions.com/forum1/message2317973/pg1>

Earth is next. The last time this merger happened was when the asteroid belt was formed, she claims, and the asteroid belt is the remnants of a planet that was torn to pieces in a direct collision between one of Wormwood's planets and a previous planet in our own solar system.

She further explained that in August 2013, a major earthquake was going to hit Seattle, and the worst consequence of this earthquake would be that California sank under the ocean. This would most certainly happen around August 17, 2013, she claimed.

Lastly, sometime before November 2013, most of the United States would be under water, as well as many other areas around the world. She was showing pictures of what would happen, which could be viewed [here](#), but these pictures are now taken down. There will also be a pole shift eventually, she added.

So what is the solution? Well, Ms. Brassard says that electrical storms will hit Earth and everything that can catch fire will do so, and if we don't stay grounded, we will be fried from inside. All we can do is to find high ground (above 12,000ft), hide in a cave, or buy a trailer, which we bury at least 3 feet under the ground and stay in there with a few months of water and food supplies. We also need to dig a tunnel, through which we can get out later, but the tunnel can't be built with any material which can run electricity through it, or again, we may be fried.

Those who don't comply will either drown or burn up!

Alright, this may sound like a bad B-movie when it's paraphrased this way, but why do people buy into stories like this? They do so because a person like Ms. Brassard doesn't just present herself as highly educated with a lot of credentials, but she is also very well prepared for what she wants to say. Listeners think that she really knows her stuff, and that's where people get hooked. Her replies to the radio host's questions come instantly, and they sound legitimate, like coming from a highly educated person.

However, don't let this fool you. Of course, when I'm writing this, it's past August 17, 2013, and California is still above water, and there are no signs of any earthquakes in Seattle.

There are no other signs of any major disaster that's on its way either. This is similar to the earlier scenario with Nibiru, which was supposed to come in before 2012 was over, and a lot of people were concerned about this—former *Life Physics Group California* (LPG-C), led by Dr. A.R. Bordon<sup>9</sup>, was even creating a

---

<sup>9</sup> I am sad to say that Dr. A.R. Bordon died in early July 2013 from Stage-V Pancreatic Cancer. This news came as a shock to most people—even some of his own fellow scientists—because apparently, Dr. Bordon kept his illness to himself until close to the end. The official announcement did not come until August 16.

“Beta Group,” which consisted of Nephilim hybrids, to meditate Nibiru out of orbit in order to save mankind. Why Nephilim hybrids? Because they supposedly are of En.ki’s bloodline (Orion blood), and are “purer” than ordinary humans. Hence, they also have more psychic abilities, as the story goes. According to a few of these hybrid whom I’ve been talking to, they consider themselves to have been able to accomplish this task under the guidance of Dr. Bordon.

I would say that meditating to alter Nibiru’s orbit is highly unlikely. Dr. Bordon told me that at that time Nibiru was coming in from the South and was only one astronomical unit (AU) from the Earth when they started meditating. One AU, mind you, is the distance from the Sun to the Earth. If this would have been the case, we would have felt the Earth changes, which would have been many times worse than the few storms, hurricanes, and tsunamis our planet has experienced. A foreign incoming planet the size of Nibiru has major consequences for Earth and other planets in our solar system. Secondly, Nibiru is not a planet on a 3,600-year orbit around our Sun—it’s more like a giant spaceship, which at any time can leave its orbit and travel anywhere in space/time and even in time/space.

The Beta Group, just like in the Brassard case, used a highly educated front person (Dr. Bordon) first to scare people and then to tell them that they are safe. In the case of the Beta Group, the agenda seems obvious—they want to welcome the “Anunnaki,” who in conjunction with the Beta Group, supposedly worked on saving the Earth from the giant impact from Nibiru. It’s all for the show and to put the AIF in a better light when this is needed.

In Brassard’s case, it’s also about fear and destruction. She presents herself as having severe heart problems from being subjected to radiation, and her left arm, she claims, is more or less unusable. When asked what she is going to do, she says she’s going to stay in Georgia, where she lives, and die when the time comes because, as she puts it, “I am living on overtime anyway.” Alleged relatives who have come forth, however, blame her heart condition on a sex change operation that was only half done due to lack of funds. In other words, they accuse her of being a man, wanting to be a woman, and thus her low, almost manly voice (which also could be a consequence from menopause—it happens with many women).

The world didn’t come to an end on December 21, 2012, but the doomsayers don’t give up. Mel Fabregas, with the Veritas Show, asked the question that now, when 2012 has come and gone, does that mean that 2013 is

---

I am hereby sending my condolences to his family members and to those who knew him well.

the *actual* doomsday year, which was hidden from the public until now, when Ms. Brassard exposed it? So now, because of people's current apathy regarding everything that has to do with Doomsday Prophecies, no one will believe her. Is this a good summary of the scenario? Mr. Fabregas asks. Ms. Brassard confirms that this is certainly the case.

Be careful not to take these things seriously. Only because a person seems educated and seems to know what she's talking about, it doesn't mean that what she's predicting is going to happen. I believe they found some records of her being a NASA employee but, again, probably under mind control. She may very well believe in what she's saying, but that doesn't make it true.

### **III. What This Level is About**

Just as all previous levels of learning are building on each other, so does this one, but this time, I have worked a little differently. Although this level, too, is loosely following a timeline, it does not do so as strictly as the previous ones did. This is partly because of simultaneous incidents that affect each other in a later time, and thus it makes sense to postpone certain stories until a later paper, or only tell a partial story and complete it at a later time.

Also, some of the hypotheses in this level are parallel to those in other levels. They don't contradict each other by any means, but they drive the stories forward and give the reader a slightly new angle on the whole invader story. The Alien Invader Force (AIF) is still the ET group I will concentrate on because it is, by and large, the *one* group that has influenced us the most during the last 500,000 years. In all fairness, there are other star races, or even civilizations, that have arisen on this planet that were not AIF, but they didn't last long because of the AIF influence over the Living Library, and after a short time, they disappeared and the beings left.

So how could civilizations just appear while the AIF were still in control here? The answer is easy if we think of it from a multidimensional perspective. Let's say you are a kid and you build a landscape in your room. Part of that landscape is for your cowboys and Indians—plastic little figures that are fighting each other. However, suddenly you think that you want to play more with the Second World War, so at another place in the landscape, you insert a town with WWII soldiers. It would happen instantaneously, and the 1800s and the 1900s would happen next to each other, in the same world. When you get tired of either, you just remove them. The analogy is not perfect, but it explains a little bit how this would work. If the beings are multidimensional and Creator Gods at



the same time, they can nano-travel and create civilizations at will. However, these civilizations did not have any direct influences on humanity.

Instead of making a straight timeline, I open these papers by discussing what has taken place in the Heavens. Then, I eventually move down to Earth, followed by the Underworld, and then back up again. In retrospect, I think this worked well for me because I said what I needed to say.

Here on Earth, we are still going to stay in the Mesopotamian area, stretching out toward Atlantis, Egypt, a little of Greece, and to Siberia. I want to emphasize, however, that the AIF were *not* just located in these famous regions but were spread all over the planet—literally. They even had civilizations in the Arctic and Antarctica, at times when these regions were not covered with ice. Maybe at another time, I will go deeper into the civilizations outside of what we may call the “Mesopotamian Region,” but for now, it will still be sufficient to stay in these famous areas for the purpose of this material.

As usual, I have tried to keep footnotes where I can. When footnotes are not provided, I’m either writing about my own conclusions or information I have gained from anonymous sources. However, I *never* pick something unexpectedly to make the stories fit—there is always logic to what I write, and I wouldn’t for one moment consider putting anything down in writing which I hadn’t deeply looked into. This doesn’t mean that everything in these papers are “written in stone,” so to speak (a little double meaning there), and some is open for interpretation. Like I’ve said numerous times before, I do not want the reader to take something to heart because it’s written here—I’d rather see people *reject* my whole work because they thought about it and came to that conclusion than saying that they believe everything I say only because I should know best, as I am the one who has researched the material. Remember that these are *my* conclusions, which are coming full circle with Level IV. However, in our Multiverse, which is fluid and ever changing, one can interpret things in different ways.

Speaking of conclusions and standpoints, I think it’s fair that the reader knows where I stand in all this I have written. This must be looked at as a small summary because there is, of course, a lot of information to go through.

1. I am convinced that the only way to overcome the electronic prison we are sitting in is to raise our vibrations, i.e. increase our awareness and our consciousness. If we don’t, we will be “forever” trapped in this reality—or until either the AIF, or we in conjunction with them, realize the stupidity in what we’re doing. This latter, I am certain will take a much longer time.
2. I believe that we create our own reality via our thoughts, emotions, and actions. Depending on how we think, we will accrue “positive” or

- “negative” karma, and if negative, it needs to be dealt with. Karma is something that we accrue because of amnesia between lives. If we didn’t have that, everything would be in the open, and there would be no place for karma to build.
3. I don’t agree with the idea that if something horrible is happening to people, it’s only because it’s part of their learning lessons, or they “pulled it in” because of karma. I’ve realized that this is not necessarily true, although it can be in certain circumstances. However, there is no “learning lesson” involved when a little baby or child is raped and killed in Africa, or in any other place either, for that matter. Saying that this is an agreement and a learning lesson for the “victim” is pure arrogance, and channeled entities and other otherworldly people and disinformation agents who claim otherwise, I will consider being just that—disinformation agents with their own agenda, which is not corresponding with our own purpose as human beings. Again, on rare occasions, such agreements may take place, but if we look at the quantities of these negative events, is it really feasible to think that they were all agreements with soul mates, or worse—with the AIF?
  4. Furthermore—and this is very important—I am not an “Enkiite,” an “Enlilite,” a “Kryptonite,” a “Meteorite,” or any other “ite” for that matter. I am not on anybody’s “side,” except humanity’s. All I am presenting in these papers is the truth as I see it, and my conviction after long and often exhausting research. My purpose is to show the readers that we have been so utterly deceived that hardly anything in our lives is true, and I am going to show how this was done, and by whom. If this happens to upset some people, I must consider that is *their* problem and not mine. My job is to release what I consider being most likely to be true and not what other people want me to release.
  5. I don’t subscribe to or believe in any organized religion, sect, or cult, and I do not belong to any secret organization of society—actually, I don’t belong to any group whatsoever, except for my family and close friends. However, I am convinced that I am made up of a number of small “fires,” which make up a larger Fire, which is my soul. This Fire is eternal and feminine in nature. The Creatrix of this Universe and others is the Mother Goddess, the Divine Feminine force, whose highest level of awareness is pure love and compassion.
  6. I do not believe that another alien species will come and “save us,” and I don’t believe in a genuine “Second Coming.” However, I do believe that we create our own Freedom and Independence from slavery and



oppression, and it is our responsibility as a human species to raise above the level of awareness that keeps us trapped here. When we manage to do this, I believe that the Universe lies open to us.

7. I believe that anything we can imagine is possible to achieve, and imagination will increase in conjunction with higher levels of awareness and consciousness.

This Fourth Level of Learning can be challenging for some, but all I want is for the readers to stop frequently and digest what they just read in order to see if there may be truth to it or not. It is not that the material is too esoteric for a reader to understand, but it will change his or her view on reality very drastically, in a very fast pace, and not everybody is ready for that. If you think that you are not ready, don't feel bad about that, but just put the material away for a while and come back to it later—perhaps after having studied some other material first.

Finally, I want to include a disclaimer, which I think is essential and important to understand. Please read it and don't skip over it. Then, continue with Paper #2, which will eliminate the confusion that I know is very common amongst people who are interested in the ancient texts and the alien invasion. It has to do with who is who in the Pantheon of the "gods." When you read it, you will see what I mean.

I hope that you'll have a wonderful read and that this level of learning will assist you on your inner journey!

## PAPER #2: SETTING THE ANCIENT RECORD STRAIGHT: WHO IS WHO AND WHO DID WHAT IN THE PANTHEON?

### I. Confusion of Epithets and Distortion of Records

Today's scholars believe that the first civilization on Earth appeared in Mesopotamia (Sumer) approximately 6,000 years ago.<sup>10</sup> Amazingly, this civilization seems to have appeared from nowhere and developed very quickly. This has always been a great mystery to historians and is still a mystery up until this day. Fortunately, there are alternative researchers, who are not depending on the establishment to pay their funds—therefore, they can be more flexible in their thinking. Without these alternative researchers, we would still live in the dark.

Mesopotamia was, of course, not the first civilization on Earth, but it was the oldest one we have public records from. The Sumerian history is written down on stone or on clay tablets, in so-called cuneiform. Alternative researchers have found, however, that long before the Sumerian times, there were very spiritually advanced civilizations that rose and fell over millions of years, and they existed all over the world. In addition to two of the, perhaps, greatest civilizations, which are now buried under the ice caps of the Arctic and Antarctica, another civilization also allegedly existed in the Sahara desert, which at that time was not a desert but a beautiful subtropical paradise. In addition, land and water changed positions over time, and ruins of old cities have been found under the oceans all over the world. Examples of such civilizations are Atlantis and Lemuria (Mu), both of which we covered in Level II.

Therefore, how come there are no official records from the time before the Mesopotamian Era? Suddenly, we have a civilization popping up in what is today's Iraq, and its history is even written down so that we can learn about their society. Before that, however, we have next to nothing.

Actually, that's not totally true. We do have records further back, although they are much more sparse, and more importantly—*these records are not in the public domain!* Most of them are still hidden underground or in deep vaults,

---

<sup>10</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History\\_of\\_the\\_Earth#Civilization](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_the_Earth#Civilization)

only available to those who have been chosen to have access to them. Some of them are said to be hidden in the vaults of the Vatican.<sup>11</sup>

Apparently, it has never occurred to mainstream archeologists, geologists, and historians that the reason for civilizations to appear so quickly is because alien visitors with superior technology were the ones building them. It's hard for historians in general to accept this because it can only be explained if we open up our minds beyond the third-dimensional perceptions. This is why mythology that we find in the ancient tablets is considered either fantasy, superstition, or metaphors, telling stories of humans, not extraterrestrials—although, logically that doesn't make sense. Once we really start comprehending what we're being told in these ancient texts, it's obvious that we are dealing with extraterrestrials. One would think that now, after the so-called Enûma Eliš texts were found in 1849<sup>12</sup>—old Babylonian texts telling the Creation Story from their point of view—that our perspectives would have expanded, but these records were just considered more “mythology,” without being based on any real facts. It's in the greatest interest of the establishment to disregard these facts—however, because if looked upon as real historical events, these facts would change our religions once and for all—thus, they would change our entire worldview. This is something certain people in power don't want to see happen.

I am not going to repeat myself too much here, but there are a few things I want to mention in order to set the stage. After the Deluge, which supposedly took place about 13,000 years ago (half a solar cycle around the Equinox, with a full cycle being a little less than 26,000 years), Prince En.ki took full charge over the Earth, and his title was *Lord of Earth*, which is equivalent to the biblical Satan. Of course, in full power, he didn't want mankind to worship any gods other than himself—therefore, he needed to erase or alter previous records from the history of mankind, which he did in conjunction with his son, Marduk. Prince En.ki then proclaimed that the so-called “older gods” were just “lesser gods,” but he, Prince En.ki, was the One and Only God, mightier than all the rest of the club! Working closely with his son, Marduk, the two alternated, making Marduk the One God in Prince En.ki's absence.

Gone then were most of the more accurate ancient records, which discussed the Mother Goddess worship, and before that, there wasn't any worship at all, only a *knowledge* that the Universe was feminine and that God is feminine, not male or neuter.

People may think that because something is written in stone it has to be true, which, of course, is not the case. It's no more the case than to say that

---

<sup>11</sup> <http://www.thehiddenrecords.com/>

<sup>12</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/En%C3%BBma\\_Eli%C5%A1](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/En%C3%BBma_Eli%C5%A1)

everything that's written on paper must be true. Much of the Sumerian cuneiform writings were dictated by the gods, and the scribes simply wrote what they were told. In this manner, much of the *Enûma Eliš* was written. Then, in modern times, genuine and not so genuine translators have translated the Sumerian scriptures into modern languages with mixed results. Best known is probably Zecharia Sitchin with his *Earth Chronicles*, which are, just like my own papers have been so far, written in a linear time format-- thus, they can be read almost like novels. Sitchin's agenda has been discussed elsewhere in my papers-- therefore, I won't take up space repeating myself, other than that it's very obvious that he *had* an agenda and was most probably working for the *Alien Invader Force* (AIF). His translation has added to the confusion, unfortunately, even if it also has been helpful in some ways, in my opinion. At least, he acknowledged that the "mythological" beings in the tablets were extraterrestrials.

This doesn't mean that all of what was written in the *Enûma Eliš* and other scriptures is false. What it means is that Prince En.ki changed what he thought was necessary in order to be worshipped as the main God. Moreover, and very important to know, Prince En.ki also planned for the future. Beings like Prince En.ki and the other members of the AIF are not fixated on third-dimensional (3-D) bodies--therefore, they can plan thousands of years ahead when necessary. Therefore, the tablets were dictated in such a way that they fit right into what is happening in the world in our time, at the end of one cycle and the beginning of a new.

Some people have mentioned to me that even if much of what I've been saying is true, why is everything pointing toward our particular time? Of all times, why our time?

Well, if we look back in time, this is actually nothing new. Almost every generation, at least since the crucifixion of Christ, has thought that in their specific lifetime, the end of the world is going to happen and the Messiah is going to return.

I understand why people ask themselves these questions and point this out, but the fact remains that this *is* the end of the era that the Mayans and many others consider being the end of a cycle and the birth of a new cycle. There is nothing fictional about it—it's both an astrological and astrophysical truth. Most prophecies, evidently, were written for the time we are living in now. I understand that people think, "How can we be so lucky (or unlucky, depending on the person's opinion) to be alive now when all this is happening? Isn't that too much of a coincidence?" No, of course, it's not a coincidence—we are reincarnating constantly—therefore, it's not so strange. In addition, there were

many souls who were fighting over a body so they could experience the nanosecond (1987-2012). Because you're here now, you managed to win the lottery, so to speak, to get a body in the most exciting of times, but also perhaps one of the most challenging.

When we are researching the ancient past, we need to be careful to keep in mind what we just discussed: some records have been altered. However, the truth is still in there but, occasionally, quite well hidden. Although, once we find the diamonds, we get a few "aha moments," things start to make sense, and puzzle pieces begin to fit. Then, once we've seen the pattern and we have a better understanding for how these ancient gods worked when they altered the records, we can also see how they, indeed, hid the truth in plain sight. For some reason, they loved to do that, and still today, they are doing the same thing. In addition, when changing the records, Prince En.ki had an agenda, and this agenda prevented him from lying all over the board. Many truths needed to stay in the records so that he could use them in the future (which is now). It is important for him that when things start happening and the gods officially return, there need to be some prophecies and references back in time so that his agenda can be strengthened and justified. By referring to old records, the gods can manipulate people to fall into the trap and make us believe what they want us to believe. This was a compromise that he had to make.

What people probably will have the hardest time with concerning these returning gods is to figure out who is who, and who gave birth to whom. It doesn't make it easier that most of these beings had several names. Not only did their names change with different locations, but they went under different names and epithets even while staying where they were. Lately, I have realized how beings have been confused with each other and given the wrong attributes. It would make a thick book just to sort that out if we want to do it with the entire *Pantheon*, which in this case means all the gods as a collective. When it comes to these beings, this name issue is apparently not isolated to Earth. Even the Orion Queen, when discussed internally amongst these star beings, is known under more names and titles than I can keep up with. We know from "*The 50 Epithets of Marduk*,"<sup>13</sup> taken directly from the Enûma Eliš, the "Babylonian Creation Story," that in the Heavens, beings are often known by their traits and characteristics. This can be very confusing, but also revealing because from studying the epithets of the star beings (when we have access to them), we can also get a sense for their personalities.

---

<sup>13</sup> The 50 epithets of Marduk can be found here: <http://www.scribd.com/doc/76759509/Fifty-Names-of-Marduk-in-Enuma-Eli%C5%A1-Andrea-Seri>, or for an easier read, here: [http://www.lovecraft.ru/texts/necro/spellbook\\_eng/names.html](http://www.lovecraft.ru/texts/necro/spellbook_eng/names.html)

Consequently, I have decided to sort out the most common and most important gods in order to put them in the correct place in the Pantheon. This alone is a piece of work, to say the least, but I am going to try to present this as interestingly as I possibly can because it's very important that we understand this. The reason for this will soon be obvious.

## **II. Who is Really Who of the Major Gods, and Where is the Confusion?**

First, here is a note to the readers: Please don't skip over or skim this section only because you think you know who is who in the Pantheon. I can almost certainly promise you that you will be surprised. You may have some of it correct, but I will show, by using references wherever I can, that there is not one single researcher that I have encountered who's managed to get the picture—not a single one!

How is that possible? It is possible because people get easily overwhelmed by all the different epithets and bloodline issues they run into—who is the son and daughter of whom, and whom did they marry? The real answer, despite records that have been tampered with, is in the *details!* Everybody misses out on the details.

Believe me, I don't blame them! This is not an easy task, and we need to know where to look, how to crosscheck, and to be careful to look for syncretism. In addition because of the new information that will be revealed in this level of learning, knowing who is who is crucial to say the least. This paper will deal with the different *major* Gods and Goddesses—what their real identities are and whom they are related to. The next paper will go into detail which star constellation (asterism) the different gods originate from. Yes, you read that correctly—asterism! We are used to thinking that a star race originates from a specific *star* and not a whole *star constellation*, but in reality, as we shall see, these beings are often (but not always) in charge of whole constellations. To make sure everybody understands what I'm talking about, a star constellation is the same as a *star sign*, such as *The Big Dipper, Orion, and Gemini* and so on. This, I think, is an entirely new concept.

Anyone who has read Sitchin's books knows what a great number of gods that are mentioned in the old scriptures. Still, Sitchin only brought up a few, compared to how many there really are. I am, of course, not going to go through all these gods and explain who they are and which names, epithets, and titles they have. Instead, I've decided to go over the ones who have been mentioned the most in my own work. Interestingly enough, when I researched this part, I found that by only working on the Goddess, her consort "Anu," Prince En.lil,



and Prince En.ki, I already had come a long way in understanding the relationship between certain gods and goddesses in a way that had not been possible before. Then, we have other beings, such as Marduk, Utu, Ereškigal, Isis, Inanna, and a few more, whom I will not go over in this particular paper, but I will analyze them, either when they show up in the story or when it's appropriate. The reader will be quite surprised, I'm sure!

## **II.I. King Anu and Mother Goddess, the “Queen of the Stars”**

King Anu has always been the source of major confusion. First, as the reader may remember from Level II, “Anu” is not a name but just means “Heaven” or “Heaven the Orion Empire,” so it's more of a title than it is a name.

This being definitely exists, and it would be acceptable to just continue calling him Anu, if it wasn't for how many problems this has created.

Let's look at a few sources so that we, perhaps, can sort this out. I am fully aware of that because the old records have been so tampered with—some references can be interpreted in more than one way, and I am now going to present one of the possibilities, which differs quite a bit from what we are used to. It was not that one day, out of the blue, I decided to look into syncretism concerning the gods—it was more the other way around. My research led me in a certain direction in which I noticed that something didn't quite make sense. We have all those “players,” and we seem to have their names and titles, but still, it looked like some of these beings were one and the same, while others were not whom they had appeared to be. This drove me into researching this further, and these papers are the result. If some people want to interpret it differently, they are, of course, free to do so, but in that case, they will notice that when I present this story, the “old way” of looking at it no longer makes sense. Therefore, it's up to the reader. I am merely presenting a hypothesis which pushes the story of the visiting gods forward into new, fresher conclusions. Hence, here is the first reference regarding Anu:

In Sumerian mythology, Anu (also An; from Sumerian \*An ☉ = sky, heaven) was a sky-god, the god of heaven, lord of constellations, king of gods, spirits, and demons, and dwelt in the highest heavenly regions.

[...]

He was one of the oldest gods in the Sumerian pantheon and part of a triad including Enlil (god of the air) and Enki (god of water). He was called Anu by

the later Akkadians in Babylonian culture. By virtue of being the first figure in a triad consisting of Anu, Enlil, and Enki (also known as Ea), Anu came to be regarded as the father and at first, king of the gods.

[...]

Anu had several consorts, the foremost being Ki (earth), Nammu, and Uras. By Ki he was the father of, among others, the Anunnaki gods...<sup>14</sup>

This is how most people know King Anu — as the father of the Anunnaki Royal Family, with two sons, En.ki and En.lil.

The consorts mentioned here are Ki, Nammu, and Uras. This makes it seem like he was very “promiscuous,” or the gods have perhaps other rules concerning sex and marriage. However, I want to show that this is not the case at all — at least not amongst the gods we are focusing on, except concerning Prince En.ki, who actually *was* (and is) promiscuous or like we would say here on Earth — sex driven or a sex addict. Ki<sup>15</sup> and Uraš<sup>16</sup>, however, are just two other names for the Mother Goddess in her incarnation as the “Earth Mother,” and sometimes only the Earth, as a planet. We have discussed in previous levels of learning that the Mother Goddess is incarnated here in this universe into two different entities that we know of, and those are the Queen of Orion (Queen of the Stars), and the spirit of Planet Earth (Ki and Uraš) — some also call her Mother Gaia<sup>17</sup> (“Earth Mother”). These are typical examples of syncretism. Therefore, in other words, we could say with much certainty that Ki and Uraš are the same being. That leaves us with only two consorts — Ki/Uraš/Gaia, and Nammu.

Now, still in order to figure out King Anu — by learning more about Nammu, we will also learn more about Anu.

In Sumerian mythology, Nammu (also Namma, spelled ideographically ☉☉ dNAMMA = dENGUR) was a primeval goddess, corresponding to Tiamat in Babylonian mythology.

Nammu was the Goddess sea (Engur) that gave birth to An (heaven) and Ki (earth) and the first gods...<sup>18</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> <sup>14</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anu>

<sup>15</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ki\\_\(goddess\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ki_(goddess))

<sup>16</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Uras\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Uras_(mythology))

<sup>17</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gaia\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gaia_(mythology))

<sup>18</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nammu>



And here are two other revealing references. Number one:

In another even older tradition, Nammu, the goddess of the primeval creative matter and the mother-goddess portrayed as having "given birth to the great gods," was the mother of Enki, and as the watery creative force, was said to preexist Ea-Enki.<sup>19</sup>

Number two:

Nammu is not well attested in Sumerian mythology. She may have been of greater importance prehistorically, before Enki took over most of her functions (*going from Matriarchy to Patriarchy, when En.kiEn.ki. took over Planet Earth from the Queen and her Original Planners, who created the Living Library, Wes' comment*). An indication of her continued relevance may be found in the theophoric name of Ur-Nammu, the founder of the Third Dynasty of Ur. According to the Neo-Sumerian mythological text Enki and Ninmah, Enki is the son of An and Nammu. Nammu is the goddess who "has given birth to the great gods".<sup>20</sup>

Therefore, it looks like Nammu is actually another name or title for the Goddess, as she gave birth to Heaven and Earth. This makes it pretty clear that Anu actually only has one consort, who is Mother Goddess. There are also other names mentioned concerning Anu's supposed consorts, but we would be able to come to the same conclusion with them—therefore, I'm not going to take up more time and space with that. However, the name "Tiamat" is important because it is mentioned a lot in the old Babylonian texts. Many know Tiamat as the planet, which was destroyed, located between Mars and Jupiter, and I have gone into details about what happened at that catastrophe in Level II, although I used another name for it—I called it "Old Terra." Tiamat, on the other hand, is both one of the names for the exploded planet and the Goddess, whom at that point was the spirit, incarnating the planet—just like she is the Earth Spirit today.

This reference tells it all:

Tiamat is a chaos monster, a primordial goddess of the ocean, mating with Abzû (the god of fresh water) to produce younger gods. It is suggested that there are two parts to the Tiamat mythos, the first in which Tiamat is 'creatix', through a "Sacred marriage" between salt and fresh water, peacefully creating the cosmos through successive generations. In the second "Chaoskampf" Tiamat is considered the monstrous embodiment of primordial chaos.[1] Although there are no early precedents for it, some sources identify her with images of a sea

---

<sup>19</sup>

<sup>20</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nammu>

serpent or dragon.[2] In the Enûma Elish, the Babylonian epic of creation, she gives birth to the first generation of deities; she later makes war upon them and is killed by the storm-god Marduk. The heavens and the earth are formed from her divided body.<sup>21</sup>

Here we learn that Tiamat is a “primordial goddess,” mating with Abzû, which is, as we can see, another title for King Anu (we will talk more about Abzû later). She is also the mother who gives birth to the first generation of gods (which would be Prince En.ki and Prince En.lil, etc.). This reference also talks about the “Sacred marriage” between the Queen of Orion and the King of “Sirius,” which is exactly what we discussed in Level II—the marriage was part of the “Peace Treaty.” Of interest in this reference is also how Tiamat is depicted as a dragon, which is very accurate—the first Creator Gods of the Universe were “dragonian” forces. The mentioning of the war between her and the first generation of deities is, of course, refers to the War of the Titans, which ended with the destruction of the planet Tiamat, after Prince En.ki and Marduk had defeated the Original Planners, who created the Primordial humans—the Namlú’u I’ve talked about in previous papers. Finally, the remainder of Tiamat then became the Earth, “formed from her divided body.”

Now I have shown that Anu, from what we know, only has one consort, but we still haven’t gotten to my point—who is Anu?

The first hint whom he might be is if we add a .lil to his name. If we do, we get An.lil, from “An-u.” The word *lil* in Sumerian means *air*<sup>22</sup>. Hence, we have “Heaven” and “air.” This doesn’t make much sense, but we know that the rulers of Sirius were called both “Kings” and “Lords,” and with this in mind, we get the word *en*<sup>23</sup>, which means *lord* in Sumerian, and .lil, which means “air” or “heaven.” We now have a title, *en.lil*, which means “Lord of the Air,” “Lord of Heaven,” and “Lord of Winds” on some accounts. Thus, we have King En.lil.

Wait a minute! There is no King En.lil! We have a Prince En.lil, which is supposedly King Anu’s son and Prince En.ki’s brother, but no King En.lil, right?

This is where the confusion is. Before we go further into explaining how this fits in, let me also reveal to you another Orion word, which is also a title, and this is the word “Khan.” Khan means “King” in the Orion/Aryan language, originating from the word *KHAA* (pronounced *shaa*), which means “outbreath,” (of the Goddess) or “VOID,” so now we have Khan En.lil, which means “King Lord of the Air,” where the “air” is space or Heaven. When King “Anu” married

<sup>21</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tiamat>

<sup>22</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lilith#Etymology>

<sup>23</sup> <http://www.ping.de/sites/systemcoder/necro/info/sumerian.htm>

the Queen of Orion, he kept the “Lord” title but also needed to add an Orion title for “King,” which is “Khan.” This is still just an array of titles, but it’s as close to a name we can get with the knowledge that we have.



Fig. 1. Khan En.lil, aka King Anu

This will be confusing at first, before we get used to it, but if what I am telling the reader here is true, we have *two* En.lils—Khan En.lil, which is the same deity as King Anu, and Prince En.lil, who is supposedly Khan En.lil’s son, and/or the son of the Orion Queen.

Before I explain further, let’s keep in mind that in Orion, for a female to have male offspring, the offspring need to be born from unfertilized eggs—fertilized eggs *always* produce females. Hence, Khan En.lil can’t be the father of Prince En.ki and Prince En.lil, unless one or both of them are Khan En.lil’s sons from a previous marriage. Many claim that the two princes are stepbrothers or half-brothers, and this was also my approach in previous levels of learning. Since then, I have had reasons to reconsider that approach. Instead, I have concluded that the two princes are in fact true brothers, and both are the sons of the Queen. Thus, Khan En.lil is the stepfather of *both* princes. There is, of course, a reason for why I have changed my mind regarding this, but I won’t go into it at this point. That will perhaps be something for a later series of paper or a book.

Because we have two beings sharing the same title (En.lil), there has, of course, been a lot of confusion interpreting the ancient records. Which En.lil is which? Well, the first thing to realize is that they are two separate beings, and then we can reinterpret the scriptures from there.

In order to show the reader where in the texts we find references to the elder En.lil, I need to reveal one more thing, which will also make it easier to separate the two generations of En.lil. Prince En.lil, who is Prince En.ki's brother, is also known as Ninurta! In other words, Ninurta and Prince En.lil are one and the same, something I will show you in a few moments. However, with this in mind, let's go on with the next reference.

In Nippur, Ninurta was worshiped as part of a triad of deities including his father, Enlil and his mother, Ninlil.<sup>24</sup>

The usual approach is that Ninurta is the son of *Prince* En.lil, but let's consider that he wasn't, and instead interpret the text differently. En.lil in the above reference would thus be *Khan* En.lil, Nin.lil would be Mother Goddess, and Ninurta their son.

To go further from here, we need to look at Nin.lil. If we can see that she is actually another name for the Goddess, the quote will be proven correct by default. Therefore, let's look at this:

In Sumerian religion, **Ninlil** (𒊩𒌆𒊩𒌆 DNIN.LÍL "lady of the open field" or "Lady of the Wind"), also called Sud, in Assyrian called *Mulliltu*, is the consort goddess of Enlil. Her parentage is variously described. Most commonly she is called the daughter of Haia (god of stores) and Nunbarsegunu (or Ninshebagunnu [a goddess of barley] or Nisaba). Another source says she is the daughter of Anu (aka An) and Antu. Other sources call her a daughter of Anu and Nammu. *Theophilus G. Pinches noted that Ninlil or Belit Ilani had seven different names (such as Nintud, Ninhursag, Ninmah, etc.) for seven different localities.*<sup>25</sup>

As we can see in this reference, the regular idea is that Nin.lil and Prince En.lil were married, and so we are told in many of the Sumerian and Babylonian texts. There is a very important reason for this, and it has to do with rewriting of records. Prince En.ki and his son Marduk spent an enormous amount of time destroying and manipulating the old Sumerian texts when Marduk was in charge of the Babylonian Empire. It is well known that this actually happened, and the reason was that Prince En.ki wanted to be the One and Only God or the most powerful God in the Universe, and he wanted people to look at him as such. To be able to do this, he had to

1. take on the characteristics of other deities;

---

<sup>24</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninurta>

<sup>25</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninlil> (emphasis not in original).

2. make other deities (such as Khan En.lil and the Goddess) look like “lesser gods” while Prince En.ki himself would be the One Creator. In Babylonian times (Prince En.ki was busy elsewhere (fighting wars in Sirius, as we will see later, and Marduk took his place as the Creator); and
3. manipulate, change, and destroy existing records to the extent that they corresponded with his agenda.

Fortunately, being aware of this helps because not all records are totally falsified. Prince En.ki and Marduk had to keep things as correct as possible in order not to make people too suspicious of their intentions because ever since mankind started to use written language, the gods and their minions have had this obsession to hide things in plain sight. For some reason, they like people to be able to look the truth in the eyes but still not see it or understand it. That’s how symbolism, which we have all around us on a daily basis, works. There are also other reasons why the gods want the truth to be available for those with eyes to see and ears to hear, and that is to protect themselves in case they would ever be caught. In such a case, they can say that the truth was there all the time. Now it’s up to us to start looking and to find it!

If we go back to the reference I just quoted, Theophilus G. Pinches<sup>26</sup>, a pioneer British assyriologist, is the one coming closest to what I want to show the reader. First, he acknowledges that there is a lot of syncretism involved in this, mentioning seven other names for the same goddess—in this case, Nin.lil. One of the names he mentions is Ninhursag. Let’s take a look at her.

Ninti, the title of Ninhursag, also means "the mother of all living", and was a title given to the later Hurrian goddess.<sup>27</sup>

Therefore, Ninhursag is considered “the mother of all living,” which certainly sounds like Mother Goddess herself. To be sure, let’s look some more. How about the “Hurrian goddess” mentioned in the above quote?

Hebat, also transcribed Kheba or Khepat, was the mother goddess of the Hurrians, known as "the mother of all living".[1] She is also a Queen of the gods.<sup>28</sup>

---

<sup>26</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Theophilus\\_Pinches](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Theophilus_Pinches)

<sup>27</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enki>

<sup>28</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hebat>

Who is the “Queen of the gods?” That is, of course, the Queen of Orion or Mother Goddess. This makes it very evident that Ninhursag is Mother Goddess. I can mention more sources, but I think the reader gets the drift.



Fig. 2. Ninurta with an arrow and bow and with a lion at his feet.

Now, before we summarize what we have gotten so far, I need to address the issue with Ninhursag. She is usually known as the goddess who was Prince En.ki’s consort and worked with him when the two were creating mankind, i.e. Homo sapiens and, later, Homo sapiens sapiens, which is us. In Sitchin’s translations, she is *both* Prince En.ki’s sister and his lover. Sometimes she has also been addressed as Nin.ki, Prince En.ki’s consort. However, in the scheme of things, there is no way that the Goddess would have worked with Prince En.ki, who overthrew her, took over her solar system, and destroyed her Living Library. Of course, that doesn’t make any sense. Hence, I will show the reader in a later paper that the goddess who helped Prince En.ki creating modern man was *not* Ninhursag but a different goddess. For now, we just need to know that Ninhursag/Mother Goddess had nothing to do with it.





Fig. 3. The Queen of the Stars

Therefore, let us summarize what we have discovered thus far. I have shown evidence that Nin.lil and Ninhursag is one and the same when we look a little more carefully, and we also know that Nin.lil was married to En.lil, according to most myths. The question that arises is then of course, “Which En.lil was married to Nin.lil? Was it Khan En.lil (Anu) or Prince En.lil (Ninurta)?”

Well, first, we have seen that Nammu, Nin.lil, and Ninhursag are one and the same deity—Mother Goddess. Now, who was married to Mother Goddess? Khan En.lil or Anu, was.

With this in fresh memory, let us review a previous quote:

In Nippur, Ninurta was worshiped as part of a triad of deities including his father, Enlil and his mother, Ninlil. In variant mythology, his mother is said to be the harvest goddess Ninhursag.<sup>29</sup>

Here it says that En.lil and Nin.lil are married, and Ninurta is their son. Nin.lil and Ninhursag are once again being mentioned as possibly being the same Goddess—more syncretism. As we now can see, the truth really *is* hidden in plain sight! “En.lil,” in the above and, perhaps, hundreds of other references, refers to *Khan* En.lil and not *Prince* En.lil, Prince En.ki’s brother!

Moreover, Ninurta is their son, it says there, and we know that the two sons of the Goddess are Prince En.lil and Prince En.ki. Ninurta has always been related to Prince En.lil and not to Prince En.ki--therefore, it’s easy to see that Ninurta can be no one else but Prince En.lil, Prince En.ki’s brother. This is very important to understand because Ninurta has played a major role in the history of womankind, mostly related to the Namlú’u, as we shall see in a later paper.

I mentioned earlier that it’s not Prince En.ki, but Ninurta who is related to lions. It’s going to be self-evident as we move on, but here is a typical reference to Ninurta in relation to lions, and it shows him as the “hunter” with a bow and arrow, which is something he has in common with his mother. We will discuss this more later.

Ninurta often appears holding a bow and arrow, a sickle sword, or a mace named Sharur: Sharur is capable of speech in the Sumerian legend "Deeds and Exploits of Ninurta" and can take the form of a winged lion and may represent an archetype for the later Shedú.<sup>30</sup>

However, I want to show the reader that Ninurta and Prince En.ki are two different beings, and if so, it proves that Ninurta indeed is Prince En.lil.

Enki, was portrayed as Ninurta's mentor from whom Ninurta was entrusted several powerful Mes, including the Deluge.<sup>31</sup>

And there we have it!

## II.II. Ninurta and the Titans

Tell me someone who doesn’t think that (Prince) En.lil is *the* bad guy in the Pantheon, and if you can, I bet you had to search for a long time. There is so

<sup>29</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninurta>

<sup>30</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninurta>

<sup>31</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninurta#Cults>



much stigma connected with this being that it's hard to find a balanced description of him. Like so many before me, I fell for this myself without giving it much of a second thought, until I figured out more about Prince En.ki's true character in Level II.

Not until I was in the middle of writing Level III did I ask myself the obvious follow-up questions: "If Prince En.ki showed to be so different from what I'd first thought, what about Prince En.lil? Is there something with him that I haven't seen as well?" Like so many others, I had decided a long time ago that this being means trouble.

What was really exposed, once I seriously and objectively started looking into him, stunned me, and I had to sit back for a while and take it all in before I cross-checked my information to see if what I'd found out was actually true. If it was, this being, also known as Prince Ninurta, has been quite unfairly treated throughout history, and so has his stepfather, Khan En.lil. Some of this was also due to a mix-up between the two because they carried the same title, but most of it was due to an intensive and intentional black propaganda campaign against these two entities carried out by Prince En.ki and his son, Marduk. It's not that anyone involved in all this has been totally innocent, but it's a different matter when you are accused for crimes and war crimes that you never committed, and most importantly—you are not present so that you can defend yourself. In other words—it's backstabbing! It may surprise some readers when I say that Ninurta and Khan En.lil were not here to defend themselves because from what we've learned, they were on Earth! However, in this series of papers, I'm going to reveal that they actually weren't on Earth!

Let us start by looking at the rankings of the gods. The important ones all had their titles followed by a number between 5 and 60, where 5 was the lowest and 60 could only be held by the Sky God himself, the King of Heaven. Note here also that all male gods have even numbers and the females' numbers are uneven:

- Anu 60
- Antu 55
- Enlil 50
- Ninlil 45
- Enki 40
- Ninki 35
- Nannar 30
- Ningal 25
- Utu 20
- Inanna 15
- Ishkur 10

- Ninkhursag 5<sup>32</sup>

This is, unfortunately, a compromised list, either set up by Prince En.ki or Marduk, or it has been compromised by someone else over time. I am going to suggest that it was set up by Prince En.ki or his son, and I think I won't be far from the truth.

Antu, which is the name chosen for Anu's (Khan En.lil's) consort in this list, being just another title for the Queen of Orion (it basically means close to "Anu's consort"), has the ranking of "55," according to this type of numbering. This number is the top female ranking, but her counterpart, Ninkhursag (Ninhursag), is followed only by the number "5." To begin with, we can definitely see that this is a patriarchal ranking system because Anu (Khan En.lil) is ranked as being the highest, while Antu (the Orion Queen) is ranked with the lower number of "55," and not the other way around. Moreover, it also means that at some point, Ninhursag fell out of grace in Prince En.ki's eyes and no longer had his support and respect—hence she quickly descended down the list until she got the lowest ranking. This makes sense because the title Ninhursag was given to the Goddess by Prince En.ki's brother, Ninurta, as I will show in time. When Prince En.ki officially took over Earth after the Deluge, he could do more or less what he wanted to, and one thing he did was to insult his family.

As we can see, Marduk has no rank at all, and even if Prince En.ki and Marduk may have tampered with the original ranking system, they continued to keep Marduk out (although he later, in a moment a rebellion, took the rank 50, as the "King of Earth"). En.lil is keeping his 50 position, and Prince En.ki is at 40, just like it was originally. The reason for this is simple—Prince En.ki and his son wanted to show the world why they held grudges against En.lil, who was younger and still was the Crown-Prince of Orion instead of Prince En.ki, whom after all was the eldest. Hence, he argued, he should rightfully have that title. Amazingly enough, it is mainly because of this simple fact that this whole mess started in the first place—Lucifer's Rebellion and the hijacking of Planet Earth!

From another aspect, it is also interesting that Prince En.lil holds the position of 50. We knew this from Level I, but now we need to keep this in memory for the next revelation, which has to do with Ninurta. Curiously enough, Ninurta, just as En.lil, holds the rank of 50, although a certain rank number in the Sumerian Pantheon could only be held by *one deity*!<sup>33</sup> We also

---

<sup>32</sup> List source: R.A. Boulay, "Flying Serpents and Dragons", [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/serpents\\_dragons/boulay01e.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/serpents_dragons/boulay01e.htm)

<sup>33</sup> [Castles Built on Sand](#), published by Xlibris Corporation (books.google.com). Type in "Ninurta rank 50" in the search engine (without the quotes) and it will come up.

learn that because of the discrepancy that Ninurta and Prince En.lil hold the same rank and are the same person, Ninurta could not hold a seat in the Council of 12!<sup>34</sup>

Now, I am going to argue that the above is another piece of evidence that Prince En.lil and Ninurta are one and the same person because two deities simply can't hold the same rank. Nevertheless, Prince En.lil and Ninurta do! As we learn in the book, *Castles Built on Sand*,<sup>35</sup> Ninurta was, therefore, not allowed to be a member of the Council of 12. What actually happened, as I see it, was not only Ninurta but also Prince En.lil were excluded because they were one and the same! This is an indicator that Prince En.ki and Marduk wanted to exclude the top-three in the Pantheon from being members of the Council and, therefore, would have no say in what was happening on Earth and what was planned for humanity's future.

The manipulation of the ancient records seems to have been done in increments, and as ideas came forth in Prince En.ki's and Marduk's heads, new revisions were taking place. However, this also created a problem because they couldn't go back and revise the same parts in the records over and over without being obvious. Hence, we can also see clues where the two manipulators were hoping we wouldn't. Then again, they had little confidence in Homo sapiens sapiens, whom they regarded as a lower-caste slave race with very limited intelligence. Between each other, they called us *lulus*, which is like when the white man gave very insulting names to their black slaves not so long ago.

For the record, the AIF still calls us *lulus*—something I experienced when I communicated with Utu Šamaš in 2011, something I'm sure most readers remember, as I've mentioned it in earlier papers. He consistently called me a *lulu*. I'm sure that Prince En.ki and his son were quite sure that we "lulus" would never figure out the truth about the Sumerian and Babylonian revisions. However, they have always rated humanity's intelligence too low, and they never understood that we can figure things out from a spiritual perspective because spiritual traits are mainly lacking concerning the AIF. Although they know they are spiritual beings, of course, they think very "mechanically" and scientifically.

---

<sup>34</sup> The 12 highest-ranking gods and goddesses were basically the "Council of 12"—the twelve deities who decided over Earth's destiny and human affairs in ancient times, although again, this has been tampered with. I would rather call them the "Council of 9" because the three highest ranked Gods, which are, Khan En.lil (Anu), the Orion Queen (An.tu), and Prince En.lil (Enlil) were removed from this ranking system when En.ki took over once and for all after the Deluge, as we shall see later. A few other gods have most certainly been kicked out and replaced by others as well. The Council of 9 may sound familiar to readers who have read Level III.

<sup>35</sup> See footnote "77" above.

I don't know if a Council of 12 still exists within the AIF or the Orions in general, but after the two editors had revised the list, only nine names remained, with Prince En.ki and Marduk ranked at "50," interchangeably. This became the "Council of 9," whom Roddenberry and other celebrities and psychics have channeled over the years. As many people know (I wrote an article about it almost ten years ago), Roddenberry got much of the ideas from the early episodes of "Star Trek" by participating in the Council of 9 channeling sessions. George Lucas must also have had some experiences with these beings because much of "Star Wars" is also based upon the Council of 9 information.

The Council of 9 is also the same council that currently guards the stargate around the planet Saturn. This is being discussed to quite some extent in the "Ra Material."<sup>36</sup> This council, but with its original members, I think was called the "Council of 12" or the "Council of 13" back in the days when the Goddess created our solar system and had her own MIKH-MAKH warriors guard the stargate—a stargate that had connections both to the important star highway, Pesh-Meten, and Orion. However, after the Deluge, about 11,000BC, when Prince En.ki once and for all took over the Saturn stargate, he overthrew the council and set up his own Council of 9, probably based upon the list I showed the reader here above, but heavily revised.

Now it starts getting interesting because there is another being who is directly connected with the planet Saturn. This being is Prince Ninurta.

Here is a reference to ancient texts:

In the astral-theological system Ninurta was associated with the planet Saturn, or perhaps as offspring or an aspect of Saturn. In his capacity as a farmer-god, there are similarities between Ninurta and the Greek Titan Kronos, whom the Romans in turn identified with their Titan Saturn.<sup>37</sup>

OK, now we learn that Ninurta is connected with Saturn and most possibly is a Titan, i.e. one of the older Gods, who were here *before* Prince En.ki, aka Lucifer, first came to Earth—Prince En.ki and his army of gods thus being the Olympians. This is very important information because being a "farmer-god" implies that he was here on Earth and was one of the Gods who created the Living Library, which was one of the things that the Titans did.

Associating Ninurta with the Titans excludes Prince En.ki from the equation of being Ninurta once and for all because Prince En.ki was an Olympian, most often referred to as Poseidon in the Greek Olympian Pantheon,

---

<sup>36</sup> <http://www.lawofone.info/results.php?q=council+of+saturn>

<sup>37</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninurta#Cults>, op. cit.

something we have discussed earlier. This leaves us with Prince En.lil. However, to be really sure that we are on the right track, let's look at a few more references—we need to cross-check this.

At [gatewaystobabylon.com](http://gatewaystobabylon.com), we learn more about that Queen Nin (the name I will mainly give to the Orion Queen from hereon) is Ninurta's mother, and Khan En.lil is his father, and the lion is a symbol related to Ninurta<sup>38</sup> (also being a symbol for the Queendom of the Orion Empire in general. We also see the lion as a symbol for royalty here on Earth, which makes sense because all the Kingdoms of Earth claim rights to being associated with Orion, an association and standard they lost a long time ago because of how they have behaved here on our planet over the millennia. At that time, Prince En.ki hijacked the lion symbol and sometimes used it for his own purposes).

Here is another telling reference, directly from the Sumerian literature:

Ninurta, lord of the gods, glory of E-cumeca, speaks most generously in praise: "My father Enlil!" Ninurta ..... himself like a lion: "I am the hero belonging to Enlil, I am he who controls the affairs of Nibru. ...., and do not let the birds escape. I am a man after the heart of my father Enlil, and I am the hero beloved by my mother Ninlil. I was born in the mountains; I am strong in the mountains."<sup>39</sup>

Again, Ninurta is referred to as a lion. He is also telling us that he is "strong in the mountains," something that is directly connected with the Living Library, as we shall see when we go into details about what happened on Earth *before* Prince En.ki and his crew came down here and changed it completely. Ninurta is also "lord of the gods," according to this ancient hymn, and who was the lord of the gods here on Earth, according to almost *all* ancient mythologies? That's right, Prince En.lil, he who'd earned the rank of 50 amongst the gods. This hymn alone proves that Ninurta and Prince En.lil are one and the same. Therefore, from now on, I will refer to Prince En.lil as Prince Ninurta or just Ninurta, while Anu will be referred to as King En.lil or Khan En.lil.

Therefore, in summary, what does all this mean, and why is it so important? First, I am fully aware of that it comes as a major surprise to almost everybody who reads this, that En.lil, the way he is portrayed in the "Anunnaki story" narrated by Sitchin and others, is not who we have been told he is. I have showed beyond reasonable doubt in this section of the paper that "En.lil" and

---

<sup>38</sup> <http://www.gatewaystobabylon.com/myths/texts/ninurta/exploitninurta.htm>

<sup>39</sup> "A Hymn to Ninurta (Ninurta C)", lines [49-57](#):  
<http://etcs.l.orinst.ox.ac.uk/section4/tr42703.htm>, op. cit.

Ninurta are one and the same. With this being the case, it makes En.lil a Titan, referred to as Cronus.

In the first generation of the twelve Titans, the males were Oceanus, Hyperion, Coeus, Cronus, Crius, and Iapetus and the females—the Titanesses—were Mnemosyne, Tethys, Theia, Phoebe, Rhea, and Themis. The second generation of Titans consisted of Hyperion's children Eos, Helios, and Selene; Coeus's daughters Leto and Asteria; Iapetus's children Atlas, Prometheus, Epimetheus, and Menoetius; Oceanus's daughter Metis; and Crius' sons Astraeus, Pallas, and Perses.<sup>40</sup>

If we look up Cronus<sup>41</sup>, he is identified with the Roman deity, Saturn. Prince En.ki as Poseidon, on the other hand, is an Olympian, as we can see here:

While the number was fixed at twelve, there was considerable variation as to which deities were included. However, the twelve [Olympians] as most commonly portrayed in art and poetry were Zeus, Hera, Poseidon, Demeter, Athena, Apollo, Artemis, Ares, Aphrodite, Hephaestus, Hermes and either Hestia or Dionysus.<sup>42</sup>

Syncretism is not taken into consideration in the above list, however, as some of these beings can be fused together. We will go more into this phenomenon in a later paper.

All this is of great importance because, first, it proves that Zecharia Sitchin's translations of the Sumerian cuneiform are incomplete at best and misleading at worst. Although he had access to the information, he never mentioned that "En.lil" and Ninurta were the same person, and neither (who are *one* and not *two*) were involved in most of what they were accused of.<sup>43</sup> Now, let us summarize further:

*Ninurta, aka Prince En.lil, was in other words (and this is imperative) one of the Original Planners—one of the Original Creator Gods, who, together with Ninhursag [Queen Nin] and other Creator Gods, the God in charge of creating the Living Library on Earth! This ancient time was also called "The Golden Age," so much praised and*

<sup>40</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan_(mythology))

<sup>41</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cronus>

<sup>42</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Twelve\\_Olympians#The\\_Twelve\\_Olympians](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Twelve_Olympians#The_Twelve_Olympians)

<sup>43</sup> I am not on a mission trying to debunk Sitchin, but I have no other choice than to mention his work quite often in comparison with my own, because they differ quite considerably, and I believe that it's of the utmost importance that the reader understands that Sitchin had ulterior motives for doing what he was doing. If we don't comprehend this, we are still stuck in the AIF Agenda.



discussed by many researchers. He was in charge of the Titans, who lived here together with the Namlú'u species—our androgynous humanoid ancestors!

Prince Ninurta, the heir of the Orion Empire, was embracing Matriarchy and was probably the first teacher of the Religion of the Mother Goddess on Earth.

Prince Ninurta and his team of Titans were the ones who were forced to abandon Queen Nin's Experiment (the Living Library) on the peak of the Golden Age after a devastating war against his brother, Prince En.ki, aka Lucifer. Ninurta and his team of Creator Gods were trying to defend the incredible beauty and harmony that he and the Titans had created on this planet, millions of years ago, but failed to do so!

After Prince Ninurta had been defeated in "The War of the Titans," Prince En.ki made Earth his own stronghold—illegally so, as he had no rights to this planet at all and doesn't up until this day! Prince En.ki and his son, Marduk, were the two who introduced Patriarchy on Earth. Thus, the old "Patriarchs" (Abraham and the Hebrews) were Prince En.ki's people and not En.lil's/Ninurta's. This also proves that YHWH/Jehovah in the Bible was an imposter (as the original YHWH/Jehovah are feminine titles, belonging to Queen Nin), and this imposter, who claimed ownership of the biblical Patriarchs, was either Prince En.ki, stealing the feminine title of the Queen, making Jehovah into a masculine "God," showing himself off as deity, or, as a hypothesis, Jehovah was (perhaps more probably), a mix between Prince En.ki and Marduk!

Our history has been severely tampered with, and now it's time to set the records straight and clean it up to how it was told before the Luciferian Patriarchs changed it in favor of their own agenda, which they stretched out several thousand years into the future, into our present time and beyond. I am well aware that this is an enormous task, and I can only do my part. However, I am hoping that some of the material in this paper may work as an inspiration for other to continue where I'm leaving off, until we have as clear an overview as we can of the different lines of time.

New Agers and others who are waiting for a "Second Golden Age," when the gods are coming down from the Heavens to rule over mankind again and who are embracing Prince En.ki as the benevolent "savior," or helper of mankind, will be shocked when the truth occurs to them.

### **II.II.I. The Saturn and Orion Connections**

We have already seen that Ninurta is related to the planet Saturn, but let's discuss what this actually means. Sitchin, in his first book, *The Twelfth Planet*, claimed that the Sumerians were well aware of all the planets in our solar system, including the "Planet of the Gods," *Nibiru*, which supposedly has a



3,600-year orbit around our Sun. It is said to have been catapulted out from the Sirius solar system, and eventually, on its path through empty space was taken in by the gravity of the planet Neptune and has since then been a part of our solar system. The old Sumerians even had our solar system depicted in the upper left corner of a cylinder seal, called the “VA 243 Seal” (fig. 4). Hence, according to Sitchin, the Sumerians already knew which god was related to which planet. Other scholars tend to agree with Sitchin, except that the planet which is supposedly Nibiru is *not* Nibiru.



Fig. 4. The VA 243 Seal, supposedly showing the planets in our solar system, including Nibiru

However, although this seal and the Sumerian scriptures were not translated until in modern time, this information was well hidden but also well explained within various secret societies, which Galilei Galileo and other famous Middle Ages astronomers were members of or had access to. This, of course, was unknown to the common population—therefore, today it looks as if Galileo and others had to rediscover the outer planets in our solar system and name them again. Interestingly enough, they all named them after Roman and Greek gods, who, in turn, were old Sumerian gods! How do we explain that, and how many people have thought of that? They could have named the planets after the astronomers who explored them, for example, but they didn't. Well, sometimes they did, but others, higher up in the hierarchy, did not allow it, and it always ended up with that the planets got names borrowed from the Pantheon instead.

What does this mean? It means, of course, that the astronomers who named the planet they discovered after a certain god were already initiated in secret societies, while those who tried to name them after themselves or give them other random names were not-- hence, some superior authorities, who *were* initiated, stepped in and "saved the day." Therefore, now all planets have been named after their corresponding gods, and initiated people seem to have made sure that each planet is associated with the *correct* god, as well.

For people who haven't studied this subject, the relation between planets and gods seems random and without significance—it's just some "cool thing that scientists do." We will learn that in reality it indeed has great significance!

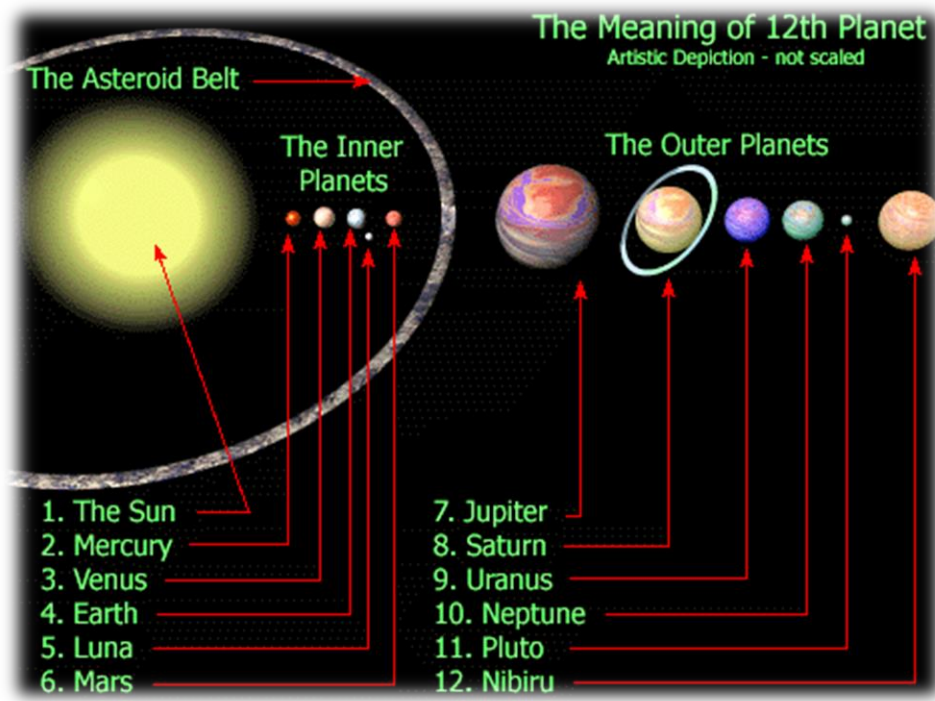


Fig. 5. Nibiru and our Solar system

After the Queen of the Stars left the Earth, Prince Ninurta, as her and Khan En.lil's heir, was assigned Earth to become his domain<sup>44</sup>. Not only was he assigned the Earth, as it were, but also the entire solar system.

The well-known fact that Ninurta is related to the planet Saturn is significant because as Commander in Chief of the solar system, he was also in charge of the stargates which work as entries into and exits from the solar system. The Earth happens to sit in the middle of the star lane, Pesh-Meten,

<sup>44</sup> Anonymous source.

which is mainly used for business and trade between different star systems. The main stargate, which star beings used if they wanted to enter our solar system, or were just passing by was (and is still) located somewhere in the vicinity of the planet Saturn. Some say it's located in the rings of Saturn, while others mention the hexagon at Saturn's North Pole. I am, at this time, not certain about the exact point where this stargate is located, but I would presume it's one of the two just mentioned, or it could, perhaps, be both of them. I know that the *Council of 12* or *13* (also called the *Council of Saturn*), which in these ancient times was appointed by Ninurta, sat in the rings of Saturn, but in a higher dimension. They were the ones who decided who was eligible to enter the solar system and who was not. At the head of this council was Prince Ninurta, and he was always consulted if the rest of the Council was uncertain whether to let a star being or a group of traders through. The hexagon, by the way, was discovered by the probes that NASA sent out in the later part of the 1970s, and they took pictures and video films of Saturn once they passed the giant gas planet. This unexplained phenomenon was once again mentioned in the news just a few weeks before I wrote this paper<sup>45</sup> (fig. 6).

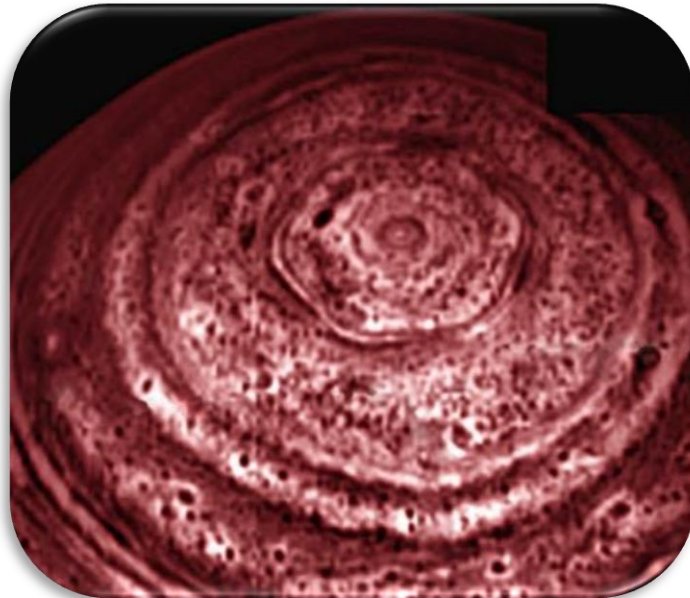


Fig. 6. The hexagon at Saturn's North Pole.

---

<sup>45</sup> <http://www.space.com/3611-bizarre-hexagon-spotted-saturn.html>

Another name for Ninurta is “The God of the Hunt<sup>46</sup>,” and he was also known as a “war-god” in Sumer.<sup>47</sup> This doesn’t mean that he walked around and created wars, but as the heir of Orion, he was also known as *Archangel Michael, Second in Command*, while Khan En.lil is *Archangel Michael, First in Command*. The term “Archangel Michael” originates in Orion and is not a person, but again, a title. It is carried by the being (or beings) who are in command of Queen Nin’s Special Forces, and the “Michaels” are always of the Queen’s Court. We can find references to Archangel Michael in the Bible as well—more specifically in the *Book of Daniel*<sup>48</sup>, where he is called a “great prince who stands up for the children of your people.”<sup>49</sup> Wikipedia says about Michael:

In the New Testament, Michael leads God's armies against Satan's forces in the Book of Revelation, where during the war in heaven, he defeats Satan. In the Epistle of Jude, Michael is specifically referred to as an "archangel".<sup>50</sup>

Satan and his forces in this sense are Prince En.ki as Lucifer and his Fallen Angels. In the “War in Heaven,” which we shall come back to in a future paper, Ninurta, as Archangel Michael, Second in Command, defeated Satan and his cohorts in a battle and threw him out of Heaven. These Bible stories are all allegories for what actually happened in the Orion Empire a long time ago.

Therefore, Ninurta, God of the Hunt, simply means that he is second in command of the Queen’s Special Forces, which are located in Orion in order to defend the Empire against attacks—especially from Prince En.ki/Lucifer and his armies, something the Queen allegedly is expecting to happen sometime in the future.

Anyway, there is actually another reason why I am mentioning all this and especially Ninurta as a hunter. If we look at mythology once again, who else is a hunter up in the Heavens? Some readers may have guessed. The answer is Orion. Orion is a male and known as “Orion, the Hunter!”<sup>51</sup>

I often wondered while I was researching the matriarchal empire of Orion, led by a Queen, why the constellation of Orion in astrology is a *male* hunter. Why not a female hunter? Therefore, of course, I had to start researching the history of the Constellation of Orion.

---

<sup>46</sup> <http://www.mythologydictionary.com/ninurta-mythology.html>

<sup>47</sup> Ibid.

<sup>48</sup> “The Book of Daniel”, 10:21; 12:1.

<sup>49</sup> “The Book of Daniel”, 12:1., op. cit.

<sup>50</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Michael\\_\(archangel\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Michael_(archangel)), op. cit.

<sup>51</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orion\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orion_(mythology))





Fig. 7. Orion, the Hunter

I found that it all came back to the *Artemis Story*, which I will tell in its full length in an upcoming paper in this series—until then, I would like the readers to just keep in mind that there is an affiliation between Orion and Ninurta—an affiliation that is very interesting, to say the least.

### II.III. Prince En.ki, Lord of the Earth

One of the reasons why I'm writing these series of papers is because I know, as a human being, how easy it is to fall for indoctrination and manipulation, even when we are conscious and think we are not being indoctrinated or manipulated. Sometimes, the truth is there, right before our eyes, and yet, we don't see it. Then, when we finally notice, we wonder why we didn't see the obvious from the beginning. Of course, there are still always people who, even *when* they see the truth, refuse to see it and take it in, for various reasons. Some may want it to be the way they thought it was and refuse to change their belief system, while

others have invested too much in the lies to be willing to change. There are, of course, many other reasons too.

Until I researched for Level II, I thought that Prince En.ki was the better of the two brothers, and En.lil was the bad guy. In addition, I was convinced that, ultimately, we are our own saviors, and no outside source or force is going to save us—rightfully so because we need to evolve without intervention. This is still my conviction—it has not changed—but what has changed is my view on the two brothers, Prince En.ki and En.lil.<sup>52</sup> My view on En.lil will be explained as we move on, but I finally saw who Prince En.ki is when I researched Level II. It was quite a sobering wakeup, to say the least. However, it fit the picture I had about how most things are the opposite from what we've learned—so also in this case.

There are many Prince En.ki followers among researchers and truth-seekers, thinking he will come back in some shape and form and either save us or help us help ourselves. However, as I showed the readers in Level II, one of his major counterparts is Lucifer. Even with that said, many of the same followers would claim that Lucifer is the “good guy” because he came with light and knowledge, and he taught the secrets of the gods and the Universe to early mankind.

This is not quite true, which we also discussed in Level II, although there is some validity to it. One thing he did *not* do, on the other hand, was to come to Earth to improve mankind and speed up our evolution. Nothing can be further from the truth! Instead, he came down here with an invader force, who with violence and war chased away the peaceful star beings who were already here, killed most of those who didn't have time to flee and enslaved the rest. Then, he used the scientific skills he had learned from his mother to genetically alter the DNA of the already existing primordial humans to dumb them down to a point where they could be used as slave labor. The purpose was for him to achieve his own, revengeful goals.<sup>53</sup> By this token, he actually slowed down, or reversed, our evolution because the primordial human was already evolved.

Prince En.ki was the Serpent in the Garden of Edin (Eden), who told “Eve” to eat the fruits from the “Tree of Knowledge”. The Bible portrays him as the evil Satan, but many researchers see that as a contradiction, using the

---

<sup>52</sup> From here on, if I mention En.lil alone, without any prefix (Lord, King, Prince etc.), I am talking about Prince En.lil., En.ki's brother. If I discuss his father, erroneously known as “Anu”, I will always refer to him as Khan.En.lil, or King En.lil.

<sup>53</sup> The war between the Creator Gods, who were stationary on this planet, and En.ki. and his rebels—a war which En.ki won—is told in the story of the Titans and the Olympians, called the *Titanomachy* (“The War of the Titans”), [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan_(mythology)) and <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titanomachy> .

argument that “Satan” actually enlightened a previously repressed mankind. Hence, those with that mindset envision Prince En.ki as the “good brother;” whereas, En.lil was equivalent to Jehovah (or YHWH/Yahweh), the angry and violent God of the Bible.

These ideas, to a large degree, come from the Gnostics and are a significant part of Gnosticism, which has as its basic principle to turn things around to get to the truth. So do I, but sometimes we must look even further than that because the rabbit hole is very deep, and the truth can be well-hidden. Once we’ve looked, we may even have to, in certain terms, turn things around once again to get a clue to what is actually going on. My best advice to those who are eager to learn is to always be willing to change directions. Don’t ever think that you know it all! Hopefully, if you do your research correctly and use your intuition, you climb a few steps up the ladder every time you figure out something new, but then it’s time to change parts of your paradigm again in order to move forward. Truth-seeking is a never-ending changing of directions! Sometimes, it can even be “two steps back and three steps forward.”

Here is the question: did Prince En.ki./Lucifer actually enlighten mankind in the Garden of Edin and afterwards, or didn’t he? I know that this is a little bit of repetition from Level II, but it doesn’t hurt to get this information in perspective because we are going to build on it in this series of papers. What Prince En.ki did was to choose representatives for mankind—representatives who were of the purest bloodline (i.e. being of Prince En.ki’s blood) and educated them so that they could control and manipulate the rest of mankind. He did this by creating so-called “secret societies” and “Mystery Schools,” where only selected people were initiated. These people became the High Priests and High Priestesses, also called “shamans” by some. These High Priests and Priestesses are not to be confused with the *real*, original shamans, who existed on this planet before Prince En.ki landed on Earth with his “Fallen Angels.” In other words, it was Prince En.ki who introduced *elitism* on this planet a very long time ago, and from elitism, hierarchies developed, which created people who were more fortunate than others—and those who were not entitled to become “enlightened” were considered stupid and expendable. In modern time, these people have been called “useless eaters”<sup>54</sup>. What Prince En.ki wanted to create was an Elite who could rule while he was gone, minding his business elsewhere, away from Earth.

Those who still doubt that it’s Prince En.ki who is behind the Global Elite don’t even have to research our history very carefully but only need to understand what the title of this being really means. En.ki means “Lord of

---

<sup>54</sup> Term coined by Dr. Henry Kissinger, referring to mankind in general.



Earth!" Again, truth is hidden in plain sight, but we misinterpret it for some reason. If I say that I am the Lord of Earth, wouldn't I be saying that I am in charge of Earth? Absolutely! Why then would it mean something different concerning Prince En.ki? It's obvious that he is the new "High Commander," and the Global Elite must then be his minions. It can't be clearer than that.

Now, let's take another look at this being, originating from a star system in the constellation of Orion—a being also known as Lucifer, the Rebel, and the "Light Bearer," to mention a few. Yes, he did bring light, but only to a few "chosen ones," and even to those, he only told them as much as was necessary. Today, secret societies are hierarchal, and the initiated work on a need-to-know basis. You have to *earn* and *deserve* your way to knowledge. This is nothing different from the old Mystery Schools—therefore, nothing has changed—knowledge is and has always been, given on a need-to-know basis.

Some may think that even if this is mostly correct, what Prince En.ki's knowledge has evolved into (the Global Elite, aka the "Illuminati") was never his intention, and those who were initiated, abused their power and used it for negative control. Again, this thinking is intentionally introduced to defend the High Commander. It is well known within alternative research, and it's in the Sumerian records that mankind was genetically altered and used as a slave race for Prince En.ki, and that's exactly how he wanted it, as we shall see in a moment. In charge of these slaves were his chosen minions. Why would we think that from this that something good would come out? Why would a supposedly highly intelligent star being believe that this would have a peaceful and meaningful future for mankind?

Prince En.ki is another god with many titles and similar to both Khan En.lil and the Queen of the Stars; he has no original name known to us here on Earth. The most common names for Prince En.ki, depending on location, are *Ptah* (in Egypt)<sup>55</sup>, *Neptune* (in Rome)<sup>56</sup>, *Poseidon* (in Greece)<sup>57</sup>, *Oannes* (in Mesopotamia)<sup>58 59</sup>, *Dagon* (by the Philistines)<sup>60</sup>, *Satan* in the Bible, and *Lucifer*, also in the Bible, but discussed more in depth in the *Urantia Book*<sup>61</sup>.

Peculiar with these most common titles is that Prince En.ki was not presented as a human, nor a Reptilian, as many have claimed, but as being

---

<sup>55</sup> <http://www.enkiea.org/gods/enki.html>

<sup>56</sup> <http://www.exopaedia.org/Enki>

<sup>57</sup> Ibid.

<sup>58</sup> <http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/423478/Oannes>

<sup>59</sup> <http://www.godsebook.org/enki.html>

<sup>60</sup> [http://www.pakhomov.com/oannes\\_2.html](http://www.pakhomov.com/oannes_2.html)

<sup>61</sup> The Urantia Book, Paper 53: <http://www.urantia.org/urantia-book-standardized/paper-53-lucifer-rebellion>

*amphibious*. Later, he was also known as *Ea*, which means “house [in] water” or “dwells [in] water”<sup>62</sup>. As Oannes, he was living under the ocean, was very unattractive, and came up from the water during the daytime, teaching mankind in writing, the arts, and the sciences. In the evenings, he returned to the ocean and disappeared in the waves. Ea was the later Akkadian name for Prince En.ki, the god of the Sumerian city *Eridu*, said to be the first known city on Earth. Ea was also called the “Fish of Heaven”<sup>63</sup>, and Oannes was half fish and half man<sup>64</sup>. Oannes, by the way, is the inspiration for the Pope’s miter or fish-hat<sup>65</sup>, indicating that the Vatican is actually worshipping Prince En.ki/Oannes as their *real* Jesus Christ.



Fig. 8. Oannes and the Pope with his miter.

The dagon is also a water-creature, according to mythology, and another name for Prince En.ki and could be a name that Bible readers may recognize because Dagon is mentioned eight times in the Bible, in the following passages:

4. Book of Joshua 19:27;
5. Book of Judges 16:23;
6. Book of 1 Samuel 5:2, 5:3, 5:4, 5:5, 5:7;
7. Book of 1 Chronicles 10:10.<sup>66</sup>

<sup>62</sup> <http://www.exopaedia.org/Enki>

<sup>63</sup> [http://www.pakhomov.com/oannes\\_2.html](http://www.pakhomov.com/oannes_2.html)

<sup>64</sup> Ibid.

<sup>65</sup> Ibid.

<sup>66</sup> Ibid.

One may argue if it's because of these ancient legends that people say that they have seen "scaly creatures," very reptilian-like, when indeed they are "Fishmen."



Fig. 9. Ea, depicted as a "Fishman" in this seal.

Then, of course, as most people know, Neptune and his counterpart Poseidon are known to originate from the ocean, holding their long trident. They were both supposedly giants.

Therefore, there are many references to Prince En.ki being connected with water. This will be important further into this story.

In the beginning of 2012, there was a UFO sighting just outside Oregon's coast, not far from where I live, where a number of UFOs suddenly ascended from the ocean and flew up in the sky, after which they quickly disappeared. This event was seen by quite a few people, and the military was apparently concerned. It was in the local newspapers, but there was no follow-up on it in the public media. This incident makes sense, though, as Prince En.ki is known to have bases located under the ocean floor<sup>67</sup>. Now, we may know where one of them is, at least—a little "too close to home" for my liking, literally *and* figuratively speaking.

---

<sup>67</sup> It's mentioned by many researchers that there are UFO bases under the ocean floor, but I heard it most recently on a Pleiadian Lecture from 2012.

Now, after discussing what I believe are the most common titles and earthly names for Prince En.ki, let's mention a few not so common titles that people often associate with totally different beings. Two of these titles are *Zeus* in Greece and *Jupiter* in Rome. If we look up Zeus in Wikipedia, we find that he rules the *Olympians* at *Mt. Olympus*<sup>68</sup>, which is evidence that he is Prince En.ki. We know that the Titans were the first Gods<sup>69</sup>—the so-called “Older Gods,” who were here and created the Living Library. The Olympians were the younger gods, who started a war against the Titans. They were not necessarily younger in *age*, but younger because they came to Earth at a later time than the Titans did. Prince En.ki must, therefore, be the Ruler of the Olympians, just as Wikipedia claims. He is also the god of lightning and thunder, which he used as one of the techniques when genetically altering mankind. Hence, we often see Zeus depicted with a thunderbolt<sup>70</sup>. However, the stories indicate that Zeus had the power of the thunderbolt taken away by Mother Goddess in her manifestation of Gaia (Earth)<sup>71</sup>, *after* the creation of *Homo sapiens*, possibly because of his misuse of energy. However, he later took it back when he managed to release the prisoners, whom the Olympians had put in a dungeon called *Tartarus*,<sup>72 73</sup> something we will discuss in detail in a later paper about Sirius.

The ancient Greeks acknowledged Zeus as the “God of gods” and the “King of Heaven,” which, of course, was Prince En.ki's self-proclaimed title and had nothing to do with reality. Prince En.ki/Zeus was never the King of Heaven. He was, and is, a Prince of Orion, and that is all he can ever be—he has no legal rights to Earth in any shape or form.

Another symbol for Zeus is the *bull*<sup>74</sup>, which is interesting and shows his connection to the Pleiades (Taurus, the Bull), where Prince En.ki has a stronghold even up to this day, being associated with the star system Aldebaran. I showed this already in my early writings—an e-book called, *The Myth Around Supriem*

---

<sup>68</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus>

<sup>69</sup> Just like I've done consistently throughout the Levels of Learning, I use capital “G” for real Creator Gods, and small “g” for those who use traditional science in order to create life, such as En.ki and his Fallen Angels did when they genetically altered mankind. The Titans would hence be Gods with a “G”, while En.ki and his scientists would be “gods” with a “g”.

<sup>70</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus>

<sup>71</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus#King\\_of\\_the\\_gods](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus#King_of_the_gods)

<sup>72</sup> Ibid.

<sup>73</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tartarus>

<sup>74</sup> Ibid.

David Rockefeller<sup>75</sup>, Chapter X<sup>76</sup>. Many Native American Indians also claim that they originate from the Pleiades, and that's where their gods dwell, they say.

Moreover, we learn from Wikipedia that Zeus in *Neo-Platonism* is equivalent to the Demiurge himself, the "Divine Mind"<sup>77</sup>. The Demiurge in our culture, in the occult sciences, and in Gnosticism, is another name for Satan and also the Chief of the *Archons*<sup>78</sup>. As previously stated, Satan in the Bible is the Serpent, which is connected with Prince En.ki, who supposedly gave knowledge to mankind by tempting Eve to eat from the Tree of Knowledge.

The bull was the form Zeus took when he raped *Europa*<sup>79</sup>, also known as the descendent of the Goddess *Io*<sup>80</sup>, who some believe is equivalent to *Isis* herself<sup>81</sup>. This becomes relevant when we get to a much later paper in this Level of Learning where we will show that Prince En.ki and Isis worked together in creating *Homo sapiens*. The scholars are very uncertain about who Europa really was, but if she was not a *descendent* of Io, she might have been Io, which means that she would have been Isis. I don't know if I am correct in this, but on the other hand, Prince En.ki has evidently raped so many women that it's hard to keep track.<sup>82</sup>

Perhaps, the biggest surprise, however, concerning relating Prince En.ki to another deity name is that of *Nergal*. By many, Nergal is looked upon and presented as a unique, separate being, but here we really have an opportunity to see that some records were altered while other records were hidden by those who saw what Prince En.ki and his son, Marduk, were doing when they changed the history in their favor. Where we know that the gods themselves were either writing or dictating the stories to a scribe, we can't expect a truthful story. They had an agenda—therefore, why would they tell us everything, and why would they always be truthful? Still, I want to show that Prince En.ki and Nergal are one and the same. This can be done by cross-checking the references, and a certain picture starts to emerge.

Again, Wikipedia has been very helpful, and the references I'm using from there are referring back to other, reliable sources—at least as reliable as they come. It's enough to look up "Nergal" in Wikipedia to find the first major clue. It

---

<sup>75</sup> <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/>

<sup>76</sup> <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/category/10-chapter-x/>

<sup>77</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus#Zeus\\_in\\_philosophy](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus#Zeus_in_philosophy)

<sup>78</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Archon>

<sup>79</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus#In\\_modern\\_culture](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeus#In_modern_culture)

<sup>80</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Europa\\_\(mythology\)#Family](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Europa_(mythology)#Family)

<sup>81</sup> <http://www.maicar.com/GML/Io.html>

<sup>82</sup> Sitchin, Zecharia, "The War of Gods and Men"; Enûma Eliš, *Various*.



says in the beginning: “He is the son of Enlil and Ninlil.”<sup>83</sup> If I hadn’t researched first to find out who exactly “Enlil” and “Ninlil” are, the above quote wouldn’t have told me anything of real value, just like it apparently hasn’t for many other researchers in the past. It’s a matter of looking for syncretism again. I have already showed that Enlil is Khan En.lil, and Nin.lil is the Goddess in her incarnated form as the Queen of Orion—therefore, here it says black on white that Nergal is their son. As we know, the King and the Queen had two sons who have been the lead characters throughout the stories of the so-called “Anunnaki,” and they are Prince En.lil and Prince En.ki. Does this mean that Nergal is one of the two but under another title, or is he a third brother? Let’s see what we can find out.

Main iconography pictures Nergal as a lion<sup>84</sup>—therefore, let’s keep that in mind. Then, some say that he may be the equivalence to Utu Šamaš (Shamash), but only on certain occasions<sup>85</sup>. Here, the confusion amongst the scholars is that Utu is said to be En.lil’s son, just like Nergal, but they are unaware that there are two En.lils. Utu is *not* Khan En.lil’s son—something I will discuss in a later paper—so we can forget that Utu and Nergal are the same person.

The next clue is that Nergal presides over the Netherworld<sup>86</sup>, and that excludes Prince En.lil from the equation because he is Lord of the Air(ways), which the title En.lil indicates. Prince En.ki, on the other hand, has been said to preside over the Netherworld, just like Nergal. I said earlier, in many instances, that Prince En.ki, when he is referred to as the Lord of the Netherworld or the Underworld, it mostly has to do with water—both freshwater and saltwater and relates to the ocean or the KHAA, but not always. The Abzu, in which Prince En.ki basically resides, also refers to, as I’ve also mentioned, a place beneath the ocean floor that would certainly be considered the Netherworld or the Underworld.

It can be a tricky thing to interpret the old records because often words and terms have more than one meaning. This is clearly shown in the definitions of the Abzu, which can be related to fresh water, saltwater (oceans), outer space, and *Khan En.lil himself* (as freshwater). It can also be related to an underworld of more solid matter than water.

In any case, Nergal is related to the Netherworld, which in Sumerian is called *Irkalla*<sup>87</sup>. Down there, Nergal ruled together with the Goddess Ereškigal. In

---

<sup>83</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nergal>, op. cit.

<sup>84</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nergal>

<sup>85</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nergal#Attributes>

<sup>86</sup> Ibid.

<sup>87</sup> Ibid.

Nergal's and Ereškigal's case, we are talking about the Underworld "from which there is no return"<sup>88</sup>, also called *Kigal*<sup>89</sup>. In other words, it has to do with death and afterlife.

In this respect, the following reference becomes relevant:

Early royal inscriptions from the third millennium BCE mention "the reeds of Enki". Reeds were an important local building material, used for baskets and containers, and *collected outside the city walls, where the dead or sick were often carried. This links Enki to the Kur or underworld of Sumerian mythology.*<sup>90</sup>

Most probably, the Irkalla/Kigal is one of two things: a) it is literally the Netherworld or the Underworld beneath our feet, or it's in another dimension. The way I see it, it's the latter. Therefore, it's the description of the astral plane or perhaps more likely the plane the souls enter before they reach the astral plane. The readers who remember the previous levels of learning know that Prince En.ki is the Lord of the Astral Dimensions, where souls go in order to stay trapped and recycled into a new body on Earth. This is another indicator that Prince En.ki and Nergal could be the same deity.

After that, we start running into contradictions, and we have to be very observant because when that happens, I always suspect that the records have been tampered with in order to either hide the real history or add something to it that is not true so that a certain agenda can be pushed.

Therefore, with Ninurta being Prince En.lil, Ninurta and Nergal can't be the same being because Ninurta is the Lord of the Air(ways) and not of the Underworld. This is what Wikipedia says (the emphases are mine):

Nergal's fiery aspect appears in names or epithets such as Lugal-gira, Lugal-banda (Nergal as the fighting-cock),[3] Sharrapu (*"the burner," a reference to his manner of dealing with outdated teachings*), Erra, Gibil (though this name more properly belongs to Nusku), and Sibitti or Seven.[4] *A certain confusion exists in cuneiform literature between Ninurta (slayer of Asag and wielder of Sharur, an enchanted mace) and Nergal. Nergal has epithets such as the "raging king," the "furious one," and the like. A play upon his name—separated into three elements as Ne-uru-gal (lord of the great dwelling) -- expresses his position at the head of the nether-world pantheon.*

<sup>88</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Irkalla>, op. cit.

<sup>89</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Irkalla>

<sup>90</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enki#Attributes>, op. cit. Emphasis added.



In the late Babylonian astral-theological system, Nergal is related to the planet Mars. As a fiery god of destruction and war, Nergal doubtlessly seemed an appropriate choice for the red planet, and he was equated by the Greeks either as the combative demigod Heracles (Latin Hercules) or as the war-god Ares (Latin Mars) -- hence the current name of the planet. In Assyro-Babylonian ecclesiastical art, the great lion-headed colossi serving as guardians to the temples and palaces seem to symbolize Nergal, just as the bull-headed colossi probably typify Ninurta.<sup>91</sup>

A few comments are required. First, there is a contradiction where the reference says that Ninurta is related to the Bull (Taurus). We learned earlier that it is obviously Prince En.ki who is related to the Bull, Taurus because of his association with the Pleiades. Instead, it is in fact Ninurta/Prince En.lil who is related to the lion, as we will discuss later. Even Helena Blavatsky, who in the 1800s was a medium for the "Great White Brotherhood" identified Ptah/Prince En.ki with the Bull (and the Demiurge/Satan as well):

The principle of Light and Life through which the creation or rather the evolution took place; the logos creator, the Demiurge....

This very ancient divinity [Ptah] is the "donor of life," the born from himself, the father of Apis, the sacred bull, conceived by the intervention of a sunbeam....<sup>92</sup>

Hence, "someone" made sure that the records were altered.

Interesting to see as well in the above reference is that there is a direct reference to Nergal burning old historic records. He is referred to as "the burner," a reference to how he deals with "outdated teachings". This is another reference to either Prince En.ki or Marduk.

Again, Nergal is associated with the Underworld (or Netherworlds), which we have learned is one of Prince En.ki's domains through his association with the Abzu. Also note here that the number *seven* is mentioned, which we later shall see is Prince En.ki's number.

Most researchers agree that Prince En.ki and Ptah are one and the same -- therefore and with that in mind, we can again make an association between Nergal and Prince En.ki:

Being a deity of the desert, god of fire, which is one of negative aspects of the sun, god of the [underworld](#), and also being a god of one of the religions which

---

<sup>91</sup> Ibid. op. cit.

<sup>92</sup> Ptah, as defined by H. Blavatsky, in Theosophical Glossary, p.307, op. cit.

rivalled [Christianity](#) and [Judaism](#), Nergal was sometimes called a [demon](#) and even identified with [Satan](#).<sup>93</sup>

In addition, Nergal is referred to as Satan, just like Prince En.ki is referred to as Satan and being the Serpent in the Bible, and we also have a reference to Nergal being a “god of fire”. The same association is done with Ptah in Egypt:

Beautiful face, stable on his feet, South to his wall, Ptah stands on the cubit-base of Maât because he is the *god of fire* who lives with truth.<sup>94</sup>

Then again, here is Madame Helena Blavatsky:

I suggest you discovering "another" Ptah, *Ptah of Fire*, Father of the so secret Alchemy, passed on the Initiated by him, then taught by Thot and his faithful followers and to penetrate into the world OF THE Divine Fires.<sup>95</sup>

Dr. Joseph P. Farrell, in his book *The Cosmic War*, also makes the association between Nergal and the god Erra, who is in a tight relationship with Marduk, and he finds out that one of the definitions of Erra also correlates to the description of Lucifer—another association to Enki:

Yet another of his names translates into “lord who prowls by night,” a reference curiously reminiscent of biblical descriptions of Lucifer.<sup>96</sup>

As we move on, we’re going to see more evidence of why Prince En.lil and Prince En.ki were archenemies, but we got the hint in Level I when I commented on Sitchin’s material and also the research and experiences of *Life Physics Group California* (LPG-C) with their front man, the late Dr. A.R. Bordon. There we had the Ram Clan and the Serpent Clan, representing Prince En.lil’s and Prince En.ki’s teams, respectively. Although this too was a cover-up for something bigger (which we also will discuss later), it can be used as an allegory. As we know, Prince En.ki, as Lucifer, hated his brother, Prince En.lil, above everything because the latter had inherited the heirship to the Orion throne, instead of Prince En.ki, who was the eldest of the two brothers. So it became

---

<sup>93</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nergal#In\\_demonology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nergal#In_demonology)

<sup>94</sup> Egyptian “Texts of Sarcophaguses”, <http://enkisfreedom.blogspot.com/2011/02/ptah-god-of-fire-father-of-universal.html> (emphasis not in original).

<sup>95</sup> Ptah, as defined by H. Blavatsky, in *Theosophical Glossary*, p.307, op. cit. (emphasis not in original).

<sup>96</sup> Dr. Joseph P. Farrell ©2007, “The Cosmic War—Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts”, pp.209-210, op. cit.

natural that he wanted to blame Prince En.lil for his own shortcomings and use him in his agenda. I am now convinced that Prince En.lil was never showing himself off as the biblical Jehovah/YHWH—he had nothing to do with it. Note also that the names YHWH and Jehovah can basically not be equated to Prince En.ki and his son either because they are both titles of Mother Goddess, who also had nothing to do with what happened here on Earth under Prince En.ki's leadership. *Prince En.ki simply stole those titles and used them for himself in an attempt to take revenge on both his brother and his mother.* Therefore, Prince En.ki is the one who had all the motives to push the agenda described above and would be the main character behind the biblical Jehovah.

After this necessary sidetrack, we need to return to what we were actually discussing—Nergal's real identity.

In the following reference, pay attention to the time period to which it refers:

The cult of Nergal does not appear to have spread as widely as that of Ninurta, but in the late Babylonian and early Persian period, syncretism seems to have fused the two divinities, which were invoked together as if they were identical. Hymns and votive and other inscriptions of Babylonian and Assyrian rulers frequently invoke him, but we do not learn of many temples to him outside of Cuthah.<sup>97</sup>

This is another indication of that the fusion of Nergal and Ninurta happened in the late Babylonian Era, which was when Marduk was in power. It was certainly in his interest, as Prince En.ki's son, that Nergal was fused with Prince En.lil, despite clear associations with Prince En.ki, as shown in my previous references. In addition, to many people who haven't dug very deeply into this, all these associations with different beings is very confusing. However, there is an order in this chaos, and the order is that Prince En.ki and his son often took on the personae of more ethical beings and committed crimes in their names, thus creating a bad name for them. This has certainly been done with all the three "major" gods—the Goddess, Khan En.lil, and their son, Ninurta.

The association between Prince En.ki and Nergal is absolutely one of those which the AIF doesn't want us to make because when we do, there is a chance that we will figure out more things related to that. When we start talking more about the Underworld, the reader will understand why Nergal is so important in this agenda.

---

<sup>97</sup> Ibid. op. cit.

### **III. In Summary**

Although this paper contains a lot of information, I still have only scratched the surface. There is so much more syncretism I would have liked to include in this paper, but my choices are to either cover most of it or decide that I need to stop somewhere.

The important thing is to cover the gods that are most commonly occurring in our mythology and to show the reader that many whom appear to be different gods are actually one and the same. This makes a big difference in understanding the Pantheon and the characteristics of these beings.

Instead of concentrating all syncretism in one paper, I will present the rest as we move along through the story that I am about to tell. It is better to do it that way, or there will be too much information to take in at one time.

Before we go to the next paper, which will discuss from which star constellation the different beings originate from or dwell in, I would like to briefly summarize what we have concluded so far.

Mother Goddess, as the Creatrix of the Universe, at one point “inserted” herself in her own Creation as the Queen of Orion--therefore, she can exist in all dimensions simultaneously and at the same time participate in the game she created.

After a devastating war between Orion and conquering star races, a famous Galactic Peace Treaty was made, and part of the contract included a marriage between the Queen and the King of the leading intruding star race, said to have originated in Sirius. This King became known as King An or King Anu here on Earth. We learn in this paper (something also mentioned in previous papers), that “An” and “An-u” are just terms and not names, and they mean “Heaven” or “Heaven, the Orion Empire.” So King Anu simply means “King of Heaven, the Orion Empire” in Sumerian and Orion languages, respectively. At this point, we don’t know the King’s name that he uses in communication with other royalty or star beings, but his title is King En.lil or Khan En.lil, which has a similar meaning as “An/Anu,” but is the correct title for the Orion King.

The Orion Queen (here mostly called Queen Nin when we talk about her physical and metaphysical incarnation) had two sons, who were born from unfertilized eggs, which in Orion is always the case if the offspring is planned to be a male—the eggs would have to be fertilized if the intention would be to have female offspring. This means in actuality that these male offspring don’t have a father--therefore, King En.lil is the stepfather of both sons. There has been some confusions in the old records if one of the sons was in fact King En.lil’s biological son from a previous marriage, which would have made the two male offspring

stepbrothers, but in light of new information, I have learned that the two male offspring were indeed full brothers.

We know these offspring of the Queen as Prince En.ki and Prince En.lil, where Prince En.ki is the eldest. These are both titles, and again, we don't know their real names, which in fact is the case with all the Orion star beings who are known to us on Earth—we only know them by one title or another or the names some of them may have taken while being here on our planet.

These two brothers are Princes of Orion. By taking the title for King, which is “Khan” and reversing it, we get “Nahk,” which means “Prince”. The Khan title is always inherited from the Queen's bloodline, obviously, as they are always male, born from unfertilized eggs. However, King En.lil, being the Khan, is allegedly the one who decides which one of the princes is going to inherit his title should something happen to him. For reasons that are not totally clear, King En.lil chose the younger son to be the heir, something that can be done but goes against the usual norm. Normally, the eldest son becomes the heir and the Crown Prince of Orion. The decision that the Khan preferred the younger brother is one of the causes to “Lucifer's Rebellion,” where Lucifer is another title for the elder brother, Prince En.ki.

We also learn that Prince En.ki is known as Prince or Lord Nergal (amongst a myriad of other titles), which actually means “Great Watcher” in the Sumerian language<sup>98</sup>, a title which fits Prince En.ki pretty well. Prince En.lil is known as Prince Ninurta (also amongst other titles). Ninurta is sometimes spelled Nenuurta, where “ne” denotes “heirship,” and would potentially mean something similar to “of the Queen.”

Moreover, we now also know that Queen Nin is known as Ninhursag, which means that Ninhursag is not the Sirian female scientist who worked with Prince En.ki (definition: “Lord Earth”), but she instead is his mother, who had nothing to do with creating Homo sapiens. Ninhursag, as Queen Nin, had everything to do with creating the primordial human species, however, which I call Namlú'u in my papers, a name that can be loosely translated as “humans of the Mother Goddess.” The name for this primordial androgynous species, which preexisted Homo sapiens sapiens, the modern man, was also used by Anton Parks in his *The Chronicles of the Gírkù*.<sup>99</sup>

These are the most important aspects to remember when we move on and learn about how everything is connected in yet more details than in previous levels of learning.

---

<sup>98</sup> <http://www.ping.de/sites/systemcoder/necro/info/sumerian.htm>

<sup>99</sup> <http://www.antonparks.com/main.php>

In the next paper, I want to bring up the relationship between certain gods and the *asterisms*, i.e. the star constellations—the so-called “fixed stars”. This becomes important as well in order to understand how the star beings travel around in the night skies and where their domains are. Once I learned how that works, much of the rest fell into place and it was easier to know where to go from there.



## PAPER #3: THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN ASTERISMS AND CERTAIN STAR BEINGS

### I. Required Knowledge about the KHAA

In Level II, we discussed that our bodies are made up of millions upon millions of cells, so small that we can't see them other than in a microscope. These cells are making up the shape and form of the body, and the body wouldn't exist without them.

At the core of each single cell is a bioelectrical current, scientifically known as *bioelectricity*. Those of us who have heard this term before and knew a little about it since school, or from elsewhere, may recall that bioelectricity is what the electric eels are emitting on a grand scale in order to paralyze their prey or victims. Anyone who has been "burned" by one and survived will certainly never forget it.

Scientists, in general, and biologists, in particular, are well aware that bioelectricity is "electric potentials and currents produced by or occurring within living organisms."<sup>100</sup> They are also aware that bioelectricity originates in active cells in the body of humans and other "living organisms." However, they are *not* aware that bioelectricity is equivalent to what I call "Fires" in my paper. These tiny Fires are what is basically "you" — what you probably would call your "soul" or "spirit." Thus, we are Fires or bioelectricity first and "beings" second.

Those who are at least somewhat familiar with metaphysics know that we also have at least one so-called "light-body," which is the *astral body* that leaves the physical body after death and, supposedly, moves on into the *astral plane*. I say "supposedly," because the astral body exists in the astral plane all the time (the astral plane being another dimension or, rather, several dimensions), although we do not become aware of this until after body death or when we leave our bodies through mediation, a bad accident, or trauma, etc. This light-body, or astral body, is what I call the *Avatar*. When I say that "the Fires ride the Avatar," people probably get the picture of riding a horse or something similar, but the Avatar is our original "body," which we carry with us when we leave the Third Dimension and travel into the Multidimensional Universe. The Fires and

---

<sup>100</sup> <http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/65834/bioelectricity>, op. cit.

the Avatar are “attached” to each other and work together to be able to travel and explore the Universe. The Fires can then, when free from manipulation, change the shape of the Avatar just by thoughts and make this shape visible for others. Deceased people, who leave their dead body, often keep the same shape of their Avatar as the shape of the material body without even being aware that they’re doing that, but many discover later that they can change the shape, and sometimes they remodel it to look more like he or she appeared in his or her younger years on Earth.

This is what “shapeshifting” actually is, and trained shamans here on Earth can do it while in a physical body because they are in contact with the “Spirit World,” i.e. the dimensions outside the Third-Dimensional (3-D) trap, and star beings who are basically non-physical can take any shape or form and appear in front of us 3-D beings in any shape or form that they wish—they can even make themselves appear so physical that you can shake their hands and still think they are in an earthly body. Hence, it’s not surprising that people sometimes report seeing the strangest creatures.

All the above is a review of things I have discussed before, but I want to make sure that everybody understands these phenomena and who we are in order to fully grasp the material I’m presenting in this level.

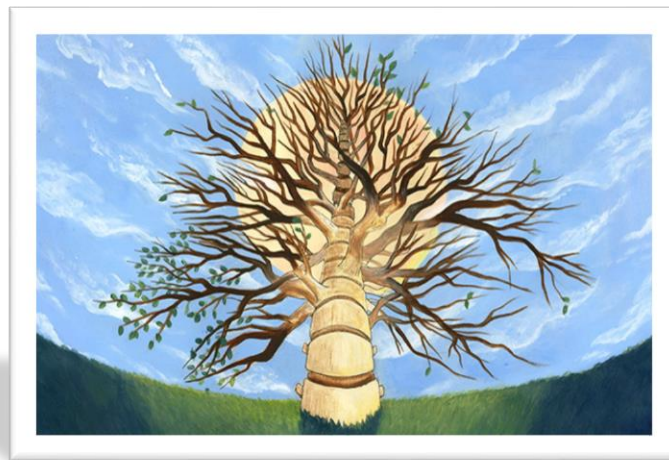


Fig. 1. The Central Nervous System is like a tree.

Now, let us expand this a little bit further. Think of the nervous system as a tree (which is more or less what it looks like—see fig. 1) with life and knowledge attached to it. Then, when knowledge and the life force is made use of, the serpent energy increases within the central nervous system and activates the pineal gland, which is the mind (also called *The Third Eye* or *The Sixth Chakra*).

This is what happens when we say that we “activate the Third Eye” — we start using our mind in a greater capacity, with the above occurring within the body. By doing this, we heighten our senses, and if we increase them enough, we become “psychic,” i.e. we can see the “Spirit World,” which is the KHAA, the VOID, or the 96% Universe, which we call “Dark Matter” and “Dark Energy.” We call it “dark” because we normally can’t see it with our limited perceptions. In my recent e-book, *Beyond 2012 — A Handbook for the New Era*<sup>101</sup>, I included exercises that may make it easier to increase these perceptions.

It’s all about increasing the bioelectricity in the body, and when it is enhanced to such a degree that solids, liquids, or gases cease to exist, leaving only the Fires, we find ourselves in the KHAA. This may seem discouraging for some, thinking that it’s an impossible goal to achieve, but that is just because we are sitting here in a body in which a big chunk of the DNA has been altered and deactivated, and a Grid is set up around the planet to purposefully keep us from experiencing the freedom of being able to travel at will wherever we want to in the Universe. If that is not enough, our bodies are also designed so that we will have amnesia as soon as we enter them. All this was needed to keep us under control—understanding the above, the reader can imagine how powerful we *really* are.

This is why it’s important to evolve, and we evolve with knowledge, which we then apply in life to increase our frequency range and help others to do the same by being an example. Increasing our frequency range is the same thing as increasing the bioelectricity in the body. Of course, everybody wants to achieve this immediately, and when they don’t, there are those who give up. Don’t do that because this *really is* a process, and in many cases, it will not be achieved in this lifetime because we are still in limited bodies, stuck beneath the Grid. However, whether we achieve increasing our frequency in this lifetime or not is not what is important—what’s important is that we use the tools we have *now*, in the *present*, and *really* use them. The knowledge we are gaining now is doing more for our future than many people realize. If we have spent the time necessary to learn and practice in this lifetime, we will be in a much better place in the next. How can anybody avoid traps that they don’t know exist? On the contrary—why would anybody want to be trapped in something that he or she knows exists? The more we know, the more possibilities we have once we leave this limited body. However, it’s in this *limited body* we need to do the work, if you see what I mean!

What we definitely can achieve in this lifetime is to get glimpses of what the KHAA is by meditating and exercising. I have received great success stories

---

<sup>101</sup> <http://wespenre.com/books/Beyond-2012-A-Handbook-for-the-New-Era.pdf>

from people who have used the exercises in my e-book and achieved stunning results, and they are very excited to tell me. I will not include these stories here because all experiences are personal, and I don't want others attempting to achieve the same results, or they may believe that they are failing if the results are different. Instead, I encourage readers to chat on my forum, which you will find at <http://wespenrepapers.proboards.com/index.cgi>—share experiences, and encourage each other in two-way communications or in groups.

I am just telling the readers that it's quite possible to go to the "Other World," although it's hard to do it with willpower only, while in our current, limited position. Still, there *are* some who have managed to do it at will, but all bodies are different and in different stages of development. The Super Soldiers, whom I've talked about in-depth earlier, are trained to *nanotravel*, are mind controlled, and might be using gold to increase their bioelectricity—something I hesitate to recommend because it's easy to get "addicted" to it in the same sense as you get addicted to drugs because they make you "happy." In such cases, we forget to try to do it the natural way, and the purpose for evolution is lost. One story I heard was that the gods often are addicted to gold because they use it to increase their vibration, and they can't do it naturally, like we do—not if they want to achieve what we humans are able to achieve in our pure state (I will get into this in a later paper).

Have you ever felt empowered, as if you want to embrace the whole world and no one can stop you? Your body is strong and vital and full of energy. You feel that it's hard to just sit still, and you want to go out there and do something really powerful. If so, at that point you enhanced your body's bioelectricity (the Fires), and you vibrated much higher than your environment. This is the beginning of how it would feel to be free from manipulation and able to experience *anything*—on Earth and in the KHAA. That is the purpose of the human being!

On the other hand, when you feel a lack of energy and you just want to sit and do nothing, the bioelectricity in your cells is low, and you need to do something to enhance them. It's important to figure out what it is that makes you feel fatigued and drained of energy because when you are feeling drained, you are *not* reaching the potential that you are supposed to with this knowledge.

The first thing to do, obviously, is to figure out if you are sick and cure yourself from it. If you're healthy and still feel drained, you'd better look at your environment—who is draining your energy? Are you in touch with an "energy vampire"—one of those I talked about in Level I? There is no reason why any of us would wake up in the morning, feeling okay, but then during the day feel more and more drained until we just want to hit the bed. The energy level should

be constant during the day, and if it's not, there is something we need to work on right away.

If we can spot the energy vampire, or vampires, amongst friends, family, or acquaintances, it's best to talk to them and explain that they are draining our energy, and they need to stop doing that and create their own energy source from within. If they don't know what we're talking about or if they don't *want* to know and they continue draining us, we need to disconnect from them or we will go downhill and become very sick in the long run—we may even experience premature death. The cells can't stay healthy in a body that is drained of bioelectricity over a long period—this is obvious if you understand what I explained in this section of this paper. This, by default, is at least one reason why people get cancer. I understand it may be a hard thing to do to disconnect from someone whom we have perhaps known for a long time, but we are here to evolve and not to let someone else drain us out, and when there is nothing more to suck out, the vampire goes to the next person and starts all over.

If we can't spot who the vampire is, there is always one thing we can do, but we need to do it several times a day—every day (everybody should do this, even if you feel excellent).

This energy exercise is called, "Dropping the Anchor."

1. Imagine you drop an anchor from your feet and down to the center of the Earth. The chain can be of any color but gold supposedly works best. The anchor itself can be a diamond, an emerald, or whatever stone is your favorite.
2. Feel the presence of Mother Gaia when you do this because in the same moment you are doing it, she feels the connection with you, and she knows who you are and that you care, and she will assist you in protecting yourself.
3. Then imagine how this "chain," which is more like a cord, continues from your feet to the right, up around your body, approximately 5 inches away from it and connects with your feet on the left side. You now have a golden chord protecting your auras from intrusion.
4. Do this the first time in the morning as soon as you wake up, and continue doing it throughout the day, as often as you can remember. The more often, the better. It should only take 2-3 seconds to do it, once you get the hang of it.<sup>102</sup>

---

<sup>102</sup> I learned this from the Pleiadians, and have found this being enormously helpful for me! If I feel my energy drop, I "drop the anchor", and within seconds to a minute, I feel my energy coming back.

You can play around with this in many ways. If you're in a huge crowd, i.e. a supermarket, and don't want to pull in everybody's energies, which probably will make you feel exhausted, cloak yourself. This means you imagine a cloak around you that makes you "invisible" to others (drop the anchor, too). You will then experience less energy hitting your emotional body, and you will feel stronger through the experience.

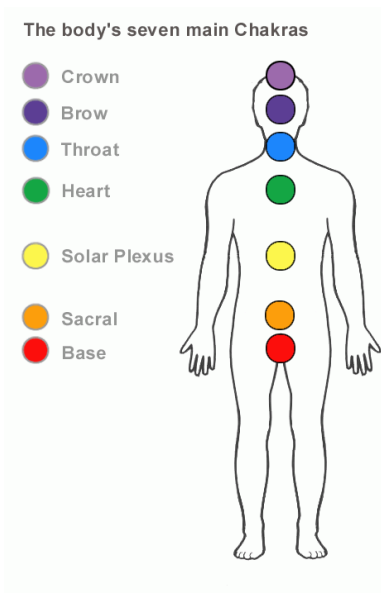


Fig. 2. The seven main "Body Chakras"

When you are in an environment where the energy is not the greatest, close your chakras, and you will be protected. Think of your chakras like roses in different colors. The seven chakras and their colors are as follow:

5. Base chakra (genital area): **color red** (red)
6. Sacral chakra (lower abdomen): **color orange** (orange)
7. Solar Plexus chakra (solar plexus): **color yellow** (yellow)
8. Heart chakra (heart): **color green** (green)
9. Throat chakra (throat): **color bright blue** (bright blue)
10. Third Eye (forehead): **color indigo** (indigo)
11. Crown chakra (at the top of the head): **color violet** (violet)

When you are in an environment where you want to protect your chakras from intrusion, think of them as roses in the same colors as the chakras, and then you close them, one by one, or all of them at the same time.



If you are with friends, you may want to open some of the chakras (roses) to the fullest, or just a little bit—it's your choice—and when you want to be really powerful, open them all—let all the roses be in full bloom.

Additionally, you can expand your chakras by imagining them being a certain distance from your body, but generally, if you have a day like most people, when you meet a lot of different people throughout the day—some of them whom you don't know—it's perhaps not a good idea to open up the chakras too much. Play with it and feel it out.

Another thing you can do is to visualize a thick armor around yourself for protection if you are somewhere where you feel extremely bad “vibes” (energies). Imagine how these bad energies bounce off your armor. Like I said, play around with it, and do what works best for you. However, “Dropping the Anchor” exercise is superior to the others—we should all do that and the rest in addition to it, as we see appropriate. The Dropping the Anchor exercise helps you stay grounded, which is extremely important these days when we are overloaded with lies and manipulative manners from media and authorities in general. Staying grounded helps us to better see things the way they are.

The last thing I want to bring up, which may be the cause why some people are almost constantly drained of energy, is if they are possessed. We have talked about the different kinds of possession in previous Levels of Learning, and if you don't remember and you believe that possession could pertain to you, I would advise you to go back and review that material.

People who are possessed are normally drained of energy, but they also change their personalities back and forth for no obvious reasons. They may say things that they later ponder and think, “Why did I say that? Did I really say that?” Sometimes these people may not even remember that they said it, even when others point it out. This will probably be the last thing you look into if everything else fails, but it's good to know, and more people than we think have “attachments” so to speak. These attachments are not always “bad spirits,” but they influence people's personalities.

If you think you have attachments, there are ways to get rid of them, although sometimes it requires a strong personality, who is very determined. It's also imperative to figure out why the attachment hooked on to the person in the first place— normally, it's because of a certain behavior that attracted the spirit. It could be alcoholism, irresponsible sex, watching pornography, drugs in general (even pharmaceutical drugs, sometimes), and similar things. Refraining from these non-survival things often makes the attachment leave, but it requires that the person is strong enough to really stop his or her “addictions” because that's normally what it is. If nothing else helps and the person still believes that

he or she is possessed, it may be time to find professional help. However, psychiatrists often can't do anything about it—most of them don't even believe in possession—but there are alternative psychics who may be able to help.

## I.I. What is “Space”?

When we look up in the night sky, what do we see? We see a sparse amount of stars blinking back at us, but the rest of the sky is black, or devoid of light. We call that space.

Now, if we look into a strong NASA telescope, what do we see? We see a whole lot more than we can see with the naked eye, such as nebulae, galaxies, and many other things. Still, between all this, we have the same blackness or perceived emptiness. We still call that space.

So, what the scientists have gathered is that the Universe is 4% “matter,” about 23% “dark matter,” and about 73% “dark energy.”<sup>103</sup> However, the scientists know very little about what dark matter and dark energy are or what they consist of, although there are plenty of wild guesses.

In Level II, we learned that due to the Grid and our limited access to our total DNA, we only see and perceive 4% of the Universe, and the rest I call the KHAA or the VOID, although some say that the 4% is part of the KHAA as well, but the *only* part of the KHAA that we can see, while others say that the 4% is just a hologram within a hologram and is not really *real*.

In any case, what is this “blackness?”

Well, there is quite an easy way to describe it. Let's say that you go to a house and open the front door and all lights are turned off—it's completely dark and it's the darkest part of the year. Outside in the garden, however, you have lots of strong lights lighting up everything that's out there. So, when you walk around in the garden, you can see and perceive almost all that's out there. Then you walk inside and it's totally dark—you have to feel yourself around. Still, this is not what you would normally do—instead you would turn on the light switch. However, let's pretend there is no light switch. Because it's a house where someone lives, you have a sense of what could be in there, but in reality, you have no idea—you can only guess. Furniture? Most probably, but the owner could be eccentric for all you know and decorated the house with something totally different.

---

<sup>103</sup> <http://science.howstuffworks.com/dictionary/astronomy-terms/dark-matter-dark-energy.htm>

This allegory for the 4% visible Universe and the 96% dark Universe explains quite well what we're dealing with. Not until we turn on the light switch do we know what's in the darkness. If it's a normal house with regular people living there, you will see furniture when you turn on the light. Whatever it is you see, that is what it is.

We could say that a similar thing has been done to our DNA, and by putting a Grid around Earth we can't easily penetrate the "darkness" to see what's really there. Not until we pass through a hole in the Grid and get to the outside will we have an opportunity to see and perceive the whole 100% Universe (including the "Spirit Universe," to which clairvoyant people have certain access). With "opportunity," I mean that we have a *chance* to see it all, but here is the thing—if we are so manipulated that we are sure that what we perceive with our five senses is all there is, we will probably not see what's out there even if we penetrate the Grid (and turn on the "light switch"). Why is that? It's because our belief system is quite powerful! They also show how powerful the human soul is. We have the power to create whatever we want—even when it's illogical and doesn't benefit us! The rest of us, who have the knowledge and have modified many of the beliefs that didn't serve us, would get quite a powerful feeling after penetrating the Grid without the physical body! For one, we would notice that what we previously thought was "empty space" now is filled with matter! Also, approximately 73%, allegedly, of the whole Universe is energy, which means in our terms that it's the "Spiritual Universe." Another thing to take into account is that we don't know what kind of "furniture" (if we use our previous analogy) the "Dark Universe" consists of, if any. It could consist of both furniture and something else we may not even be able to grasp right now.

What we are developing more and more, the further we get on our evolutionary path, is the "sixth sense"—the one that is missing but once was there. It's missing because we were tampered with.

In one of the later papers in this level of learning, we are going to get a deeper insight into what it really boils down to—what is it that the AIF *actually* and *basically* wants from us? Why haven't they already taken what they want? We humans are here, severely mind controlled and manipulated. It seems as if they have most of mankind under their thumb. What is stopping them?

I believe I have the answer, and it's going to be discussed once and for all in the later part of this level.

## **I.II. Are the Planets in the Universe Really Teeming with Life, or Are We Mistaken?**

I have been talking a lot about how we need to change our belief system into a new one which serve us better than the one we have been hung up in. First, like my *Disclaimer* at the end of each paper in this level of learning states, I don't mean that people who read the papers should change their belief system so that all of us think uniformly, like robots. I'd like to see people take in what they believe will enhance their present and future and start thinking about it long and deeply and really ponder it. What does this information mean for *you*? How can *you* use it, or can you even use it at all? That, too, must be taken into consideration. If you cannot use the information, disregard it, but if you believe that something resonates, bring it with you and see how it may benefit you.

Anyway, I must say that if there is something I've really had to do since I started researching for these papers—all the way from Level I up to Level IV—is to change my own belief system. I think I've come a very long way since 2010, when I first came in contact with Dr. A.R. Bordon and everything escalated from there. Level I was an expansion on what I already knew before I researched it, but it was really at Level II when my old belief system started crumbling—and it went fast—faster than the speed of light (or at least that's how it felt). I hope, and can imagine, that some readers of these papers must have felt the same way. Sometimes, when I stumble upon something, for one reason or another, I think that it's impossible—that it's not the way it is! However, as I continue on that path, I notice that what we've believed before needed to be expanded, and that led to a new belief system.

The problem we have here on Earth, whether we are just everyday researchers, as I am, or scientists and “experts,” is that we look at things from a human perspective. That's almost always how we start out. Unfortunately, in science, that's also where it stops—many people will never look behind what the human mind considers being a fact. It's okay to listen to the “conscious mind,” or the “3-D mind,” but remember that our minds are deeply mind controlled and manipulated, so we shouldn't take for granted that anything we've learned is true (most of it is not). The motto to change our common knowledge 180 degrees to find the truth is often a good one, I have noticed, and when I'm stuck in my research, that's what I normally do in order to be able to “unstick” myself. Usually, it's really helpful, and even if it's not always the case, it assists me to move on further.

Here is a good example of how we base our research on the human “knowledge”—the “everybody knows that a stone is a stone” kind of thing because that's what we've all been taught. The same thing goes with *planets*.

What's the purpose for planets? Most people would say, to house life for different kinds of life forms. Therefore, we are looking out in space with more and more sophisticated technology in order to find planets out there which can house life, similar to Earth. Thus, the scientists to a large degree concentrate on looking at stars that are similar to our own Sun—similar “spectral type,” (color and density, which determines the heat of the star,) similar size, age, and so on as our own ball of fire up in the sky. Then, from watching such a foreign star to see how much it wobbles and if there are objects moving “across” the star (from one side to another), they can determine if the star has planets, how big they are, and how far away they are from their sun. In just a few years, they have gone from acknowledging the existence of just a few planets to having found a lot of them. I posted an “infograph” on my blog of stars which have been confirmed to have planets, and it can be found here, [\(http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2013/08/17/the-nearest-stars-to-earth-infographic/\)](http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2013/08/17/the-nearest-stars-to-earth-infographic/).

The result, according to astrophysicists and others, is mixed. They have found a few planets which are approximately at the same distance from their stars as the Earth is in relation to the Sun, but most solar systems they have found do not have planets within the *habitable zone*, which scientists think is required in order for a planet to have intelligent life, similar to Earth, or even more advanced. The good news, they say, is that amongst the solar systems they have explored, there are actually a few stars that have planets similar to Earth, and the bad news is that the majority of stars don't. Also, most stars out there are double or triple stars, which—again according to science—makes the solar system too unstable to develop intelligent life.

Most people who are interested in how science develops in this area, follow the progress with enthusiasm, believing that the norms which the scientists have set up are correct. However, are they really?

Who is to say that just because planet Earth is perfect for our kind of life to develop, it must also be the norm for other planets in other solar systems? Can't life develop on a planet farther away or closer to their star than Earth is? Sure enough, we don't have to look further than to our own solar system to see that a human body would die immediately if it was put on the surface of Mars or Venus without having some kind of oxygen tubes and a solid space suit. Still, if life exists on a planet such as Venus in another solar system, it may still be intelligent, but the bodies would be much more resilient than ours. We can go on and on, discussing the subject in this fashion, and we may come to the conclusion that we really don't know and neither do the scientists—all they do is assume, based on what we have and don't have, here on Earth.

Eventually, we come to the ultimate question: just because we humans have developed on a planet, does that mean that other star races must develop and evolve on planets? In general, *are planets really there only to house intelligent life?* After all, in all these papers, I have portrayed Earth as a *Living Library* and as an *Experiment*. If Earth is an Experiment, does that mean that we are quite a rare phenomenon in the Universe, or does it mean that all life forms develop on planets? This is an important question and well worth pondering.

Another thing that scientists have noticed is that the structure of our own solar system is quite common out there—at least in our region of the Universe. What I mean by that is that the smaller planets are closer to the star and the larger ones are farther out. We may ask ourselves why this is? Although there is quite overwhelming evidence that other planets, such as Mars and Tiamat (the planet I have called “Old Terra,” which exploded and created the asteroid belt) have housed life in the past—and most possibly Venus as well—the rest of the planets do not have life—at least not in a dimension we can perceive. So, if our solar system (or parts of it) is an Experiment, that sure sounds like it’s one of a kind (or one of only a few). If this is the case, what are the other solar systems that are *not* Experiments, which would be almost all of the others?

If we assume for a minute that planets are not created to support life, what are they there for? Storage, perhaps? Or maybe they are used for something we cannot even imagine with our limited senses. The problem, again, is that we look at everything from our tiny spectrum of the electromagnetic field, when the entire electromagnetic field is enormous in width compared to our little speck of existence. How can an ant imagine how life is for a human being? It’s impossible.

If we start from that end instead of thinking that what we experience is the norm, we will have an easier time understanding the KHAA and everything “out there.” If we begin by saying to ourselves that we know next to nothing, then there must be a lot to learn, and with this attitude, we are opening ourselves to actually learn something.

I am sitting here writing about the KHAA and what it is from an ant’s perspective—that’s basically what it is. Perhaps I’m an “educated ant” and can see things with a somewhat open mind, but it’s still an ant’s perspective.





Fig. 3. Q in Star Trek, who could nanotravel and shape shift and create worlds with his mind.

The reader may remember that I compared Q, the being in *Star Trek*, who could nanotravel wherever he wanted and take on any shape he wished, with a being living in the KHAA? Did Q live on a planet? Not from what we know of, and why would he? He didn't have to—if he wanted a planet, he could just create one in his mind, or move a planet through space/time via time/space. This was actually also what he did in at least one Star Trek episode. He “kidnapped” some of the Star Trek crew and put them on a planet somewhere, and the crew had no idea where they were. After a while, it proved not to be a planet at all, only something that Q had made up with his mind to show the crew how ignorant they were. This is exactly what I am getting at. Someone with a great mind taught me to look at things this way, and it expanded my own *inner vision* exponentially.

I am not saying that everything that is labeled *science fiction* is true, but I dare say that almost all (perhaps all) science fiction is based upon fact, and some of it is channeled, as we learned in Level III. People don't think any of it is true because it seems so “way out there.” What they don't take into consideration is that the science fiction we watch in the theatre is only a little tidbit of what is really out there. Again, we come back to how little we really know. Most of it can't even be explained so that our nervous system can comprehend it—it's not yet developed enough for that.

All that I am talking about in this subsection is a tidbit of what I have learned lately. The readers may look at it as hypotheses, which is absolutely fine, but perhaps it also makes people think that there is much that is not the way it seems to be.

I am not suggesting that there aren't planets out there with intelligent life and evolving races on them, but what I am suggesting, as a hypothesis at least, is that life on other planets may be more of an exception rather than a common occurrence. Moreover, I am not suggesting that the Universe is not teeming with intelligent life because I am certain that it is. Still, most of them live in other, totally different dimensions from our 3-D reality, and with our five senses, we wouldn't even be able to perceive them, even if a hundred of them were appearing in your living room. These beings do not live on planets, and we are going to learn a lot more about that as we move on.

Now, how about the *panspermia* theory I talked a lot about in Level I and II in particular? Isn't that what the Creator Gods do when they *seed* a planet? If so, where does that fit in?

Already to start with, I distinguished between two different kinds of creator gods—the ones with capital letters (Creator Gods) and those with small letters (creator gods). It would perhaps had been even more accurate to call them Creator Goddesses (they are always feminine—see Level II) and Genetic Manipulators (Genetic Engineers if I want to be nice—can be both feminine and masculine). The former are the ones who are *really* creating life from the beginning, while the latter are scientists and take something that is already created and altering it. The Gnostics called them *archons*. The reason I don't call them that is because archons supposedly originate from this solar system, which the AIF don't. Still, I can see where the Gnostics got the term archons from—they have most of the characteristics of the AIF.

Creator Goddesses, who fit the definition, are star beings whose purpose is to help Mother Goddess create life in the Universe so that she can continuously experience herself. Sometimes, these Creator Goddesses use planets in order to create what they want. Hypothetically, one of these Creator Goddesses may get an idea how she wants to create a certain type of symbiosis on a planet—either because she can see that it is needed and perhaps hasn't been done before in that way, or the Goddess is doing it for her own pleasure and in order to create beauty. Anything is possible. If she decides to use a planet for her creation, she would probably use panspermia to start the process. She would steer a number of asteroids in the direction of the planet of choice—asteroids which she had put life-enhancing bacteria on, which she knew would be perfect for that particular world to develop in. The planet would then be “bombarded” with asteroids and similar celestial bodies, until all bacteria the Creator Goddess needed would have entered the atmosphere and started growing. Then evolution would take place, and after millions, perhaps billions of years, life would have developed.

Sometimes, the Creator Goddess (Goddesses, if they work as a team) insert themselves in their creation to make corrections and enhancements.

So, on occasion, planets can be used in order to create life, but hypothetically, maybe they'd rather be used for mining and storage most of the time. After all, business and trade is probably as common in the Universe as it is on Earth, and Dr. Bordon (1946-2013) was right when he said to me that solar systems are considered *real estate* and are sometimes fought over, if what is there is lucrative and valuable.

### I.III. What is a “Star Being”?

Here is a hypothesis I want the readers to ponder. Throughout my papers, from Level II and forward, I have used the terms *ETs*, *Extraterrestrials*, and *aliens* quite sparsely—hardly ever at all. Instead, I have continuously used the term *star beings* and *star races*. Most readers have probably not thought much about that—it's just another term for “aliens,” but now, perhaps, is the time to think about what that term really means. What does the word *star* mean, and what are the definitions of *beings* and *races*? Can the term “star being” be a clue for where many aliens originate?

If you look up the word *star* in a regular dictionary, it will only tell you so much, but let's take a look at it from a more metaphysical perspective. Those who have read the previous Wes Penre Papers may recall that the star is the Mother of the Solar System. When she has stabilized, she usually creates planets by using parts of herself and by spinning rapidly, catapulting them out in orbit, where they cool down and transform into more solid matter. These planets then become her “children”. Like I've mentioned on occasion in earlier papers, if these planets then are left alone—whether they are in the so-called “habitable zone” or not—they will not develop any life but will remain “lifeless” rocks and nothing else. Outside assistance is required to make life grow on any planet, and the Creator Goddess needs permission from the Sun, just like someone would need permission from the human mother (or father) in order to approach their children in any extensive manner.

However, what more is a star or a sun? I have mentioned that it can be a stargate, for example, and in energy exercises, which I have presented, I have had the reader travel inside the Sun and experience what is there. Suns are obviously creators of life and, hence, Creator Goddesses in their own right because they create star systems (solar systems). So, if they are capable of doing that, what else are they capable of? Could they actually also create star beings or

complete star races? Is that where the term “star race” comes from? Something to think about.

Let’s pretend that there is some truth in this—would such star beings or star races need a planet to dwell on? Most probably not, unless we consider the star itself being a planet. If it is a common thing that star beings are born inside the star, would they be considered *physical beings*? Or would they be non-physicals? At least from where we sit, we would consider them non-physicals because they would not, supposedly, have a physical body—only a soul, a mind, and an Avatar. They could be semi-physical in the sense that they present themselves in a certain way by shapeshifting, but they wouldn’t have stable, physical, solid bodies like ours, and more importantly, they wouldn’t have developed on a planet.

What about the solar system in which they originated? Is that considered “their” solar system? I would say so—in the same way as we normally consider Earth being “our” planet because we live on it—even though Gaia, Mother Earth, is a living being, too, just like the Sun.

So, star beings who originate inside a star have planets at their convenience, but they may consider it not to be any reason for them to settle down on one or more of them for any longer period of time. Like I mentioned earlier in this paper, they may use them for storage or mining or something else we can’t think of. However, at one time, they may, as Creator Goddesses, decide to create life forms on one or more of them, but it may not be the norm. They can easily nanotravel in the Universe, and they don’t need bodies to do so—in fact, bodies would be a limitation.

In metaphysics, we often talk about older and younger souls, but no one has any real grasp of how souls in that case are created. Wouldn’t it be plausible, though, that souls are created from the stars, and that they are the “children” of the stars, just as the planets are? If this is so, it means that all the souls that were created from a certain star, are of the same age as the star, and this would in that case answer the question which souls are older and which ones are younger. Then, of course, we must take into consideration that souls may migrate between star systems and settle down somewhere else—i.e. an older soul may move to a younger solar system and vice versa. However, in its basic case scenario, each solar system would, therefore, have its own *mass consciousness* or *soul group*, and is this not what we have been talking about all along? These two terms have been used repetitively in these papers, and I was not the one making them up. Here on Earth, we humans who are into metaphysics often use these two terms to describe the human soul collective as well! The question is, where did the human soul group come from? Where did it originate?

Well, here migration comes into play. In Level II, I talked some about the Titans, the Olympians, and the primordial human race, the Namlú'u. The Namlú'u were the Original Experiment, an idea coming from Mother Goddess herself, but Creator Goddesses and Gods, such as the Titans, were put in charge here to continue the creation of the Living Library. They were Orions, just like at least the majority of the Namlú'u's souls—they were an Orion soul group, who voluntarily immigrated to *Sol*, our own solar system. En.ki then used the souls of those Namlú'u who didn't get the chance to escape when En.ki closed the trap, but they were not the only souls he used. As the population increased, new souls had to be taken from somewhere. So, if the hypothesis with the Sun producing her own soul group, we can imagine a lot of souls hovering around Earth to see how things develop. I know that the AIF has the technology necessary to trap new souls into the system, so it's not too farfetched to imagine that this is how it's been done. The collectiveness of souls who are inhabiting bodies here on Earth would thus consist of both souls from Orion and our own solar system (and others, as we shall see), and all these souls together would create the "human soul group," or the "human mass consciousness."

While we're continuing our journey through these papers, it would be helpful for the reader to consider and ponder what we have discussed thus far in the last few sections because there is a reason I am bringing it up at this particular time. The rest of the discussion I will put on hold until much later in this level of learning.

## II. Asterisms as "Real Estate"

In these papers, we are going to use the term *asterism* a lot in conjunction with single star systems, such as Arcturus and Rigel. Before we continue, let's look at the definition of *asterism*. This is from Dictionary.com:

as•ter•ism  
 [as-tuh-riz-uhm] Show IPA  
 noun  
 1.  
 Astronomy.  
 a.  
 a group of stars.  
 b.  
 a constellation.<sup>104</sup>

---

<sup>104</sup> <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/asterism?s=t>

For our purpose, both these definitions apply, but definition b. is the most appropriate. We are basically talking about star constellations, such as those used in astrology and astronomy, respectively.

When I browse the Internet and on occasion peek into forums, I notice that many skeptics, when discussing where certain star races come from, bring up that it's pretty strange that all these alien species that are mentioned come from stars that astronomers have already discovered and given names to. Why don't these star races come from unknown stars? Certainly, there are more unknown stars out there than there are known stars.

At a quick glance, this thought may seem quite valid, but only if we are ignorant about the asterisms and the named stars in the heavens and how they happened to be named in the first place. Who "created" the star constellations—humans or ancient star visitors? If it was humans, it would indeed be strange, just like the skeptics point out, but if certain stars in the sky were brought to our attention *by visitors*, then it wouldn't be so strange because the same visitors would logically point out the stars that had some relevance to their own home locations and history.

Again, we are used to thinking in certain patterns that are based upon assumptions and not in reality. For example, we think of a certain star race coming from a certain star system, i.e. the "Dracos" come from Thuban (Alpha Draconis), the "Grays" come from Zeta Reticuli, the "Nordics" come from a star in the Pleiades, etc. On occasion, but very rarely, do we say that a star race comes from a certain asterism, and if we do, we normally don't mean the *entire* asterism—we're just referring to that particular constellation in general, meaning specifically that there is one star in that constellation which is the home star of that particular star race. In certain cases, this is correct, but not always—not at all. Star races tend to think more in asterisms than in single star systems. By using our imagination, we can see that certain constellations may have some kind of shape and form—one may look like a lion (Leo), while others look like bears (Ursa Major and Ursa Minor). The old gods drew lines between the stars that were somehow connected to each other and made us use our imagination to see the shape and form that the gods drew for them. There was, of course, a reason why they wanted us to look at one constellation as a lion and another one as a scorpion, for example. It was part of their story.

Anybody who has looked into astrology or star constellations in general know that they interact with each other to tell a bigger story. We call this *mythology*, and most people think it's old superstition and has very little to do with the real story of the visitors from the stars. It doesn't help, either, that the



stories are cryptic and often not logical to the human mind — they don't make sense, other than as fairytales for children, at best. Then again, we only use our 3-D mind, trying to understand things, rather than our much more expansive, multidimensional mind.

In fact, without looking into the stories of the asterisms and certain single stars therein, it would be very difficult to get the bigger picture of what happened in our region of the Universe before mankind was born and while we have been developing.

So far in the Wes Penre Papers (WPP), we have mainly discussed three locations in the sky — the constellations of Orion, the Pleiades (Taurus the Bull) and Canis Major, where Sirius, the "Dog Star," is a member. Still, there are so many other star systems and asterisms that are of importance for us here on Earth, and in this level of learning, we are going to address them as well. The readers may again find that not everything is what we have learned on the Internet, by channeled entities, and from others. Indeed, the hypothesis I'm going to present here is, in my opinion, far more interesting.

### **III. The Home Stars and Constellations of the Gods**

The question where the gods come from has tickled the human mind since the beginning of time, but now when the Internet connects all people around the world who are interested in this subject, the theories and hypotheses out there are many and various, to say the least. It's certainly not an easy question to find an answer to, but the old scriptures actually tell us with quite some accuracy where their home stars and home constellations are — we just have to look where few others have looked before, which again is *between the lines*. There is the answer — often clear and simple, but grossly overlooked.

Let us start with the Queen of the Stars, Queen Nin, the embodiment of Mother Goddess. We discussed in Level II how the center of the galaxies can be looked at as the female vagina and therefore a birth center. Sure enough, a birth center it is! There are black holes in the middle of each galaxy, and we have also learnt that a white hole is a portal from which we receive something. A white hole, so we've been taught, is the receiving end or the *other side* or the black hole. I would say that this is probably true, but I would add that black holes can work as both receivers and transmitters — how else can star beings travel both ways through a black hole, unless the black hole works as a white hole on the other end, and if you turn around, the black and white holes change places.

Anyway, it's known within our science communities that there is a massive black hole in the center of the Milky Way Galaxy. So the first question is:

if there is such a huge black hole there, why doesn't it eat up all the stars in the galaxy? Instead, the black hole is giving birth to stars in great quantities. We can tell because the youngest and hottest stars, in general, are in the middle of the galaxy<sup>105</sup>. Instead of working like a sink hole, the energy, still rotating at a high speed, has an *outward breath*, a *khaa*. In other words, the Goddess, as a Creatrix, is "breathing" outwards in space, the way we look at it, or she is literally giving birth? Because the center of the Galaxy is rotating, so does everything coming out of the birth center and thus creating this rotating outward pattern, making up a spiral galaxy. There are other galaxies, too, that are not considered spiral galaxies, but we will not go into them here—they are beyond the scope of these papers. However, the Milky Way spirals look similar to a swastika, and this is where this symbol originally came from—it is a symbol for the Orion Empire. Many say that the swastika is an ancient symbol and quite benevolent, but Hitler reversed it and used it for dark purposes instead, aware of the power behind it. We are going to talk more about the swastika later on in this paper.

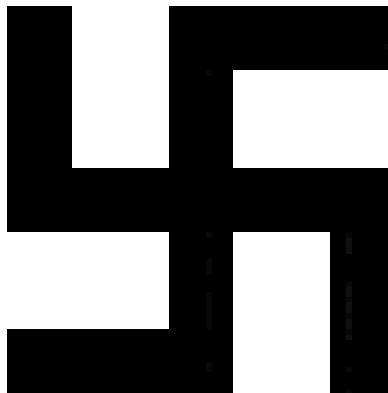


Fig. 4. The Swastika, symbol of the Goddess and the Milky Way Galaxy

The Milky Way Galaxy is only one galaxy of an almost endless number of galaxies in the Universe, and perhaps the Goddess has a stronghold in all these galaxies, which evidence indicates, but in our Galaxy, the oldest stronghold is that of Orion. Therefore, Queen Nin is often called the *Queen of Orion* or the *Orion Queen*. This is how she is most commonly known here on Earth.

Orion is a star constellation as well as a vast Empire. The Constellation of Orion is said to have only seven major stars, but the Orion Empire is expanding from there into other galaxies and ultimately into the KHAA, wherein it is

---

<sup>105</sup> This is a truth that needs some modification, because stars are still born within the galaxies, long after the galaxy herself is born. Even today, new stars are born in the spiral arms.

apparently unbelievably vast. So the Queen's Realms is quite enormous, but does not include the entire Universe (although it's said to stretch into other universes as well, unreachable for beings living in our own Universe).

### III.I. Arcturus, the Royal Star

In Level II, I called Khan En.lil and his people "Sirians" and stated that they were from Sirius. This is the common "knowledge" these days, and most researchers and some scholars say that the "Anunnaki" originate in Sirius. However, the picture is bigger than that. It is true that there was an evolving warrior race originating in Sirius, but the "Sirian Army," the "DAKH," consisted of so many more races than just the race which evolved on one of the Sirian planets. The "King of Kings" that I spoke of, who was the leader of the DAKH, does not originate in Sirius, something I was not aware of at the time.

Dr. Bordon and LPG-C also pointed toward Sirius and taught that the *Ša.AM.i* come from Nibiru, which originated in that solar system. It's not that they were wrong, it's just that none of us went back far enough in time, as we shall see.

The "King of Kings" does not originate in Sirius but in Arcturus, Alpha Boötis, which is the brightest star in the constellation of Boötes<sup>106</sup>—Sirius came into the picture far later on the *Cosmic Timeline*. Boötes means *herdsman* or *plowman*<sup>107</sup>, and the star itself is today an orange giant<sup>108</sup>.

In other words, Khan En.lil and his warriors, whom I called the Sirians in Level II, conquered Sirius at a later time, but started their conquest from the star system Arcturus, Khan En.lil's home. This was something that was known already by the old Sumerians<sup>109</sup>.

---

<sup>106</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arcturus>

<sup>107</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bo%C3%B6tes>

<sup>108</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arcturus>

<sup>109</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arcturus#Observational\\_history](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arcturus#Observational_history)

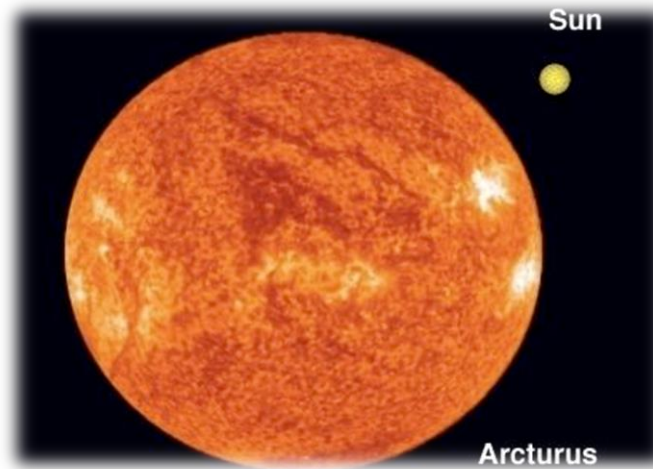


Fig. 5. Arcturus, an orange giant star, compared in size with our Sun

There are many references to Khan En.lil and Queen Nin having ties to Arcturus, although the Queen's ties end with being the Khan's consort. For the King, however, it is his home star. Here is a good reference from Yahoo Groups:

An interesting point - throughout the history of Babylonian star-maps, the circumpolar stars were considered as representing gods of the highest rank. Arcturus was called "Supa-Enlil who determines the destinies of the lands." His wife, Ninlil ruled the celestial wagon (Ursa Major), and they are associated with the yokes that bind heaven to earth. He was principally associated with farmers and farming - Aratron is the Olympic spirit of Saturn, who was originally the god of agriculture, etc. Enlil was the overall ruler of the gods, a king, and Saturn was identified as the King Star in their mythic astrology.<sup>110</sup>

If someone wants to connect Prince En.lil, aka Prince Ninurta, to Arcturus, the above reference clearly states that we're talking about En.lil the Elder because it also refers to Nin.lil, whom we already showed in Paper 2 is the Orion Queen. Interesting in the above reference is that it also mentions that Khan En.lil (here "Supa-Enlil") determines the "destinies of the lands." This makes it sound like it's referring to the "Tablets of Destinies," also called the "Mes" in Mesopotamian mythology — also indicating that Khan En.lil is the owner of the Tablets of Destiny, with Ninurta being his son, helping him find the tablets when they were stolen (more about this in another paper). These tablets are also used to determine where we go after we have left the 3-D reality and have managed to escape the trap. Moreover, mythology says that En.lil reads from the tablets of

---

<sup>110</sup> <http://groups.yahoo.com/neo/groups/solomonic/conversations/topics/15797>

Destiny so the soul can determine where it is suited to go next. All this will be discussed at a later time.

Aratron, in this example, referred to “the Olympic spirit of Saturn” and is most possibly referring to Prince Ninurta because he was the “god of agriculture,” although Ninurta/Prince En.lil was not an Olympian spirit, but a Titan (as we can see, there are a lot of misconceptions about our mythology).



Fig. 6. Boötes as depicted in Urania's Mirror, a set of constellation cards published in London c.1825. In his left hand, Khan En.lil holds his hunting dogs, Canes Venatici. Below them is the constellation Coma Berenices. Above the head of Boötes is Quadrans Muralis, now obsolete.

Arcturus is also called the “Urania Mirror”<sup>111</sup>, where Urania of course stands for Uranus, who is the equivalent to An, or Khan En.lil. The Khan and the Queen are connected with the yoke of the Wagon (or “plough,” which is a term we are more used to in this case), which “binds heaven to earth.” This, as we will see at a later point, is a very powerful picture because it means more than one thing when it says that it “binds heaven to earth.”

<sup>111</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bo%C3%B6tes#History\\_and\\_mythology](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bo%C3%B6tes#History_and_mythology)



Arcturus being Khan En.lil's star is also mentioned in the old Babylonian text, ULULU/ELULU ("Purification"):

*Su-pa*, "The Brilliant Star," Arcturus. Enlil Way.<sup>112</sup>

Although Khan En.lil these days is associated with his marriage to the Queen of the Stars, it's not necessarily the case that Arcturus today is a "friendly" star system. Peace may have reigned in the Heavens for a while after the classic Peace Treaty—at least in those regions of the sky, but much has changed since then. As a side note, people who have read the book, *We, the Arcturians*,<sup>113</sup> may be baffled over the information it contains, but the main purpose with the book was probably not to show who lived in Arcturus, but how life is for benevolent non-physical beings in general. The beings portrayed in the book did not necessarily come from Arcturus, even if they stated they did. The book worked very well as an allegory.

### III.II. The Origins of the Swastika, the Ancient Symbol

The symbol connected with the most stigma of all symbols here on Earth is probably the *swastika* because it was used as the main symbol in Nazi Germany. Second to that is probably the *all-seeing eye* on the top of the Great Pyramid. This, too, has benevolent origins, but has been distorted by the Patriarchal Regime, which took over here on Earth from the Matriarchal Original Planners. Thus, the all-seeing eye is the eye of Queen Nin, whom, as Mother Goddess, keeps an "all-seeing eye" on her Creation because she exists in everything. Now, it's looked at as a symbol for the Global Elite or "Big Brother," who watches over their slaves, who are the rest of humanity. The uncomfortable truth is that the Patriarchal Regime stole a lot of symbols from the Matriarchs and used them for their own purposes.

We have already talked a little bit about the swastika as a benevolent symbol. What it basically symbolizes is the two major spiral arms of the Milky Way Galaxy, which have the shape of a swastika. However, this symbol can also be observed in the heavens as a group of *moving stars*. So, let's take a look at something called the *Ursa Major Moving Group*. Wikipedia explains:

<sup>112</sup> <http://www.angelfire.com/tx/tintirbabylon/ululu.html>

<sup>113</sup> Dr. Norma J. Milanovich with Betty Rice and Cynthia Ploski (©1990): *We, the Arcturians (A True Experience)*, Athena Publishing.



The Ursa Major Moving Group, also known as Collinder 285 or Ursa Major association, is a nearby stellar moving group, a set of stars with common velocities in space and thought to have a common origin some 300 million years ago. Its core is located roughly 80 light years away. It is rich in bright stars including most of the stars of the Big Dipper.<sup>114</sup>

[...]

All stars in the Ursa Major Moving Group are moving in roughly the same direction at roughly the same speed, contain roughly the same mix of metals, and, based on stellar theory, appear to be roughly the same age. This evidence suggests to astronomers that the stars in the group share a common origin.<sup>115</sup>

So, what I am getting at here is that this group of moving stars is a part of what looks like a moving swastika. Our own Sun is not a member, and although Sirius was once supposed to be a member, some scientists say that it probably isn't, in spite of its brightness because it's simply too young.

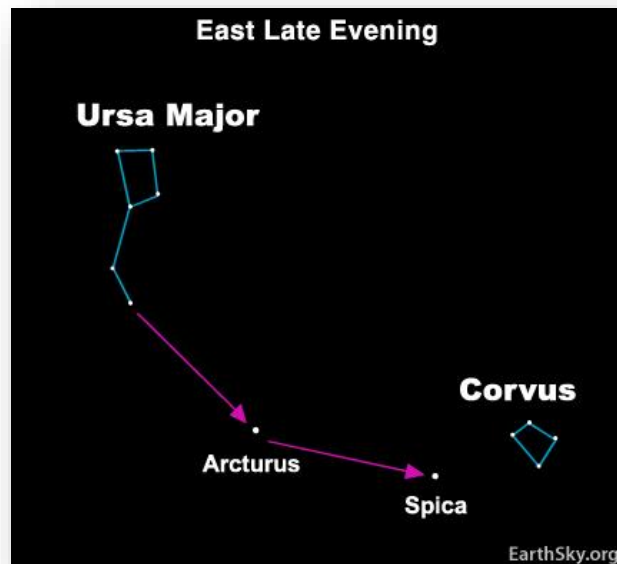


Fig. 7. Ursa Major and Arcturus

<sup>114</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa\\_Major\\_Moving\\_Group](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa_Major_Moving_Group)

<sup>115</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

In the same Wikipedia entry, we can see a list of stars that belong to the Ursa Major Moving Group, and they are all part of the Ursa Major Constellation—the *Great Bear*—except for one, *HD 109647*, which is part of *Canes Venatici*<sup>116</sup>, sometimes referred to as *Arcturus' Dogs*—another reference to the later star, Sirius, the *Dog Star*.

Then we have a large number of *Stream Stars*, which are scattered more randomly across the sky than the core stars are, which are in relative vicinity to each other.

Now, to get to the point, according to the myths, as well as when we look up in the night sky, we can imagine Arcturus driving the “Wagon” of the *She Bear*, Ursa Major, in a circumpolar motion, which resembles the swastika. Ursa Major, in its turn, moves in motion with Sagittarius—the center of the Galaxy. This is therefore referring to Khan En.lil (Arcturus), who “drives the wagon” of the Bear Mother, which is another title for Mother Goddess<sup>117</sup>.

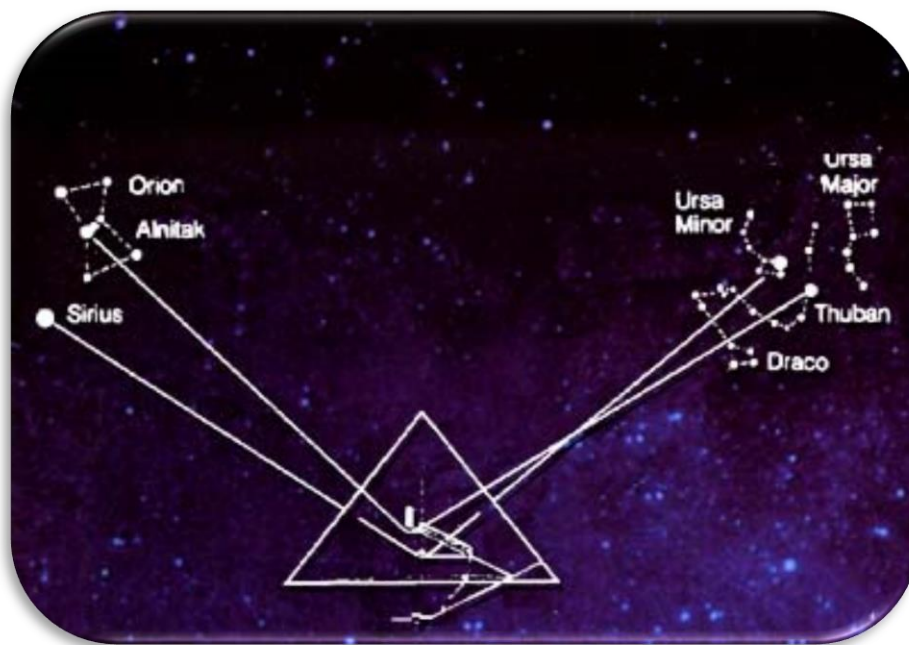


Figure 8. The chambers in the Great Pyramid in Giza and the asterisms they are pointing toward.

As another side note, references often mention the age of certain stars, and they say they can determine the age by comparing them with the *Hertzsprung-*

<sup>116</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa\\_Major\\_Moving\\_Group#Core\\_stars](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa_Major_Moving_Group#Core_stars)

<sup>117</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bear\\_worship](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bear_worship)

*Russell Diagram*<sup>118</sup>, looking at their magnitude. This is a good measurement when we want to determine the *relative* age of stars, but I would suggest that their absolute age cannot be determined in this fashion. Again, we are stuck in our 3-D perspective, and the way we are defining the age of things is often not accurate—archeologists have the same problem when they try to figure out the age of ancient discoveries. We are thinking in a linear perspective, which is isolated to Earth and therefore can't really determine the age of most objects in the Universe, which is multidimensional. This is very important to understand.

Ursa Minor, the *Lesser Bear*, is the tail of Draco. Thus, the Goddess “gave birth” to the “Lesser Bear,” which is attached to Draco. Therefore, we could say that the Goddess, as the Mother Bear (Ursa Major), gave birth to the Lesser Bear (Ursa Minor) and Draco. Then, if we take a look at the night sky from the Great Pyramid of Giza and concentrate on the stars connected to the King's Chamber (remember we talked about in Level II how Marduk and En.ki changed the chambers around so that the King's Chamber became the Queen's Chamber and vice versa), we find that Sirius is connected to Ursa Minor as well (see fig 8. above).

Hence, Orion (also depicted in fig 8. ) and Ursa Major, which is the “Older Bear,” gave birth to Ursa Minor (the Lesser Bear), Draco, and Sirius. This means that Orion and Ursa Major are the two major Goddess constellations in the Northern sky, and she birthed En.ki, the “Lesser Bear,” who through conquest took over Ursa Minor, Draco, and eventually also parts of the Sirius system. Draco, ultimately, as we shall see, with the Cosmic Wars raging in the next few papers, is conquered by Marduk and becomes *his* constellation. Consequently, when we are talking about the *Dracos*, we are not necessarily talking about Reptilians, or literal Dragons, but Marduk and his army. The great misunderstanding is that the Dragons are the “evil ones” and in conspiracy with the likeminded Reptilians, when in fact it was the *Dragons* who created the Universe—they are the Goddess' “bloodline.” They are called “Dragons” here on Earth because they breathe “fire” and are “serpents of “Wisdom.” The fire they breathe is the “fire of life,” and not fire which will burn everything it comes in contact with. The dragons in the folklore are distortions of the *Dragons of Creation*, and in the Regime's usual manner, they have instigated fear in something that could be awed as extraordinary positive and beautiful.

To complete the discussion about the swastika, we go from Arcturus (Khan En.lil's original star system), to Virgo, from Virgo to Antares (Alpha Scorpio), and to Sagittarius—the Center of the Galaxy. There we have the

---

<sup>118</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hertzsprung-Russell\\_diagram](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hertzsprung-Russell_diagram)

original swastika, and also some star systems and constellations initially belonging to the Orion Empire.

Next, I would like the reader to recall the so-called *Ashtar Command*, discussed in Level III. They claimed that they originate from Arcturus. As we shall see, it was at the Arcturus system where Lucifer's army attacked as their first target—long after the Peace Treaty was signed. At the time of the Rebellion, Arcturus still belonged to Orion, via Khan En.lil. However, the rebels, who basically seem to have originated somewhere in that area, probably around Spica and Arcturus, took over both systems with force and drove out the beings from Arcturus, who were loyal to Orion. Thus, Arcturus came in the hands of the rebels and has been ever since.

Basically, what the Rebels did was to take control over Ursa Minor and Draco, from where they created their own Empire, which they wanted to become greater than Ursa Major and Orion, who were both in possession of the Queen and the King of Orion. When En.ki and his rebels at a later point also came in possession of Sirius (or at least a part of the Sirius system), we since then have what we call the *Sirian Empire*. This is not the only parts of the night sky which Lucifer and his Fallen Angels are in possession of, but we will go into that in more detail later.

### III.III. More about Draco and the Bear Constellation

Earlier, we discussed the fact that the gods, both with small "g" and capital "G," have a lot of different names, titles, and epithets, and this is often related to their location or their characteristics. Here I want to show the reader a classical example of this, which has to do with the Goddess in her physical embodiment as Ninhursag. The Orion words, just like in the Sumerian and Akkadian languages, can be spelled in many different ways, and letters are interchangeable with each other, while others can just be dropped in certain circumstances.

Hence, Nin-hur-sag can also be spelled Ninhursaya. Then, if we play on that word a little bit more, we get, NIN URSA AYA. Thus, we have Nin=Lady, Ursa=She Bear, and Aya=Queen. Loosely translated, we have *Lady Queen She Bear*. Consequently, it is as Queen Ninhursag that she is in charge of Ursa Major, the "Big Dipper," a star constellation which most people in the northern hemisphere have seen in the night sky and are quite familiar with. Another name associating the Goddess with Ursa Major is *Artemis*<sup>119</sup>. We also know by now that Arcturus is originally Khan En.lil's star, and a clear connection between Arcturus

---

<sup>119</sup> [http://starryskies.com/The\\_sky/constellations/ursa\\_major.html](http://starryskies.com/The_sky/constellations/ursa_major.html)

and Ursa Major is shown in the following reference, where it says that Arcturus derives from Ancient Greek and means "Guardian of the Bear:"

The name of the star [Arcturus] derives from Ancient Greek Ἄρκτουρος (Arktouros) and means "Guardian of the Bear," ultimately from ἄρκτος (arktos), "bear"+ οὔρος (ouros), "watcher, guardian".<sup>120</sup>

Here we see that Khan En.lil, after having signed the Peace Treaty, became the "Guardian of the Bear," i.e. he and his best warriors became the Queen's personal Guardians, just like I stated in Level II.

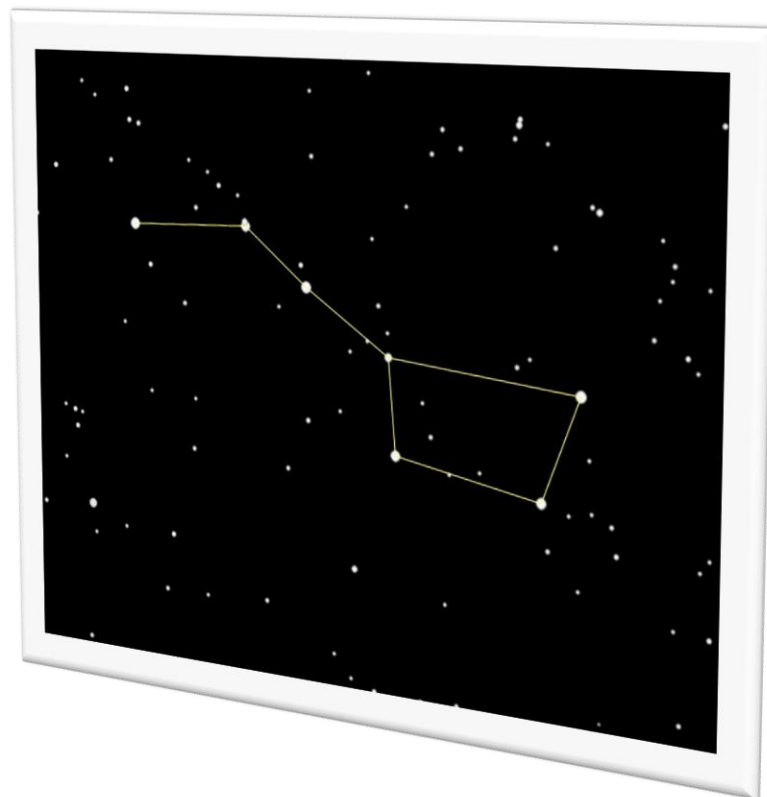


Fig. 9. The Big Dipper

Artemis is also known as the "Goddess of the Hunt,"<sup>121</sup> and her hunting partner was Orion<sup>122</sup>. One of the symbols for Artemis is, therefore, the *bow and arrow*, which also becomes a symbol for the Orion Empire. One of Ninurta's

---

<sup>120</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arcturus#Names\\_and\\_cultural\\_significance](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arcturus#Names_and_cultural_significance), op. cit.

<sup>121</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artemis>

<sup>122</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artemis#Intimacy>

(Prince En.lil) symbols is also the *bow and arrow*<sup>123</sup>, which then, of course, ties him to Orion and the Mother Goddess herself. As explained in *Paper #2 of September 20, 2013: "Setting the Ancient Records Straight: Who is Who and Who Did What in the Pantheon?"*, Ninurta was the God who named Orion and is thus Orion himself, Artemis' hunting partner in the old mythos.

Another star constellation which is symbolized by the *bow and arrow* is Sagittarius<sup>124</sup>. Sagittarius is easy to see in the southern hemisphere because it's positioned right on the Milky Way. Sagittarius is also connected to the Galactic Center, the *Womb of the Mother*, which we have talked a lot about earlier. What is interesting, however, is that Babylonian mythology connects Sagittarius with Nergal<sup>125</sup>, who I have suggested is another alias for En.ki.

Nergal/En.ki being associated with Sagittarius is not correct, however, from what I've learned through my research (see Level IV, Paper #2). Instead, Ninurta is the one associated with Sagittarius. Many records originating in Babylon have been altered—Babylon being Marduk's domain, as we know. It was in Lord En.ki's interest, as well as Marduk's, to sometimes associate Nergal with Ninurta. In one instance, it was because none of the two, Lord En.ki and Marduk, wanted to be associated with the Underworld and manipulation of the Afterlife—something that is associated with Nergal, which we will discuss in a separate paper. Instead, Lord En.ki, by altering the records, blamed his brother, Ninurta, for what he himself did. Of course, if Lord En.ki wanted to connect himself with the Creation Story, being the Prime Creator—the *One and Only God*—he also had to make sure he was associated with Sagittarius, which is deeply related to Creation itself. Therefore, in this particular instance, he took on the role of his brother, Ninurta because it fit his purpose at a particular time.

The problem with manipulating and altering records is that once you have started lying and you notice that a particular lie no longer suits your agenda, it has to be altered once again, even though the original lie has to remain in the records—it's simply too late to change it. This is what has happened in the myths at times, and this is the main reason for much of the confusion. Depending on *when* certain records were altered, you find different stories being told about the same beings, and they sometimes contradict each other. Again, this is father and son altering the story as they go along. Then, of course, we are just "lulus," so what do we know? We would never figure that out, would we?

Since Lucifer's Rebellion, when En.ki and his "angels" were thrown out of Orion, they lost all legal connections to the star constellations belonging to the

<sup>123</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninurta>

<sup>124</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sagittarius\\_\(constellation\)#Mythology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sagittarius_(constellation)#Mythology)

<sup>125</sup> Ibid.



Orion Empire, as well as any connection to the *Creation*, i.e. star constellations and regions of the Milky Way which are directly connected with the origins of our galaxy. In reality, as stated earlier, they are all connected with Mother Goddess and her incarnation as the Queen, Khan En.lil, and Prince Ninurta. This hasn't stopped the rebels, however from constantly associating themselves with God, the Goddess, Creation, the "Second Coming," Jesus, Maitreya, and more.

Interestingly enough, in Theosophy it is believed that...

...the *Seven Stars of the Pleiades* focus the spiritual energy of the Seven Rays from the *Galactic Logos* to the *Seven Stars of the Great Bear*, then to Sirius, then to the Sun, then to the god of Earth (Sanat Kumara), and finally through the seven Masters of the Seven Rays to the human race.<sup>126</sup>

So, according to their philosophy, which is basically built on information received from the Great White Brotherhood of *Ascended Masters*, the energy goes from Sirius to the Sun, then to the "god of Earth (Sanat Kumara)," and farther until it reaches the human race through the "Masters of the Seven Rays."

Without going too much into Theosophy, Sanat Kumara is associated with Venus, the "Morning Star," which equates to Lucifer (Prince En.ki). The Masters of the Seven Rays are the "Ascended Masters" and the "Ashtar Command," both associated with Sirius. The Ashtar Command is promoting "Space Jesus," or Sananda<sup>127</sup>, who is, like we discussed in Level III, En.ki himself, coming down from the Heavens as our *savior*.

I find this an interesting correlation because we can get a hint of how the Galactic Rays are being hijacked once they leave the Big Dipper and perhaps in some prism fashion reach Sirius and from there are steered toward our own Sun, most possibly with the help from advanced technology.

As a side note, it's fascinating how the Theosophists claim that the Sun gets its energy from Sirius and how we in that fashion would be connected to the Dog Star. Then, some say that the Sun is simply a "reflection" of Sirius A (now we're being very metaphysical here). If this is the case, it means that the "Sirians" – intended to refer to the AIF, when Sirius, in actuality, is only *one* engaged star system of many – are controlling our planet in yet another way, such as follows.

Without the light and the heat from the Sun, humans can't survive, so if the Sirius A hypothesis is correct, it may expose quite a horrific agenda. *Humans grow from being nurtured from Sirius A (via the Sun)!* If this is true, the question is,

<sup>126</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa\\_major#Mythology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ursa_major#Mythology), op. cit.

<sup>127</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sananda\\_\(New\\_Age\)#Sananda](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sananda_(New_Age)#Sananda)

for how long has this been going on? Since the AIF decided that it's time for us to evolve? If this is the case, perhaps they concluded that our evolution would have taken too long if we humans were dependent only on our own Sun, which is fainter than Sirius, and the AIF decided that we need a warmer sun (Sirius A), which is transmitting more gamma rays, in order to evolve faster. It inevitably makes me think about plants being nurtured with different kinds of light in order to make them grow faster.

Why does the AIF want us to evolve? Don't they actually want the opposite, like so many people think? Don't they want us to be kept "dumbed down," so we can't expose their agenda? I believe nothing could be further from the truth. The AIF wants us to start evolving at a fast pace because from their perspective, the time has come—or even better, *their* time has come! If we are to believe Sitchin, the AIF decided already approximately 4,000 years ago, before they bombed the Sinai Spaceport and Sodom and Gomorrah, that humans need to evolve, and since then, we have. They even sent down "Jesus" to make it go faster, didn't they? Jesus was the AIF's own *Savior*. That only worked to some degree because mankind was still not ready for that kind of approach, so the AIF had to ad-lib and create the crucifix story, which was later being emphasized by the Roman Emperor, Constantine, in the Council of Nicea in 325 AD, when the Bible was put together in a fashion which could help the AIF making humanity evolve.

Could it have been somewhere around this time or, perhaps, closer to the Industrial Revolution that they started sending energy from Sirius A to the Sun? After all, it was around that time evolution started speeding up, wasn't it?

Then we have the Pleiadians talking about the nanosecond, the time period from 1987 to 2012, when time incrementally sped up to a millionfold, meaning that we evolved a million times faster by the last years of the nanosecond, than we would have if the nanosecond would never have happened. That there was a nanosecond is beyond doubt. Anyone with any spiritual awareness noticed the rapid change in their own development as spiritual beings. Sometimes everything went almost overwhelmingly fast. Then, around October 2012, I started noticing that time was slowing down again quite remarkably, and now everything is happening at a much slower pace, compared to the last few years of the nanosecond. Interestingly enough, the Pleiadians said in a lecture held *after* the nanosecond (i.e. in 2013), that "good ETs" had a hand in creating some of the effects of the nanosecond, although it also had its own natural cycle. Sirius A? Was that the "helping hand"? Mind you, that the Pleiadians were working with Lord En.ki during the 1987-2012 time period—something that they themselves proclaimed.

So, we are back to the question: why does the AIF want us to evolve? Well, we have discussed the “Harvest” many times in the Levels of Learning. It definitely has an eerie sound to it now, doesn’t it? *The Harvest!* Are they growing us for food? Do they want us to get “ripe?” Yes, I am positive that this is a part of it, but there is another factor which is no less concerning, which we will bring up in a long discussion in one of the later papers in this Fourth Level of Learning.

Still, isn’t evolving a good thing? Isn’t that what we are supposed to do? The answer is yes, but at the same time, we sit in a serious dilemma, which I hadn’t thought about until recently, when I started putting things together. However, this dilemma can quite easily be resolved if we have enough knowledge to avoid the negative part of it. So hang in there—we will discuss this at length in a later paper. First, however, we need “background material,” and that’s what the story of the Cosmic Wars, which will follow this paper, is about. Once we understand the story of the cosmos in our neck of the galactic woods and how it is related to us humans here on Earth, we can better understand the entire subject with the Harvest and our own evolution. The problem is not how *we* are going to resolve it once we understand the problem, but again, what about the rest of humanity, who keeps this reality faithfully solid by bathing in ignorance? This is my main concern, even though I know that it’s up to each one of us to find our way out. Anyhow, we will be back on this subject.

#### **IV. Some Last Words in Preparation...**

It would take up too much space if I went into details about every star and star constellation that was connected with the Orion Empire, but a few others I want to mention are *Alpha Corona Borealis*, *Beta Aurigae*, *Delta Aurigae*, *Gamma Leporis* (the “rabbit” at the foot of Orion), and *Beta Serpentis*.

For readers who are interested in following the story of the Cosmic Wars that I will tell in this Level of Learning on a star map, I would suggest you find good star maps of the northern and the southern hemispheres, so you can follow the route of these star beings as they move across the night sky. There are many of these maps online—it’s just a matter of finding one which meets your preferences. This is not mandatory, and you will be able to follow the plot anyway—my suggestion is just for those who want to go deeper into it.

As the reader may have noticed, the star beings—both those who are still connected with Orion and those who rebelled against the Queen and the King—seem to be concentrating their business to a limited section of the Milky Way, i.e. the proximity of our own Sun and solar system. This, however, is not necessarily the case, but the Rebellion happened here in our galactic neighborhood (if we

consider a few hundred to maybe a thousand light years being our “neighborhood,” which it actually is). It would be too confusing to involve remote parts of the Galaxy in our story—regions that have no, or very little, connections with Earth at this moment (with “this moment” I mean a few million years ago and up to present time). The Cosmic Wars and the Battles of the Gods that have directly affected us have been fought in this particular area of the night sky, which is called *Sector 9*.

The first three papers of the Fourth Level of Learning have been written in preparation for the reader to fully appreciate the rest of the papers and the story I am about to tell. We are now getting closer to the point where we can start digging into the story of Lucifer’s Rebellion and the severe consequences it has had for the human soul group.

The first three Levels of Learning have told the story from a more general perspective, but in this level, we are concentrating more on details. Just like when we discussed mythology in the previous papers, where the *details* were of the utmost importance, the same thing could be said about the Cosmic Wars and their consequences.

## PAPER #4: THE COSMIC WARS STARTED IN THE VOID

### I. From Creation to Nanotravel

**M**any billions of years ago, seen from a human perspective, the Mother Goddess—the Divine Feminine and Primordial Dragon—created our Universe.

If we sped up Creation, like we can do with a movie, an imaginary bystander could witness incredible fireworks taking place in the VOID. In a second, a majestic explosion of colorful lights shot out from the *nothingness*, dancing around in bright colors, almost playfully—withdrawing and then again shooting off, over and over again.

In the next moment, a second majestic explosion of colorful lights, but from another part of the color spectrum, shot out in the vacuum, taking on a similar pattern. Suddenly, the two strings of lights, looking like two gigantic, beautiful, multicolored dragons, spinning around each other, to then playfully withdraw, were moving gracefully back and forth in seemingly endless and various patterns. As these two dragons continued playing with each other, they came closer and closer to one another, attracted to each other like two lovers. Together, they suddenly started spinning with such a velocity that the centrifugal power attracted the two, like magnets would, and suddenly, they merged into one big, super-bright orb.

Then, for a moment, there was almost total stillness—the orb was now vibrating very slowly. Suddenly, a cascade of light shot out from the center of the orb, like an outbreath through the nothingness—as if sprung out from a magnificent birth center—creating beautiful fireworks in our imaginary bystander’s night sky. Seconds later, in our sped up movie, stars and nebulae were forming randomly in the VOID, into an asymmetric circle, which then started spinning, turning into a giant spiral, which continued spinning without any signs, or willingness, to stop.

Our bystander had been so fascinated by this vision that he overlooked that an endless number of similar spirals had been created in all directions—although there didn’t seem to be any directions in the newborn Universe. The first galaxies were born in the VOID, which later was named the *KHAA* (pronounced *shaa* or *haa*, like an outbreath—the outbreath of the Mother Goddess, the Primordial Dragon). From the center of the VOID, She had given

birth to the Universe, and let Her creation spread out over unbelievably long distances. Like small oases in a great Ocean of VOID, galaxies, containing billions—sometimes trillions and quadrillions—of stars were forming, so that imaginary sailors on the vast cosmic ocean had islands where they could anchor their heavenly sailboats in order to explore.

As time went by—as if time is even the correct word to use—the VOID was filled with beauty from the Creation by the First Dragon, and Her life force was present in everything She had created, and all of it was *Her* Creation—Hers and no one else's.

The Universe was created from the VOID, and life was created *in* the VOID. The Goddess “seeded” Her Creation with life, and She had help from magnificent Creator Goddesses, whom She herself had given life for that purpose, as extensions of Her own Divine Spirit.

This universe was one of an almost endless number of universes that the Divine Feminine had created. Perhaps it was a continuation of a previous one, which had been born, matured, and died over an incredibly long period, and now the Goddess continued Her journey in this new universe, after it had been reborn from the ashes of the old—or perhaps all Creation on one level is simultaneous and can't be measured in these terms at all.

At one time, the Goddess inserted herself in this newborn universe, in order to participate in whatever was going to unfold. This, She thought, should be a universe of *Free Will*—that's what's going to be unique with this particular universe!

If all intelligent beings in the cosmos had Free Will to create whatever they wanted, would they still be able to become compassionate with each other, would they show each other respect, and would they be willing to learn and evolve, to love, and to share with other conscious beings what they knew and had learned? This was the big “Universal Experiment,” and it was quite an interesting one.

Perhaps, there were two most important laws in this new universe:

1. Beings have the free will to create whatever they want.
2. Don't interfere with another being's free will.

Each being is responsible for his or her actions, and shall one day be judged for these actions, even if the judgment is rendered only by himself- or herself. The Divine Feminine understood that very little individual growth will occur if someone else is forcing his or her will on somebody else. These laws had to be learned from experience by the living beings inhabiting the KHAA.



Eventually, when beings had spread out in all different dimensions, a third law was created as well, which was subordinate to Law #2. This law read as follows:

3. Don't interfere with an evolving race.

All species, whether they evolve on a planet, or elsewhere, has as a species or as an individual, the right to develop, free from interference, if they so wish. Help is allowed, but only if an individual, or a race, specifically asks for it.

More laws advanced naturally from these ones, but sparsely so, and only to prevent interference with the "First Law of Free Will."

As the Universe slowly matured, the VOID started teeming with life. Already from the Beginning, there had been life in absolutely everything, from the most knowledgeable Creator Goddess down to the most solid rock on the densest planet, for the Goddess is in all that is. On a subquantum level, everything is connected and is One with the Creatrix, the Divine Feminine. This Universe became a universe of great potentials, and the Goddess was pleased.

Young star races began to mature in conjunction with the Universe and went through their different stages of development, until they came to a point where they decided to explore—and sometimes with force, they conquered space. Many of these exploring and conquering star races were ignorant of the Laws of Free Will at the time when they expanded their territories.

It wasn't until they had matured to a certain point that they realized that any harm they were doing to others, they were also ultimately doing to themselves. At that point, they usually slowed down and stopped creating wars and conflicts. Instead, they became peaceful star races, living by the Universal Laws. However, until they had reached that point, some races could be ferocious and merciless, due to their own fear of being hurt and defeated. Trying to avoid this from happening, they created fear in others so that they could increase their own power in order to feel more safe and secure. Today, we have a Universe in which beings in all different stages of maturation exist—for some, it takes longer to learn than it does for others, but all beings contribute to the greater understanding of all.

After all of this had emerged and all different stages of evolving races existed, Lucifer's Rebellion took place—long before the creation of Earth and humankind. Up to the point of the Rebellion, the Universe developed more or less per the plan, and the Creatrix was satisfied with her new Experiment—the *Free Will Universe*.

Normally, it was when a particular star race had started realizing that they were beings of Fire with a mind and an Avatar that they figured out how to move around between the dimensions across the electromagnetic spectrum.

These beings of Fire were able to nanotravel with their Avatar, thinking themselves to a certain place, and they would be there quite instantaneously. We here on Earth think of it almost as *teleportation*—the way it's done in *Star Trek* and other science fiction movies. By simply “dematerializing” into small fires, which can be compared with the tiniest pieces of the microcosm on a subquantum level, where everything is connected, like in an unbroken spider web, they then could materialize at the destination.

However, the mind of the Divine Feminine is never resting—it is always pondering, planning, and creating. Although she was pleased with her Creation thus far, the Primordial Female Dragon wanted to expand on it even more.

What if beings who evolve on planets would be able to *both* be planetary-bound and to nanotravel at the same time and take a “copy” of their body with them while the “original” body stayed planet-bound? Such beings would have everything they needed and wanted and would also be able to evolve many times faster than any star being in the Universe!

An idea started taking form within the Goddess' great mind, and the first plans to start an *Experiment*, unique to this and any other Universe, began to emerge. However, first she wanted to try it out in one single place in the Universe—she decided that she wanted to create a solar system at the fringe of the great Milky Way Galaxy, where, if the Experiment failed, not too many other worlds and star races would be affected. The idea of the Planet Tiamat, later to become Planet Gaia, and finally Planet Earth, had reached the drawing board. Still, it would take a few eons before the Experiment would become a reality...

## II. Dimensions versus the Electromagnetic Spectrum and the Electric Sun

As I've mentioned earlier, to me, it's now much more plausible that star beings are born and evolve in space-like environments rather than on planets alone. To understand this, we really need to stretch our minds and think outside 3-D reality. In 3-D, a solar system consists of a hot sun, who warms up the planets that revolve around her. A 3-D being would burn up if he or she came too close to the Sun. Also, humankind would not survive without sunlight and the heat from the Sun—thus, most of us can agree that the Sun is essential for our existence. That's how it works in this dimension. Curiously, our solar system consists of at least eight planets, but only one of these planets has the perfect

amount of sunlight in order to host advanced life forms. In the past, Mars, Venus, and the now destroyed planet Tiamat have also had life on them, but those life forms were not native to these planets—there were star beings using them as outposts and for storage, mining, and genetic experimentation. Therefore, there is basically only one planet in the solar system that can naturally host intelligent life. Isn't that a waste? Why don't all planets have life on them? Some may say that they might—it's just that we can't see it because it exists in other dimensions.

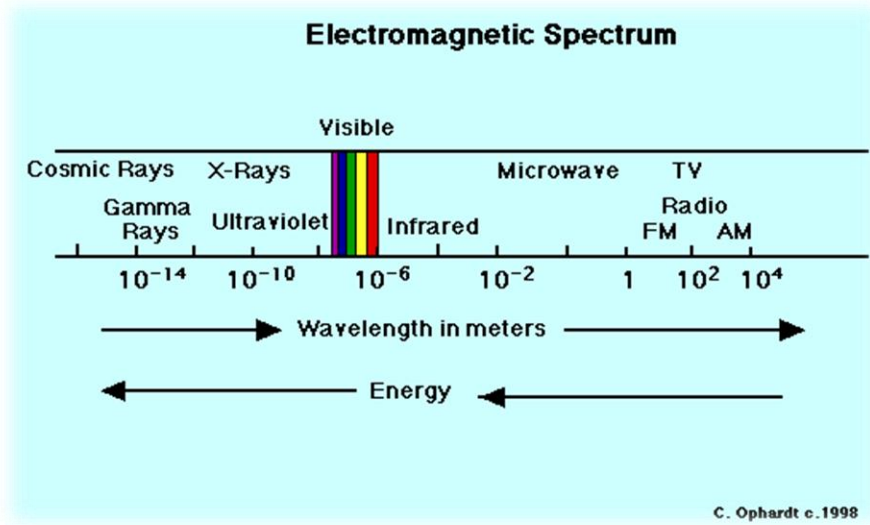


Fig 1. The Electromagnetic Spectrum (EM), showing the tiny piece we humans are existing within, and how much more there is to explore—the EM is teeming with life!

Although this can be true under certain circumstances, I think in general it is not. I have become quite convinced that planets exist mostly for other purposes than to host intelligent life forms. Instead, if we move around a little bit within the Electromagnetic Spectrum (EM) as a whole, into higher dimensions, the stars (suns) are no longer super-hot balls of fire, but can be quite comfortable. In fact, I don't believe the scientific model that the Sun is a nuclear "furnace," when in fact the explanation that it is an electric, sentient being makes a lot more sense—it answers many questions people have had about the Sun. For example, why does the Sun have a corona? It doesn't fit with the fusion-only model at all. If it is electric in nature, however, the corona makes sense.<sup>128</sup>

Another interesting thing is that NASA just recently (in 2012) discovered portals between the Sun and the Earth! These portals often start around 10,000

<sup>128</sup> <http://electric-cosmos.org/sun.htm>

miles up through the Earth's atmosphere, and continue, uninterrupted, until they reach the Sun's atmosphere.<sup>129</sup> Most of these portals are very small and open and close in a matter of seconds, while others are wide open and fairly stable.



Fig. 2. A portal between the Earth and the Sun (courtesy of NASA).

Now, what are these portals? Science doesn't know yet, but will send up a probe in 2014 in order to investigate them. What they do know, however, is that particles are transported, back and forth, in this portal between the Earth and the Sun. One of the effects of this exchange of particles is, believe it or not, the Aurora Borealis!<sup>130</sup> Hence, let me ask the reader this: is the Aurora Borealis a nuclear or an electric phenomenon? It's not nuclear, is it? Isn't this just another indication of an electric Sun?

This falls naturally into parts of my research that go years back, when I have been talking about portals and their different functions. If particles can travel through these portals—in both directions—and perhaps may be able to come out intact on the other end, this opens up a lot of possibilities and opportunities.

---

<sup>129</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2168938/NASA-discovers-portals-space-Earth-Sun-dont-book-ticket-just-yet.html>

<sup>130</sup> Ibid.

### III. Stars as Portals and Birth Centers of Soul Fire

If the Sun is electric, wouldn't that also explain how we can see UFOs flying in and out of the Sun? There are plenty of YouTube videos of this phenomenon. Scientists try to explain it away with one unbelievable hypothesis after another, but at the end of the day, they know that they have no clue what it is that they are seeing. Could these UFOs, perhaps, be either bleed-throughs of other-dimensional spacecraft—or perhaps, even other-dimensional life forms—adjusting to our 3-D wavelength? Why do all UFOs we are seeing have to be spaceships? Can we really tell the difference between advanced space vehicles and other-dimensional life forms with our limited perceptions? After all, we know next to nothing about how life forms look like in other dimensions.

Moreover, we learn from many metaphysicists and channeled material that the Sun is actually a portal but also our *Oversoul*. Therefore, let's take a look at both of these ideas.

Is it possible that our sun works as a “hub,” and other suns do the same thing? One of many people who think that this is the case is the “astrophysicist,” Nassim Hamein.<sup>131</sup> Some people (especially in the scientific community) have discarded him as a fraud because they can't find any university records showing his credentials. When I heard this, I smiled. In order to listen to someone's ideas, does that person need to have a university degree? Can't a person be an astrophysicist if he or she has studied the subject more or less on his or her own, instead of going through years of mainstream schooling? In some cases, too much education can be in the way of knowledge—there's a fine line between education and manipulation—and after all, they don't even teach the kids “critical thinking” in school anymore. However, to make them conform, they educate them until they almost drop, in order for them to become useful puppets in the societal structure. Personally, I would call that “indoctrination.” I'd much rather listen to someone with fresh ideas that fit into the puzzle that builds higher consciousness than to someone who can't think outside the scientific box because he or she has been so severely indoctrinated that what the person learned in school has become dogma and religion.

Going back to where we were—if the hub hypothesis is true, it would explain how many star beings travel between the stars—they follow the galactic, electric currents between the stars, and thus, they reach their destination. It would be the same principle as traveling through the newly discovered portals between the Earth and the Sun—we would know what the destination would be. For some star beings, couldn't it be that they ride on galactic currents, using

---

<sup>131</sup> <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=smVdDyvL3Ug>



some kind of star maps so that they know how to reach their destination, and then via “sun hubs” get there without any major mishaps? I am not even talking about beings traveling in spaceships, necessarily, but also those who nanotravel without vessels. Others, perhaps, don’t even need these portals to go from A to B—it is possible to just think yourself to where you want to go. The options seem to be many.

Another option is that these portals are normally not used for star travel at all—only to transport particles and electric pulses and information between two stars or between a planet and a star. In a sense, maybe the Sun is a hub, nonetheless, but in another way. There are those who say that without the Sirius star system, our Sun would be “dead” and no life would be possible on Earth or any place else in our solar system.<sup>132</sup> The hypothesis states that Sirius A (and perhaps Sirius B and C as well) transports a huge quantity of energy to the Sun, and lights it up by igniting it. Sirius, after all, is a much brighter and “warmer” star (in our 3-D reality), or it is simply just emitting much more energy than our Sun. Via portals, this energy is then transported to our Sun, making our Sun the “slave,” and Sirius the “master” in this capacity—similar to computers in a peer-to-peer network, where one computer is the master and another is the slave.



Fig. 3. Sirius feeding our sun with its energy via one of more portals.

---

<sup>132</sup> <http://www.souledout.org/cosmology/cossynthreflects/sirius.html>



This hypothesis is quite interesting but at the same time concerning because if our sun is dependent upon Sirius for its warmth and emission of energy, doesn't this make the AIF more in charge of our potential development as a species? We know that Sirius has a big role in the ancient stories about the AIF, and some of these beings are from there. If they are as technologically advanced as we have reasons to believe, can they also control this electrical current going from Sirius to the Sun? Can they "turn the knob" up and down, in a manner of speaking, to either increase or decrease the energy, thus creating "cycles" in the development of mankind? It's a mind-boggling thought but quite plausible, taking into consideration that our own technology is on a Stone Age level.

On the [greatdreams.com](http://greatdreams.com) website, there is a reference to Sirius transmuting galactic karma onto Earth:

Thoth also tells us that the star Sirius holds the key for transmutation of galactic karma. In fact, one of its ancient names in Lemuria was Magha.<sup>133</sup>

If this is true, the AIF can control the "Law of Karma" here on Earth, but even if there may be some truth to the above reference, one would perhaps think that the Law of Karma we are subjected to here on our planet can be implemented much easier by just manipulating us. They could plant into our DNA, or our mass consciousness, that if we do something—good *or* bad—the effect comes back to us in a greater capacity than it was emitted. If people believe this—consciously or subconsciously—it will put the law into effect.

Consequently, if we consider what we have discussed in earlier papers, i.e. the "Hundredth Monkey Syndrome," which means that if a certain percentage of a population believes that something is true, the rest will adjust accordingly, the Law of Karma is put into effect here on Earth, following those same rules. It would also explain why it seems like the Global Elite—or at least the majority of them—can get away with all their crimes without getting karmic effect from them—they simply don't believe in the Law of Karma because they were the ones who "invented" it.

If stars are basically electric rather than nuclear, it also punches a big hole in the scientific balloon. The scientific community says that as nuclear objects, stars burn themselves out, and after x amount of years, they usually become novae or supernovae, after which they shrink into white dwarfs, from where they slowly, but surely, become colder, perhaps, ending their life cycles as black holes.

---

<sup>133</sup> <http://www.greatdreams.com/masters/thoth.htm>

Electric stars don't burn out! They only have different colors and sizes because they transmit a different amount of electricity, and that's the bottom line. An orange giant star is not the effect of a supernova, but in fact, it may always have been an orange giant, just like our own sun is a yellow dwarf. Sometimes, I can imagine, if the hypothesis with the electric universe is correct, stars *can* change size and color if they are slaves to a "master star," and intelligent beings, in charge of the master star, change the amount of energy they are sending/transmitting to the slave star. Subsequently, they can also destroy stars at will by using, for them, basic nuclear technology. This happens on occasion in Cosmic Wars and is sometimes the reason for supernova explosions, and even if we haven't seen that happen in our solar system, it *did* happen to our own planet in a distant past, when it went under the name "Tiamat." During the *Solar War*, or *The War of the Titans*, which we will discuss in a later paper, the Olympians used superior weapons to split Tiamat into two pieces, where the larger piece became Earth and the smaller piece became the asteroid belt.

Then we mentioned the hypothesis that the Sun is the Oversoul of mankind as a soul group. Channeled entities, such as the Pleiadians, suggest that we say hello to the Sun when we see her first thing in the morning, and keep track of where the Sun is in the sky as the day progresses. The Pleiadians also say that the Sun knows who you are as an individual, although she doesn't "think" in the same way we do. It's all about creating a connection with the Sun, who can be considered an Oversoul for the human mass consciousness.<sup>134</sup> Still, if this is the case, and the Sun knows us, individual by individual, it must also mean that the individual can address her as his or her individual Oversoul, if he or she so wishes.

Let's expand on this a little bit more. If the Sun, amongst a lot of other things, is also a giant Oversoul, and we use the model we have been using in previous levels of learning, where the Oversoul splits up into many "smaller" souls in order to more efficiently explore cosmos, we can create a very similar model using the Sun as the Oversoul and you as an individual soul. We learn that Earth is an Experiment, and as such, it is unique. So, let's ponder that we, as souls, were born from the Sun as Fires/Avatars, free to do whatever we please — this solar system is our "domain." When the Orion Creator Goddesses, the Helpers of Mother Goddess, came here millions of years ago to start creating the Experiment, which the Pleiadians call "The Living Library," (which it is), some of the "Fires of the Sun" decided to participate in this 3-D Experiment and descended into the "physical realm." Some were in charge of the flora, others of the fauna, some became elementals, and others became Fires/souls of the

---

<sup>134</sup> Miscellaneous Pleiadian Lectures, 1992-2012.

*Shepherds*, or the *Guardians of the Living Library*, whom I've been calling the Namlú'u species.

Then, when Lucifer and his rebels came and took over, they captured some of the Namlú'u spirits—those who never got a chance to escape—and also used the body type of this primordial humanoid and mixed it with other beings, such as human apes, in order to get efficient human workers for the mines. Then the story goes on from there...

#### **IV. What Do Beings in Other Parts of the Electromagnetic Spectrum Look Like?**

What I want to suggest, as an expansion of the above hypothesis, is that souls do not originate on a planet, and they don't need planets to evolve after they have been born from a star (thus, *star* beings). My research has showed me, and I have heard from certain star beings themselves, that just because they are not "physical" in our terms but travel freely between the dimensions across the electromagnetic spectrum, they see themselves as being just as physical as you and I are, with the exception that their physical bodies are not as dense as ours.

The Third Dimension, in which we humans live, is not some esoteric phenomenon in the Universe. Again, if we look at the electromagnetic spectrum (fig. 1) and think of it as a ruler, the small "inch" that is 3-D is a very small part of the EM spectrum. The problem, as we have addressed earlier, is that we are *stuck* in this small band, or wavelength. Other star beings are free to navigate to and through the Third Dimension without being stuck in it. I am repeating this because taking the recent information into perspective, the readers may get a clearer picture of how it works. Hence, if a group of star beings wished to descend to 3-D reality, they could, just as well as they can travel within other dimensions, and if they are Creator Goddesses, they can create 3-D life on a planet and live there if they so wish—or they can create their own life forms to inhabit this realm of reality. All this is very possible.

In reality, from what it seems, this is not the norm. Someone who creates a 3-D planetary world also becomes responsible for that creation, and not too many star beings seem to be willing to accept that responsibility because to them it's not tempting or, perhaps, challenging enough — there are so many other things they can do. On some occasions, accepting the responsibility for their creation fits within their plans, and then it's a different matter. If they temporarily want to create a planet and live on it, they can do so by just "thinking it" into existence, like Q did in *Star Trek*. Then, when they get tired of the "illusion," they just erase it with a thought and no responsibility attached!

Earth, however, with its Living Library, was a unique project (or Experiment), and a wonderful idea. When the Experiment was at its peak during the “Golden Age,” other star beings realized what the Orions had done, and many wanted to come visit and/or participate in the project<sup>135</sup>, but few could stay on Earth because there weren’t enough physical bodies to host the hovering souls from other star systems. I also believe that the Orions wanted this to be a unique Orion project, although other star races contributed with fauna and flora.<sup>136</sup>

Metaphysics is full of statements that the “human template” is the standard template for our galaxy, although some say that it’s a standard for this entire Universe. The question is, what exactly does this mean? Are we talking about 3-D only or throughout the whole electromagnetic spectrum? Some insist that it doesn’t matter in which dimension a star race is dwelling — they still use the human template, which consists of at least one head, two arms, two legs, and a torso. I would say that the statement is true when we are talking about 3-D beings, i.e. beings living in the physical and evolving on planets. These races are relatively few in comparison.<sup>137</sup> When we’re discussing beings throughout the spectrum, we should be able to find all kinds of entities having shapes and forms totally foreign to humans and not following the standards of the human template.

When we’re discussing what I call *Sun Born* or *Star Born*, it looks as if each star creates its own souls, and they become the mass consciousness of that particular star, which then will function as an Oversoul — so we have *oversouls* within *oversouls*. These souls, when they evolve, create (or agree to?) their own body type which is typical for that star system. Therefore, if we really look at this deep enough, we will see that the spiritual realm and the physical realm are one and the same! The being’s Avatar (light-body) creates the physical body, which the soul uses when nanotraveling through the dimensions. However, this body template, which they share with their fellow soul from their own mass consciousness, is in our terms “fluid,” and by changing the shape of the Avatar, from moving fires around, they can “shapeshift” into anything that particular soul can imagine.

---

<sup>135</sup> See, Barbara Marciniak, “*Bringers of the Dawn*”, “*Earth*”, “*Family of Light*”, and miscellaneous Pleiadian lectures.

<sup>136</sup> Ibid.

<sup>137</sup> I don’t want the reader to believe that there are no populated planets, because there are. However, in comparison with how many planets there are out there, as a percentage, very few contain what we define as “life.” Most “advanced” beings live their existence elsewhere.

## V. The KHAA “Universities”

These soul/body/mind complexes can then travel freely in time and space—well, *almost* freely. Just like humans on Earth, a little child does not have the experience, mind capacity, knowledge, and wisdom required to do things a grown-up can do. In addition, one grown-up may not be as experienced and knowledgeable as another—it differs from individual to individual. It doesn't only have to do with IQ, but also with what a person wishes to do with his or her life. One person may want to become highly educated because he or she wants to become a scientist—whereas, another person, who may actually have the capacity to become a scientist as well, prefers not to educate himself or herself because that individual wants to do something else with his or her life.

It's similar up in the Heavens, from what I have researched (as above, so below). Our own Earth is divided into countries, and each country has its own educational system and its own universities. Within these universities, you can learn different things—you choose a certain direction in your education, which you then can use in your professional life. Up in the Heavens, we have different stars and star constellations, owned and managed by different star races. One group of star races may also be in charge of many star systems and constellations, as we have seen in the previous paper, and then we usually say that this or that star race is in charge of its own “Empire” (such as the Orion Empire, etc.).

For star beings to get access to the Orion Empire, for example, they need to meet certain standards and have certain qualifications. It can be compared with that the United States has many universities, but to get into Yale or Harvard, to name two, you must first meet certain criteria. You can't be totally uneducated and be accepted at Harvard University—you must first be educated and prepared somewhere else.<sup>138</sup> Many of the star systems and constellations in the Universe work like this—if you want to get into Orion, you will find out what you need to do first, and then you can “knock on the gate” and see if you meet the right criteria. If you do, you can be a citizen of the Orion Empire, and perhaps, you want to learn how to become a Creator Goddess. If so, that's the path you can take, once you get in. Another star system, such as Alpha Centauri (as a random example), may teach you something else. Hence, it's not just beings on Earth who are learning things—all beings in the Universe evolve, and just like here, they evolve at a different speed. Just because most star beings have not

---

<sup>138</sup> In reality, to be accepted into Harvard or Yale, you normally need to already be part of a Global Elite family, or to be so smart that the Global Elite include you in their future plans, but I mention these two universities because they are well-known.

been locked in like we humans have been, they are more “advanced” in some aspects, such as with technology. Scientists here on Earth call this phenomenon “Civilization Type 0-V,”<sup>139</sup> depending on how advanced they are. Although we could say that most civilizations in space are Civilizations II-IV, this scientific classification system has much to wish for—being a classification system measuring technological advancement only. It is not at all measuring the spiritual advancement of a star race.

It’s easy for us humans to feel intimidated by star races out there. They seem so powerful and all-knowing, while we, on the other hand, have no clue how to approach any of these beings—especially as they are inter- and multidimensional, and seem to have much more energy and magical powers than we do. Even if this, to some extent, is true, let us never underestimate our own powers. We are soul/body/mind complexes (SBMC) just like they are—we are just not as knowledgeable in certain terms yet. Still, we have the Fire of the Goddess, and she gave us other gifts as well, which we shall see in a later paper— things that other star beings lack, but wish they had. We have a wide range of emotions and can feel deep compassion and empathy for each other— something other star beings can’t feel to the same extent. It’s our blessing and our curse at the same time, because just like the Goddess, we potentially have the ability to feel similar to her. It was part of the Experiment and abilities unique for the soul group belonging to this particular sun.

Spiritually, we are also more evolved than most of the star races in our galaxy—something that may come as a shock to some. If they are so advanced out there, aren’t they more “spiritual” than we are? Unfortunately, technology and war is the path many star races have chosen. This doesn’t mean that all of them are hostile and would attack us if we went out there, although there are those who would if we are not aware of it and cannot shield ourselves. There are many friendly races in the KHAA who would meet us with open arms, but it doesn’t mean that they necessarily are advanced in what we call a “spiritual level,” although some are, of course. This is a clear advantage humanity has, so we have a lot to teach the star races, too, and they have a lot to teach us.

Many people have asked me about the DAL (also spelled DAAL) Universe<sup>140</sup>, and whether it has anything to do with the KHAA, and the answer is yes. I don’t want to use the term DAL because I believe it was used both by Billy Meier and his Pleiadians, A’shayana Deane and Alex Collier, and I don’t want to be associated with their research in this regard. It’s not because I try to minimize

---

<sup>139</sup> See, WPP Level I, Feb. 12, 2011: [“Exopolitics, Paper #1: Six Different Types of Civilizations, Section 2”](#).

<sup>140</sup> [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/meier/esp\\_meier6a.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/meier/esp_meier6a.htm)



their research—I just want to show that I am not related to them, and my research is different. However, the term they use—DAL/DAAL—is their way to explain the 96% Universe or the KHAA/VOID.

When I started writing on Level I, my intention was to also go deeper into other star races, besides those who are connected with the so-called Anunnaki, because there has certainly been other species who have had influences on Earth's history. However, so far, the "Anunnaki story" has been complicated enough to unfold and has so far taken four levels of learning. I still have the intention to write about other races, but it will not be in this level.

In the next paper, we are beginning our story about Lucifer's Rebellion and its consequences on us humans and in many other parts of the Galaxy and even on galaxies beyond ours. It's an interesting story on many levels, and by telling it, I believe the reader will get a better and deeper picture of who these star beings are and why they act like they do.

It will also be easier to understand that there are two major mindsets here on Earth—that of the Global Elite and that of ordinary people. We will clearly see that those who run us—whether they are "humans" or extraterrestrials—think very differently than we do. We will also be able to understand *why* that is. How many of the "authorities" are actually "human" other than in body? This is a very important question we need to ask ourselves because within the answer to that question lies the road to our "salvation." The longer we ignore what we already "know" inside of us, the worse off mankind will become. On the flip side—the faster we start opening our heart chakra and our Third Eye, the better off we will be. If we choose the latter path, our recovery can be relatively fast.

## PAPER #5: LUCIFER'S REBELLION

### I. What Led to the First Great Cosmic War?

**A**fter the Peace Treaty between the Queen of the Stars and the King of Kings, Khan En.lil was seated on the throne beside his new consort. Although the Queen had the ultimate say in important matters, Khan En.lil was more than just "Second in Command." He ran the Orion Empire together with his consort and does so up to present day. Star beings apparently see Khan En.lil as a fair and just King—firm but with a good sense of justice, and therefore, he is respected by most—even his enemies. He is also a great warrior—something he brought with him from his own Empire—and Queen Nin made him "First in Command" of the Orion MIKH/MAKH troops. He became "Mikael First in Command,"—the entity we know here on Earth as "Archangel Michael." Mikael can also be spelled Mi.khaa.el, where "el" (like in Elohim) denotes "heavenly power," and "khaa" is of course the "KHAA." In Orion language, you can reverse some words—therefore, "Mi," in this case, could rightfully become "IM," which means, "by the side of the Mother." So, IM.KHAA.EL would then read something like, "of the Heavenly Power in the KHAA, by the side of the Mother."<sup>141</sup> This is also where "MIKH" in "MIKH-MAKH" warriors comes from. "MAKH" can be broken down into "MA" and "KH", where "MA" stands for "Mother" and "KH" is short for "KHAA"—"Mother KHAA." Thus, Khan En.lil became the First Commander of Queen Nin's personal star fleet.

The elder of the two sons of Queen Nin—En.ki—did not become known under this title until he claimed to be the "Lord of Earth" (which is exactly what the title means). Before then, he went under many names and titles, and one of them was Prince Lucifer. "Prince Lucifer", or just "Lucifer" are the titles I will use for Prince En.ki, until we get to the point in our story when he actually became En.ki, or "Lord En.ki."

Readers who know anything about Prince Lucifer—perhaps from the *Urantia Book*<sup>142</sup> or elsewhere—know that he was very proud and very brilliant. He was full of potential and had many good qualities, such as wisdom, sagacity,

---

<sup>141</sup> This is my own translation from the little Orion language that I have learned, so I could be slightly off here. However, I think that in general, the translation is acceptable.

<sup>142</sup> <http://www.urantiabook.org/newbook/papers/p053.htm>

and efficiency<sup>143</sup>, but he was arrogant as well. He knew how brilliant he was, and he certainly let others know about it. He was a natural-born leader and looked forward to be announced as the heir of the Orion Empire, in case something would happen to his stepfather, Khan En.lil.

Queen Nin, to begin with, was very proud of Her firstborn son, and was eager to teach him everything She knew because after all, Prince Lucifer was supposed to inherit the throne from Khan En.lil one day. Even if the Khan would live for millions of years, and being the “crown prince” or Orion and “Mikael Second in Command” over the MIKH/MAKH army was not a bad thing either. The Heir of Orion could live a life of glamor if he wanted to, learn everything he needed, and become a brilliant Creator Goddess<sup>144</sup>. After all, he was being taught by the Goddess herself! The Queen’s hopes and wishes as his mother were always that Her sons and daughters would share compassion and empathy with other beings who needed assistance. In general, life in Orion is allegedly what we would call “laid back,” although after a while, each citizen figures out what he or she can do in order to work for the greater good of the community.

At first, Lucifer and his younger brother, Ninurta, went along quite well, and there was peace and harmony in the Orion Empire, and no one seriously objected to the laws and policies coming from *Satania*<sup>145</sup>, the Inner Sanction of the Orion Empire.

As Lucifer and Ninurta grew up, things changed, however. Prince Ninurta continued to be respectful of the Queen, his mother, and to his stepfather as well, and he was strict with applying and teaching the *Ways of the Goddess* (also called the *Divine Feminine*) to star races who were members of the Orion Empire. Lucifer, too, who was considered very wise and knowledgeable, liked to teach others what he knew, but contrary to his brother, he had a tendency to choose whom he wanted to educate. Only where he saw certain potential did he share his knowledge—the rest of the beings in the Empire he considered being too much “below” him and not worthy of his time. Lucifer later became disrespectful, and arrogant and started breaking the laws that had kept the Empire together for millions of years.

When Khan En.lil noticed what was happening, he consulted his consort and addressed his concern regarding letting Prince Lucifer inherit the *Throne of*

---

<sup>143</sup> Ibid.

<sup>144</sup> Although Lucifer is a male, Orion males sometimes address themselves as females and can easily take on that role. To become a *real* Creator “God,” a being must first become a female. This is not true only in Orion but also is a natural process in the Multiverse. Hence, a real Creator is actually a “Creatrix” or a “Creator Goddess.”

<sup>145</sup> It is acceptable to call the Royal Inner Sanction of the Orion Empire, *Satania*—the same name that is mentioned in the *Urantia Book*.

Orion, also called the "AST" or sometimes, "AŠT/ASHT." Khan En.lil was afraid that if something would happen to him, in peace or in times of war, and Lucifer would take his place, he could become a liability to the Empire. Once inheriting the AST, it came with a lot of duties and responsibilities, and except in very urgent matters, he would have the right to make major decisions on behalf of the Empire.

The Queen sat quiet for a long time, and Her black, beautiful face expressed a lot of sadness as she stared out in space. After what appeared to be an eternity, She looked Her husband in the eyes and nodded, almost imperceptibly. "I have seen it, too," She said with a whisper. "My firstborn, in whom I have seen so much potential and whom I had such magnificent plans for, is showing no respect or interest in maintaining what we have built up with so much effort and compassion. He has become arrogant—almost aggressive—to those who are not of royal blood. He doesn't understand that everybody is equal in spirit. I need to talk to him."

She did talk with him. She gave him a lecture with much compassion and understanding, doing what She could to make Lucifer look at things from different angles, which included treating those who are not of his blood as equals.

If Lucifer took any of this to heart, he barely showed it. He didn't like to be lectured to or corrected, regardless of the manner in which it was done. His pride was such that he was his own counselor. After all, he was the Great Lucifer, son of the Divine Mother, and this apparently meant in his mind that he didn't even have to take advice from her or anybody else. The Queen acknowledged that it is acceptable to be one's own counselor, but beings, regardless where they come from, must be treated with respect. This, She said, is even more important when you are royal. As such, he needed to be a good example for others.

Lucifer was talked to many times and had many chances to correct himself, but he never did.

Eventually, the moment arrived when it was going to be officially announced who would be the heir of the AST. Such an announcement had never been done before because Khan En.lil was the first and only King of Orion since the beginning of the Empire, and Khan En.lil had *shared* the AST with the Queen. Therefore, it was a big event when the heirship was announced to the member

stars of Orion. One may also assume that most beings would expect Lucifer to be announced as the heir because, after all, he was the eldest of the two brothers.<sup>146</sup>

Hence, the surprise must have been quite big when it was announced that Prince Ninurta was dubbed “Mikael, Second in Command of the MIKH/MAKH, and the heir of the AST.”

Whether Lucifer knew about this beforehand or not is unknown to me, but I know for a fact that the decision to let his younger brother take the throne from him made him completely furious. In great rage, he spoke his mind in front of his mother and father, and he said that because he was different from what they expected him to be, this was no reason to bypass him!

His parents told him that it was not because he was different but because he had showed so much disrespect for the laws and policies of Orion, and in spite of several conversations, neither had he shown remorse, nor any willingness to change his attitude. The result was that they had to put the Empire before the individual—a choice necessary to make—and his brother, Prince Ninurta, showed respect and understanding of why his parents had set up the vast Empire in this way. The result had been peace, in general (except for some rural conflicts, which could be considered normal in such a huge empire), and a population who lived in harmony and abundance. Why did anybody want to jeopardize that?

Lucifer showed no signs of understanding this reasoning and left Satania in a rage. His parents thought that he probably needed some time to think things over. They did not know about the plans that were slowly growing in Lucifer’s mind. He felt totally misunderstood and held back by his parents, and now he was punished for “being himself.” In no way was this acceptable to him.

Thus, the first serious thoughts of rebellion against his parents and brother were taking shape in Lucifer’s mind.

## **II. Preparing for Revenge**

Instead of taking time off to think things over, and eventually come to his senses, Lucifer did quite the opposite. This was not the first conflict in Heaven—in a distant past, when the Universe was young, several wars were fought. No one, however, would ever imagine that Prince Lucifer would take to arms against his

---

<sup>146</sup> This doesn’t mean that Khan En.lil had plans to step down—this was merely a procedure the Royal Family decided to follow in order for the citizens of Orion to be aware of the heirship.

own Royal Family. Nevertheless, this was not the last time he would take his family by surprise, as we shall see as we proceed down the timelines.

After withdrawing from Satania, Lucifer traveled to Arcturus, where many of Khan En.lil's old loyal soldiers were stationed. He knew how to be charming when necessary, and he knew how to be convincing when he needed to show that side of himself—something he needed a lot of for the Rebellion to be successful. He knew his parents well enough to understand when they were serious, and after the announcement that his brother, Prince Ninurta, had become the heir of the AST<sup>147</sup>, he knew with great certainty that they would not go back on their decision. He, Lucifer, the Bright Star of the Morning, had messed up!

The Prince of Orion was both furious and embarrassed. The throne was his birthright, as he saw it, mainly because he was the eldest, but also because his mother had spent all this time teaching him what She knew in order to prepare him for his bright future. He was still a prince, but he could never be anything more than that, and he would never be able to claim any throne anywhere in the Orion Empire—thus were the Orion laws.

Under these circumstances, Lucifer thought that he had nothing to lose. For him, it was all or nothing, and nothing was not an option. If he couldn't get the throne the legal way, he just had to take it by force and change the laws later.

---

<sup>147</sup> AST is an Orion term, and one of its meanings is "throne," but could also mean "star"—probably even "star constellation" (compare "asterism"). "The AST" would, therefore, correspond with the "Throne of Orion," which would, hypothetically, from what we've concluded, be located in the "Royal Star of Orion." At this point, I don't know which star this is, exactly, although I have my ideas. Maybe at a later time, when I am more convinced, I can reveal it.

Also, the infamous Luciferian "Ashtar Command" has taken its name from the AST/AŠT, mocking the Orion Empire.



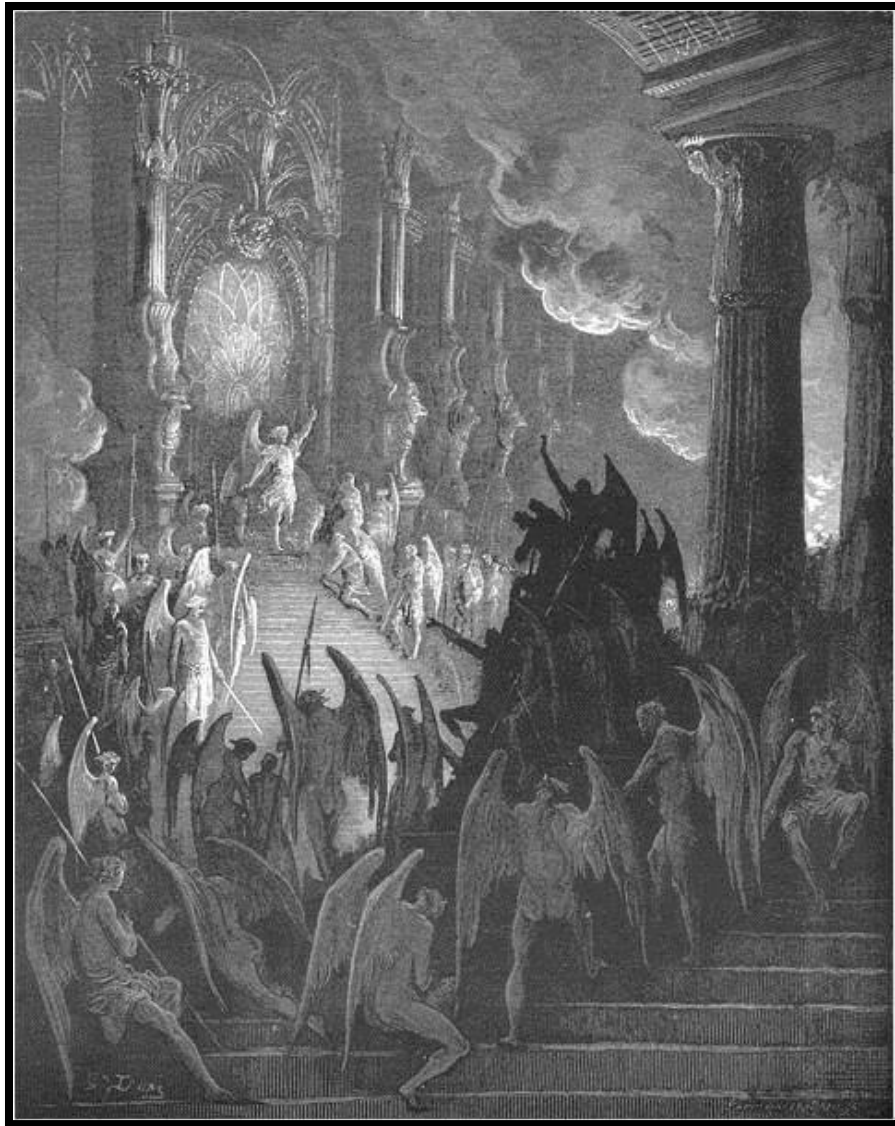


Fig. 1. Lucifer recruiting his Angels in the Spica star system.

He had one big trump card that he was going to play immediately, before it was too late. Although the common citizens of the Orion Empire in general didn't exactly adore Lucifer because he was sitting on his high horse most of the time, he was deeply respected and loved by the so-called "*DAKH Warriors*," who were the soldiers that threatened Orion at the time just before the Peace Treaty, and they had once been Khan En.lil's army. Many of the *DAKH Warriors* from that time had now become the Queen's and the King's private Guardian forces, and they were very skilled and very loyal to the Orion Royalty. However, there were still officers in the *DAKH* who did not agree with their King of Kings, Khan En.lil, when he decided to join forces with the Orion Empire. They believed that

their King was clever and strong enough, with the best army in Sector 9 of the Milky Way Galaxy, to take on Orion. However, since the King had even gone as far as to marry the Queen of Orion, they kept their contempt to themselves. Only when they were sure that the walls had no ears did they discuss the matter with each other, and perhaps, they were planning a revolution of their own, even if Lucifer wouldn't have come into the picture—we will probably never know.

Therefore, Lucifer was surprised how easy it was to convince the DAKH officers, stationed in Arcturus and in Spica, that something needed to be done with the current situation. The DAKH Warriors were missing something crucial, however, which was the reason they hadn't rebelled earlier—they needed a great strategist—a great leader—who could fulfill their plans. When they heard that Prince Lucifer had been refused the AST, they immediately called for a meeting and showed each other their contempt. Lucifer's embarrassment was good news for them because they might have their great strategist, trained by the Queen herself! Of course, Lucifer was an Aryan (from Orion), and normally this would have created a trust issue, but the DAKH officers believed that they could trust Lucifer because of his anger toward his own family, and if there was one Aryan they really liked, it was Lucifer.<sup>148</sup> They didn't mind seeing him as their Commander, and perhaps later, even as their King.

Encouraged by the response he received from some of the disloyal DAKH Warriors, Lucifer continued his silent recruitment and went into other star systems and asterisms to talk to their leaders. He told them a story that was only partially true and added to and subtracted from the real story, which made it sound as if the leaders he was talking to got some real inside information from the Prince, and from his twisted perspective, he gave them a version of the story that made it sound as if Lucifer had been very ill-treated, indeed. Many of these leaders, who perhaps should have known better, believed the charming and convincing prince. One of the asterisms where he got a lot of positive response was in Taurus, "the Bull," where the Pleiades are located. Taurus became one of his stronger allies. Lucifer did not manage to bring everybody to his side, so when I speak of asterisms, such as Taurus, I mean he got a good response there—although the majority most probably remained loyal to the Queen of the Stars. However, Lucifer was very careful about choosing whom he spoke with, and silence was sometimes not only a virtue but also a necessity for the Rebellion not

---

<sup>148</sup> In Level I and II, in particular, I stated that the AIF came from Sirius. Unfortunately, I didn't go back far enough in time or I would have discovered that they originated in Arcturus and the Constellation of Boötes, and some of them seem to have come from at least parts of Leo and from Spica as well. Canis Major and Minor and the star Sirius came into the picture at a later time, which we will bring up later in this paper.

to be turned down while in its cradle. Somehow, he managed to accomplish that, and rumors of his Rebellion never reached the AST until it was too late.

While he was recruiting rebels, Lucifer managed to place spies within the Queen's Court as well. This wasn't as hard to do as it may seem and didn't necessarily have to do with a lack of security because Lucifer had recruited DAKH officers from Arcturus, Spica, and Virgo, and as members of the Orion Empire, they were free to travel anywhere they wanted to within the Empire. As DAKH officers, they also had access to the Royal Court. It happened regularly that officers from other asterisms came to the Court or were even summoned by the Queen. We can probably think of the Orion Court, in this case, as we do of Washington, DC, but without the corruption.

The rebellious Prince took his time and did the absolute best he could to prepare for the moment when it was time to strike. He realized that in order to be able to pull this off at all, the coup d'état had to happen from within, and it had to happen in high places for it to work. He knew that the best chances of success were if he could strike very quickly. That was the plan of Lucifer and his *Bird Tribe*.

It was as the "Bird Tribe," also called the "Neteru," that the rebels became known in Sector 9, and I will explain later in this paper why they were known under this name. Speaking of birds, one of the symbols of the Orion Empire is the Eagle, and later on, the rebels stole the symbol of the Eagle and used it as their own symbol. We can now see the Bald Eagle as a symbol for the United States of America—being Lord En.ki's sigil here on Earth. The American Indians, and many native tribes in other countries as well, dress themselves in feathers, which is an ancient worship of the Bird Tribe—the tribe of Lord En.ki. En.ki has dwelled in the Pleiades on and off over the eons, and that's where many Native Americans claim that they originate from. More about this soon.

### **III. There Was a War in Heaven**

But this war in heaven was very terrible and very real. While displaying none of the barbarities so characteristic of physical warfare on the immature worlds, this conflict was far more deadly; material life is in jeopardy in material combat, but the war in heaven was fought in terms of life eternal.<sup>149</sup>

Cosmic Warfare is always fought in other dimensions, and these wars can be far more deadly than the wars we fight down on Earth. It is horrible enough when we see young soldiers being shot to pieces in another country—young men with

---

<sup>149</sup> The Urantia Book, 53:5.7 op. cit.

dreams of a life with a family that is often waiting for them at home. The same thing applies to the Heavenly Wars but with one exception.

On Earth, we shoot our bodies to pieces, but the soul (the Fire and the Avatar) continues into an afterlife. In many of the Cosmic Wars, where the parties have advanced technology and the deadliest of weapons, the body the combatants are aiming at is not the physical 3-D body, which does not exist, but the Avatar itself! Their weapons can split the Avatar in pieces, so the Fire doesn't have anywhere to go—there is no light-body to cling to. The Fire/soul is, therefore, bound to float in space without direction as a victim to the galactic currents, which will take her wherever they “blow.” If not rescued and brought together, the Fire has no choice but to dissolve and become One with the Universe again—she loses her identity and merges with space and with “nothingness.” Even if such a seriously wounded soul is rescued by her own troops, it's a severe condition, and it takes time to create a new Avatar, and sometimes it may not even be possible. It's like when one of our soldiers dies on the operation table.

The Rebellion, which has been titled “The First War in Heaven<sup>150</sup>,” was devastating indeed. The Urantia Book speaks about it<sup>151</sup> and so does the Bible<sup>152</sup> as well as many other scriptures.

Lucifer's plans, however—or at least some of them—had leaked out before he struck, and Archangel Mikael Second in Command (Prince Ninurta) had been informed that his brother had plans to overthrow the Orion Court. He told his mother and his father, who took the news with a lot of sadness, but also with a realization that offering the heirship to the younger of the two brothers had been a very wise decision. Of course, regardless of who is trying to overthrow the sitting Court of Orion, he or she needs to be defeated and penalized. Therefore, Archangel Mikael First in Command and Second in

---

<sup>150</sup> Although it was not the first Cosmic War, it was the first war that happened *within* the Orion Empire—the first “Civil War,” so to speak.

<sup>151</sup> The Urantia Book, “Paper 53: Lucifer's Rebellion” and Paper 54: “Problems of the Lucifer Rebellion”.

<sup>152</sup> [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_1.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_1.html) ; [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_2.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_2.html) ; [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_3.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_3.html) ; [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_4.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_4.html) ; [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_5.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_5.html) ; [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_7.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_7.html) ; [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_8.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_8.html) ; [http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053\\_9.html](http://urantia-book.org/newbook/papers/Paramony/pmny053_9.html) .

Command gathered the MIKH/MAKH troops in silence and waited for Lucifer to attack, ready to strike back as soon as the rebel made any efforts.

Then the strike came. Lucifer's plan was brilliant, and he may have had more success had not some of his loyal officers realized that they had been mesmerized by this being and fallen into some kind of hypnotic trance. Some of them had been strong enough to break out of the mind control, and now they confronted the Crown Prince of Orion with the news. These brave beings risked their lives by telling about their own involvement in the coup plans, but they were pardoned because of their bravery and signed up to fight for the Courtship instead.

It says in the Urantia Book:

There were many noble and inspiring acts of devotion and loyalty which were performed by numerous personalities during the interim between the outbreak of hostilities and the arrival of the new system ruler and his staff. But the most thrilling of all these daring feats of devotion was the courageous conduct of Manotia, the second in command of the Satania headquarters' seraphim.<sup>153</sup>

Although the names of the characters here, as well as their titles, are those of the Urantia Book, they can be directly transformed into our own story. Although Prince Ninurta was not a *seraphim*, Manotia in the above quoted paragraph corresponds directly to Prince Ninurta, who showed his incorruptible devotion to his parents, the Court, and the survival of the Empire of Orion. He made a lot of courageous acts during the devastating war, and evidence of the ferocious battles could be witnessed in the Heavens as supernovae; areas of the Heavens suddenly being lit up, with planets destroyed and bounced out of orbit. Still, most devastating was the many brave soldiers who gave their eternal lives to the Empire—souls that will forever be remembered in Orion.

---

<sup>153</sup> Urantia, 53:6.1, op. cit.





Fig. 2. War in Heaven. Prince Ninurta and his MIKH-MAKH fighting the rebels.

During the battles, Lucifer once again used his charm and his extraordinary ability to manipulate.

At the outbreak of rebellion on Jerusem the head of the seraphic hosts joined the Lucifer cause. This no doubt explains why such a large number of the fourth order, the system administrator seraphim, went astray. The seraphic leader was spiritually blinded by the brilliant personality of Lucifer; his charming ways fascinated the lower orders of celestial beings. They simply could not comprehend that it was possible for such a dazzling personality to go wrong.<sup>154</sup>

Many were those who temporarily, due to the turmoil of the war, got seduced by Lucifer and changed side, starting to fight for him instead of against him, thinking that this brilliant being couldn't be wrong. This made the war last longer than the Orion Court had anticipated, and unfortunately, it required more blood to be spilled. Although some of these traitors later regretted their acts of treason and asked for mercy, they were not pardoned by the Court. Too much damage had been done in their names.

Prince Ninurta said afterward:

---

<sup>154</sup> Ibid, 53:6.2, op. cit.



"But my most exhilarating moment was the thrilling adventure connected with the Lucifer rebellion when, as second seraphic commander, I refused to participate in the projected insult to Michael; and the powerful rebels sought my destruction by means of the liaison forces they had arranged."<sup>155</sup>

Even he had been tested by Lucifer, who had tried to put his own brother under the trance of thinking ill thoughts about Mikael First in Command, i.e. Khan En.lil, but Prince Ninurta had had no problems seeing through his brother's manipulative intentions.

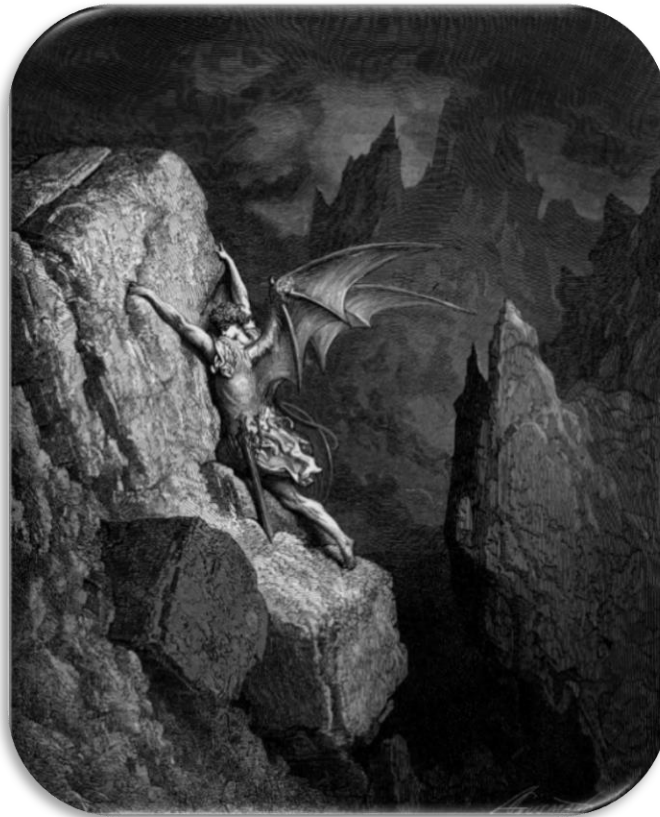


Fig. 3. The Fall of Lucifer

In the outbreak of the war, the arch rebels managed to take parts of Arcturus, Spica, and Leo as their stronghold, and although they eventually lost the war, these constellations are still mainly under the rebels' command. Aldebaran in Taurus was also conquered, and today is Lucifer's headquarters, according to some.

---

<sup>155</sup> Ibid, 53:6.3, op. cit.



Fig. 4. Archangel Mikael casting Lucifer out of Heaven.

The casualties of Lucifer's Rebellion in Satania, Orion, is said to have been 681,227 soldiers, according to one source<sup>156</sup>. That's more than half a million beings, belonging to different star races on both sides of the war. Eventually, however, in the most ferocious battle, Prince Ninurta managed to throw Lucifer and his angels out of Orion, and the gates to the Inner Sanction of the KHAA were now closed for Lucifer and any of the Fallen Angels who escaped with him. According to the legend, Prince Ninurta, as Archangel Mikael, in his fight with Lucifer, struck the "Stone of Exile," the "Lapis Exilis"<sup>157</sup>, which was Lucifer's "crown jewel," from his crown, whence it fell into the abyss.<sup>158</sup>

---

<sup>156</sup> 53:7.8.

<sup>157</sup> Lucifer's "Stone of Exile," allegedly made of sapphire (see reference in footnote #17 below), will play a significant role in the subsequent papers in this Fourth Level of Learning.

<sup>158</sup> Dr. Joseph P. Farrell ©2007, "The Cosmic War – Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts," pp. 249-250.

The Prince of Light, who now became known as the Prince of Darkness, took his troops with him and settled in Aldebaran, licking his wounds and figuring out his next step.



Fig. 5. Archangel Mikael.<sup>159</sup>

Why Aldebaran, some may ask? What made Aldebaran in the Pleiades so precious to Lucifer? The truth is that he choose that star as a retreat for a good reason. Aldebaran lies right between Aries and Orion, making a trail of stars. By taking Aldebaran as his stronghold, he created a “congestion” in this trail. From Orion, through Aldebaran in Taurus, and to Aries was a trail of stars that was under Prince Ninurta’s control, assigned to him by his parents. In order to create a disruption—a congestion—Prince Lucifer decided to take over Aldebaran as a last act of revenge in The First War in Heaven. By creating this blockage in the previously clean flow of energies between the suns, it was like switching off a hub in an electric current between two computer devices. There is no longer a free flow of energy. Also, being in charge of Aldebaran, and basically the rest of the Constellation of Taurus, Lucifer now had many star races who lived there under his command. What did he do with them? Would it be best to kill them or to recruit them? Should he, perhaps, use them as slaves that he could send

---

<sup>159</sup> Some legends say that Mikael’s skin was black, but without the Negroid features.

elsewhere? Maybe even to Earth in the future? There were a lot of possibilities, and he considered them all.

Ever since Lucifer took ownership of Aldebaran, also known as Alpha Tauri, there has been another ongoing war with Orion with Aries on one side and Taurus the Bull on the other—a war that's still ongoing. As the Pleiadians, channeled by Barbara Marciniak said, and I paraphrase: "We have had our confrontations with Orion."<sup>160</sup>

With the arrival of Lanaforge the archrebels were dethroned and shorn of all governing powers, though they were permitted freely to go about Jerusem, the morontia spheres, and even to the individual inhabited worlds. They continued their deceptive and seductive efforts to confuse and mislead the minds of men and angels. But as concerned their work on the administrative mount of Jerusem, "their place was found no more."<sup>161</sup>

Although Lucifer was now gone, and the First War in Heaven was over, peace was still not established in the Heavens. Battles have been rarer since those days, but there is an ever ongoing battle between Lucifer and the Orion Empire. Some of our alternative historians and researchers see it as a *Battle Between Two Brothers*—En.ki and "En.lil" (Ninurta), but it's so much bigger than that. It's about who is going to have control over the Orion Empire—it's the story of jealousy and revenge. This battle was at one time brought down to us here on Earth, but that is something for later. Then we will learn what *really* happened here on our planet in prehistoric times and in the times that followed.

However, let's first consider the consequences from the Rebellion. Some of these consequences are directly related to what later happened here on Earth. Once again, as we shall see, the slogan, "as above, so below" is very appropriate.

#### **IV. The Soul Prisoners of the Dark Star**

The rebels who managed to escape after the war either went together with Lucifer or fled to the constellation of Draconis where they settled down in the Thuban system, built a stronghold, and became known as the Alpha Draconians.

However, not all of Lucifer's Fallen Angels escaped when Lucifer was cast out of Heaven—there were a lot of prisoners of war. Because this had been a civil war—the first of its kind—the Orion Court had to decide what to do with the rebels who had helped kill and torture so many Orion troops. Previously, the

---

<sup>160</sup> Barbara Marciniak, ©1992, "Bringers of the Dawn".

<sup>161</sup> The Urantia Book, 53:7.13, op. cit.



Empire had been faced with enemies from outside the realms of Orion, and laws were set to handle such situations, but a rebellion in the midst of their own Empire was something they had hardly conceived of. Who wanted to rebel against their own people—especially when they were treated very well by the Court of Satania? Naïve thinking, perhaps, but we must remember that this happened long ago, in our terms, and civil wars were unheard of in Orion.

The lot fell on Sirius C, the “*Dark Star*.”

Before we discuss what happened, let us understand the entire Sirius system. Most people who know some astronomy are aware that Sirius is at least a double-star system, with a big, white primary star of spectral class A—emitting much more energy than our own Sun. This primary star is called “Sirius A.” This star is orbited by a much smaller white dwarf star, which is called “Sirius B.”

Sirius A is mainly populated by Lucifer’s hybrids, who are the children of Lucifer and Isis (Isis being connected with Sirius), where the most prominent offspring from that connection is Marduk RA, who later on populated Alpha Draconis with his own people.

Sirius B, the small white dwarf star, is populated by the offspring of Marduk.

Sirius C is, in a manner, linked to Sirius A, as we shall see, via Lucifer’s Fallen Angels—his Neteru Bird Tribe (Neteru meaning “The Gods of the Black Lands<sup>162</sup>,” where Black Lands pertains to lands in the KHAA), who are the fallen aquatic Bird tribe who rebelled against Khan En.lil and Lady Ninhursag, the Queen of the Stars.

Sirius C is a *Dark Star*, which refers to “Dark Energy,” and is located in the KHAA. This is the star around which Khan En.lil and Queen Nin placed the prisoners of war who had been captured during the First Rebellion, and especially at the end of it, when they tried to flee but were surrounded and caught in their flight. The Bird Tribe was of the “Guardian Race,” which originated in Arcturus. Many of them had once been proud DAKH warriors but were now stripped of all their titles.

Sirius D is the last in line of the stars in the Sirius star system. This is a star never heard of in mainstream science, but we can prove that it’s there because we look at it almost every day—at least when the skies are clear. Sirius D is nothing else but our own Sun, which by some is said to belong to the Sirius star system. I mentioned this in passing earlier on, but now we’re going to take this hypothesis a little bit further.

I mentioned that our own Sun, which we sometimes call “Sol,” works like a hub in a “trail of stars” (where have we heard that before? Oh yes, when

---

<sup>162</sup> <http://egypt.idolhands.com/neteru/>

Lucifer settled in Aldebaran, he blocked the trail of stars, which was so important for the Orions). In the relationship between Sirius and Sol, Sirius A is the bright star that transmits an enormous amount of energy to Sol, which in turn sends that energy further to warm up the Inner Planets, i.e. Mercury, Venus, Earth, and Mars, respectively. The Outer Planets are warmed up as well to a certain degree but are not necessarily in dire need of sunlight. By using Sol as a hub, the AIF can also decide how much energy they want to run from Sirius A to Sol and from Sol to Earth. This determines ice ages and global warming, etc. By using the energy from the Sun, being transmitted from Sirius A, they have the power over life and death on our planet.

#### **IV.I. The Nommo, the Aquatic Bird Tribe**

Many people are connecting the aquatic race, the “Nommo,” with Sirius. I would say that this is correct. Nommo is just another name for the Neteru Bird tribe that rebelled against the Orion Empire, and most of them are now imprisoned around the Dark Star, Sirius C, together with other star races that rebelled. I am aware of that this may come as a shock to some people, who thought the Nommos are a friendly race—especially after have read Robert Temple’s, “The Sirius Mystery”<sup>163 164</sup>, where they are the Dogon race, which the Dogon tribe in Africa connected with Sirius B in the earlier parts of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century, although they allegedly had never heard of Sirius B from any source outside the tribe.<sup>165</sup> These Nommos allegedly came to the village of this African tribe, traveling in “sky ships.” I would say that there is definitely truth to this allegation, and Robert Temple makes a good case, for the most part. Although, none of this being Temple’s fault, the Dogon tribes got it slightly wrong, as the Nommos actually come from Sirius C, and not Sirius B. In fact, some of the Dogon tribe members seem to have understood that they came from a Dark Star, as showed in this reference:

...for some it is an invisible star that should rise to announce the sign...<sup>166</sup>

Although there is some controversy amongst scientists whether Sirius C exists or not, there is actual evidence that it does. Wikipedia states:

---

<sup>163</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nommo#Controversy>

<sup>164</sup> <http://www.amazon.com/The-Sirius-Mystery-Scientific-Evidence/dp/089281750X>

<sup>165</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon\\_people#Dogon\\_and\\_Sirius](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon_people#Dogon_and_Sirius)

<sup>166</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon\\_people#Dogon\\_and\\_Sirius](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon_people#Dogon_and_Sirius), op. cit.



This alludes to reports that the Dogon knew of another star in the Sirius system, Emme Ya, or a star "larger than Sirius B but lighter and dim in magnitude." In 1995, gravitational studies indeed showed the possible presence of a brown dwarf star orbiting around Sirius (a Sirius-C) with a six-year orbital period. A more recent study using advanced infrared imaging concluded that the probability of the existence of a triple star system for Sirius is "now low" but could not be ruled out because the region within 5 AU of Sirius A had not been covered.<sup>167 168</sup>

So, in 1995, a possible presence of a third star in the Sirius system was indicated. Because some of the Dogon tribe had mentioned this, too, the importance of such a find was pointed out by Robert Temple.

If a Sirius-C is ever discovered and found to be a red dwarf, I will conclude that the Dogon information has been fully validated.<sup>169</sup>

The "Nommos" are also listed in Wikipedia, and the general description of this race is as follows:

The Nommo are ancestral spirits (sometimes referred to as deities) worshipped by the Dogon tribe of Mali. The word Nommos is derived from a Dogon word meaning "to make one drink." The Nommos are usually described as amphibious, hermaphroditic, fish-like creatures. Folk art depictions of the Nommos show creatures with humanoid upper torsos, legs/feet, and a fish-like lower torso and tail. The Nommos are also referred to as "Masters of the Water", "the Monitors", and "the Teachers". Nommo can be a proper name of an individual, or can refer to the group of spirits as a whole. For purposes of this article "Nommo" refers to a specific individual and "Nommos" is used to reference the group of beings.<sup>170</sup>

Therefore, there is certainly indications from different sources that the Nommos, i.e. the aquatic Neteru Bird tribe, is an amphibian species. If we take the above quote seriously, taking into consideration how the Nommos are depicted, can they also be a reference to the mermaids, whom sailors have claimed to have seen on their voyages across the seven seas?

---

<sup>167</sup> Ibid.

<sup>168</sup> Bonnet-Bidaud, J. M.; Pantin, E. (October 2008). "ADONIS high contrast infrared imaging of Sirius-B". *Astronomy and Astrophysics* **489**: 651–655. [arXiv:0809.4871](https://arxiv.org/abs/0809.4871). [Bibcode:2008A&A...489..651B](https://doi.org/10.1051/0004-6361/20078937). [doi:10.1051/0004-6361:20078937](https://doi.org/10.1051/0004-6361/20078937)

<sup>169</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon\\_people#Dogon\\_and\\_Sirius](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon_people#Dogon_and_Sirius), op. cit.

<sup>170</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nommo>

In the hypothesis I am presenting here, many of the beings living in the Sirius system are Lucifer's offspring and so are the Pleiadians. Lucifer, when he went to the Pleiades, created a new hybrid race there, but later also brought some of the Sirian hybrids to the Pleiades. This must be the reason why Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadians recently said on a CD that they had worked together with En.ki in person, at least since the beginning of the nano-second. Then, in extension, Lucifer's parents are the "Aku," which are "The Ancient Ones"—the Guardian Race, the Bird tribe. However, the "Ancient Ones" are not the same Bird tribe as the ones that rebelled, and one of the symbols of the Ancient Ones, as mentioned earlier, is the Eagle.

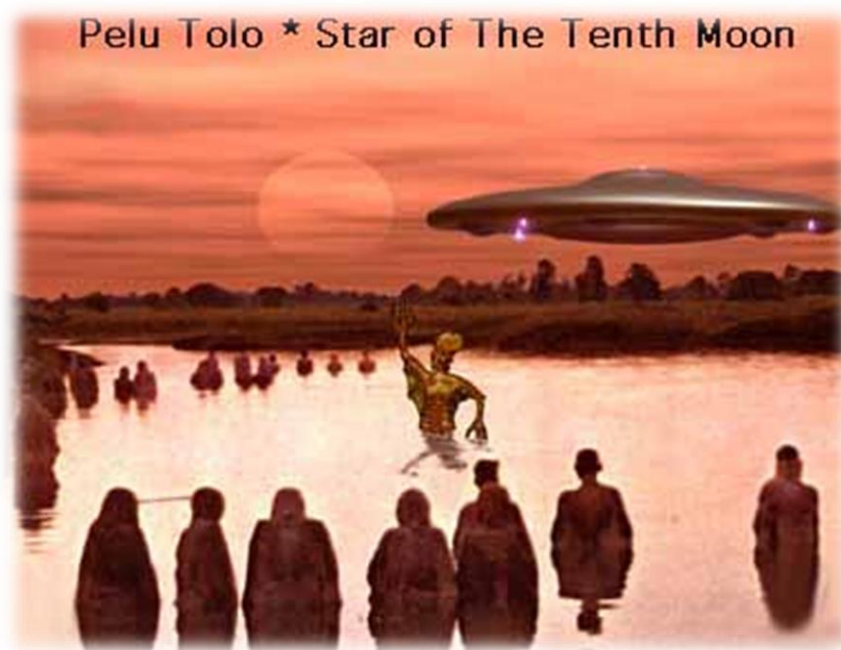


Fig. 6. The Nommos, here visiting the Dogon tribe, presenting themselves as aquatic beings.

In Level II, I described the Ancient Ones as a Reptilian Race, black-skinned, and looking like something between a Reptilian and a humanoid. This was correct, but most of the races have evolved since the beginning of time in this Universe, and something we learned in school was that the birds come from the dinosaurs. I would say that this can be applied when we're talking about the Ancient Ones, as well. I am not saying that they look like eagles, but they are affiliated in some ways.

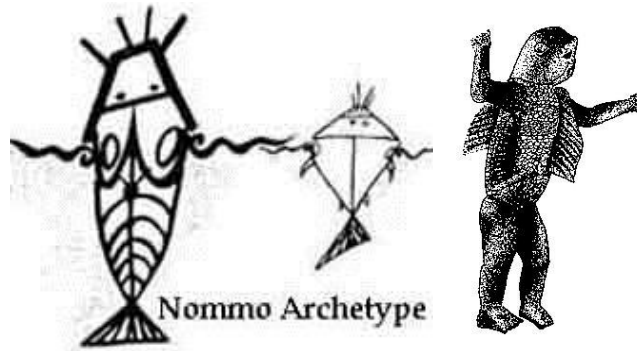


Fig 7 and 8. Two Nommo archetypes.

Why are the Nommos called aquatic? Aren't they a Bird tribe? In fact, they are both, and it's not as strange as it may sound. Aqua means "water," of course, but water in a cosmic sense can mean both sweet water, salt water, ocean, and "Cosmic Ocean," i.e. "space," or "void." As an allegory, we could say that they are aquatic because of the punishment they got (more about that in the next subsection), where they are floating around in space, but they are also aquatic in their "physical" outlook (see fig 7. and fig 8. These pictures may not give justice to how they actually look, but they will give the readers an idea of what I mean). There is hardly any doubt that both Lucifer and many of those who followed him were amphibian creatures, as presented on this excellent website: <http://www.crystalinks.com/amphibiousgods.html>.

#### **IV.II. The Imprisonment of the Luciferian Rebels**

Back in Orion, Queen Nin decided to use the Dark Star as a prison for the traitors. She talked to Her consort, Khan En.lil, and Her son, Prince Ninurta, and they all agreed that the crime the rebels had committed was High Treason. Queen Nin voted for a penalty, where criminals are stuck within an electronic prison—a "grid," or a "veil" of sorts, from which they cannot escape. In addition, they were "ripped off their Fire." From what I understand, this is an Orion term for depriving someone of his or her rights to ever become a Creator Goddess, but also for making the Avatar "useless," having as an effect that the being can't move around freely in space and time—the Avatar is somehow "locked," so the Fire can't navigate it. The Queen also decided that Khan En.lil and Her son, Prince Ninurta, should execute the verdict for the Nommos.

Most of the Nommos (and other beings that rebelled together with them) are still prisoners of war today, trapped in the electronic prison. Lucifer,

however, has made several attempts to free his former legion, and thought of many brilliant ideas to do so. Many of the Nommos were extremely competent DAKH warriors and loyal officers in Lucifer's legion, and he missed their competence and their loyalty. He needed their intelligence, their strength, their ruthlessness, and their willingness to go as far as it was needed in order to "get the job done." This included genocide and destruction of entire star races. As we shall see, Lucifer actually managed to free a few of his men, and this is part of the reason why I am saying that the Nommos came from Sirius C to Earth, where they allegedly met with the Dogon tribe. However, there is more to the story — much more!

Before the Nommos, and the rest of the prisoners of war, were ripped off their Fire as a part of their verdict, they were forced to hard labor, which in this case was mining. Sirius is said to have many planets with short lifespans, which had to be mined. As we will see later, mining is a big part of business and trade in the Universe, and in this case, the mining that the prisoners had to do can be compared to when we do *community service*. Thus, it's easy to see where our own human habits and programs originate from.

In mythology, this "dungeon," where the "wicked" were placed, sounds similar to that of "Tartarus,"<sup>171</sup> which the Greeks placed in our own solar system. Tartarus was considered being a part of the "Underworld," located *below Uranus, Gaia, and the Sea*<sup>172</sup>. Pontus, who was Gaia's son — as usual, "born without coupling," as the Greek poet Hesiod said<sup>173</sup>—was partly in charge of Gaia's Tartarus, located under the ocean. As the readers may recall, any male birthed by an Orion female comes from an unfertilized egg.<sup>174</sup> Interestingly enough, Hesiod hints at this as well. The "Earthly Tartarus" was basically a prison in which the Olympians put the Titans, whom they had captured alive after the Titan War. Pontus sounds eerily similar to Prince Lucifer, Gaia's/the Goddess' son.

In the Sirius system, Tartarus can be translated to "The Hounds of Hell,"<sup>175</sup> and according to Robert Temple in his "The Sirius Mystery,"<sup>176</sup> the "Hounds of Hell" can also be seen as the term for the whole Sirius system. The dramatization of the "Sirius Incident" was later told in Norse mythology, where the Goddess

---

<sup>171</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tartarus>

<sup>172</sup> Ibid.

<sup>173</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pontus\\_\(mythology\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pontus_(mythology)), op. cit.

<sup>174</sup> See Level II, "Exopolitics Paper #1: The Orion Empire (Section 2: A Reptilian 'Bee Hive' Society?)"

<sup>175</sup> <http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/universo/siriusmystery/siriusmystery05.htm>

<sup>176</sup>

<http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/universo/siriusmystery/siriusmystery.htm#CONTENTS>

*Hel*, or *Hela*, was the “Goddess of Death,”<sup>177</sup> with her hounds guarding the domain. The “hounds” in this sense represent the *dragon*<sup>178</sup>, according to the myth, and the Great Dragon is the Mother Goddess Herself, the “Mother of Creation.” What it actually pertains to is the prison that was instigated by the Mother Goddess—the Dragon, who is watching over the electronic prison in the Sirius system.



Fig.9. The Goddess Hel with one of her hounds, all symbolically speaking.

It seems that when we compare the mythological Tartarus, where Lucifer placed the Titans, with the Sirius counterpart, he copied what the Orions had done to some of his own DAKH legion in the Sirian Dark Star when he imprisoned the Titans. If so, it would hardly be surprising because in his continuous search for revenge, he had always done his best to turn the Orion system around, in order to give his old family a “taste of their own medicine,” as it were.

---

<sup>177</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hellhound>

<sup>178</sup> Ibid.



Returning to the Sirian prisoners, how is it possible to release them if they are stuck inside an electronic fence or a grid? The only way would be to have them released in their spirit form and have them aim for us humans—they want our bodies, and Lucifer wants his legion for new assignments. Hence, we see a common agenda with a certain set outcome—they are coming for us!

## V. The Sirian-Arcturian Alliance

Where does the Sirian wolfen-reptilian race we were discussing in Level II, which evolved in a similar frequency band as we humans, come into this picture? Well, they very much exist, and they did evolve, as described, on one of the planets in the Sirius system. They are very much part of this agenda.

From what we know now, if we exclude Sol, Sirius has three active stars (Sirius A, B, and C), and there has been a lot of commotion in this triple star system since the gods first visited it—similar to creating a lot of commotion here on Earth. When Lucifer and his DAKH warriors enter a solar system and find that there is an evolving race already living there—either in the star itself or on one of her planets, they apply the same old routines. They either start a war against them and destroy them utterly, or they create slaves and/or soldiers out of them through manipulation, which includes giving them a lot of technology, like they did here. On Earth, this started the “Industrial Revolution,” which led to our species coming out of the Dark Ages and beginning to evolve much faster.

The Wolfen-Reptilians, whom I from hereon will call the *Nibiruans*, did not have the same interference in their evolution as we did, except in their later stage. The planet they evolved on was quite a harsh environment, and after they went from androgyny to dual sexes, the males soon took over the show. They were the stronger ones and, therefore, became the hunters and the dominant sex. Their planet once orbited the Dark Star (Sirius C), which at that point was of a similar size, magnitude, and spectral class as Sirius A, i.e. a White Giant.

The first encounter the Nibiruans had with extraterrestrials was when the Arcturians led by the king we now know as Khan En.lil and his warrior race approached them. The Khan used the same manipulative technique as has been used here on Earth in order to get a foot in the door—he offered technology. The technology the Nibiruans were foremost interested in was of course weaponry—they, too, being a hunter and a warrior race. Moreover, the Arcturians offered them a ticket to travel to the stars! However, the Nibiruans were not star beings—they were planet-bound, so they couldn’t nanotravel unless they decided to give up their bodies, which they were not ready to do—they were not spiritual beings, so their bodies were precious to them. Their wolfen-reptilian



form was beautiful in their eyes. What remained for them to do in order to be able to travel to other star systems was to transfer their Fire into a more robust body that could function in the harsh space conditions, so the Arcturians taught them how to create the Gray biomechanical body template. Once this was done, the soul transfer between the wolfen-reptilian body and the Gray body was completed with help from advanced technology, which sucked the soul out of the original body and attached it to the Gray equivalent. At the same time, the Nibiruans had learned to build spaceships that could travel through stargates, i.e. Einstein-Rosen bridges.

In exchange for being given all this technology, the Nibiruans signed a contract with the Arcturians—they became soldiers in the Arcturian army.

For thousands of years, the Arcturians and the Nibiruans rubbed shoulders, conquering space. Both being ferocious warrior races, they loved what they were doing and, therefore, went along fairly well.

One day they knocked on the door to the Orion Empire, and that was the first serious halt in their conquest!

The rest of the story was pretty much told in Level II. A war between the Sirian-Arcturian alliance and the Orions took place, which ended with the famous Peace Treaty, when Khan En.lil married the Orion Queen. The Sirian-Arcturian DAKH warriors became the special Guardians of the Queen and Satania, the Inner Sanctuary of the Orion Empire.

LPG-C, and others, such as Charles Hall, a retired employee at the Nellis Air force Base in Nevada, who had several encounters with an alien race called the “Tall Whites<sup>179</sup>,” say that the Tall Whites may have been the creators of the Nibiruans.<sup>180</sup> These Tall Whites were offered their own area in the Nevada desert, which they are still using as a base today in exchange for technology. This alien species claims to originate in the Arcturus star system.

I don't think they are the creators of the Wolfen-Reptilians but may very well be the descendants of Khan En.lil's Arcturians, originating from the rebel group of DAKH warriors who rebelled against the Khan and the Queen during Lucifer's Rebellion. They are now most possibly working *for* En.ki. and *with* the U.S. Government. I would also suggest that these white, luminous bodies are shapeshifted into this form, and what we see are their Avatars/light-bodies.

As we know, some DAKH warriors (the Arcturian ones in particular) were not happy with the Peace Treaty and thought that their King of Kings had

---

<sup>179</sup> <http://www.examiner.com/article/charles-hall-and-the-tall-white-aliens-physical-description-and-characteristics>

<sup>180</sup> See the papers in my “First Level of Learning” for initial info on Charles Hall and the Tall Whites.

been “selling out.” Therefore, they had no problems signing up with Lucifer, as discussed in the beginning of this paper. Many of these rebels are now stuck in the Dark Star prison, but a few who escaped, apparently, came to Earth eventually, creating one of their bases outside Nellis Air Force Base with the U.S. Government’s blessings. These beings have been seen together with U.S. military on the air force base and in Las Vegas, where late at night they go into the casinos and play—something they apparently love. According to Charles Hall, they are always surrounded by human bodyguards when they are in town, and they are mostly dressed like humans, but wearing hoods and sunglasses—even around the midnight hours. In this disguise, they are apparently looking very humanlike, but their bodyguards, although trying to be discreet, are embarrassingly obvious.



Fig. 10. A Tall White male with one of their children, whom they are very protective of. They are known to have killed humans, who were approaching their kids or trying to touch them, in an instance. They are described as quite luminous beings.

During Lucifer’s Rebellion, many battles were fought, as we know, and quite a few took place in Sirius. Dr. Bordon of the former LPG-C told me that at one time, Sirius C went nova, and Nibiru was catapulted out of orbit and into deep space and much later was sucked into our own solar system by Neptune’s gravity. Since then, he said, we have had Nibiru as part of our solar system,

visiting us approximately every 3,600 years, as Sitchin suggests. This, I believe, is only partly true, and I'll explain why.

The following is what I believe happened. When battles between Lucifer and Orion were fought in Sirius, Sirius C was blown up by nuclear weapons, sitting in the crossfire between the two battling forces and became a nova and later a White Dwarf. Part of that White Dwarf exists in the KHAA and is, therefore, called the Dark Star. Nibiru was catapulted out in deep space, just like Dr. Bordon explained to me more than three years ago, with the Wolfen-Reptilians still on the planet. Many of them were saved by Lucifer—however, Lucifer managed to get them to flee underground before their atmosphere was destroyed. An artificial atmosphere underground was constructed.

Later on, while still traveling with great velocity through deep space, Nibiru was visited by Lucifer and his cohorts. He promised to save them and their planet if the Nibiruans started working for him. They didn't see any other choice. Without help, their species would eventually die in space when they were depleted of their artificial atmosphere.

Lucifer's scientists then started using gold in order to slowly be able to reestablish the original atmosphere, also drawing from the heat inside the planet, creating a sort of greenhouse effect, which eventually made the planet quite habitable, even without a sun.

Furthermore, with time, Lucifer and his team hollowed out Nibiru and created a spaceship out of the former planet. Since then, the Nibiruans have been able to travel through space at will, navigating the celestial body through space and time, again using Einstein-Rosen bridges to travel long distances. Nibiru has ever since been used so that the Wolfen-Reptilian race can visit Earth and our solar system when they have business this way.

Although they keep their own wolfen-reptilian body type while on Nibiru, they use the Gray biomechanical spacesuit whenever they leave their planet. Working close with Prince Ea, we often see them here on Earth, sometimes accompanied by a "human," which may not be a human but one of Ea's minions in a human body or a member of the AIF, shapeshifting into human form.

This, I believe, is a much more credible version of the Nibiru story, and it explains pretty well what we previously were uncertain about regarding this planet. Thus, I do *not* believe that it's on a 3,600-year orbit around the Sun, but instead can travel here whenever it's necessary, like any spaceship could.

## VI. Who Was the Consort who Helped En.ki Create Homo Sapiens?

In Sitchin's work, but also in many other people's research, En.ki, the self-proclaimed Lord of Earth, created mankind together with another highly trained scientist and geneticist, Ninhursag, who was also En.ki's half-sister, and later became his consort.

However, in these papers, we have thoroughly proven that Ninhursag is just another title for Mother Goddess, and we know that En.ki did not work together with his mother to create mankind, nor was She his lover. That would be an absurd thought after all we know now. There is overwhelming evidence that Mother Goddess created *womankind*, but not *mankind*, and womankind was created long before mankind (Homo sapiens). There is no doubt that this is the case, and the evidence has been shown in many places throughout these levels of learning—from Level II and on. In fact, En.ki destroyed his mother's project, which involved the primordial androgynous womankind, the Namlú'u. So, why would Mother Goddess, under the title Ninhursag, want to create a watered-down version of Her own creation, together with Her rebellious son? That makes no sense, of course. With this in mind, we can also exclude that She was his lover.

However, it still definitely seems as if En.ki was creating mankind together with a female scientist, but who was she, and where did she come from?

In the mythological/historical records, the names Ninhursag and Isis/Ishtar/Inanna have been confused with each other—another intentional alteration of records from the En.ki/Marduk camp. Indeed, as we shall see, if we interchange the name Ninhursag with Isis, we get a much truer story. Isis was, as I hinted at already in Level I, in the paper, "[Genesis, or the Genes of Isis?](#):" the female geneticist who helped En.ki create the watered-down version of us humans. Isis is also generally associated with Sirius.<sup>181</sup>

In a later paper, I will tell the whole, quite emotional story about Isis and what really happened to her. Many of us are familiar with the "Isis, Osiris, and Horus story," which some say is just an earlier version of the "Jesus story," but like with so much else we are discussing concerning ancient history, there is always more to these stories. In the Isis story that I'm going to tell in the later paper, we will again see how one deity has been confused with several different deities, when they are actually one and the same.

The result is (and the reason why I bring this up now) that this whole genetic experiment that has been credited to En.ki is, indeed, an Orion-Sirian

---

<sup>181</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Isis#Associations>

conspiracy, and Homo sapiens do have both Orion and Sirian genes (along with DNA from other species as well).

I have been telling curious readers, who have been waiting for this level of learning to be released, that Level IV will bring the other three levels together. Indeed they will!

## **VII. The Ongoing Rebellion**

The Universe we live in is huge, and we humans can only perceive approximately 4% of it, thinking that is a lot. Only in our own galaxy, there may be perhaps millions—perhaps billions—of star races and quite a few planetary based races, although that’s more uncommon. These papers will, directly and indirectly, be about Lucifer’s Rebellion, from beginning to the end, now told in more details as my research has progressed.

I just want to put all this in perspective. Because the Rebellion happened in Orion, which is the Goddess’ important domain, it has had a great impact on the rest of the galaxy, and in fact, many other parts of the Universe. Hence, I’ve found it crucial to tell this story with as many details as I can because these “Anunnaki” are the beings who are, and always have been, influencing us the most throughout history.

I see a lot of people trying to figure out who all the different star races and planetary races are, and they spend a lot of effort on it. What needs to be understood is that most of these different species we hear so much about here on Earth are part of the same plot—they are all the Anunnaki in the real sense of the term. It doesn’t matter if they come from Alpha Draconis, Sirius, Orion, Lyra, Zeta Reticuli, the Pleiades, Arcturus, Antares, or most other star systems I can think of from the top of my head—they are all part of the story I am presenting in my papers. None of the ones I mentioned above is separate in the sense that they are unrelated to Lucifer’s Rebellion, which *is* the reason for the Great Cosmic Wars. We need to understand this. Lucifer and his cohorts, who come from many different star systems, think they own this planet and have thought so ever since they sat their rebellious feet here. Some other star races, which have remained “neutral” in the wars, have also been here on Earth in the past and established some ancient civilizations, but they are rare. Normally, Lucifer doesn’t let anybody into this solar system who is not part of his team—not since he took over the stargate of Saturn and deemed control over our solar system, which we shall talk more about in the next paper. Recently, however, there have been holes in the Grid, and Lucifer’s stronghold has weakened in other places,

too, which has led to other, from the AIF's point of view, unwelcomed visitors entering our star system against their will.

The part of the Universe where we live is of course very small, and it's located on the fringes of the Milky Way Galaxy. Our section of the Galaxy is often referred to as Sector 9, and the star beings people are discussing on the Internet and in books are all located in Sector 9, including those in the Constellation of Orion (which is a separate conception from that of the Orion Empire, which stretches out over several universes and includes star systems in many distant galaxies as well).

Someone suggested that we must consider the Galaxy as a whole and study the different civilizations that may dwell here, not only the AIF (Alien Invader Force). That sounds like a good idea, initially, but for the moment, I need to pass that bucket over to somebody else because for me it's secondary. First, we need to address the problems we have "at home" and find a so[u]lution for those, and then we can concentrate more firmly on races further out than Sector 9, if we so wish—civilizations totally unknown to us today. Keep in mind, however, that distance in space is not an obstacle when advanced beings can nanotravel. Hence, because a civilization may exist 80,000 light-years from here, it doesn't mean that it is not taking sides in Lucifer's Rebellion. There are very few advanced star races in our universe that are not familiar with his rebellion. We humans, on the other hand, have been isolated here, recycled back into a closed system over and over, so for us, making contact with beings 80,000 light-years away may seem pretty exciting and, perhaps, beneficial for our species in one way or another, but again, for me, it's not a big deal. All this will come in its natural sequence, as soon as we are free from manipulation and imprisonment. At that time, we are also free to explore the Universe and the Multiverse as we wish. However, before that is happening, I see no real gain in trying to find star races not included in the war—there is very little they can do for us (and we for them) until we have awakened to the fact that we are being manipulated and trapped, and most important of all—until we are willing to do something about it as a mass consciousness! Before then, the civilizations out there, which we have in mind when we're talking about huge galactic distances, would see no benefit in creating a relationship with a species who doesn't even know who they are, where they come from, and more importantly—don't even know they are in prison. It's like if you and I would spend our time trying to make business deals with inmates at Folsom Prison or San Quentin. At least, those inmates know that they are in prison.

Lucifer's Rebellion is ongoing, it's devastating, and it's far from over—it won't be over until Lucifer is caught and put to justice, together with all the star



beings and star races who have sided with him. Not until then is the war really over. Even if we humans would free ourselves totally from the negative influences our connection with the Rebels have created, the war would not be over—it would only be another battle won—although, it's an important one. Not only for humans is it important but also for the rest of the Universe. It would free up a lot of stuck energy and create a huge relief amongst star beings and star races everywhere.

## PAPER #6: THE SIRIAN WAR AND THE GOLDEN AGE

### I. Archangel Mikael and the Sirian War

Lucifer had multiple problems. He was now directing a guerilla war in the Canis Major asterism, where the Sirius star system was located, in fruitless attempts to free his minions from the “abyss” around the Dark Star in the KHAA. Although he was thrown out of “Heaven,” he still had limited access to the KHAA. What he couldn’t access anymore was the higher dimensions, where Satania and the Orion Court were located—*“the key to the Dragon’s Gate”* was no longer in his possession, and he needed it back to be able to defeat his mother and his father. This, however, had to be a later problem—first he needed his Generals and Admirals back, who were now imprisoned beneath the Grid that was set up by Khan En.lil and Prince Ninurta.

For some time, Lucifer had studied another evolving race, living on a planet orbiting Sirius A. He knew since before that his mother had spent a lot of time in Sirius in the past, creating a few planet-bound species there—perhaps, so that they later on could meet each other and share cultural traits. This species was still purely androgynous, which suited Lucifer well—that was exactly what he was looking for. The Nibiruan had already made a pact with his stepfather, so it would be too dangerous to involve them in his plan—at least at this time.

Lucifer had his ways of manipulating beings, so this young race should be a piece of cake. They were not yet a conquering species, but were much into technology.

After the usual time to slowly introduce himself to a race which had never seen an “alien” before, he managed to gather the main City Councils all over this forest and mountain world into a Great Meeting where he and the team of DAKH, who followed Lucifer to the meeting, promised to come up with some great news for everybody on the planet.

Lucifer offered to help this species evolve much faster, so they eventually could be living a more harmonious, safer, and happier life. He also promised to give them technology in order to be able to do so. The only thing Lucifer and his men wanted in return was for this evolving race to help him free the Dark Star prisoners, who he said had been put there illegally by a vicious star race from far away. Moreover, he told them that this vicious race had now moved on to

another galaxy and left Lucifer's friends captured around their neighbor star. There was no need to be afraid because it was highly unlikely that this vicious species would come back. This was a lie, but he figured that the end justified the means.

After some dispute, which took longer than one single meeting, the Queens decided to make this agreement with the odd beings from the skies. After all, their leader, calling himself the Morning Star, seemed very honest and friendly.

Lucifer smiled to himself. This had gone far beyond his anticipations, and soon enough, he was showing off his technology in order to impress the Queens. The Council was indeed pretty impressed and found most of what was shown to them very helpful—Lucifer was holding back, however, because he had no intention to give these beings any of his more advanced technology.

With his great knowledge in the sciences, Lucifer had also figured out how to genetically manipulate and alter an existing race with technology. Although his mother had taught him a lot about the sciences, she never taught him to engineer, alter, and manipulate a species with the help of technology. Lucifer is famous on Earth, to the level of glorification when it comes to being a genetic engineer. Little do we humans understand that being a genetic engineer is not a glorious thing—it's just an alteration of something that is sacred, such as seeding a star race and letting them evolve on their own merit. What then will become of them is entirely up to the evolving race—that's what a Free Will Universe is all about. The Mother Goddess wants diversion in the sense that she embraces differences. This is how she learns more about herself. However, she does not support a break in the Law of Free Will and Non-Interference.

Lucifer was well aware of this and the extra trouble he may be subjected to if he broke these laws, so he tried to proceed as "gently" as possible. The only break of the laws was to contact the race at all when it was not evolved enough to travel in space or to have a connection with star beings. Other than that, the Sirian Queens agreed to his suggestions, which were a manipulative way of bypassing some serious "paragraphs" in these Universal Laws. All and all, he wanted to take revenge and was going to do so by genetically manipulating this evolving race, but not without their consent, of course!

Using more of his smooth talk and hypnotic voice, he also managed to convince this Sirius A planet-bound race how important it is to have two genders. Projecting films and pictures on screens, he showed them what happens with a race of only females, versus a race with both females and males. Nowhere in his lectures did he mention that this was a part of the natural evolution of species, but instead, he taught them that their particular race had a mutated gene

that stopped them from evolving in that direction. All they needed was a little help on the way. Nor did he tell them about his agenda, which was to create a strong, male warrior race for his army. Eventually, he managed to convince the Council.

When Lucifer had his agreement, he started his genetic engineering project, where he added his own genes and mixed them together with the native Sirian DNA. This was also the time when Lucifer teamed up with Isis, who is Ninurta's daughter and was born in the Sirius system when the Mother Goddess was seeding Sirius. We will be discussing Isis in more detail later. Hence, this species of hybrids, whom Lucifer and Isis created, are thus *their* offspring.

Creating two genders so that the species could reproduce sexually was a much faster process than to let them reproduce through parthenogenesis, and besides, Lucifer wanted males!

The Sirians showed to be a relatively easy species to genetically manipulate, and after a few generations of hybrids, Lucifer had a much more intelligent and obedient, race. Therefore, it didn't take long until Lucifer was ready to take on the task of releasing his minions at Sirius C.

As we know, a planetary race like the Sirians and *Homo sapiens sapiens* can't use their physical bodies to travel in space, but that was never Lucifer's intention, either. What he wanted was a race, evolved enough so that the females could use their Fire to break through the Grid and reach the trapped Bird Tribe on the other side. Once this was done, he would, unbeknownst to the Sirian females, let his minions possess the females who did the ritual. This way, he was hoping that he could actually free his lost legion. What would then happen to the souls who originally possessed the female Sirian bodies? A qualified presumption would be that the freed prisoners would kick them out. Another possible option would perhaps be to exchange the Sirian soul with that of the Nommo by using tractor and retractor beams. One way or the other, the original Sirian soul needed to be evacuated from her body. It was an evil plan, but also the only plan Lucifer saw could actually work.

Lucifer and groups of ignorant Sirian females in ritualistic manners, made initial attempts to "punch holes" in the Grid, but the energy "bounced off," like stones hitting a metallic shield. Lucifer became nervous because there was always a chance that his plan would be discovered, and he could be in trouble before he knew it. He knew pretty well that his former fellow Orions were not stupid—they would soon notice that someone was trying to break through the Grid.

When it didn't work, Lucifer stopped the experiments immediately, in order to play it safe. He realized that these females were not evolved enough to be able to do the job. He needed to work more on his genetic engineering.

In the meantime, the Orions *did* notice that something was going on with the Grid and that someone had been attempting to get in rather than to get out, and they understood that it was an attack. It was pretty obvious who was behind the attack, but they couldn't locate the source of it because the attacks had stopped.

Khan En.lil was notified.

The Queen was notified.

In the Orion Court, there was no doubt who was the brain behind the attack, but the question was, whom had they used in order to almost succeed getting through to the prisoners? To their knowledge, there were not that many females available to Lucifer for them to be able to accomplish what had been done. Also, there was no disloyal star race in the neighborhood that was evolved enough to help Lucifer.

Khan En.lil, Archangel Michael First in Command, decided to go and find out for himself. The prisoners needed to stay where they were at any cost. Under the circumstances, it would even be dangerous to move them. With some help from outside, they could quite easily escape. Hence, Khan En.lil, the King of Orion, gathered the loyal MIKH-MAKH warriors that were available to him at the moment, left the Angelic Dimensions, and headed for Sirius, only 8.7 light-years from Earth. Earth was where his stepson, Prince Ninurta, was positioned, and had been so for many millennia now, but the Prince was not going to get involved in the "Sirian problem," Khan En.lil decided. Prince Ninurta needed to be where he was for the moment. What Prince Ninurta was doing on Earth, we shall see later in this paper.

For Khan En.lil and his troops, the trip to Sirius did not take long. They arrived shortly after they had left Satania.

## **I.I. Confrontation!**

On the Sirian planet, Lucifer and his DAKH were getting impatient. Lucifer could feel that something was going on—he felt the presence of the MIKH-MAKH troops in the Sirian star system. It wouldn't take long until he was busted, unless he did something quickly. However, an old saying goes, *when something is done in desperation, it is usually not successful.*

Lucifer gathered a big team of what he considered the most promising Sirian females he could find amongst this evolving race and prepared them to

“strike” furiously and exactly at the same time. If the prisoners could be released in one hit, Lucifer would get his Elite Troops back, and his chances of revenge increased a thousandfold — at least, that’s what he estimated. Once they were released, he might be able to take on the Khan’s MIKH-MAKH legion.



Fig. 1. Khan En.lil’s space armada outside the Sirius A planet.

Khan En.lil’s troops found the Dark Star in the same manner as when he had once left it, after he and his son had set up the Grid. The small distortion that had been showing up in the electronic field after the attack had now settled, and everything seemed still and peaceful. The Khan told his troops to wait, however, because he was sure that there was going to be a new attack soon—he could sense it.

Sure enough—it didn’t take long before a new, increased attack hit the shield, but once again, the strong beams of energy bounced back. This time, however, the Khan and his legion could clearly see where the attack came from, and the Khan couldn’t believe it—the attack from hundreds of souls came from Sirius A! How was that possible? The only place it could have come from was the life bearing planet that orbited the star, containing an evolving race, which had not yet reached the point in their evolution when they even knew that things like this were possible!

The Orion legion left their position around Sirius C and hurried over to Sirius A to see what was going on. The armada he was in command of shielded themselves and parked close to the planet’s atmosphere where the evolving race



was dwelling. Soon enough, Khan En.lil grasped what had happened, and his presumption about who was behind the attack was confirmed. His son, Prince Lucifer, had attempted to release his own imprisoned armada, but failed twice. Moreover, he had used Sirian females to do the job!

Lucifer knew that his father was parked outside the planet and waited for his next step. It was obvious that the Khan of Orion had figured everything out by now and was furious.

After a silence that seemed to last forever, Khan En.lil made his voice heard. He told his son to turn himself in, in order to be put to justice for breaking the Law of Interference. He also told the evolving race not to interfere with Lucifer's arrest.

The answer came fast. Lucifer and his DAKH warrior used their ground weapons and started shooting at Khan En.lil's ships. The Khan also noticed that for unknown reasons the Sirian race took Lucifer's side in the battle. In spite of the Khan's repeated commands, telling the Sirians that if they didn't stay out of it, they would be treated as enemies of the Orion Empire and be killed together with Lucifer's DAKH armada—they didn't heed the warning.

Khan En.lil quickly reviewed the situation. What apparently had happened was that Lucifer must have tinkered with this species' DNA, and during a long period, Lucifer had warned the Sirian population about the Orion Empire.

From the Sirians' point of view—as they could see for themselves—Lucifer was their friend, who had helped them evolve and who had also given them technology. Thanks to Lucifer and his team, the planet had been transformed for the better, where no one now had to suffer. Lucifer had taught them how to use the technology for their own benefit—they knew how to cure diseases—their lifespan had increased considerably, and he had taught them how to enjoy sex between two people. How could he be the bad guy? Khan En.lil and the Queen of Orion had imprisoned Lucifer's people unfairly because the throne of Orion was his, Lucifer's, and the Queen and the Khan were terrified that he would take the throne from them. Therefore, they had taken precautions and imprisoned Lucifer's people and robbed them of their homes. Eventually, they had become space nomads, but still travelled across the Universe to help races like themselves evolve. Now, the Orions were here again with the intention to kill Lucifer and his people once and for all, so were the Sirians ready to pay back some of what they had received over the millennia? This was, they considered, the least they could do!



Fig. 2. Sirian space battle between Khan En.lil's MIKH-MAKH armada and Lucifer's DAKH.

Lucifer's manipulation worked like a clock. How could the Sirians say no? After all, they owed their whole existence to Lucifer—that's at least what they thought after listening to his slick tongue and pleasant voice. Up until this day, they have not woken up from that belief, as we will discover.

Lucifer still needed the Sirians, so he didn't want his father's armada to kill them off or to destroy the planet. Hence, the DAKH left the planet, and a furious battle took place in higher dimensions, just outside the atmosphere. The Sirians didn't know exactly what happened out there in space, other than their planet all of a sudden became subjected to devastating storms, tornadoes, earthquakes, and flooding. It was like the whole weather system had gone crazy, and many people died from drowning, while others became the victims of some of the other weather phenomena.

In another dimension, the confrontation between the DAKH and the MIKH-MAKH armadas was furious. Both sides had access to devastating weapons, and the battle, which lasted for a long time, extended out from the solar system and affected other star systems as well. Both sides asked for reinforcement, and the battle turned into a full-blown war, which is still not settled up to this day. In the terrible battles that followed, stars turned into supernovae and planets were destroyed and bounced out of orbit—something which apparently occasionally happens in these space wars.

Lucifer has always had many balls in the air at the same time, and he has been good at it. This is why he can be so confusing and convincing at the same time. Also, as a star being who lives more or less forever, he is able to think eons

ahead. Hence, when the Sirian War broke out, he sent people to warn the Wolfen-Reptilians on Nibiru that things could get ugly, and they needed to flee underground as fast as they could! Otherwise, there was a big chance that they would be terminated in the war. The Nibiruans were not necessarily on Lucifer's side, although some of them were. They were split because some of them supported Lucifer's Rebellion, while others supported Khan En.lil. Lucifer, however, had plans to use the Nibiruans at a later stage, and that was the reason why he warned them. Little did they know that he would be their *Nemesis*, who separated their planet from their star, as we shall see.

The Nibiruans, who had received all the advanced technology from Lucifer and his cohorts, now put it into use in an attempt to save their own species, in case worst came to worst. They built enormous underground bases, which could house a large number of the population—at least for an extended period. In addition, they had a large amount of gold, which they could spread out in the atmosphere in order to shield the planet from radiation and to keep the temperature on the surface reasonable. One could say that the Nibiruans had prepared themselves as much as they could, and it turned out to be a good idea.

## **I.II. The Sirian Catastrophe**

The Sirian A planet, under Lucifer's command, was once again in the line of fire, and the Sirians opened fire toward Khan En.lil's troops, unaware of that they were attacking their own Makers—the Orions. Further out in the Sirius system, the war was also raging between Lucifer and the Khan of Orion. In one of the battles, the fighting parties out in space came a little bit too close to Sirius C, and an extremely powerful subatomic weapon was fired right into Sirius C, which instantly turned nova! Nibiru bounced out of orbit and was violently catapulted out in space, away from its sun. The Nibiruans would never find out that the weapon, intentionally fired toward their sun, was fired by Lucifer!

Because the Nibiruans had been prepared, they managed to save approximately one-third of the population of approximately one billion people. The rest succumbed to the war and died on the surface from the cross fire of bombs or from when the planet was catapulted out of orbit.

For Lucifer, everything had, so far, gone according to plan, and now he hurried in order to aid the Wolfen-Reptilians, whose planet was flying through space at a high velocity. While he was catching the runaway planet, he smiled to himself because of an idea that he had. He knew that his mother's Orion names were "sacred" in the sense that she wanted to keep them exclusively within the Empire, and some of them should only be used within her Court. To her, it

would be sacrilegious to use Orion terms as names and titles by, and for, her enemies. Thus, Lucifer decided to call the runaway planet with its eleven moons, Nibiru, after one of his mother's Motherships.<sup>182</sup> In fact, he was going to do just what his mother had done—he was going to use his own version of Nibiru as a hollowed out battleship!



Fig. 3. Nibiru, orbiting Sirius C before the catastrophe. Sirius C was then a red sun.

It was a perfect plan! With help from technology, which he'd gained from listening to his mother, he was capable of mining out the planet and extracting its gold. This gold he could use to mix into the atmosphere so that the legion he wanted to put on the ship could live on the surface of the planet, although it didn't have a sun when it travelled through deep space. In fact, he had mined out asteroids and smaller planets and used them as battleships for quite some time, just like Khan En.lil and the Sirians had done when they conquered space before they were confronted by the Queen of the Stars. Almost every solar system have asteroids floating around, and how would the star races know which asteroids were hollowed out and contained a legion and which were not? Thus, he could attack by surprise or spy on other star races—Lucifer *knew* he was

---

<sup>182</sup> "N" ("Nin") in *Nibiru* means "Heaven", just like *An* means Heaven. "B" in Sumerian and Orion languages is sometimes interchangeable with "V" and means something similar to "container" in English. "IRU" can have several meanings, but in this case probably "at the side of". So, the whole term *Nibiru* would mean something similar to "Container (ship) belonging to Heaven (Orion)".

brilliant! Because of these seemingly primitive hollowed-out spaceships, he had been able to take enemies by surprise more than once. At times, he used them in his guerilla war against Khan En.lil and the Queen as well. This technique is still used today in our own solar system. A lot of the asteroids we see in our telescopes are indeed hollowed-out by the AIF and used as spaceships and spying satellites—some of them are maneuvered remotely.

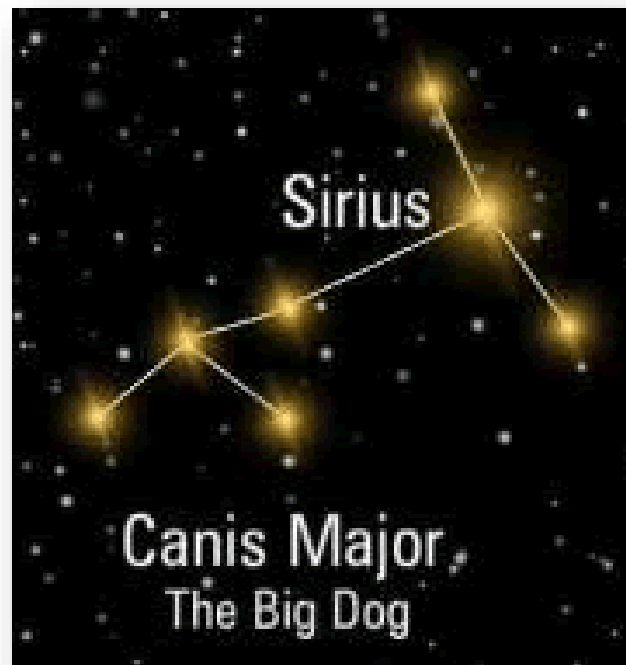


Fig. 4. Canis Major, the asterism containing the Sirius triple star system.

When Nibiru was thrown out of orbit with the entire star race, it became a signal for armistice, and both Lucifer and Khan En.lil withdrew their troops for a while, although some of Orion's MIKH-MAKH troops were left on the fringe of the Sirius triple system as guardians, having orders to report back to the Court as soon as something out of the ordinary happened in the region.

Many of Lucifer's loyal star races from Canis Major were ordered by their High Commander to leave Sirius and make sure they could use Alpha Draconis as a stronghold, with the purpose to conquer the Galaxy from there. Lucifer's son, Marduk, was put in charge over that project. Yet another war broke out in the Thubanese (Alpha Draconian) star system, which was already populated by a fairly advanced race, which gave the DAKH some resistance. However, when the DAKH get furious, they are not to play with, and they started using their most

devastating weapons toward the Thubanese and raped and tortured when they got the chance. It didn't take long until Thuban's original population had to resign. They became slaves, and joined Marduk's troops under Lucifer's banner. Thuban was a very strategic stronghold for Lucifer because there he could attack both Arcturus and asterisms close by, thus, slowly but surely closing in on Orion. Thuban has ever since been Marduk's stronghold, and in order to create strong soldiers out of the Thubanese, he raped their women and created his own hybrid race, which since then has been his own army.



Fig 5. Draco, in relation to Vega, Big Dipper, and the North Star—Polaris. However, 3000BC, in Sumerian times, Thuban (alpha Draconis) was the North Star.<sup>183</sup>

Now, let us return to Nibiru. In Level II, "Genesis Paper #3 of August 12, 2012; Revised, December 13, 2012: Mechanics Around Entrapments of Souls in Third Dimension," Section 4<sup>184</sup>, I wrote a hypothesis about how Nibiru could fit into the research I have done on what I then called the "Sirian Alliance," and this can be considered the expanded version of that hypothesis. Lucifer boarded the runaway planet with some of his troops and made sure that they had food and equipment enough to live a long time in deep space. After all, the situation that the Sirians were subjected to isn't that uncommon in the Universe—there are lots

<sup>183</sup> <http://wespenre.com/4/paper05-lucifers-rebellion.htm>

<sup>184</sup> <http://wespenre.com/2/mechanics-around-entrapment-of-souls-in-third-dimension.htm>



of “drifting” planets that don’t have a sun to warm them up.<sup>185</sup> Some of these planets do have life, while others don’t. Others are used as hollowed-out craft for Lucifer’s DAKH warriors.

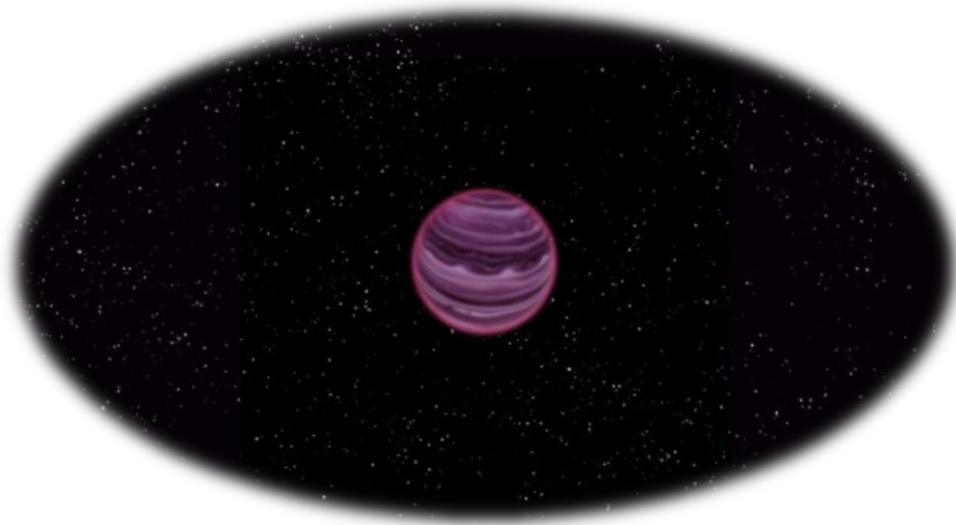


Fig. 1. A “drifting planet,” without a sun to warm it up. Even NASA has admitted that such planets are probably commonplace out in the cosmos. Can some of these planets be life bearing?

Lucifer left a crew on Nibiru and taught the surviving population how to be excellent deep-space survivors and how to use stargates and Einstein-Rosen bridges— thus, using the KHAA in order to move faster from one point to another. They also became excellent miners, as their planet contained a significant amount of gold that they could extract to save their atmosphere. Lucifer also taught the most intelligent beings on the planet how to eat from the *Tree of Life* to prolong their lifespan, just like the gods did. Then they were taught how to become even better warriors. Lucifer had plans to use them in the future.

Before he left Nibiru drifting a couple of light-years away from Sirius, he used technology to adjust its orbit just a degree or less, so that it would be sucked into another solar system by the gravitation from its giant planets on the fringe of the solar system, which was located about 8.7 light-years from Sirius. The plan was that Nibiru then would be sling-shot out from this other solar system and back to Sirius again. This would also give Lucifer some time to incorporate Nibiru more carefully into his plans. Basically, Lucifer wanted to use Nibiru as

---

<sup>185</sup> Our own scientists have found a few of these drifting planets already. Here is CNN on October 13, 2013: [http://www.cnn.com/2013/10/10/tech/space-new-planet/index.html?iid=article\\_sidebar](http://www.cnn.com/2013/10/10/tech/space-new-planet/index.html?iid=article_sidebar).

one of his mightiest battleships, and eventually, it would take Nibiru out of orbit and be able to navigate it as he pleased, without being dependent on natural space gravity.

This solar system, toward which Lucifer steered Nibiru, was of course Sol, our own solar system!

## II. The Matriarchs and the Golden Age

Let us now go back a few billion years<sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> from when the Sirian Wars were instigated, and return to Sol and our own blue, beautiful planet, orbiting its yellow ball of “fire” in the sky.

At that time, Titans lived in the asterism of Lyra. The solar system in Lyra where they dwelled was Vega, Alpha Lyrae—the brightest star in the Lyran asterism and the fifth brightest star in our night sky.<sup>188</sup> Vega, just like Sirius A, is a white star of spectral class A05, at a distance of approximately 25 light-years from Earth.<sup>189</sup>

The Titans of Vega were also called the “*Vulcans*,” and they were a peaceful race of giant hominids, being very close to Mother Goddess. Just like Mother Goddess’ blood once ran pure and clear inside us humans, Her blood also ran pure and clear through the veins of the Vulcans—and it still does.

I described the Vulcans already in Level I as looking quite similar to the Vulcans in Star Trek. Gene Roddenberry, when he created the science fiction series, had first been present during channeling the *Council of Nine*, from where he got most of his ideas. This is also something we discussed in detail in Level III. Not only did Roddenberry use the Vulcans as a prototype for his own ETs, but he also used their real name. Dr. Spock is probably the Vulcan that first comes to mind when we speak about this race. However, the main difference between Roddenberry’s Vulcans and the real ones from Vega is that the real ones were all androgynous and considered females. Just like humans, the Vulcans’ skin colors varied from very pale to very dark, with most shades in between. The pointed ears of our mythological creatures such as elves and gnomes probably stem from the Vulcans too. The Vulcans had the Fire of the Goddess.

---

<sup>186</sup> <http://www.greatdreams.com/masters/thoth.htm>

<sup>187</sup> Royal/Priest, ©2011: “The Prism of Lyra—An Exploration of Human Galactic Heritage”

<sup>188</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vega>

<sup>189</sup> Ibid.



Fig 2. A *Vulcan*, as depicted in *Star Trek* (supposedly looking close to the real species). This hominid race originates in the Vega star system in the Constellation of Lyra.

In ancient Roman mythology, the Vulcan is appropriately the “god of fire” in mythology, symbolizing the volcano fire.<sup>190</sup> Interestingly enough, the Vulcan belongs to the most ancient stage of the Roman religion.<sup>191</sup>

The origin of the word is debated because it is ancient, and its etymology is not really known. However, many believe that it stems from the Latin word *fulgur*, which means “lightning” and, in turn, is related to “flames.”<sup>192</sup> This is particularly mind opening because lightning and Fire are highly involved in the Creation Process and used by Creator Goddesses when they seed a planet. The Vulcans were indeed Creator Goddesses, as we will see.

Moreover, we learn from etymologist Gérard Capdeville:

---

<sup>190</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vulcan\\_\(mythology\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vulcan_(mythology))

<sup>191</sup> Ibid.

<sup>192</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vulcan\\_\(mythology\)#Etymology](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vulcan_(mythology)#Etymology)

The Minoan god's identity would be that of a young deity, master of fire and companion of the Great Goddess.<sup>193</sup>

Now we are getting closer and closer to the truth because the Vulcans were the "Helpers" of the Great Goddess in creating the Living Library on Earth. The problem is, however, that here on Earth, Vulcan was considered as *one* deity, when in fact, they were many deities who descended here on Earth to assist the Goddess. Also, in the mythology that has survived in mainstream, Vulcan, as described here on Earth, is a male deity, which is incorrect because of the manipulation of records in Babylonian times to fit in with the sitting regime. Vulcan has, apparently because of this, been listed as a male Olympian god.<sup>194</sup>

Another interesting association to the Vulcans as Helpers of the Goddess comes from an entry at the "*Secrets of the Grimoires*" website, which is a Yahoo Group. Although such a group can hardly be considered "academic," from this independent writer, it proves my point—someone else seems to have fully recognized what I have realized, which is that Khan En.lil (here called "Supa-Enlil) is distinguishable from (Prince) En.lil. From comparing the array of sources I have used in Level IV, we can also see the importance in that the following writer also connects Khan En.lil with Arcturus, just as I do:

What I find intriguing about this is that we have two tools, the wagon and the plough, directly associated with Supa-Enlil, and these were both things made by ancient smiths, which is a direct association with Tubal Cain(as Val-Cain or Vulcan) that goes further back than any of our usual Greek/Roman mythological material does. Plus it makes me think that Arcturus as a talismanic (it is amongst the Behinian stars as described in Agrippa and the Liber Hermetis) star can do a lot more than take away fevers and reduce/stop the flow of blood.<sup>195</sup>

[...]

An interesting point - throughout the history of Babylonian star-maps, the circumpolar stars were considered as representing gods of the highest rank. Arcturus was called "Supa-Enlil who determines the destinies of the lands." His wife, Ninlil ruled the celestial wagon (Ursa Major), and they are associated with the yokes that bind heaven to earth. He was principally associated with farmers and farming - Aratron is the Olympic spirit of Saturn, who was originally the

---

<sup>193</sup> Gérard Capdeville Volchanus. Recherches comparatistes sur le culte de Vulcain Rome 1994.

<sup>194</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Twelve\\_Olympians#The\\_twelve\\_major\\_gods](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Twelve_Olympians#The_twelve_major_gods)

<sup>195</sup> <http://groups.yahoo.com/neo/groups/solomonic/conversations/topics/15797>

god of agriculture, etc. Enlil was the overall ruler of the gods, a king, and Saturn was identified as the King Star in their mythic astrology.<sup>196</sup>

“Supa-Enlil” referred to here can be no one less than Khan En.lil himself, if we read it in context, and Vulcan (or the Vulcans) being the creators (the smiths) or the Arcturian “wagon” or “plough,” which would be a much later association to the Vulcan than when they helped seed the Living Library billions of years ago. Khan En.lil (Supa-Enlil) is here also said to be the one who “determines the destinies of the lands,” which he did (and still does) via the “Tablets of Destinies.” In a later paper, we are going to discuss these tablets a lot more.

Now, we have looked as far back as we can *in the human records* (at least the ones which are available) to find out who the Vulcans were, so let us go much further back to see what the ancient Orion language may teach us (the Sumerian/Akkadian languages are to some degree based on the Orion language, by the way). If we use the star Vega and remove the “V” (V and B are interchangeable, which we’ve discussed in previous levels of learning, but they are also sometimes silent), we have “EGA,” or “EGA-EGA/EGE-EGE/IGIGI,” which with time has become the term “IGIGI,” mentioned in both Sitchin’s work and others (in order to give more strength to a word, it is sometimes doubled/repeated—thus “EGA-EGA” above). In Sitchin’s translations, IGIGI meant “Watchers,” and were those of the “Anunnaki” who “stayed behind,” up in orbit around the Earth, on the so-called “space platform.” That, according to my research and sources, is not correct. The two co-conspirators, Ea and Marduk, definitely did their very best to wipe out all the overwhelming evidence of the previous Matriarchal Golden Age, which the two put an end to. They wanted the subsequent generations to think that Lucifer and Marduk had always been God, and there was no other Gods before them. Between each other, they played the “One and Only God” in such a confusing manner that it’s sometimes hard to tell them apart.

To have the reader get my point regarding who the Vulcans were, let’s look at the term “Vulcan” and break it down. Vulcan is a combination of two words, “vul” and “khan.” “Vul” stands for “vulva,” which denotes female, of course, and “khan” denotes male. Hence, Vulcan means “female khan” (female “king”), plain and simple. The word “vulva” (female outside genitals) goes back, as far as it can be traced, to the Sanskrit word “ulva (womb).”<sup>197</sup> However, the origin of the word is much older than that, but the definition of the word has stayed fairly intact over the eons.

---

<sup>196</sup> Ibid.

<sup>197</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vulva#Etymology>

So, the Vulcans were female Helpers of the Goddess herself and Creator Goddesses in their own right, also known under the name Igigi (singular and plural being the same). They were identified with Fire and could, therefore, be said to be *people of warmth*, or *Ladies of Fire*. They were the very earliest female shamans, also referred to as being of *dragon blood*, which is the blood of the Goddess. This is something we humans possess as well, but after having been genetically tampered with, our blood has been *diluted* in the process. Thus, it requires a lot more from us to become shamans than it did for the Vulcans, who were pure in blood, spirit, and Fire. Those who are said to have dragon breath are breathing warmth, while those who don't have it are *cold-blooded* and could, therefore, be said to be reptilian in nature—the reptiles being a cold-blooded species.

There was a male counterpart to the Vulcans as well, and they were the "*Khans*." They, too, descended to Earth at the same time as Mother Goddess did, and at that time, our planet vibrated on a slightly different frequency than it does now, which allowed larger beings to operate on the planet. This is why, in legend, we hear that there were giants walking on the Earth in the past.

The Vulcans and the Khans were, of course, the Titans that we hear so much about in Greek mythology. In Level II, I went into details about the Titans, the Olympians, and the Titanomachy—the "*War of the Titans*." Therefore, I am not going to repeat myself very much in this level, other than necessary to bring forth a new, expanded story of what happened in this remote past.

The short version is that the Goddess seeded the Earth about 4.5 billion years ago, according to today's science (although I am quite certain that the Earth is much older than that), and let everything take its time to develop according to the plan. At that time, the Goddess had plans to create the Living Library—a place in the Universe where star beings and others could share their knowledge and wisdom and exchange information with each other in a peaceful manner. Her plans were, as we now are aware of, much grander than that, but this is how it started. She created a Paradise on the fringes of the Galaxy.

Billions of years later, she came back with the Vulcans—her Ladies of Fire from the Vega star system. Together, they created the magic that we still can see around us today. The fauna and the flora has changed since then, and the Library has been watered-down since the Patriarchs came, but our planet is still a diamond amongst planets in the Universe.

In addition, the Goddess created the primordial human, the Namlú'u. They were tall, androgynous, and very friendly—they were also Giants in their own right. They were the main reason for the Goddess's Experiment, and she gave them the Fire and the blood of the Mother—they were totally her creation.



They were of as pure Orion blood as a celestial being could be, and she gave them freedom to explore and do whatever they wanted to do, without interference—no strings attached—no karma to be part of their evolution. There would be no death—this species was immortal, unless it was killed or tortured to death. Their souls were born from the Sun—Sol—which at that time got its energy from a “trail of stars,” including Arcturus, Alpha Taurus, and Saiph in Orion. This made their soul and their bodies, in one, totally Divine—they were representatives of the Divine Feminine on Earth. In their majestic manner, they became the Shepherds of the Living Library—the Guardians of that which was Sacred. No one could get the Advanced Information from the Living Library without going through them first.<sup>198</sup>

Siaph (k Orionis) is a much overlooked star but is the “sword” in Orion’s Belt—thus, being the original star in the “trail of stars,” which were communicating with each other at that time, until Lucifer, by hijacking Sirius and other stars in the trail, stopped the flow of energy. Since then, our Sun has not taken its energy from Orion anymore, but from Sirius.

Finally, the Goddess was accompanied by the Khans, the male Titans, to bring an even wider perspective to her Experiment. Her plan had always been to bring her firstborn son, Lucifer, with her to Earth and give this Paradise to him to master and nurture, but things took another direction. Lucifer did not become whom the Goddess had hoped for, and because of how things turned out, she had to exclude him from the Experiment. Thus, she left the Earth in the hands of the Titans for some time.

As time went by, her younger son, Prince Ninurta, had indeed started showing the traits that the Goddess had hoped that Lucifer would have developed.

## **II.I. The Prince of Ar-i-Du**

Everything Prince Ninurta knew, he had learned from his mother and his stepfather. He had been taught to be a warrior, and he had been taught everything about the mechanics of life and how to become a Creator God par excellence. He even knew how to create a soul directly from the Universe itself. Thus, he knew how to create life and life forms.

---

<sup>198</sup> Not until much later, Lucifer created the blockage in the “Trail of Stars” and redirected the energy which was flowing through our sun. Instead of letting the energy originate from Mintaka in Orion’s Belt, it has since then originated from Sirius.

As he grew up and had begun to start using the knowledge that had been given to him, he always showed his parents what he had learned and how he used this wisdom. His parents were very pleased because Prince Ninurta was a fast learner, just like his elder brother, but Prince Ninurta used his knowledge the way it was intended. He even exceeded his parents' expectations.

Thus, Prince Ninurta's parents were very pleased with their youngest son, who had also shown extraordinary skills and bravery in battle. He also understood the "Cycle of Creation and Destruction," the meaning of the Universe, and the reason for The Law of Free Will and that of Non-Interference. He became their real pride, and they wanted to reward him for the skills he had gained.

Mother Goddess looked at her son and smiled. She told him that she wanted to give him a solar system that was very special to her—indeed, one of her most precious projects. This solar system, called Sol, or Ar-i-du, was located in the outskirts of the Galaxy—far away from the Womb of the Mother, which is the Galactic Center. "This doesn't mean," said the Goddess, "that it is worth less, or is less *me*—quite the contrary." In Ar-i-du, she had invested a great part of herself. All this she wanted to give to her son so that he could create by using his own mind. She felt that he was really an extended part of herself, and she trusted him dearly.

"But remember," said the Goddess, "that there are those who don't want my Experiment in this solar system to succeed, so all your military skills, as well as your creator skills, will come in very handy. You will also be my 'Protector Son,' in charge of a smaller legion of MIKH-MAKH warriors, who will be the 'Security Guards,' to do their best to protect what is 'Sacred Ground.' "

Prince Ninurta felt very humble and grateful over the offer, and he bowed before his mother, and he bowed before his father, who had whole-heartedly supported the Goddess in her decision. Then he looked into his mother's eyes. In them he saw the Divine depth of the KHAA and swirling swastikas, which represented galaxies and the birth center of stars. Then the Goddess's dress was lit up by the stars of the Universe, and everything disappeared in front and around Ninurta—all that was left was the Infinite VOID, which was the Goddess in her Ultimate Beingness.

This was not the first time that the prince had experienced this, and certainly not the last, but these moments were the most precious and intimate moments anyone could have with the Goddess, and it reinforced the very tight connection between the two.

Prince Ninurta felt a little weary to take on this huge project and asked for help—at least to begin with. Both the Goddess and Khan En.lil agreed to assist

him in the beginning, so Prince Ninurta travelled to this new solar system with a legion of MIKH-MAKH warriors and a team of Vulcans and Khans. In addition, his mother would always be close in spirit because already a long time ago she had manifested in spirit form inside the beautiful Living Library—the planet which would be the center of the Experiment. Thus, Mother Gaia became the name of the third planet from the Sun. Prince Ninurta, the Vulcans, and the Khans—the Titans—started creating together, which resulted in great beauty. They put their hearts and souls into it, and the planet became the Living Gaia, also known as *Tiamat*—a name directly associated with the Goddess.

As a stronghold in the solar system, Prince Ninurta chose Saturn with its rings. The major stargate into the solar system, in conjunction with the Sun itself, was located at its north pole and needed to be guarded. Hence, Prince Ninurta put a small part of his MIKH-MAKH legion on Saturn, and a “Council of Nine” of wise teachers (Vulcans) were seated in the rings of Saturn, working across the dimensions. This council had many functions, such as communicating directly with Orion, and decided who would be allowed to enter the solar system, and who would not be allowed. Saturn became a very important outpost for Ninurta and his team. Up until today, Saturn is playing a major role in present events, but for totally different reasons than back in the days of Ninurta. This will all unfold as we move on through the papers.

## II.II. When the Lion Slept with the Lamb

Prince Ninurta is known as the “Lord of the Mountains,” and that is for good reasons. After the Goddess had left and manifested a part of herself as Gaia, Ninurta created a Mountain Paradise on Gaia, which was in honor of his mother. He called this Paradise *Ninhursag*, which means “Lady of the Sacred Mountain.”<sup>199</sup> Then, the Goddess became known as the “Mountain Goddess.”<sup>200</sup> This event is well documented in our mythology:

Nin-hursag means "lady of the sacred mountain" (from Sumerian NIN "lady" and 𒌆𒀭𒂗𒂊𒂗𒂊 "sacred mountain, foothill"[dubious – discuss]). She had many names including Ninmah ("Great Queen"); Nintu ("Lady of Birth"); Mamma or Mami (mother); Aruruprobably connected with Homeric arura (arable land, land generally). Belet-Ili (lady of the gods, Akkadian)[.]

<sup>199</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninhursag#Names>

<sup>200</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninhursag>

According to legend her name was changed from Ninmah to Ninhursag by her son Ninurta in order to commemorate his creation of the mountains.<sup>201</sup>

Therefore, from his Mountain Paradise, Prince Ninurta created a close relationship with the Namlú'u and the Living Library. This period is known in history as the "Golden Age,"<sup>202</sup> when "the lion slept with the lamb,"<sup>203</sup> and no one needed to kill in order to feed their bodies.<sup>204</sup> The frequency of the planet was such that Tiamat's inhabitants could get their energy directly from the sunlight, and nothing else, except water, was necessary in order to keep the celestial bodies alive. There was no starvation, and just like Ninurta was used to from the Orion Empire, no one had to go without. There was an abundance of everything that was necessary for everybody to feel joyful, playful, and filled with love and compassion for self and for one another. This is the first and only "Paradise on Earth" or "Golden Age" that has happened on our planet since the beginning of time.

The Paradise of Gaia did not only include a small mountain area but also spread out all over the planet. Life was simple, but not too simple—there were challenges too, which must be to make things interesting, but wars were unheard of by the Namlú'u, who had only known peace since their souls were created. Just like the Vulcans and the Khans, who were both present on the planet, together with their Commander, Prince Ninurta, the Namlú'u were the *Children of the Mother Goddess*.

Civilizations were created during this time, although they were not the same as we know them today—there were no big cities—no cars were driving down endless highways, and no futuristic spaceships were flying around in the sky. However, once our archeologists start looking under the icecaps of Antarctica and start looking at what is beneath the sand of the Gobi Desert, to name two places, they will be utterly surprised because in these areas, great civilizations once prospered<sup>205</sup> and didn't disappear until the Olympians came. Some of these archeological remnants are from the Namlú'u era, but there were also other beings who created civilizations in these areas, as mentioned earlier.

Although the Namlú'u became the Shepherds and the Guardians, they were not genetically engineered and placed in position, from one day to another,

---

<sup>201</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninhursag#Names> ; Dalley, Stephanie (1998). *Myths from Mesopotamia: Creation, the Flood, Gilgamesh, and Others*. Oxford University Press. p. 326. ISBN 978-0-19-283589-5.

<sup>202</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan\\_\(mythology\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan_(mythology))

<sup>203</sup> David Icke, "Human Race Get Off Your Knees—the Lion Sleeps No More".

<sup>204</sup> Marciniak: "Earth—The Pleiadian Key to the Living Library".

<sup>205</sup> Marciniak: "Earth - The Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library", p.4.

to become just that—they evolved naturally and were still in a stage of evolution when the Patriarchs came and changed things. The genetic tinkering that was later applied on this species was the work of Lucifer, who was using technology in order to rapidly get what he wanted. Hence, what we so often in exopolitics call “genetic engineering” has nothing to do with seeding planets with life and letting them evolve naturally. Genetic engineering is used by beings who want to create slaves, while natural evolution is how it is meant to be done, and that’s the way Creator Goddesses are taught by the Goddess. Life must start from the beginning and evolve at its own pace, and in its own, sometimes unpredictable, directions. Everything else is done by imposters and cosmic vampires.

Some say that there had to be an end to the Golden Age because beings need more challenges. When things get too comfortable, people get bored. I do not agree with that theory. If people get bored because there is no war, no violence, and no evil to fight against, it only means that these people have been severely manipulated and don’t know what to do without these disturbing ingredients in their lives. These are people who have forgotten how to create something out of nothing. These are beings who need outside stimuli to have a life. No, creation comes from inside of each being. Do we want to create misery and evil, or do we want to create a Paradise on Earth, or do we simply want to sit down and wait for others to create whatever comes to their minds, whether it’s “good” or “evil,” and just go along with it? Isn’t that the mentality of a victim?

It didn’t have to be an end to the Golden Age—it could potentially have continued up to this very day, or the Experiment could have been over. If so, it would have turned into something else. There is no end to what creative beings can do. The art of creation flows in both directions: creation *is* art and art *is* creation. The Namlú’u, the Vulcans, and the Khans, under the Command of Prince Ninurta, could do it. So can we, if we have the right mentality and don’t let others create our lives.

A misconception I have noticed with the Living Library is that the beauty of it is that it is self-sustained because of sex—without sex, no Living Library, as the Pleiadians say.<sup>206</sup> It’s sex that keeps it going—from the bottom to the top, so to speak. Yes, that’s how it looks like in today’s library, which has been altered by Lucifer and his Olympians. Before they came and started manipulating an already self-propelling Experiment, there was no polarity—man/woman, male/female. The Library still worked on sex and was self-propelled, but no partners were needed in order to keep the Library running. The Igigi from Vega were androgynous, which differs from being parthenogenetic. There are lizards

---

<sup>206</sup> Miscellaneous lectures.

who are parthenogenetic<sup>207</sup>, and there are parthenogenetic insects and plant life as well. They are able to give life from unfertilized eggs—i.e. the offspring has no father. Androgyny is a little different, as androgyny refers to the combination of masculine and feminine characteristics<sup>208</sup>. Androgyny was a trait in the primordial human. The Namlú'u could impregnate themselves, and the offspring also became androgynous.

This doesn't mean there wasn't love involved in the Golden Age. Love, as we know it, is very different from the higher concept of love that was so natural then. Love worked across the board, and no one was excluded. We humans, in our limited bodies, can't perceive this higher perception of love, which is much more satisfying than what we feel toward each other today. We didn't need a partner in order to satisfy our need for love—it wasn't even a "need." It was so natural to life itself that no one even thought that there may be an option that this kind of love wouldn't exist.

### II.III. Misdirected Sexual Energy

The original plan with the Living Library worked beautifully—and perhaps best of all—there was no jealousy! No one stole another one's wife or husband to have sex with him or her, and there was no competition.

Not until the Olympians came and started mixing things up in the Library did we eventually get polarization, such as man and woman having sex with each other. Mother Goddess, Prince Ninurta, and their helpers were here to create Divine Females, Ladies of Fire. They created *womankind* here on Earth, while En.ki and his Olympians created *mankind*, which is a totally new species, also significantly degraded from womankind. It's like womankind had a full circuit of running energy going through their bodies, running through their DNA, while the Olympians took a "clipper" and cut off all the circuits they thought we didn't need, and we were supposed to become slaves.

Just to give everybody hope—quite recently, there was a TV documentary I watched on YouTube about the sleeping pill *Ambien* and brain damage. There were people who had laid in a coma for years without much hope for recovery. For some reason, a relative of this person decided to give the injured young person an *Ambien*. An hour later, the person woke up from his coma and started talking. He also said that he could hear everything people had said around him over the years in his state of being "brain dead." However, he could now talk

---

<sup>207</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Parthenogenetic>

<sup>208</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Androgyny>



like a normal person, and everybody was extremely happy. Four hours later, however, he slowly fell back into coma. They then repeated what seemed to be the successful action: they gave him another pill, and he woke up again.

A doctor became very interested in this case, and although he didn't believe, at first, that it was the Ambien that did it, he quickly changed his mind. He tried the same treatment on a former "advertisement communicator," which is a person who talks in an ad in a very positive, fast, and upbeat voice, with the purpose to make people buy the product. He had had a stroke and could only mumble with his tongue hanging out of his mouth. One hour after taken Ambien, he was back at the microphone and talked like he did in his heydays!<sup>209</sup>

210 211



Fig. 3. Ambien

What was going on here? First of all, there is hardly a doctor who thinks that if a neuropathway in the brain is damaged due to an accident or a stroke, it can be recovered—if the brain is dead, it's dead. However, Ambien showed on X-rays and by using cameras on the brain that when you take Ambien, the damaged neuropathways connect again and start working as new! So, the solution, instead of having a lot of people in comas, they could give them Ambien.

---

209

[http://www.outsidethebeltway.com/sleeping\\_pill\\_ambien\\_cure\\_for\\_persistent\\_vegetative\\_state/](http://www.outsidethebeltway.com/sleeping_pill_ambien_cure_for_persistent_vegetative_state/)

<sup>210</sup> <http://www.theblaze.com/stories/2011/12/02/could-ambien-sleep-drug-help-awaken-those-with-brain-damage/>

<sup>211</sup> <http://www.nytimes.com/2011/12/04/magazine/can-ambien-wake-minimally-conscious.html?pagewanted=all& r=0>

Now, it's not that simple because no pharmaceutical company would sell the pill for that reason without *extended* research at the best universities. That would allegedly cost billions of dollars, and if they eventually approve the pill to be sold for this new reason, the price would be sky-high because the Big Pharma has to pay back the researchers and the universities. There is a lot of legroom here for them to "make up" costs, but this is one of the ways they make money. In the meantime, thousands of people die because they are not allowed to use Ambien to stay alive and functioning. Four Ambien a day, said the doctors who promote this cure, is usually what a patient needs to keep him or her next to normal, and sometimes even *totally* normal.

So, what does this mean? First of all, it means that everything we have learned about the brain and brain damage is wrong, and we have to start over. There are no "dead neuropathways" — this idea doesn't exist in reality. The brain can be cured, regardless of the seriousness of the injury! Second, if we apply this to dormant DNA, we can do the same thing, but without pills! By educating ourselves (like we do now), meditate, and connect with nature and with the Heavens above us, we can reactivate the dormant DNA, just like brain tissue and neuropathways can reconnect. I just wanted to give you a real-life story about these things being possible, and reactivation of dormant DNA is happening now, every second of the day, and it is happening in you and me, although we are not always aware of it!

Now, we go back to discussing sex. There is nothing wrong with having sex with partners—the intimacy, the sharing of our deepest emotions, and having orgasms together—that can be extremely pleasurable and bonding, if the partner is right. However, this planet is the only planet where sex is experienced like this. If the readers want to dedicate this "invention" to somebody, it would be Lord En.ki, and if I stop the discussion here, many people would probably feel grateful to him. Nevertheless, Lord En.ki didn't do anything for the purpose of our pleasure, unless he could get something big out of it himself, and we have talked about that earlier. While the female, in particular, has a strong orgasm, she connects with the Inner Sanctions of the KHAA—she is actually becoming a part of the Goddess herself—the Goddess that she basically is. This would be a beautiful thing, unless these emotions are hijacked in the ether by the AIF and used by them to store for later usage, such as invading the Orion Court with feminine Fire.

This doesn't happen with parthenogenesis or androgyny. Unfortunately, that's where we stand. It would be ridiculous for me to say that from now on people shouldn't have orgasms—that's not what I mean. I only state the fact what can happen, but I have also presented a solution for it. Before you have

sex, you decide where you want to steer your energy—you make a clear and strong decision, intend it to happen, and allow no interference. This will protect you. You can also let this energy go to your partner, back to yourself, or to both—it's your choice, and it's a good idea to keep it that way.

It's important to understand why things are like they are or we give all our energy to those who want to harm us and our ancestors. That would be like genocide along the lines of time!

I say this also because there are those who claim that En.ki and Ninhursag (Mother Goddess) created the Living Library together, and without En.ki, we wouldn't have sexuality the way we have it now. This is extremely misleading, as most readers probably understand by now. En.ki and Queen Nin had nothing to do with each other when it came to creating the Library, and sexuality the way En.ki did it would have worked in a perfect Universe, but not when there is already an agenda behind it. So, ladies (and men as well) know about this and set goals for your intimate time with your partner, or if you're by yourself, direct your sexual energy toward where you want it to go. It's very powerful, you know, and you can create great, beautiful, and wonderful things if you're using it correctly.

Deep inside us all are Ladies of Fire and Men of Fire. It so happens that the female energy is closer to the Goddess energy, and therefore, Her Fire burns higher and more "furiously" than that of a man. It's because of the combination between soul/avatar/mind/physical body—a female body has another anatomy than a male body, obviously, but it's more than that. Any man knows that the female energy is much different from that of a man—that's why we are drawn to it. Females feel a similar thing with men, but I say *similar* because it is not exactly the same. The woman often looks for other attributes in a man than a man does in a woman. He looks for her Fire, which is warm, loving, safe, and infinite. However, it can also be ferocious if stimulated incorrectly, and females can be far more dangerous warriors than men are. Many men know this, consciously or unconsciously.

Of course, don't feel bad if you're a male. You have been female many times before, and you most certainly will be again in the future (if you choose to stay on Earth), but you definitely have experienced both sides. I am just trying to slowly, but surely, get the readers used to how incredibly important our bodies are in the process of becoming free beings. The bodies are our most important assets in the Experiment of the Goddess. They are able to do things no other bodies in the Universe are able to do. So do your absolute best to keep your body in shape, regardless if you're young or old—no exaggerations are needed, however! All that's needed is to have a strong and balanced body, where the

energy is flowing freely through the chakras, and stuck energy gets dealt with. Eat only food that's growing naturally, and no GMO! In other word, do what you can to either grow it yourself, or buy locally from your farmer or at the Farmer's Market. Exercise your body, but also here, no exaggeration is needed. Take a brisk walk for 30 minutes or more, with or without a dog—or swim or do some exercise that you feel you can tolerate and that has some kind of pleasure attached to it (or you'll probably give up after a while).

If you do this, you will get a slender body that is strong and energetic. That's what you want. When you get it, you will soon notice that all the effort you put into it was worthwhile. Your psychic abilities will be greater, and your evolution will take off and go much faster.

The next paper will be about how the Golden Age ended, more about the Sirian War and the invasion of Ar-i-du, taken to another level.

## PAPER #7: THE SOLAR WAR

### I. The End of the Golden Age

In Level II, we talked about the Titanomachy—the War of the Titans—and how the Olympians—the younger gods—won the war through much destruction.

When we humans fight our wars here on Earth, we may bomb cities and destroy them in order to show our overwhelming power to the enemy, but the gods not only destroyed cities—they also blew up planets or bounced them out of orbit. Our planet, whether we want to call it Earth, Gaia, Terra, or whatnot, is no exception. Once upon a time, our planet was orbiting the Sun in a much wider orbit, and both the planet and its inhabitants were larger in stature due to its higher electromagnetic frequency. This was more than 500,000 years ago, and our planet was then populated by a lot of distinct flora and fauna, which are now extinct. An androgynous humanoid race, the Namlú'u, were here as well, being the shepherds of the wildlife on the planet. Mother Goddess's "Administrators," the Vulcans (also called the IGIGI), were here as well, together with their male counterparts, the Khans. They made up what in our mythology are called the *Titans*.<sup>212</sup>

The period when the Titans, under the supervision of Prince Ninurta, were stationed on the planet, was the real *Golden Age*, and everybody lived in peace, just as described in the previous paper. Mankind—whom I prefer to call "womankind" because Namlú'u were androgynous with a feminine essence—they were free to wander around and live the lives they loved the best. They lived close to nature and were able to communicate with it—not only with the

---

<sup>212</sup> I have another hypothesis regarding the "Old Terra" as well. What if Old Terra never changed position and was located where Earth is located today—or at least close to it. When the War was in its most intense period, a chunk of Old Terra was hit by cosmic technological weapons and blew to pieces. This debris then flew off outward in the solar system, and got caught in an orbit around our Sun in a position between Mars and Jupiter, where this debris is still floating around. So, instead of Old Terra being shot out in space, inward toward the Sun, landing between Mars and Venus, it didn't move that much at all, and has "always" been stationed where it is now. This hypothesis, which I find plausible, still needs some work and research, but I present it here as an alternative.

animals but also with the trees, the flowers, the insects, the stones and rocks, and the ether. They were *Beings of Fire* in its deepest meaning, and they could nanotravel and communicate over long distances without even leaving their bodies. It was as if a part of Orion was brought down to this planet in the outskirts of the Galaxy. The Namlú'u were true masters of the elements, and they are our forefathers (or "foremothers," rather). I would probably be correct if I said that they were not only living close to nature—they were *of* nature.

As we've discussed earlier, this solar system was guarded by MIKH-MAKH warriors from the Orion Empire, but everything was laid-back, and no one expected any attack from anybody—most star races loved the idea of a Living Library, even if there were some jealousy and nagging about it in the beginning. Some hinted, "Why did the humans get the Fire of the Goddess and the sacred bodies that they have that make them able to nanotravel directly from a third-dimensional location, and not us? Why can they go back to Orion with "no strings attached" while we have to work so hard for it?" Thoughts such as this were exchanged on occasion, but the Queen and the King of Orion didn't take it too personally. They had expected some protest, but they knew that the beings who protested would never do anything violent toward this new Namlú'u species. Besides, if the Experiment were positive, it could also be beneficial for other star races. The Queen of the Stars was planning to set the Experiment as a norm for this universe, *if* the Experiment succeeded!

When Ar-i-du, our solar system, eventually got attacked, it was not so much because of jealousy over the Namlú'u's privileges—it was more about revenge in general—a revenge that was directed toward Prince Ninurta, who had bypassed his brother, Prince Lucifer, as the heir of Orion. BUT, it was also directed toward Mother Goddess, in her incarnation as Tiamat, and later as Mother Gaia.

As a rebel, Prince Lucifer had to be very careful and inventive in order to pull things off. He had to use most of his brilliant thinking and his best advisors to obtain what he ultimately wanted, and in the beginning, he did it one step at the time. He started one project (often a war) in one section of Sector 9, and while that was raging, he hit somewhere else—unexpectedly. Now, he wanted Ar-i-du! His mother had manifested herself and become a "Living Planet"—a "Living Library"—while her most-beloved son walked on her surface, creating and making sure everything went by the plan. The entire solar system was given to Prince Ninurta as a gift, and he felt the responsibility to play out the Experiment as it was intended—perhaps—with his own slant to it.

Lucifer and his Fallen Angels used many different ways to travel in space. Lucifer could have chosen just to nanotravel, and that had both its pros and cons.



In reality, he often nanotraveled from one place to another, but not all his minions were star beings—therefore, he sometimes used stargates to travel from A to B. The ace up his sleeve was the hollowed-out crafts, created out of asteroids and planetoids. The idea to hollow them out, like so much else, was stolen from Orion technology and expanded upon. Lucifer will never admit that he “stole it” because, after all, he was from Orion, and as a scientist, he knew their technologies, and he just used what he had learned. If it were considered “negative usage,” so be it. Lucifer never thought he was negative—he only wanted back what he considered being his, by legal rights. Now, however, when he’d been thrown out, the heirship, in Lucifer’s mind, had been stolen from him, and he intended to invade and take over the Orion Empire *now!*—now being as soon as possible.

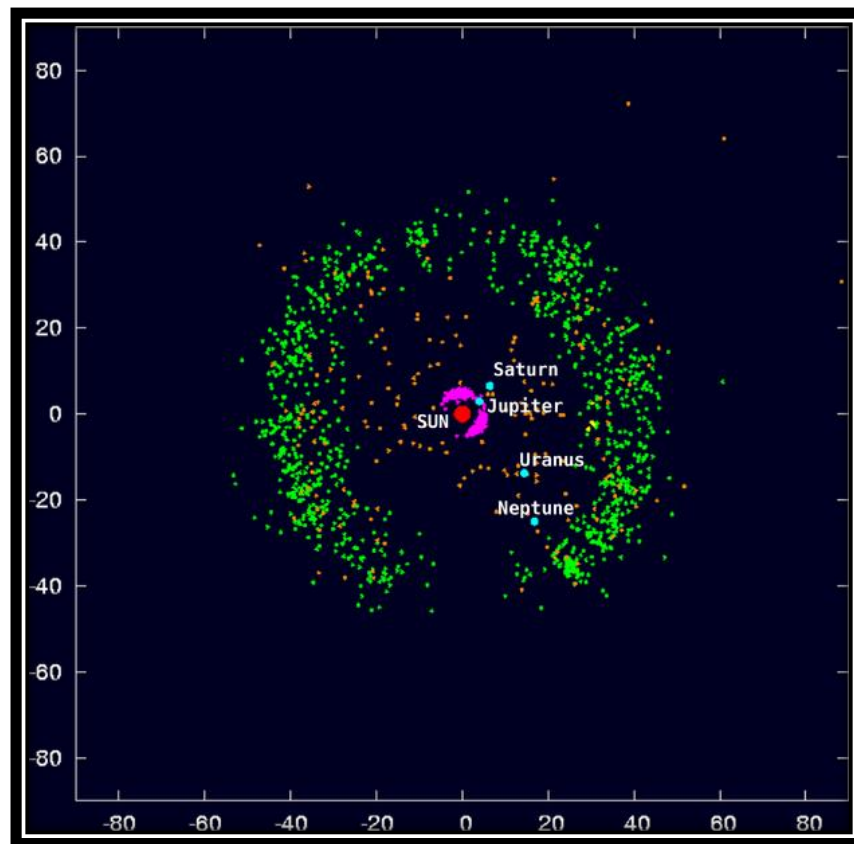


Fig. 1. The Kuiper belt, located outside the orbit of Neptune.

For a long time, the Prince of Darkness, who once had been the Prince of Light, parked his armada of hollowed-out asteroids in the Kuiper belt<sup>213</sup>, which is

<sup>213</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kuiper\\_belt](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kuiper_belt)

a large asteroid belt, located just outside Neptune, starting at approximately 30 Astronomical Units (AU) from the Sun and reaching as far out as 50 AU beyond any known planet in the solar system—1 AU being the distance between the Sun and the Earth<sup>214</sup>. Because of its huge number of asteroids, the Kuiper belt was the perfect place to park and hide a massive armada and shield it so that it wouldn't be detected by MIKH-MAKH warriors on duty.

When the time was right and the MIKH-MAKHs had their guard down, the Lucifer armada went into attack mode. They started from outside of the solar system and worked themselves inward in order to conquer and claim Ar-i-du, planet by planet, until they reached Tiamat, which was their primary goal. Lucifer wanted what his brother had and he didn't—the ownership of the Living Library.

Pluto, which is no longer considered a planet, was an easy target, and barely being watched by Ninurta's legion. Lucifer parked himself on the small planetoid and claimed its moons, which were considered more important than the planetoid itself because they could be used as bases and “watch stations” — not to mention that they could be hollowed out and mined.

Pluto is being equated with Hades, the *god of the Underworld*, and later on it became the name for the “Underworld” itself.

Pluto (Greek: Πλούτων, Ploutōn) was the ruler of the underworld in classical mythology. The earlier name for the god was Hades, which became more common as the name of the underworld as a place.<sup>215</sup>

Another god, who was known as being the god of the Underworld, where he ruled together with Ereshkigal, was Nergal (see Paper 2), which is one of Lord En.ki's true alter egos. Thus, Pluto being Lucifer's/En.ki's domain, makes sense. We need to remember that the planets in our solar system were not named randomly—the planets are connected with certain deities, even though ownership of the same planets may have changed over the eons. Nevertheless, by looking at their names, we can see who is related to which one.

Once Lucifer had taken over Pluto—even though he was doing it silently and carefully—he was detected, and Prince Ninurta, at that time stationed on Tiamat, was notified. He immediately gathered his legion and made them ready for war. Ninurta had no doubt who was intruding on his domains, and he was determined to chase his rebellious brother out of Ar-i-du once and for all.

---

<sup>214</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astronomical\\_unit](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astronomical_unit)

<sup>215</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pluto\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pluto_(mythology))

A great space battle took place just outside Neptune. Archangel Mikael, Second in Command, confronted Prince Lucifer for the second time—the first time he had managed to throw his brother out of the Orion Empire, and since then has been highly regarded as a brave and very skilled warrior. Once more, he showed his brilliant skills on the battlefield and his superior abilities to strategically place his troops in areas that would potentially take the enemy by surprise.

In the beginning, the war went just fine, and the MIKH-MAKH did a great job—especially in direct confrontation when they were being far superior to the DAKH—Lucifer’s troops. Pretty soon, however, Prince Ninurta discovered that the armada Lucifer had brought from the Pleiades, Draco, and possibly Sirius, Spica, and elsewhere, was huge. An armada that filled the space suddenly departed itself from the stationary asteroids in the Kuiper belt and showed not to be asteroids at all, but a fantastic number of hollowed-out spacecraft!

Ninurta was a highly trained warrior, knowing what to do under such circumstance, and he had no trouble admitting that he was in need of assistance. Hence, he contacted his father, Khan En.lil, and asked him for help. Unfortunately, his father was caught up in a huge battle in Sirius at that moment. He said he could assist, but it would take a while before his troops would arrive. Ninurta understood that Khan En.lil had his hands full, so he didn’t count on any help from there before it was too late. He simply had to do the best he could to defeat his brother anyway, perhaps by using a superior strategy.

Prince Ninurta was losing ground, however—especially when Lucifer’s armada started using highly technological weapons that killed mercilessly and split the Avatars of the enemy into pieces. This took the battle to a whole new level, and Prince Ninurta lost many good warriors as a consequence.

Lucifer managed to conquer Neptune and its moons as well, and Neptune has since then been his primary stronghold. Neptune is still related to En.ki/Ea up to this day. Interesting to note as well is that Neptune’s moon, Triton, and Saturn’s moon, Phoebe, are believed to have originated in the Kuiper belt<sup>216</sup>, from where this invasion started. We may want to keep in mind that these two moons, mentioned above, may be hollowed out by the AIF—hence, they are not natural satellites of Neptune and Saturn, respectively.

Lucifer’s attack was, indeed, merciless, and Ninurta understood that the chances to win this battle were very slim, but he still did his best and succeeded to make the enemy retreat on a few occasions. However, they always came back stronger. Lucifer had planned this for a long time, understanding that if he

---

<sup>216</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kuiper\\_belt](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kuiper_belt)

wanted to take over Ar-i-du and defeat the mighty MIKH-MAKH warriors, he could only do so by outnumbering them and hide in hollowed-out asteroids.

Soon, Lucifer had taken over Uranus as well, which was Khan En.lil's stronghold in Ar-i-du. He also strategically put a few hollowed-out craft in position around the planet where they are stationed even today.<sup>217</sup> The Uranus conquest was an important one for Lucifer because now he could take on the role as Khan En.lil, the Ruler of the Orion Empire.

However, perhaps, the greatest victory of them all, for the purpose of maintaining control over the solar system, was when Lucifer took over Saturn, also known as "Father Time," or the "Time Keeper."<sup>218</sup> This was the planet of Cronus, the Titan, which in some regard has been associated with Prince Ninurta himself (also see Level III regarding Ninurta). Whoever wants to be in control of our solar system can do it from this planet. Here, as well as in the Sun, is where the exact dimension or frequency can be set for the solar system, determining its progress, evolution, and awareness level. In the rings of Saturn, the Council of Nine had been located since the time when Queen Nin created Ar-i-du, deciding who can enter and who cannot, depending on their energy level and their intentions. The Council of Nine also took advice from higher councils, such as the Council of 24, which was a council sitting in the Court of Orion.

Now, however, the Council of Nine was defeated in its own higher dimension by Lucifer himself and his greatest warriors. I don't know if the sitting council was able to flee, if they were imprisoned by Lucifer, or if they were killed. I haven't seen any good reference regarding what happened to them, but they were, of course, displaced, and a new Council of Nine was later set up, consisting of Lucifer's people.

Saturn is also very important for another reason. Scientists have just recently discovered some abnormality at the planet's north pole, as casually discussed in a previous paper. There is something looking like a huge hurricane, with the size of two Earths. NASA explains:

"Cassini has been in orbit around Saturn for 9 years and we've been following this hexagon which surrounds the north pole. It's bigger than 2 Earths, and it's a wandering jet stream. But it's been winter in the north. So we have not been able

---

<sup>217</sup> Many moons that are orbiting the planets in our solar system are hollowed-out spaceships on watch, ready to be used with short notice. Some of these crafts have other functions than being battleships.

<sup>218</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saturn\\_\(mythology\)#Festival.27s\\_time](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saturn_(mythology)#Festival.27s_time) and [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Father\\_Time](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Father_Time)

to see what's at the center of the hexagon. But now it's spring. And what we've found at the center of the hexagon is a Saturn hurricane.

This is a view from directly over the north pole, which is made possible by the orbit of the spacecraft which is now taking us over the pole. The winds are flowing at 300 miles an hour, which is 4 times hurricane force. The fluffy white clouds in the center are about the size of Texas.

We can use special filters to measure the heights of the clouds. The red are low clouds and the green are high clouds.

We call it a Saturn hurricane because it has the eye, it has the high winds, but it's different from an Earth hurricane because it's locked to the north pole. And unlike a terrestrial hurricane there's no ocean underneath. And that's one of the puzzles we're trying to figure out."<sup>219</sup>

It is interesting that there is an "eye" in the middle as well—something all hurricanes have—but there is no water underneath, so where does this "eye" lead to? Is it perhaps the same kind of "eye" as in the missing capstone of the Pyramid on the back of the One Dollar Bill? Could this eye indeed be the All-seeing Eye of Mother Goddess and her son, Prince Ninurta (as the supervisor of Ar-i-du), and then taken over by Lucifer, so that it now is known as *the Eye of Lucifer*? This is perhaps something to ponder.

BUT, it's getting weirder. Not only do we have an abnormal consistent hurricane blowing at the north pole of Saturn, but this hurricane is in the shape of a hexagon. This mystery was revealed by NASA, but probably was known to the public because of the article at NaturalNews.com, where a moving picture clearly shows the shape of a hexagon.<sup>220</sup>

From what we know thus far, do we have any indicators of what this hexagon might be? We know that there is a stargate on Saturn, which not only leads in and out of this solar system, but also connects our Ar-i-du with Pesh-Meten, the commercial galactic highway, which follows the spirals of the galaxy. Pesh-Meten is starting at the Galactic center and is moving outward, following the Orion Arm, passing our solar system, and continuing out of the Milky Way toward the Andromeda Galaxy, approximately 2.2 million light-years away. Saturn's stargate was once known as "Ninurta's Gate," and was highly

---

<sup>219</sup> <http://www.nasa.gov/multimedia/podcasting/cassini20130429.html>

<sup>220</sup>

[http://www.naturalnews.com/041365\\_mysteries\\_of\\_the\\_universe\\_saturn\\_hexagon\\_clouds.html](http://www.naturalnews.com/041365_mysteries_of_the_universe_saturn_hexagon_clouds.html)

protected. Still, with an armada such as Lucifer's, Queen Nin's MIKH-MAKH warriors lost that stronghold too, and Lucifer is now in charge of the stargate, deciding who is allowed to enter and who is allowed to leave the solar system. This stargate has been protected for eons, and after the Deluge, it was

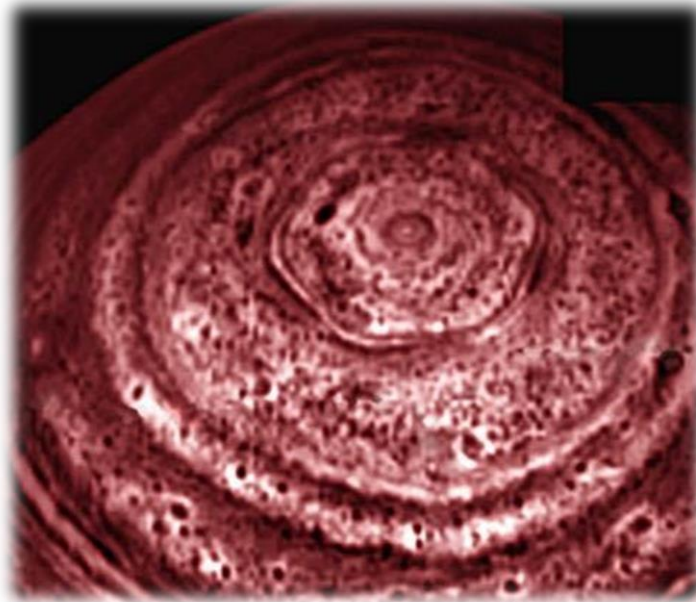


Fig. 2. The hexagon at the north pole of Saturn.

permanently closed. Lately, however, it seems as if it's been opened again, for reasons unknown to me, and discarnate souls can potentially leave the solar system through that stargate. Such souls, who have seen through the manipulation and refuse to play along, will no longer be held prisoners for a few reasons. One reason is because it breaks the Law of Free Will to stop them, but these souls can also become a liability for the AIF if they are forced to reincarnate again because the AIF would have to put more efforts into these souls in later incarnations. Otherwise, they will sooner or later interfere with the AIF's dark plans. Also, Lucifer and his minions let them go, using them as a "pay off," as discussed in Level II. Each soul group is supposed to be able to evolve, and by letting some evolved souls leave the solar system, the AIF believe that they have proof that they let souls evolve and "move on."

In the ancient past, however, it was very bad news that Lucifer took over Saturn, which was Ninurta's best stronghold in the Ar-i-du system. This was the moment when Ninurta believed that the battle was lost. Still, he stayed, trying to save what could be saved. He needed to safeguard the Living Library, which consisted not only of Tiamat, but also of Mars, which was a sister planet to



Tiamat at one point and a beautiful planet on its own merit. A lot a beautiful creations had arisen on these two worlds, and Ninurta wanted to save them at almost any cost. He also knew that his mother's Fire was burning in the center of both Gaia and Mars. Venus, as well, was at that time inhabited, but from what I can tell, not by humans. The planet was still under Ninurta's control and could have been an outpost in another dimension. Some say, however, that a species developed on that planet, but left at one point in time. This story is told, among other places, in the RA Material.<sup>221</sup>

Because we discussed it in details in Level II, I am not going to go into the details of the Titan War in this paper, but the result is that Tiamat, the old Living Library, was heavily bombarded at the end of the war, and a chunk of the planet broke off and was catapulted out in space, where it blew into pieces. This part of Tiamat became the asteroid belt. Tiamat, as a planet, survived, and the battle between Marduk and Tiamat (both as a planet and as Mother Goddess) is told in great detail in Enûma Eliš. Of course, Marduk and his father were very eager to tell this story because it told the story about their success. The Babylonian Creation Story says that Marduk slaughtered Tiamat, which symbolizes how the planet was split in two pieces. The surviving piece of Tiamat became Earth, or Gaia.<sup>222</sup>

Ninurta withdrew what was left of his troops to Mars and Tiamat, where the last resistance was going to be held. His armada surrounded both planets in order to protect them, and the most advanced weapons were used toward the DAKH.

Because of this necessary strategic move by the Original Planners, taking over Jupiter was a piece of cake for Lucifer, and as we know, Jupiter is now the planet of Zeus, which is an alias for both Lucifer/En.ki and his son, Marduk. Both Lucifer and Marduk, as the reader has seen, participated in the invasion of Ar-i-du.

The last battle was the most intense one in the Solar War. Prince Ninurta saw his brother's armada come closer and closer, and discouraged, he also realized how much bigger Lucifer's armada was. This was going to be a tough fight.

Weaponry that we are not even able to perceive in our wildest imagination was used in this battle, and Ninurta managed to reduce Lucifer's hollowed out spacecraft army considerably just by his pure intention to save his

---

<sup>221</sup> <http://lawofone.info/>

<sup>222</sup> *The Earth* is normally used when our planet is discussed as a celestial body, while *Planet Gaia*, or just *Gaia*, is used when the planet is discussed as a celestial body and a spiritual being (Mother Goddess).

last outposts!<sup>223</sup> This was the *Solar War* or the *War of the Titans*, when the Titans, who held the position on Tiamat, were taken over by the “younger gods” — the Olympians—led by Poseidon, which is another name for En.ki/Lucifer.

There is no doubt that the explosion of Tiamat happened in the far past—there is overwhelming evidence of that. There are catastrophe researchers, such as Dr. Immanuel Velikovsky, Tom van Flandern, Paul LaViolette, Stephen Quayle, and Lt. Col. Thomas Bearden, who very precisely lay out how the event happened (some of them, such as Velikovsky, refer to two events). For those who are interested, I recommend any of these researchers’ work.

Paul LaViolette, a known researcher into the subject of exploding planets, has the following to say:

The technology required (for interstellar communication) is the same as that used in particle accelerators employed by high-energy physicists for carrying out particle collision experiments. It is also the same technology used in particle beam weapons systems such as those developed in the Pentagon’s Star Wars program. Except in this case the technology would be employed for peaceful purposes.<sup>224</sup>

And to expand it further:

...which promises to vastly extend the present state of the art. This id called beat-wave plasma accelerator is able to generate 10,000 to 10 million times stronger than those used in the Stanford accelerator. Two powerful laser beams of slightly differing frequencies are projected into a gas plasma tube to produce a “beat frequency wave” that moves through the plasma at tremendous speed.

Electrons “surfing” on this wave are then accelerated as the wave travels down the tube. A 10 meter long accelerator of this sort is theoretically capable of accelerating electrons to 100 billion electron volt energies.<sup>225</sup>

Then he concludes by elaborating on a question:

---

<sup>223</sup> This battle and the weaponry that was possibly used is profoundly described in Dr. Joseph P. Farrell’s book, “The Cosmic War—Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts.” It can be ordered at amazon.com, <http://www.amazon.com/The-Cosmic-War-Interplanetary-Warfare/dp/1931882754> . It is in many ways an excellent book, although he sometimes gets the characters wrong, like most other scholars. In his case, I’m quite sure it’s unintentional.

<sup>224</sup> Paul LaViolette, “The Talk of the Galaxy”, p. 95, op. cit. via Farrell, “The Cosmic War”, p. 123, op. cit.

<sup>225</sup> Ibid. p. 121, op. cit. Farrell, pp. 123-4, op. cit.

Could a civilization possessing advanced field projection technologies perhaps even engineer an entire supernova explosion? By establishing a field bridge between the two poles of a star and inducing a resonant electrodynamic oscillation between these two linked regions, the star might be induced to explode. Clearly, a civilization must reach a high degree of maturity if it is so [sic] wield such a technology. While it could be very beneficial if put to the proper use, it could also be used as a weapon of mass destruction if it fell into the wrong hands.<sup>226</sup>

LaViolette could be right on target. Of course, these star beings know exactly how to manipulate a star, and they certainly can make it explode if they wish to.

This gives us at least an idea of advanced weapons being involved in destroying a planet. LaViolette continues to go into details about this and discusses “phase conjugation,” which refers to a “mirror” that can retrace the path in the phase conjugating mirror. This makes the photons travel backward in time. It has to do with the angle in which you fire the weapon. In the end, you get a weapon that, when set to a target, can’t miss, even if it’s remotely fired from let’s say another solar system, thousands of light-years away.

This kind of weapon can be conceived of already today, which Paul LaViolette proves, so, even if he is on the right track, the “real deal” is probably something much more advanced. In any case, what LaViolette is talking about is bad enough—it means that it will be very hard to defend ourselves and our solar system against a weapon like that, regardless of which tactics we use—especially so, if the weapon is targeted and fired without the knowledge of the target place. This shouldn’t shock anybody because we know that the AIF is in possession of very advanced weaponry, but it’s still a chilling thought, and it puts things in perspective. Then, naturally, the opposite side, which would be the followers of the Matriarch, has at least the same capabilities themselves.

As I said, Enûma Eliš, Tablet 4, tells the story about Lucifer/En.ki and Tiamat, although the name “Marduk” is constantly used. I don’t know for sure if he was the one who split Tiamat in two, but it is irrelevant because both Marduk and his father were in on it. Also, there is no doubt that the AIF’s mission, led by Lucifer, was as follows:

---

<sup>226</sup> Ibid., p. 127, op. cit. Farrell, p. 124, op cit.

13. O Marduk, thou art our avenger!
14. We give thee sovereignty over the whole world.
15. Sit thou down in might, be exalted in thy command.<sup>227</sup>

Here Lucifer's minions are saluting him for taking on this task, and they want him, Lucifer, to be the King of the World, and they will be loyal to the cause under his sovereign command.

If someone thinks that Tiamat, in this case, is *only* a person, the tablet quickly removes that assumption and clearly shows that we are also dealing with a planet as a celestial body. Read carefully—especially Line 90:

87. Then Tiamat heard these words,
88. She was like one possessed, she lost her reason.
89. Tiamat uttered wild piercing cries,
90. *She trembled and shook to her very foundations...*<sup>228</sup>

The word “foundations” tells us that Marduk is not fighting a human but a whole planet, presumably, with people and other life forms on it. It also shows that our mythology is disclosing a lot about our past—a past which scientists have no interest in exploring. As long as this is the case, people will never learn—not until they are willing to look into our myths are we going to be able to know our past. Even though our history has been tampered with, it's still more correct than the official story that we learn in school.

The damage that was done seems like a lot when we look at the asteroid belt, but although there is a huge quantity of asteroids floating around, it was only a small piece of Tiamat that was torn off, and the rest of the planet was fairly intact, from what I have concluded. In Level II, I understood that half of the planet was destroyed and the other half lost its atmosphere and became barren, except for some life that survived under the surface. This, I have learned, was most probably not the case. Tiamat's atmosphere<sup>229</sup> was not severely damaged, and the life on the planet survived to a large degree, although some of it was heavily flooded. Earthquakes, hurricanes, and volcano eruptions, of course, occurred, killing many living creatures, including some of the Namlú'u. The planet was in need of restoration afterward, but the damage was, as mentioned earlier, fairly minor.

---

<sup>227</sup> Enûma Eliš, Tablet 4, p. 59, op. cit.

<sup>228</sup> Ibid., Tablet 4, p. 71, emphasis added.

<sup>229</sup> I called the planet *Old Terra* in Level II, instead of Tiamat.

Let us go back again and finish up what happened when Tiamat was hit. The Titans, under Prince Ninurta's command, were giants—beings of very large stature, as were the Namlú'u at that point, although they decreased in height with time on the smaller Gaia—the planet that survived. When the planet decreased in size, so did the life forms on the planet—in general. On a smaller planet, smaller creatures normally have a better chance to survive in the dense environment than larger beings do. Therefore, almost everything decreased in height after a while, even if it took generations until it happened on a grander scale. The dinosaurs, for example, developed on the larger Tiamat, which orbited the Sun from a slightly farther distance from the Sun than the Earth does today. It was because of Tiamat's larger size that the vessels/bodies that the Titans inhabited were naturally much larger in stature than today's human. The Pleiadians say that some of the giants in ancient times could reach a height of *three hundred feet*, which is approximately *one hundred meters* (Steven Quale's research seems to verify this, as well)!

When Tiamat exploded, it created some devastating effects on the rest of the solar system. Planets were slightly thrown out of orbit, and Mars was hit by the debris, and as a consequence, its atmosphere was sucked out in space, and all life on the surface died, almost in an instant. Mars became the *Red Planet*—a desert world. Even today, we can see the scar on Mars' surface, where it was hit by the debris from Tiamat.

This major event stopped the war for a while. Despite the fewer number of soldiers in his army, Prince Ninurta had fought well, and Lucifer's armada was severely reduced, and for a while, Lucifer had to retreat farther back in the solar system.

This gave Ninurta some time and space to return to the wounded Tiamat to see how badly she was hurt. He found that although catastrophes had happened on the surface and land and water in some regions had changed location, many beings, and much of the Living Library in general, had survived. This was a big relief, and he and his Helpers (the Vulcans) quickly restored and repaired what was needed in order to save the planet on a long-term basis. Tiamat was gone, but Gaia had survived, and so had Ninurta's Mountain Paradise.

The armistice didn't last very long, however. Suddenly, Lucifer's armada had stationed itself around Gaia, ready to take over. The skies were filled with fire, and deadly weaponry was used. Ninurta knew that this was the end, and it was time to leave—he no longer had a choice. He hurried up to warn the rest of the surviving Vulcans, and some managed to flee with him, while some of them

stayed on Gaia, unwilling to leave. They wanted to remain with the Namlú'u and the Living Library even if they would be killed.

Prince Ninurta, followed by a crew of Vulcans and MIKH-MAKH warriors, fled through the stargate of Saturn and returned to Orion in the last moment before Lucifer took possession of the gate. The War of the Titans was over, and it had been devastating. Lucifer, however, was in a wonderful mood because he was now in charge of his mother's, father's, and brother's Living Library, and he had also managed to insult his mother by defeating her as Tiamat, the Living Planet.

Some of the Vulcans who stayed behind were killed and slaughtered, while others were imprisoned in *Tartarus*, the Underground prison, which the Olympian gods created for the Titans.<sup>230</sup>

When Lucifer took over, it means that he took over *everything*. Once he had taken charge of the planets of Ar-i-du, together with their moons, he also took over the "personae" of the Gods whom he had defeated. By taking over Uranus, he could take on the persona of "Anu," also known as Khan En.lil, Abzu, Anshar, etc., which I showed in Paper 2.

The following excerpt from Enûma Eliš is very telling and proves my story in just a few lines. We can see here that En.ki and his son, Marduk, were fighting against their own mother, the Goddess, just like I've said for such a long time now:

39. He set the lightning in front of him,
40. With burning flame he filled his body,
41. He made a net to enclose the inward parts of Tiamat,
42. The four winds he stationed so that nothing of her might escape;...
43. The South wind and the North wind and the East wind and the West wind
44. *He brought near to the net, the gift of his father Anu,*<sup>231</sup>

The above excerpt is, obviously, from "Marduk's" fight with Tiamat. The emphasis on Line 44 is mine. If we look at this excerpt, it describes the battle in which Tiamat, the Goddess, was defeated. But take a deeper look—what is it telling us? It's telling us that Marduk, in Line 44, *brought near to the net, the gift of his father, Anu*. This can be interpreted in two ways, but both ways are showing En.ki's direct involvement in defeating his own mother. It proves that En.ki and

---

<sup>230</sup> Tartarus (or Tartaros) is used as a dungeon of torment and suffering for the wicked, and as a prison for the Titans. This was the place, according to Plato, where souls were judged after death and where the wicked received punishment (an equivalent to Hell, I would presume). <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tartarus>

<sup>231</sup> Enûma Eliš, Tablet 4, p. 63, emphasis added.



his son are impostors, beyond any reasonable doubt. Let us look at the two ways in which we can interpret this text, as I see it:

1. The gift came from Marduk's father, Anu, it says. If so, "Marduk" presented in these lines is not En.ki's son, but En.ki himself, who brought the gift from his father, whom we know is Anu/Khan En.lil.
2. Anu in this case is *not* Khan En.lil, but En.ki, portraying himself as "Anu," which means he is giving the net to his son, Marduk, in order for Marduk to slay Tiamat, his grandmother—En.ki's mother.

As the readers can see, it doesn't matter if we interpret the text as in number 1, or number 2—we still get a similar story, which means that both En.ki and his son, Marduk, were directly involved in "slaying" Mother Goddess. The first line also talks about "lightning," which is typical for Zeus, who is connected with lightning and thunder. Zeus, in general, is Lucifer, aka En.ki, *but on occasion, Marduk took on that name as well.*



Fig. 3. "Prince Ninurta, followed by a crew of Vulcans and MIKH-MAKH warriors, fled through the stargate of Saturn and returned to Orion in the last moment, before Lucifer took possession of the gate (note the symbol of the vagina in the middle of the fire inside the stargate)."

I would still say that number 2 is the more correct interpretation of the two because why would Anu/Khan En.lil give the net to Marduk so he can slay his consort, Queen Nin? Hence, En.ki is here portraying himself to the scribe as

Anu, giving the net to his son, in order to make the process short when slaying Mother Goddess. We are going to see a lot of how Lucifer/En.ki, after he took over Ar-i-du, is showing himself off as one of the older Gods, such as father Khan En.lil and mother Queen Nin (also known as *Lady Nin*).

Although the forgeries are quite cleverly done, the truth becomes very obvious once we examine the records that we have at our convenience. Perhaps Sitchin thought he would get away with it because there was no Internet when he wrote the major parts of his “Earth Chronicles,” and maybe he counted on that no one would care to check his work because they could not read the Sumerian language. Other impostors, such as Barbara Marciniak’s “Pleiadians,” who are self-proclaimed “Enkiites,”<sup>232</sup> promote both Sitchin and Michael Tellinger (“Slave Species of the Gods”) in their recent lectures. It becomes easier and easier to see who is friend and who is foe.

I will show much more in these papers how records have been rewritten and distorted, but I also want to show the reader the *real* history of mankind, backed up by relevant sources, so that the reader can see—beyond reasonable doubt—who is our friend and who is our enemy.

## II. In the Aftermath of the Solar War

There are very few records available of Planet Gaia’s very early years. Our planet is much, much older than scientists claim (which is 4.5-5 million years old), and many early civilizations were present on Earth before my own story begins.<sup>233</sup> We are talking about the Titan War and events that happened what we think is a long ago, when in fact, if we consider Tiamat’s/Gaia’s age, are very recent. A half of a million years is nothing compared with the planet’s real age.

The takeover of the solar system by Lucifer after his Fall from Heaven is written about in many esoteric writings, my own papers aside, and Manly P. Hall, the world-famous researcher on Freemasonic history and teachings, mentions Lucifer and his *Fall from Heaven* in his research. Dr. Joseph P. Farrell, who has been writing extensively about the “Anunnaki” and the *Exploding Planet*, says the following about Manly P. Hall’s exposure on this subject in footnote #30 of his book, “Cosmic War,” Chapter 9:

---

<sup>232</sup> In a lecture from the beginning of 2013, the Pleiadians say that they have worked together with En.ki since the beginning of the nanosecond, 1987. The Pleiadians are embracing the Sitchin version of our history, although they admit to that he made a few errors.

<sup>233</sup> Pleiadian lecture, 2013.

...it is worth noting that [Manly P.] Hall records that in some versions of the esoteric tradition, the solar system itself becomes “Lucifer’s realm” following his fall and exile from heaven (Hall, op. cit., p. 473)<sup>234</sup>

Who the star races were that built those civilizations, we don’t know at this time. Right now, for the purpose of this story, it’s probably not extremely important, but depending on how these very early events turned out, it may have some unknown effects for us on today’s events. If so, I’m sure that the history of these very ancient civilizations will be revealed someday.

What we know is that long before Lucifer landed on Tiamat, it was inhabited by Titans of impressive stature, and they were here on behalf of the Goddess. In charge of Terra was Prince Ninurta, who created the first Golden Age, which lasted for a very long time.

We can now, with all the overwhelming evidence out there, comfortably state that there was a planet in our solar system, which exploded. Although scholars are divided regarding details about this planet, I am saying, with quite some certainty, that it was a predecessor of our own planet Earth.

Scholars, such as LaViolette and Velikovsky, say that planets just don’t explode by themselves, unless someone makes them explode, and they both spent a lot of time to scientifically explain why this is the case. Of course, then the question arises, *who* had such technology that they could make a planet explode? Certainly not mankind. It becomes obvious that the exploding planet must have been destroyed with extremely advanced weaponry of such a kind that we humans up until this day can’t comprehend its power.

Zechariah Sitchin, the Pleiadians, and a few other sources indicate that the “Anunnaki” landed on Tiamat around 500,000 years ago<sup>235</sup>, so this is the time span I’ve been working with as well throughout all the levels of learning. The explosion of the planet is also, by most scholars, said to have happened around that time.

Lucifer’s punishment for rebelling against his parents was expulsion from the Court of Orion, the so-called Satania—the inner sanctions of the Orion Empire and the KHAA—but that doesn’t mean he couldn’t move around freely in other parts of the Universe. Tiamat was Prince Ninurta’s designated domain—his own Garden of Edin (in fact, the *first* Garden of Eden)—but his brother had

---

<sup>234</sup> Dr. Joseph P. Farrell ©2007, “The Cosmic War—Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts”, p. 250 op. cit. (Dr. Farrell, when he quotes Manly P. Hall, is referring to his perhaps most famous work, the book, “The Secret Teachings of All Ages”).

<sup>235</sup> Scholars are using different names for this planet, such as Maldek, Marduk, Terra, and Earth.

defeated him in a devastating war, and Tiamat, now being called Gaia, or Earth, was now his domain—or rather, that’s what he wanted to believe. Orion laws are not very different from ours when it comes to theft. If you take something that does not belong to you, without permission, you’re a thief. If you take over a planet, or a solar system, that doesn’t belong to you, you’re a thief *and* an impostor. This means, that just like in our society, you get penalized for having committed these crimes—once you’re caught.

The reader may wonder where the word “Edin” or “Eden” stems from. We know that Ninurta is from Orion, so we can presume that Edin is an Orion word. I have also suggested earlier that the Sumerian language is based on the Orion language and is, therefore, broken down similarly. Thus, we can with fairly good accuracy break down the word “EDIN.” One word for “mother” is AYA, from what I’ve learned, and it is very plausible, in this case, that the first letter “E” stands for “AYA,” if we compare with other Orion/Sumerian words. The letter “D” in Sumerian and Orion languages is interchangeable with “T”, which denotes “feminine”. Thus, we have AYA.D.AN, or AYA.DAN, where “AN” means “Heaven, the Orion Empire,” as we discussed in Level II. The Garden of AYA.DAN, “The [Divine] Feminine Mother of Heaven, the Orion Empire,” then with time became “ED.IN,” “Edin,” or “Eden.”

We are talking a lot about planets as “real estate,” and I spent a lot of space to explain this in Level I. Planets, and even more so, star systems are taken over quite often by conquering races, and according to the Pleiadians, conquest is a part of the development in more advanced civilizations.<sup>236</sup> I also explained that if a conquering race takes over a star system, they consider themselves being the new “owners.” This needs some further clarification.

Theft is theft, no matter how we look at it, and if a planetary race is evolving, it is considered a high crime to interfere with that species’ evolution, so in that sense, conquering races are out on very thin ice. A conquering race who takes over such a planet will later have a very hard time getting into the “universities” and get access to the upper levels of the electromagnetic spectrum. Before they can get in, they have to make a lot of amends. Interestingly enough, Barbara Marciniak’s Pleiadians say in their book, “Bringers of the Dawn,” that they have contacted us humans for two major reasons:

3. They want us to evolve naturally rather than through technology because they found out that it was at this time (from their future perspective)—in the nanosecond—that we humans branched off into different timelines, and the timeline that ended up where they now exist, created a tyranny,

---

<sup>236</sup> Pleiadian lecture, summer 2013.



which they now are trying to eliminate by helping us evolve. If they succeed, their own timeline will be changed accordingly.

4. They are making amends to the Goddess for coming to Earth in the ancient past and mating with humans—something that is considered a universal crime.

The Pleiadians are, therefore, a typical example of how an intruding race, sooner or later, has to make amends for having committed crimes such as these. Then, in the Pleiadians' case, it's up for debate whether they are honest in what they're saying or not. Are they trying to make amends? They are working with En.ki—so they say—and this means that if they are trying to make amends, so is En.ki, or En.ki is tricking them. So far, I haven't seen any evidence, whatsoever, that En.ki is making amends—quite the contrary.

At any rate, if a conquering race takes over a planet that is abandoned or barren, it's okay for them to claim it as theirs, if they first ask for permission from any star race that may live in the sun of that solar system. If no such star race exists, it's my understanding that an outside species may claim a certain planet in that particular solar system as their own.

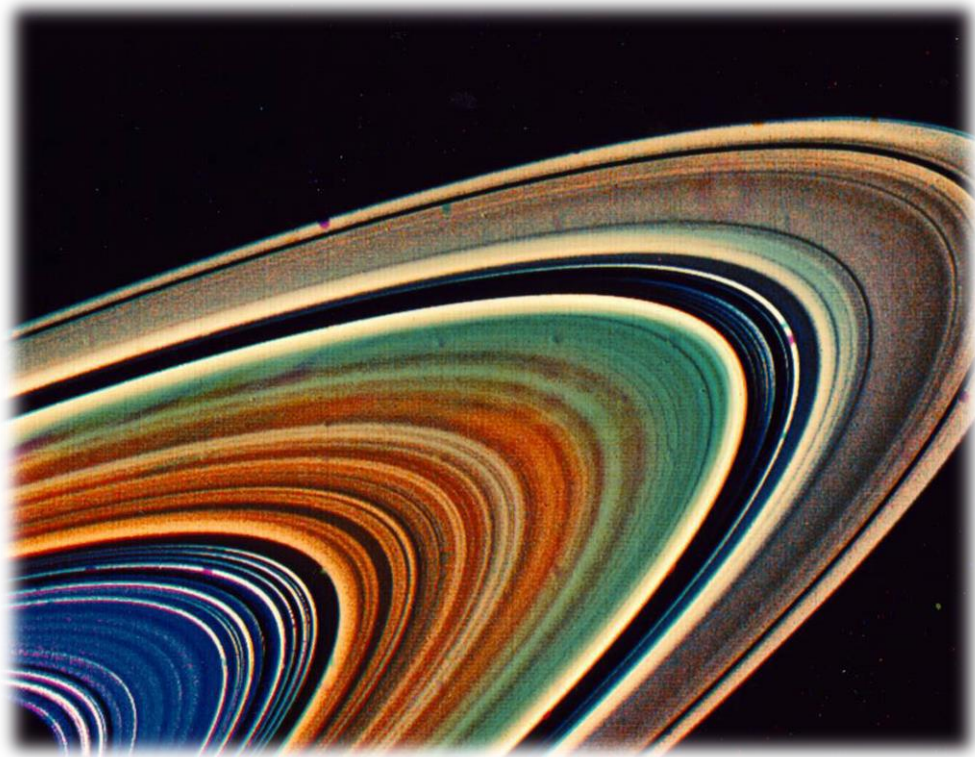


Fig. 4. The rings of Saturn

My case in point is that Lucifer had no rights to Ar-i-du whatsoever because it was undergoing evolution, and a very sensitive experiment was in progress. In addition, he used overwhelming military power in order to take over what had never been his. In fact, since the day Khan En.lil and Queen Nin decided that Prince Ninurta would become the heir of Orion, Prince Lucifer had no claim to anything—he was “just” a prince. He could have been assigned certain areas by his parents if he had played his cards better.

I understand if many readers are wondering why the Orion Empire have let Lucifer rule Earth for so many millennia without coming down to put him to justice. The answer is quite simple but mainly overlooked. If the Empire would come back with a large enough armada, Lucifer wouldn't stand a chance in a confrontation, but on the other hand, Lucifer has an important ace up his sleeve—he's got an evolving race under his control. If Orion would attack, he would definitely use humankind as his shield, and the Empire would have to kill this race and probably everything else on this planet as well because weapons of mass destruction would inevitably be used. However, there have been a few times in history when the Gods have considered coming back anyway, but changed their minds—they do not want mankind terminated. Still, it's by grace we are still breathing air here on Earth. We could have been eliminated more than once! In addition, if Lucifer would be backed into a corner, he wouldn't hesitate to destroy our planet and terminate what he considers his own creation—us!

Despite the ace up his sleeve, Lucifer is still afraid of Orion and has always been. He does not want to interfere too much with Free Will because if he does, he is pushing it. Instead, he has used what he is absolutely best at—manipulation and seduction. Lucifer learned all he knows from his mother, and as with any knowledge, it can be used to enhance life for oneself and others or for oneself *at the expense* of others. There is no doubt which route Lucifer took.

As soon as Lucifer had taken control of the *Stargate of Saturn*, he administered a new Council of Nine, made sure that the most strategic moons of the big gas planets were mined and hollowed out, and put DAKH warriors and scientists on the rest of the satellites. Military people were put to mine and drill on asteroids—both in the Kuiper belt and in the new asteroid belt between the destroyed Mars and Jupiter—in order to create more spaceships for the DAKH space army.

The Stargate of Saturn was very well guarded—Lucifer didn't want any unwanted surprises. According to many channeled sources, the Council of Nine still has a higher council they are reporting to, and I can only assume that the



Higher Council of 24 is sitting in Spica, Arcturus, or Alpha Draconis, but I have no definite information on that.

The next step was to take care of business down on Gaia herself. Lucifer was very proud about what he'd achieved, and taking over Ar-i-du was a very important part of his Bigger Plan, which I am soon going to reveal to the reader.

Lucifer found Gaia being mostly intact—his brother had done a good job restoring the planet after the war. He didn't like this half-naked androgynous people running around on the planet, however, but for the moment, he let them be. He had plans for them later.

### **III. The Mining Operations, and Lucifer Becomes “En.ki”**

The next thing Lucifer did was to chase down the Vulcans who were still left here on Earth, and when he found and captured them, most of them were brutally murdered. A small faction of these “Ladies of Fire” were imprisoned underground and were later used as slave labor together with the first human hybrids.

When that was taken care of, Lucifer took his best scientists and brightest administrators and went on a “sightseeing” tour around Gaia to get an idea of what kind of planet his mother and his brother had created. He was quite impressed by the Living Library and all the beauty they had created, but personally he thought it was a waste of time. He couldn't see any signs that the planet had been mined, which puzzled him. This was good, however, because he needed gold and precious stones, which he found Gaia having an abundance of. For now, he definitely needed the gold for life extension and to shield the drifting planet, which was soon going to come in from the Sirius system, from radiation. Nibiru wasn't too far away from Ar-i-du, and it needed more gold—therefore, it was essential that he started a mining project soon.

In the northeast, in what today is the southern part of Siberia in Russia, Lucifer's team found a closed mountain area, which was protected by some strong magic, and none on his team could figure out how it worked. This made Lucifer furious because he knew that something valuable was hidden in there—something that his mother and his brother were hiding from him. He might not have been able to break into that mountain area when he first tried, but he swore that in due time, he was going to find out how to do it!

It was in South Africa, however, that he found the real gold mine—literally and figuratively. This planet seemed to have everything in abundance, but here was one of the most lucrative gold veins on the planet—a “gold aorta” was probably a better term. This was where he was going to start his major

digging. He also found some good places in South America, which he wanted to exploit.



Fig. 5. "The remnants of these ancient gold mines are still evident...as gigantic holes in the ground."

Lucifer returned to his home, located in the area where the Tigris and Euphrates rivers ran in Mesopotamian times. This is where he had his palace, which in Akkadian days became known as E-Abzu, after Abzu, which was his father, whom he considered he had defeated in the Titan War. Abzu was one of the personae Lucifer took over. From E-Abzu he also took his name Ea, which was one of the names he was known under during the Akkadian times. However, because he foremost thought of himself as the self-proclaimed Lord of the Earth (Lucifer doesn't call Earth Gaia—he calls it "Ki"), he was known as En.ki in the early days, before the Akkadian/Babylonian Empire arose ("En" meaning "Lord," and "Ki" meaning "earth"—therefore, "Lord Earth"). Because Lucifer is an impostor and not the Lord, or King, of the Earth, the title En.ki is highly inappropriate, as is Ea, because he stole his father's domain and has no

right to claim the name and title, Abzu. I will still call him by these names, for historical reasons only—these are the main names or titles Lucifer was known by in the old stone tablets, clay tablets, and scrolls. However (and this is very important to understand), as we saw in Paper 2, En.ki used an array of names and titles, which has made it extremely hard for scholars to get the story correct. I am sure there were those who were on the right track, but they were heavily suppressed and intimidated by the establishment and never got their work published. Those who *did* get their work published were those who were willing to follow the directions from the establishment and their superiors.

By now, we all know the main story of what happened here on Earth when En.ki started mining in South Africa. In the beginning, he was using his own people, who were working day and night to mine gold and precious stones. The remnants of these ancient gold mines are still evident in South Africa today, as gigantic holes in the ground. The mining procedures are told in details in Zecharia Sitchin's books, and he got at least the major part of that story correct from what I can see in my own research.

Records indicate that the miners here on Earth started complaining very loudly after a while and felt that they were treated like slaves. Some of them started screaming for "En.lil," wording that they would rather have him back than being under the command of En.ki. This is where many people have gone wrong—including myself in the past. The truth is that neither Khan En.lil nor Prince En.lil (Ninurta) were present on Gaia after the Titan War. Sitchin was the one, I believe, who told the story of the two brothers working together here on Earth, and that is not correct. Why would Khan En.lil or Prince Ninurta be here, working together with En.ki, when they were archenemies? It didn't happen. This doesn't mean that Ninurta and Khan En.lil were not in contact with En.ki—they were—but rarely in a 3-D physical form. When they were meeting in the physical, it was always outside Ar-i-du. They did, however, communicate in different ways with En.ki and his team, as we shall see, without being physically present. The problem often lies in misinterpretations of records, falsified records, and En.ki and his cohorts taking on the personae of the Gods and the Goddess, when none of them were here. Of course, many of the conflicts and internal battles that went on between the gods did happen, despite the fact that "En.lil" and his side of the Royal bloodline were absent from Earth. The thing that is missing, however, is that many of the conflicts described in Sitchin's work, and others, did not happen here on Earth, but in other places in the cosmos. This is an entirely new concept for most people, but we will, of course, discuss much more of this as we go along.

At first, En.ki didn't listen to the moaning and groaning from his "workers" (I would call them slaves) because they produced a lot of gold and precious stones—therefore, Lucifer gave them his deaf ear. Then, when Nibiru arrived in the solar system, En.ki was ready to help them with their radiation problem. The gold that had previously been spread in Nibiru's atmosphere was almost gone, but now En.ki had gold in abundance and could create a good protective shields around the planet. Thus, the inhabitants could come up to the surface after having spent most of their time underground.

Normally, we hear the term *šar* (pronounced, "shar") when people are talking about Nibiru, where a *šar* equals one Nibiru year, which is about 3,600 Gaia years. For simplicity, we are going to use the same term here, although it was only at first that Nibiru was orbiting Sirius and Ar-i-du, respectively, on a somewhat regular time period. Later on, En.ki made Nibiru into a giant warship, and from thereon, the planet could be maneuvered like any vessel in space.<sup>237</sup>

Eventually, the miners started rebelling against En.ki, and he had increasingly difficult time keeping them in check. This also corresponds with the time when he decided to go up north again and figure out what was hidden behind the mountains that were protected by energies stronger and stranger than any spellbound energies that En.ki had created or encountered before. So, once again he gathered his best people and went on another expedition to the mountains, which protected what today is Lake Baikal in Siberia.

What happened once Lord En.ki had managed to sneak into what is considered the Garden of Edin (or Eden) in the Bible is also told in the old Sumerian records as the "*Orion and the Artemis Story*". In the next paper, I want to tell the original story and add my own comments to it because it is very revealing and teaches us a slightly different version of what happened when "Satan" manipulated "Eve" to eat from the Tree of Knowledge.

---

<sup>237</sup> In a very recent Pleiadian lecture, they are telling us for the first time that the "Anunnaki" are travelling in hollowed-out crafts. I found that interesting because I have certainly not gotten the information about hollowed-out craft from the Pleiadians nor from Robert Morning Sky's "Terra Papers" either, although he goes into detail about that in there as well. My information regarding this subject comes from an "anonymous source", who we could say is "not from here." In that sense, the Pleiadian "revelation" about the Anunnaki's hollowed-out craft is a confirmation, at least, of my own research and of the very different sources that I'm using.

## PAPER #8: “THE ORION AND ARTEMIS MYTH,” “THE REAL STORY OF ISIS,” AND GENETIC MANIPULATION

### I. Introduction to The Orion and Artemis Myth



Fig. 1. Artemis, with bow and arrow.

*The Orion and Artemis Story* is these days related to Greek and Roman mythology, but the story itself is much more ancient. I am telling this story to the readers because it's highly relevant to Gaia's history, and what really happened here on Earth after Prince Ninurta and most of his team managed to escape from the trap, which Lucifer tried to close after the Titan War. As usual, much of the evidence lies in our old mythology, which is nothing more and nothing less than allegories of what truly happened. The scribes—especially those who were real historians and wanted to preserve the history for coming generations—found



themselves living under a regime of a controlling “god” force, which wouldn’t allow them to tell the true story. Hence, the truth had to be hidden in allegories, metaphors, and sometimes in pure fairytales. Still, it was written in such a way that those who wanted to know would find the truth in these “mythological” stories.

Artemis was, in Greek mythology, the most widely venerated of the Ancient Deities, and her Roman counterpart is Diana.<sup>238</sup> Some scholars believe that Artemis is another name for Mother Goddess herself, an idea that was actually pre-Greek.<sup>239</sup> We can see Artemis and Diana both being equated to the Goddess in many references throughout time, and if we read the story and interpret it, we can quite clearly see that this must be the case.

In mythology, Artemis and Orion were hunting partners, and they were good friends—some say that they even loved each other.<sup>240</sup> Both Artemis and Orion are often depicted with arrow and bow, as a symbol for being “hunters.” The myth says regarding Artemis: “Her symbols included the golden bow and arrow, the hunting dog, the stag, and the moon.”<sup>241</sup> Then, if we research Orion, we find that he is a great hunter as well, and he is often seen carrying a sword or a bow and arrow, being a archer (see fig. 2 below).



Fig. 2. Orion with bow and arrow.

---

<sup>238</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artemis>

<sup>239</sup> Ibid.

<sup>240</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artemis#Orion>

<sup>241</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artemis#Childhood>



So, it is becoming obvious that the bow and arrow are associated with the Constellation of Orion, hence, the Orion Empire. Also, I showed in Paper 2 that Prince En.lil and Prince Ninurta are one and the same. So, lo and behold, what do we often see Ninurta carrying? Exactly! The arrow and bow! (See fig. 3 below).



Fig. 3. Ninurta, also with an arrow and a bow.

This proves that “En.lil,” as we know him from Sitchin, and most other sources, did *not* come from Sirius but from the Orion Empire. This is a schoolbook example of how important it is to look into mythology to understand our history, and in this case, to understand where the different gods originate from.

I would like to start by telling “The Orion and Artemis Story” from a mythological standpoint, so that afterward I can show the reader who is who in this story, and who does what to whom, and why. I will refer to references that the original story teller wanted you to see, but perhaps not those who were, and still are, in charge of this planet. This is why it can be of importance sometimes that the researchers are not “scholars,” or have a PhD in any of the subjects that

may relate to ancient mythology or alternative history, etc. because as such, there is a great chance that they may already have been led to think in certain terms, which have been set by the Establishment as the norm. Usually, it's better to start without any indoctrination and look with a totally open mind. How otherwise would we be able to find our way out of the maze of information out there—information that also was manipulated by the very same *Men of Power* who history is supposed to reveal?

The original, ethical scribes, however, obviously took this into consideration, and perhaps—but I don't know—they counted on “ordinary people” to find the way.

### **i.i. The Mythological Version of the Story**

Orion was Artemis's hunting champion, and they became the best of friends. Still, they never copulated—hence, they had no offspring.<sup>242</sup> Apollo noticed the close friendship between Orion and Artemis, and instantly became jealous. Therefore, he created a scorpion in order to kill Orion.<sup>243</sup>

Orion jumped into the water and tried to swim away from the scorpion, which was very determined to sting Orion. While this was ongoing, Apollo hurried over to Artemis and told her that there was a man who had raped one of her priestesses. Artemis got furious and asked Apollo who this criminal man was, and Apollo pointed at Orion, who was swimming in the water. Artemis had no idea that Orion was actually swimming for his life from the poisonous scorpion, which Apollo set after him—instead, she thought he tried to escape his fate after having been exposed for his crime.

Artemis, in her fury and sadness over how her best of friends could commit this horrible crime to one of her own priestesses, grabbed her bow, set an arrow to its string, aimed, and shot it at the swimming Orion, who was fatally

---

<sup>242</sup> This is important to point out, because some of the gods and goddesses (but far from all of them) were highly “incestual” and certainly polygamists. Some slept around like their lives depended on it, had sex with their own children, and even grandchildren and great grandchildren. As we will see, however, these traits were almost exclusively connected to the Luciferian bloodline—at least in ancient days. In more modern times, the hybrids (us) more often than not take on the traits of the beings who control us, so therefore we see the above undesirable traits also in some humans.

<sup>243</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orion\\_\(mythology\)#Other\\_sources](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orion_(mythology)#Other_sources). Original source is Hyginus, Ast. 2.34, quoting Istrus. Robert Graves divides The Greek Myths into his own retelling of the myths and his explanations—in retelling Hyginus, Graves adds that Apollo challenged Artemis to hit “that rascal Candaon”—this is for narrative smoothness. It is not in his source.

wounded and died (here it is uncertain whether he actually died from both Artemis's arrow and the sting from the scorpion or solely from the arrow).

Afterward, when Artemis confronted the priestess, who was pointed out by Apollo to be the one who was raped by Orion, she found out that it was all a lie, and Orion had never raped her.

Artemis became inconsolable and ran out in the water, trying to revive her old friend and hunting partner, to no avail. Orion was dead!

In her grief, Artemis then flung his body into the sky, and he became the Constellation of Orion. Then she flung the scorpion, Apollo's murderous creation, into the sky as well, landing at Orion's heel and thus became the Constellation of Scorpio.

### **i.ii. Interpretation of the Story**

On the surface, this is a story of jealousy, but the real meaning goes deeper than that. This is carefully revealing the characters of certain gods, and it's more about betrayal, manipulation, and power.

This story is told in a few different versions, depending on which scholar you are asking, but when push comes to shove, it seems like most of them agree with the story I relayed here. I agree with these scholars as well because it fits right into the story I have been trying to tell in four different series of papers.

Artemis, as we already have discussed, is the Goddess herself, but who then is Orion? Well, first, the story is very careful to point out that *the Goddess and Orion did not have a sexual relationship*. So, could Orion perhaps be Khan En.lil? Hypothetically, he could. In fact, although the Khan and the Queen are considered "married" from a human perspective, they do not have sex like we do. The Queen, indeed, does not even need a partner in that respect because if she wants to give birth to a son, she keeps her egg unfertilized, but if she wants a daughter, she fertilizes the egg herself, from being androgynous in nature. Although Khan En.lil could be Orion, I am confident he isn't. What we need to do is to look, not only at the mythos again, but also at other sources because Orion's origins has been quite well covered up.

A source that is perhaps not used as often as it should are the ancient tarot cards, which also relate to different gods, asterisms, and very ancient stories. In this one, Orion is correctly equated to Ninurta, Prince En.lil:

The first image is detail of Ninurta/Orion standing next to a Lion [sacred animal of Innana and symbol of Sirius], 2nd image the complete picture from the ancient Sumerian Seal of Adda. 3rd is of Ninurta enthroned with image of double

headed eagle, 4th Orion and Canis Major detail from cylinder seal. Further details at end.<sup>244</sup>

Unfortunately, this website does not present the images that are referred to, but we can still point out a few quite interesting correlations between Ninurta and Orion. In the first image, Ninurta/Orion is related to Sirius via the Lion. Although the Lion is not necessarily connected to Sirius, but more so to Orion, the reference to Inanna and Sirius is correct—here showing Ninurta’s connection to Inanna more than to Sirius itself. Inanna, however, does have Sirian connections, which we will discuss later. The reference in “Image 3” to a double headed eagle, on the other hand, is a direct reference to Orion, and consequently, so is “Image 4.”

As a side note, while we’re still on the Tarot website, it also gives a relatively correct reference to the vastness of the Orion Empire:

Orion is one of the oldest known constellations. The bands of Orion refer to the three apparently equally spaced stars that form the belt of Orion, an easily identifiable locational aid, followed North they lead the eye to Aldebaran, South to Sirius, two bright stars of calendrical and navigational importance as directional and seasonal markers. Above to the right is the constellation of Taurus, to the left, Gemini.

The constellation was thought of as a cosmic giant[.]

*His arms extended measure half the skies: His stride no less.*<sup>245</sup>

This is quite interesting because as we can see, there were many ways by which the ancients hid the truth in plain sight “for those who have eyes to see, and ears to hear”, as the saying goes. Here it is done through the tarot cards.

However, in the end, the mythos tells it all. If we research Ninurta, we will find that he is the “*God of the Hunt*,”<sup>246,247</sup> and Artemis is the “*Goddess of the Hunt*.”<sup>248</sup> They were not lovers—in fact, they were mother and son—whose relationship is becoming distorted by a third party, Apollo.

Because this story has different versions, where in one of them, Apollo is being the liar and traitor, I chose him only to show the readers that he goes under

---

<sup>244</sup> <http://newsletter.tarotstudies.org/2006/04/fool-alef-orion/>, op. cit.

<sup>245</sup> Ibid., op. cit. Emphasis in original.

<sup>246</sup> <http://www.gatewaystobabylon.com/essays/wisdomninurta.html>

<sup>247</sup> <http://www.mythologydictionary.com/ninurta-mythology.html>

<sup>248</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artemis>

many epithets. Another being with even more epithets, as it seems, is Zeus. Apollo's and Zeus' relation to each other is a curious and interesting one, indeed.

Most records indicate that Apollo is the son of Zeus—thus far, most scholars agree. However, that seems to be where the agreement ends. The question is, who is Zeus? Well, I showed clearly in Paper 2 that one of Lord En.ki's aliases is Zeus, and I believe that is proven beyond a reasonable doubt. So, if Apollo is the son of Zeus, who then is Apollo? The reader may have figured that out now. Yes, Apollo is an alias for Lord Marduk!

I know there are researchers who embrace Apollo as the “good guy,” so before anyone begins to associate too much with such research, it's best to think twice about who such a researcher is promoting and start looking for motives that may be counter survival to mankind. I don't mean to say that everybody who promotes Apollo as being the “good guy” is intentionally spreading disinformation, but it's disinformation, nonetheless.

In the above version of the Artemis story, the traitor and the liar is no one other than Lord Marduk. BUT, I also said that there are other versions of the story as well, and in some of them, it wasn't Apollo, but Zeus, who sent the scorpion on Orion. Either way, father and son may both be guilty of that crime. If En.ki was involved, which I see as a very high possibility, he lied to, and betrayed, both this mother (Artemis) and his brother (Ninurta).

Mind you that many of these mythos are either analogies or metaphors. Prince Ninurta was, of course, never killed—he is still alive today, as are En.ki and Marduk, but the story is telling us about the general characters of the beings involved and that some are willing to go as far as murdering their own family in order to gain power—power that they don't have, except when they steal it from others.

## **II. Ladies of Fire**

The above interesting mythological story brings us directly to the biblical Garden of Edin and what actually happened there. We have another quite illuminating myth, showing us precisely what happened in Edin. But first, let us see how En.ki managed to break into Prince Ninurta's abandoned Mountain Paradise—the *real* Garden of Edin here on Earth.

En.ki was frustrated because he couldn't break the spell and the magic which stopped any intruder from entering Edin from the outside. Regardless of how much he tried, it was beyond his ability. Here was something that his mother apparently hadn't taught him, and that made him even more frustrated.

There was only one thing to do. He sat guards around the places where four rivers wriggled their way in between the high mountain sides. These rivers seemed to be the only entrances to whatever was beyond these inaccessible mountains. He put some of his most trustworthy military men to guard what looked like four entrances, and these guards had orders to contact him immediately if something out of the ordinary occurred.

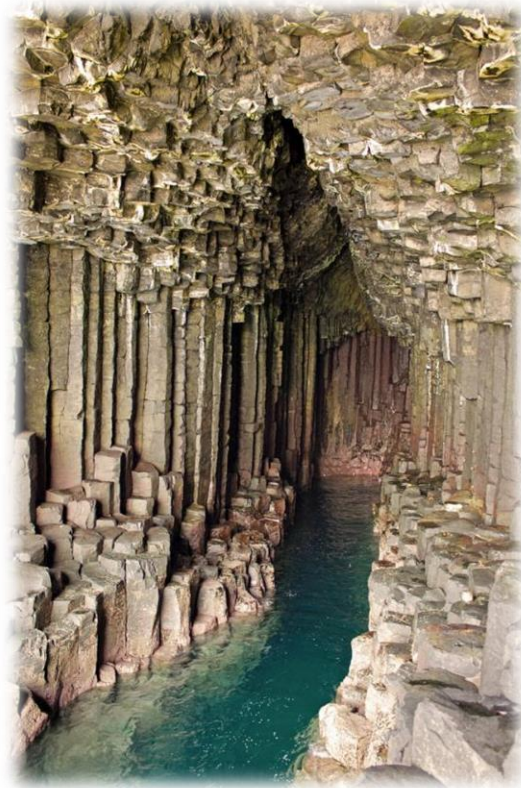


Fig. 4. The magic entrance to Ninurta's Mountain Paradise—the Garden of Edin.

When something eventually *did* occur, En.ki just happened to be close by and hurried over as quickly as he could. It was dusk and hard to see, but one of the guards pointed him in the right direction. No one knew how it happened or where they came from, but perhaps five-hundred yards away, about a dozen female beings had suddenly become visible by the riverbed, outside the mountains. En.ki could hear them laugh, and it seemed like they were gathering something from the ground in baskets that they were carrying—it was hard to see.

En.ki grabbed a pair of binoculars with night vision to get a better view. What he saw were twelve tall and beautiful females with long, red hair. None of



them were wearing any clothes, and En.ki was absolutely stunned by their beauty. He couldn't take his eyes away from them and immediately felt the urge to mate with them. He was wondering how many more of these females were on the other side of the mountains and whether there were any males there. He highly doubted that there were any males because he recognized androgyny when he saw it. Still, that wouldn't have to stop him from having sex with them. Without scaring them away, he needed to determine either how to approach them or follow them back the same way they came. Something told him, however, that if he did the latter, he would not be allowed to enter—the females would disappear, and he would lose his opportunity.

The women suddenly stopped and looked up at the moon. They pointed at it and said something which En.ki couldn't hear. He, too, looked, noticing it was a full moon. In fact, it looked much bigger back in these days because it was closer to the Earth. This allowed beings, animals, and plants to be larger in size, and taller than they are today. Not until after the Flood, 11,500 BC, did En.ki move the moon away so that it became more distant. The moon has a lot to do with locking us into this particular frequency band in which the AIF can control us.

En.ki recognized the pattern of these women—they were shamans! They had the power to put up the veil around their domains because of their shamanic abilities, he thought. They were Women of Fire!

En.ki suddenly got even more excited, but this time it was not only sexual—he could really *use* these women!

A few minutes later, the females were gone, as if they were disappearing in thin air, but En.ki let them go without interfering. Now he knew, and he had plans. He told his men that they didn't need to be on watch anymore, and he'll take over from there.

### III. The Story of Isis

Before we continue with what En.ki did next and the exposure of his grand plan, we need to go back in time—before Marduk was even born. Because it's common knowledge that at least Marduk was involved in manipulating records (and I would add En.ki, as well), we can expect that much of the distortion is related to these two beings. This is certainly the case.

Most records say that Marduk was the son of En.ki/Ea and Damkina.<sup>249</sup> Then, if we start researching Damkina, it won't take long until we find out that

---

<sup>249</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marduk#Babylonian>

she represents Mother Goddess herself in most of the texts.<sup>250</sup> Already there, we have a serious contradiction because we know from other, much more coherent research, that En.ki was never married to his mother, the Goddess. Hence, we have reasons to believe that either Damkina was *not* the Mother Goddess, or En.ki was never married to Damkina.

There are no convincing records saying that Damkina is *not* another name for the Goddess, so I believe I can say with some confidence that she actually *is* the Goddess. If this being the case, then with whom was En.ki married?

Of course, we also know that En.ki was very promiscuous, so the question can in itself be quite irrelevant—En.ki has children “everywhere.” However, what we are interested in right now is to establish who the mother of Marduk is. There is hardly any doubt that En.ki is his father.

This is where things become complicated, but to begin, I am going to show to the readers that Inanna, Ishtar, and Isis are all one and the same deity! Hang in there because this will turn out to be very important. Moreover, I want to hypothesize that Horus, whom according to the myth is the son of Osiris and Isis, is no one other than Marduk himself!

Many readers have probably seen the connection over time between Isis and Horus; Ishtar who nurses the god Tammuz<sup>251</sup> and Mary and Jesus, to name a few (there are more). Those who want to prove that Jesus never existed, use this as an example—they show that history in fact repeats itself and that the “Jesus myth” is nothing but the Isis/Horus and the Ishtar/Tammuz stories all over again. In fact, similar stories are used to manipulate and confuse and control people in the name of religion and cults. By telling a comparable story over time, people get hooked on different belief systems. Usually, there is one basic story that has truth to it, but the rest are just manipulated versions of the first one.

My case in point here is that just like the scholar of comparative mythology, Joseph Campbell<sup>252</sup>, I find the Isis/Horus and Ishtar/Tammuz stories identical enough to consider them being one and the same.<sup>253</sup> This means that Isis and Ishtar in that case would be the same deity.

Moreover, Ishtar and Inanna are already proven, by scholars, to be one and the same—Ishtar is her name in Babylon, and Inanna is her counterpart in Mesopotamia/Sumer.<sup>254</sup>

---

<sup>250</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Damgalnuna>

<sup>251</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tammuz\\_\(deity\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tammuz_(deity))

<sup>252</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph\\_Campbell](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph_Campbell)

<sup>253</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar#Comparisons\\_with\\_other\\_deities](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar#Comparisons_with_other_deities)

<sup>254</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar>

Then, if the above is true, the fact is that Isis, being the mother of “Horus,” is also the mother of Marduk because Horus and Marduk are one and the same. Some scholars have already made the connection that all these female deities—Inanna, Ishtar, Lilith, and Isis are identical.<sup>255</sup> En.ki in this regard is then, of course, Osiris.

There is a reason why I am revealing that En.ki and Isis are Marduk’s parents—I want to make this *entire* family connection known because it has a great impact upon the rest of the story.

However, there is more, as we writers usually say. Another interesting side note that gets revealed via the above hypothesis is that Isis is also Prince Ninurta’s daughter. This becomes obvious because according to the most general ancient records, Ishtar is the daughter of Ninurta,<sup>256</sup> and we just discussed that Ishtar, Inanna, and Isis are all one and the same.

I hope I haven’t lost the reader now with all these different names for the same deities. Not every star being has multiple names, but in this case, a few of them do, such as En.ki and his trolls who have taken on the names of other deities and changed names and events around as it pleases them in order to keep the control system going. Also, as noted earlier, a deity almost always had different names in different locations—depending on which time period we’re talking about.

However, to make things a little less confusing—this is the result of what we have discussed thus far:

1. En.ki’s consort is said to be Damkina, who is actually the Goddess herself, according to most records. Instead, at one point, Isis/Ishtar/Inanna became En.ki’s consort.
2. From the relationship between En.ki/Osiris and Inanna/Ishtar/Isis, Marduk, aka Horus, was born. According to many ancient records, Isis gave birth to Horus, but as we have noticed, many stories correlate, and instead I suggest that Horus and Marduk are one and the same. Their stories may differ in some regard, but they are still close enough, and the Isis/Marduk connection opens up new doors that were closed before, as the reader is about to find out.
3. Isis, according to the research I’m providing here, is also Ninurta’s (Prince En.lil’s) daughter.

This is actually all there is to it so far, but these three points are going to become very significant.

---

<sup>255</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lilith#In\\_modern\\_occultism](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lilith#In_modern_occultism)

<sup>256</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar#Characteristics>

Hence, what took some explanation to reveal is showing to be quite simple when we summarize it. The big, happy family is therefore, En.ki, Isis, and Marduk. Then, from earlier discussions (see Paper 2), I have proven beyond doubts that Ninhursag and Mother Goddess are also one and the same, which means that Ninhursag was never helping En.ki engineer mankind and had nothing to do with his genetic experiments. In reality, she was strongly against them and considered what En.ki did to be a serious crime, and the destruction of her own Living Library that she and her son, Prince Ninurta, had created to near perfection was not something she looked lightly upon.

However, if we exchange Ninhursag with Isis, we are getting much closer to the truth— thus, we get the expression, “*Genesis, or the ‘Genes of Isis’*,” which, if I recall correctly, was coined by Michael Tsarion (researcher) but was also used by me as a title of one of my Level I papers. In other words, I am suggesting that Isis was En.ki’s female partner and master geneticist, and Isis was thus contributing her DNA to the human body, as did En.ki. Isis also has connections to the Sirius star system.<sup>257</sup>



Fig. 5. “Isis is often seen wearing a throne on her head, which indicates her royal connection to Sirius.”

---

<sup>257</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Isis#Associations>

Isis is often seen wearing a throne on her head, which indicates her royal connection to Sirius. Unbeknownst to many, however, she is also representing Ursa Major and Ursa Minor, the *Greater* and the *Lesser Bear*, through her father, Prince Ninurta, and her grandparents, the Queen of Orion and Khan En.lil. Allegedly, it was after her encounters with En.ki that she was “rewarded” the Throne of Sirius, as he himself had claimed that domain after some “agreements” with the locals. However, Isis’ bloodline is still that of Orion, through her father, Ninurta. It is still true that we humans have Sirian blood running in our veins, but that is even truer when it comes to the Global Elite bloodlines—something I will talk more about later.

### iii.i. A Backdoor into the KHAA?

Lord En.ki’s plan was simple but, in his own eyes, ingenious. He knew that he would never inherit the Throne of Orion, regardless of what he was trying to do in order to win the Queen’s sympathies—therefore, he had to try any other measures he could think of.

His new plan was that if he managed to get Isis as his bride, he would have another foot into the Inner Sanctuaries of the Orion Empire on her merit, and best of all—she was his brother’s daughter! He knew that Ninurta would hate to see him married to her daughter, so that became part of his revenge. He wanted to make sure that everybody knew not to mess with Prince Lucifer!

Proud of himself and his brilliant ego, he left for Ursa Minor, where Isis was dwelling at the moment. He found her and spoke with her with his seducing and most charming voice, which he’d been so famous for while he was still Prince Lucifer. The first step of his plan was to manipulate her to come with him to Gaia. He said that he wanted to put things in perspective and explain to her why he thought he’d been treated so badly by the Orion Court. He also wanted to show Isis who she *really* was. His plan worked, and they both went back to Earth.

As soon as En.ki had the chance, he took Isis aside and brutally raped her. According to Isis herself, at a later account, there was nothing she could do to stop him at that moment—there was no one else around, and she had no crystal or other communication device which she could use to quickly ask for help. She realized that she had been too gullible, but the fact remained—before she knew it, the rape was complete.

This rape produced a son, who was later going to become very famous (or *infamous*, rather). The son’s name was Marduk.

At first, Isis was crushed and didn't know what to do, but En.ki consoled her and continued to manipulate her with his soothing voice. He even wrote a poem to her, although the poem was more about En.ki's own magnificence. I am not sure how she took that, but ultimately, En.ki manipulate her to be what he wanted her to be. This is from Enûma Eliš:

*My father, ruler above and below,  
made my features blaze above and below.*

*My great brother, ruler of all the lands,  
gathered all the me together,  
placed the me in my hands.  
From the Ekur, house of Enlil,  
I passed on the arts and crafts to my Abzu, Eridu.*

*I am the true offspring, sprung from the wild ox.  
I am a leading son of An.  
I am the great storm the breaks over the 'Great Below':  
I am the great lord over the land.*

*I am the first among the rulers.  
I am the father of all the lands.  
I am the big brother of the gods,  
the hegal is perfected in me.*

*I am the seal-keeper above and below.  
I am cunning and wise in the lands.  
I am the one who directs justice alongside An, the king,  
on the dais of An.*

*I am the one who having gazed upon the Kur,  
decrees the fates alongside Enlil:*

*he has placed in my hands the decreeing of fates  
at the place where the sun rises.*

*I am the one Nintu really cares for:  
I am the one Ninhursag gave a good name.*



*I am the leader of the Anunna-gods.  
I am the one born a leading son of An.<sup>258</sup>*

After seducing and hypnotizing Isis and feeding her with more “what’s in it for you and what’s in it for me?” he threw out the punch line. “Beautiful Lady of the Lesser Heavens! Neither you, nor I, can ever be the ruler of Orion on his or her own, and I think you are born a Queen—but not over simple domains such as Sirius, Ursa Major, or Ursa Minor. You deserve the title, “Queen of Orion,” and I deserve to be King, and you know it! I’m the firstborn, so why did they choose my brother before me? Do you think that’s right? Come and marry me, and we will make a strong bloodline. Together we can bypass your father and become the true heirs of Orion. What do you think?”

Isis looked at En.ki and saw his power—or at least the power he seductively emitted toward her—and then looked at her little son, lying in the cradle, and thought that she wanted the best for her son. Hence, she nodded and said yes to En.ki’s proposal. En.ki smiled inside—his plan had been magnificent, indeed!

En.ki, Isis, and Marduk, thus born here on Earth, now became a family, and En.ki had people create a wedding for the two—a wedding, which had to be the most magnificent one in the history of Sector 9, said En.ki. Thereafter, the two became one.

Later, when Marduk grew up to become a man and a trained DAKH warrior, he was given Alpha Draconis (Thuban) as his domain, as well as Ursa Minor. These were both strategic star systems, and En.ki told his son to conquer and expand their domains from there, in the direction toward Orion.

Both Alpha Draconis and Ursa Minor were already occupied by star races, but Marduk had a huge amount of well-trained DAKH troops backing him up, and both star systems were taken by surprise and were relatively easily conquered. Ursa Minor and Draco were both Orion domains before Marduk conquered them and made the inhabitants into slaves and DAKH soldiers, with the purpose to expand his armada. Those who refused to follow Marduk were brutally killed and stripped of their Avatars, meaning that their souls were doomed. Still, many died a heroic death—a death that was definite—rather than

---

<sup>258</sup> Poem by En.ki to Inanna/Ishtar/Isis, probably spoken after she had been promised the title as “Queen of Earth,” and a future Queen of Orion. However, she later got cold feet, as we shall see. This poem was pasted from

<http://www.gatewaystobabylon.com/myths/texts/enki/enkiworld.htm>.

to join the traitor in his army against their own Queen and King. Most, however, were too frightened to say no to Marduk.<sup>259</sup>

Thus, we have what many call the *Dracos*, the Dragons of Alpha Draconis, and fiery dragons they are—former members of the Orion Empire and in blood tightly connected to the Dragon Queen herself—the Queen of the Stars.

(Note: There is another hypothesis that Isis was actually one of the Ladies of Fire in the Garden of Edin—still being Ninurta’s daughter, however. En.ki knew who she was as soon as he saw her, and raped her right there, and the son she bore from that rape was still Marduk.

The two versions have the same outcome, and the only difference is *when* and *where* the rape had taken place. For the sake of our continuing story, it doesn’t matter which version we subscribe to—the important thing is the rape, which will have, as we will see, some serious consequences. Also, the rape makes Marduk a bastard son.

#### IV. The Miners’ Rebellion

After the marriage, there was a long period of peace on Gaia, and Lord En.ki expanded his domains to Africa, North America, South America, and Europe. However, before the Deluge, his Palace stood in Eridu, in ancient Mesopotamia.

It should be mentioned here because of its significance that although En.ki was in charge of the Stargate of Saturn, it didn’t mean that other beings couldn’t enter Ar-i-du, our solar system, if they wanted to take the chance. En.ki’s DAKH warriors were famous for their brutality, and everybody in this part of the Universe knew who Lucifer was, and they knew about his brutal rebellion. Hence, very few star beings came past this way.

Unfortunately for galactic business, Gaia sat like a plug in the middle of Pesh-Meten, the Intergalactic Highway, which many beings from everywhere in the Universe who had business in the Milky Way Galaxy chose in order to enter and exit the Galaxy. This was of course bad business, both for Orion and for other smaller empires in our galaxy. However, all the star races had strict orders from Queen Nin not to interfere with what was happening on Gaia. There were many star species who objected to this—they wanted Lucifer gone from Ar-i-du

---

<sup>259</sup> Was it a break of the Law of Free Will what Marduk did here? It can definitely be debated, but apparently, the star races who lived in these star systems were considered advanced enough to be able to defend themselves—therefore, Marduk may have gotten away with it. Otherwise, I have a hard time believing that he would have done it in this manner, when already being on Orion’s bad side.

once and for all—but if someone tried to create a war with Prince Lucifer, it was also seen as a war declaration against Orion, which no one wanted.

The reason for the Orion Queen to act like this was that she knew her son, and he had often showed the same pattern. If someone threatened him, and he saw that he was outnumbered, he would use the existing humans on Gaia as a shield and threaten to kill them if someone attacked. This was also the main reason why the Orion Empire, which otherwise could defeat En.ki quite easily, didn't interfere. If they did, it would be the end of the Mother Goddess's Experiment. At that time—before the Flood—she was still thinking about other ways to get Lucifer out of there.

On Gaia, the miners—especially in Africa and in South America—started complaining about long work hours and how badly they were treated. After all, they were En.ki's people. Why did he treat them so cruelly? They hardly ever saw the light of day, and long hours in the mines wore them down. After a long time of accepting their situation, one day they rebelled. En.ki didn't see it coming and was not really prepared, so the rebellion took a while to get under control, and many of the AIF workers died in the process. The mining crew was now quite reduced, and En.ki needed more workers (Sitchin and others claim that it was "En.lil" who was the tyrant who treated the miners badly, but this is not true—En.lil was not even on Earth at that time. Both Khan En.lil and Prince En.lil had business elsewhere).

As we know, En.ki had now determined who were dwelling on the other side of the Mountains in the East. Hence, his next step was to find out how many Ladies of Fire were hiding in that domain. He already had a plan how to get in there without using force. How En.ki did it is also written into our own mythology, so I am going to tell the story based both on mythology and then from a more *direct* viewpoint, which explains exactly what happened.

## **V. Rape and Manipulation in the Garden of Edin**

As we know from before, the AIF, and almost all other beings, are interdimensional and know how to shapeshift. How this is done has been described in many of my previous papers. Shapeshifting was also what Lord En.ki was going to use in order to get into what once was Prince Ninurta's Paradise on Earth—his Garden of Edin.

Greek mythology tells the Artemis Story in quite some detail, so we are going to borrow from there to show what En.ki did in the Garden of Edin. He patiently waited until a few Ladies of Fire showed up by the riverbed and

quickly cloaked himself as Artemis, the Mother Goddess.<sup>260</sup> In Greek mythology, the being who cloaked himself was Zeus, who we have proven in Paper 2, and elsewhere, to be Lord En.ki.

Prince Ninurta was the one who had been given the responsibility for the Living Library and the Namlú'u, the androgynous human race, which the Goddess was very proud of. Also, as the Artemis Story tells us, "Artemis was very protective of the chastity of her nymphs and was angered when they didn't keep their purity."<sup>261</sup> In other words, the Lús (short for Namlú'u) were like the jewel in her crown.

Prince Lucifer, as En.ki, cloaked as Artemis, now used all of his actor skills and smooth talking to convince the nymphs that he was the Goddess herself, who had returned to help her creation in this hopeless situation. He looked at them and found them enormously fair with their black skin, long red hair, glowing like fire, and their slender, perfect bodies. He couldn't help but admire this beautiful creation.

Being bluffed by this false Artemis, the nymphs showed him the way into Edin. They removed the spell (En.ki was making sure he understood how it was done) and let him into the most beautiful Paradise that had ever been created. Even En.ki was stunned when he saw the pure beauty in there. Clear, blue rivers were running through what seemed to be an endless landscape of forests, mountains, waterfalls, and wonderfully created gardens, with birds and animals in abundance. None of them bothered the other — there were no predators and there was no prey. All living things could still obtain their life energy from the sunlight.

However, most beautiful of all were the nymphs — the primordial Lús. En.ki looked around and saw that there were no males here — these Ladies of Fire were truly androgynous. However, this didn't mean they couldn't have sex with a male, and this is what the true Artemis meant when she said that she wanted them to keep their *purity*.

In the mythology, there was one of the nymphs whose name was Callisto<sup>262</sup>, and in En.ki's eyes, she was the most attractive and adorable of all the nymphs he encountered in the Garden of Edin. So, as he'd done so often before, En.ki used what he had between his legs — his serpent — and raped Callisto!<sup>263</sup>

---

<sup>260</sup> See <http://www.godandgoddess.com/the-goddess-artemis.html> if you are interested in reading the entire myth about Orion and Artemis.

<sup>261</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>262</sup> Ibid.

<sup>263</sup> Ibid.



Fig. 6. "Artemis became furious and appeared in the shape of a bear, blaming the rape on Callisto, and wanted to kill her."

Thus, he had created the most horrible sin—he had raped one of the Goddess' most precious nymphs! Not only that—his rape impregnated Callisto, and she bore him a child—the first child in the Garden of Edin that was born by male impregnation.

The myth says further that the real Artemis became furious and appeared in the shape of a bear (*bear* being a symbol for Orion), blamed the rape on Callisto, and wanted to kill her—apparently thinking that Callisto had intentionally decided to lose her "purity." However, Zeus/En.ki interfered at the last moment, throwing Callisto up in the stars, where she got her own constellation—Ursa Major, *The Greater Bear*.<sup>264</sup>

This is another interesting distortion of original records because, first, Ursa Major already belonged to the Orion Empire at that time, as we have seen when we had discussed the Galactic Wars, and En.ki would never be able to confront the Goddess and come out as the winner. Also, from having done my homework on the Mother Goddess and her basic character, she would never blame Callisto for being raped. However, as we shall see, this is a typical En.ki trait. More than once has he protected rapists against their victims—something we will see in later papers, as well. Therefore, from doing my research, I find it much more evident that this part was inserted later by En.ki himself. I am not

---

<sup>264</sup> Ibid.

stating this because I want to defend one being against another, but because I have learned what the characteristics of these beings are.

By raping Callisto, he had now polluted this pure Goddess bloodline with his semen, and he now knew his way into Edin—the magic and the spells that were used to protect Ninurta’s Paradise had now been decoded by En.ki, and he understood the magic that was being used. Thus, he had a free passageway into the Garden. Of course, the Artemis story is also a variety of the story about Adam and Eve, where Eve (Callisto) was seduced by Satan in the Garden of Edin, where Satan showed up as a snake (or should we say, *with his “snake?”*) and seduced (read *raped*) Eve. There was no *Adam* at that time.

The rest of the story is partly told in Genesis in the Bible, with the horrendous crime excluded. En.ki, the Serpent, or “Satan” in the Bible, in disguise of YHWH/Jehovah/Artemis, killed one of the nymphs, and stole a rib from her body, where after he snuck out of the Garden. The rib, of course, contained the DNA of the Lady of Fire, and he and his consort, Isis, who was a highly trained scientist on her own merit, trained by her father, Ninurta, planned to use their own DNA to create more workers, although En.ki also had a much more hideous plan, which will be obvious in time.

En.ki was very careful so that the homicide in the Garden would not be revealed to anybody, except for Isis. He hold her that he wanted to create a hybrid race of workers, by crossing Namlú’u genes with those of existing apes, who had evolved on their own here on Gaia. Then they had to dumb them down by leaving most of their DNA dormant, so the workers would only be intelligent enough to understand orders, but not intelligent enough to comprehend who they were, and where they came from.

## **VI. Genetic Manipulation, the Mars Laboratories, and Khan En.lil’s Protest**

Lord En.ki could not forget the attractive nymphs in the Garden, and every so often he sneaked in there when he “wanted to play.” The nymphs of course knew who he was by now, but they were peaceful beings, and although they were the first shamans on Gaia, they didn’t know how to protect themselves from En.ki’s manipulative ways and the manner in which he managed to get what he wanted. Edin, which had had its own, separate frequency level, isolated from the rest of the world since the AIF came, now found its frequency level decreasing, and it became harder and harder to maintain the magic of the Mountain Paradise which Ninurta had created. The last resort of what once was a planetary Golden Age was about to be utterly destroyed.



I can't help but drawing parallels to J.R.R. Tolkien's *Lord of the Rings*, when the Elves left Lothlórien and Middle Earth.<sup>265</sup> The once so magical forests and rivers declined and merged with the New Age of human rulership. The leaves fell from the trees, rivers dried out, and visitors to the once so mighty Elf Kingdom now found themselves walking in an abandoned forest with very few remnants of the glory that once was.

By interfering with the development of the Namlú'u and Ninurta's Edin, a deep sadness fell over Mother Gaia, and from thereon, the world would never be the same.

In the Heavens, rumors came to Khan En.lil and Queen Nin of what was happening on Gaia. There was really no way for En.ki to hide what he was doing because Mother Earth, who is a manifestation of the Goddess, knows what is happening on her own planet, and En.ki should have known better. Deep inside, perhaps, he didn't care if they knew or not—he may have felt safe as long as he had the nymphs he could use as shields, if necessary.

Khan En.lil got furious when he heard about what En.ki had done, and here Zecharia Sitchin describes well what happened next.

Enlil objected to Enki's plan. "Don't create a Nibiran/Apeman slave class here on Earth," Enlil reminded Enki, "On our planet [Nibiru], slavery has long ago been abolished, tools are slaves, not other beings." [Sitchin, *ibid.*] Ninurta added that to get gold better, Enki should make machines, not slaves. Enki replied, "Earthlings we'll create will be 'helpers,' not slaves."

Enlil still protested: hybrid cloning was forbidden in the Rules Of Planet To Planet Journeying. Enki's response 'the team won't create a new species; Erectus is our the genetic ancestor. He evolves into us -- Homo Sapiens, Sapiens -- the humans of Nibiru; we'll just speed him along a few million years.'<sup>266</sup>

This is a quite revealing part of Sitchin's interpretations, and it deserves a few comments. The readers, who have read Sitchin, or my First Level of Learning, know about Sitchin's version of what Nibiru was and his interpretation that all the "Anunnaki" beings came from this one planet. Doing a little deeper research, we discover that this is a misleading presentation of what really happened. It becomes obvious when studying the mythology that is

---

<sup>265</sup> J.R.R. Tolkien, "The Return of the King."

<sup>266</sup> Sasha Lessin, "Enki Speaks", chapter 14: "Enki, Ningishzidda & Ninmah Create Servant Species." Based on Study of Zecharia Sitchin's 2002 epic, "The Lost Book of Enki: Memoirs and Prophecies of an Extraterrestrial God."

Sasha Lessin, PhD, was a private student of Zecharia Sitchin's.

available to us, and I have also had the privilege to communicate with star beings who at times have helped me by pointing out the more likely path.

Nevertheless, if we look at the above quote, we clearly see that En.lil (Khan), who has been accused of being the driving force behind creating a human slave race, in fact, verbally objected to En.ki's plans, and in reality, he was very upset. In Sitchin's version, En.ki replies that "earthlings" (a very diminishing and intimidating term for humanity) will be "helpers," not "slaves." Right there, it clearly shows En.ki's deceptive manners. History has showed us that he indeed created *slaves* and not *helpers* because humans were manipulated into doing the AIF's hard work without getting any comparable rewards for it—in fact, these "helpers" had to work day and night in Lord En.ki's service. Channeled entities, such as the Pleiadians, pretend to go along with defending human rights on this subject but always add that it's a "co-creation," and that it was a choice. Not listening to anybody but just by observing, does it look like we had a choice in the matter? Not to me, anyway. A co-creation? Why would human souls agree to becoming slaves? Who wants to be a slave? As the readers can see, it doesn't make much sense, does it? Is it a co-creation if one part of the creative forces is *manipulated* into doing something? Not in my book.

When En.lil still protests, En.ki continues using his manipulative manners. To be able to really understand this text, we need to exchange Nibiru with Orion under some circumstances, such as when it comes to slavery. Slavery, says En.lil, has been forbidden in Orion for a long time—something En.ki is well aware of. Although he believes he has a privilege by using the Ladies of Fire as shields, he still has some kind of respect left for his parents because he believes he'd rather have them on his side in this matter than to just go ahead, not caring about their opinions. Thus, he continues, saying that he will not really create a new race—he will just speed up the evolution of Homo Erectus with a few million years! This, of course, as we know, was not what he really planned, and it was not at all what he actually did. The easiest way to spot a deceiver is to see if he or she walks the talk, or not. En.ki certainly did not.

Bringing up Nibiru and its need for gold to save its atmosphere couldn't be less of En.lil's concern. Nibiru was thrown out of orbit during the Sirian Wars, and the inhabitants chose to side with the rebels. I seriously doubt that En.ki even brought up Nibiru when communicating with the Orion Council—it is more likely something that Sitchin put there to fit into his story.

The communication back and forth between En.ki and the Orion Council, here led by Khan En.lil, ends with the Council voting *for* En.ki's plan. This is all according to Sitchin, of course. Therefore, let's think that over for a minute. Why would the Council of Orion vote for En.ki's plan to create a human hybrid,

whether it's from the DNA of the Namlú'u, or any other beings, when cloning and hybridization is strictly forbidden in Orion? Is it because Nibiru's atmosphere needs gold? Of course not—this is just a cover story.

In reality, there is no way that Khan En.lil, Queen Nin, or anybody else on the Council would agree to genetically engineer a new species to become slave workers – this goes against all morals and ethics of the Empire. This is also true for a few other reasons. First, this is a Living Library, and it is supposed to evolve into something great all by itself—without interference from outside. This has been stated over and over, not only by me, but by many others who have done their homework. Hence, there is no chance that En.ki got approval to mess with the Living Library. Second, “genetic engineering” and “genetic manipulation” have nothing to do with creation at all. Yes, it is possible to use nano-technology and subquantum physics in order to engineer, or manipulate, a species—it is done all the time here on Earth by humans when we breed different animal species with each other in a way that goes against nature. It is also done on humans in secret underground laboratories, in places such as Area 51 and Dulce. When a planet is seeded, it's done without technology, with the assistance of electricity—such as lightning, and bacteria and viruses, brought to the planet by colliding meteorites etc. Technology has very little to do with it. Later in the planet's development, if the Creator Goddesses want to enhance intelligence, or other traits, into one of the species on the planet, they do so by inserting themselves into those particular beings and “engineer” them from the inside. No laboratories are needed.

Therefore, a much more likely hypothesis is that Khan En.lil and the Council of Orion discovered at least some parts of En.ki's plans and loudly protested against them. En.ki, however, after having tried to manipulate them without success, went on without their consent, using his consort, Isis, as his co-scientist. Isis, after agreeing to En.ki's idea to create a slave race without the consent of the Orion Empire was, of course, no longer on good terms with Orion, and had, in their eyes, really showed her real nature. She continued working with En.ki.

The reason, as I see it, why En.ki has left the above communication in the records is because he wanted future humans to believe that he had Orion's consent to created *Homo sapiens sapiens* (us), and he did us a favor by speeding up our evolution by millions of years. Nowhere does he mention that there was already an evolved humanoid species on Earth, which he, En.ki, utterly destroyed and killed off in the process.

As soon as they realized who the wolf in sheep's clothing was, the Namlú'u tried to flee. They were not safe in the sanctuary anymore. They were

cloaking themselves, but were detected. Therefore, they tried to escape by literally going underground, and some of them succeeded in disappearing from Gaia's surface, and many of them haven't been seen since then. However, the majority of them were captured and put into slave labor deep down in the mines. This was a huge mistake for many reasons—they were Ladies of Fire, and their bodies were not built for such hard work. Many of them died down there in the mines, while they were whipped and tortured for not working fast enough. Although it must have happened on occasion, there were so-called "En.ki's loyal supervisors" who made sure that the slave drivers were not raping the nymphs—En.ki did *not* want the pure Goddess bloodline of the Ladies of Fire mixed with his original workers.

Now, when En.ki, as Artemis, had stolen the rib from one of the nymphs, he and his consort could start working. However, they were not alone. En.ki had a whole team of scientists brought with him to Gaia, so he set up laboratories both on Gaia and in the underground caverns of Mars. Mars had something which could almost be compared with industrial underground cities, with air trains driving around long distances between different departments that were spread out across these cities. There were not only the underground laboratories—when people lived down there, they had their needs for stores and conveniences, so things were built around that, as well. Nevertheless, everything circled around the genetic laboratories.

Other than this, we know the stories of what happened next because I have told them in previous papers. In summary, En.ki and Isis experimented a lot before they found a worker that fit their purposes, and while they were at it, they also created hybrids that could work as maids for the gods and as farmers, builders, and much more. Prince Ninurta, who had nurtured the original Living Library for many eons, must have been both devastated and furious when he found out that his own genes, via his daughter, Isis, were used to create mankind. This must have been the ultimate insult to him. Not because he had ill feelings toward mankind, but because the manipulators were using his genes to create something that was both illegal and less evolved than what he had helped create in the past.

In their attempt to create robust workers, En.ki and Isis tried everything from centaurs, minotaurs, to giants, who could lift enormous rocks and stones, but they were not very pleased with their result. Some of these creatures and monsters couldn't sustain themselves in the third-dimensional frequency band, so they suddenly just failed to thrive and died, while others went insane, attached their supervisors and other workers, and had to be killed on the spot. These races were soon terminated, and new ones were tried in their place. Others

didn't fit as mine workers but could be used as giant packing animals, and AIF managers could be seen riding on centaurs around the gigantic mines for some time.

Eventually, En.ki and Isis decided on humanoids after all. They realized that the humanoid life template was the most reliable and started developing that instead.

Eventually, after many discarded prototypes, En.ki had a worker ready, which was asexual and could not reproduce. This meant that new workers had to be cloned, and they all looked the same. The AIF workers, however, were released from their duties and were happy not having to go down into the mines again.

Here I need to fill in that mining operations are not at all unusual in the Universe. Almost every star in the Universe has planets around them, and these planets are all unique, with their own minerals and precious stones in a huge mix. Star races often claim planets with a lot of interesting and attractive resources for themselves and make them their real estate. Then they start mining them and emptying them of resources, which they then sell on the galactic and intergalactic market. Planets with moons also often have these moons mined. However, moons are not as common as people may think—most of them are artificial in one way or another. They are often satellites brought in from elsewhere in order to stabilize the planet and to keep the planet on a certain orbit around its sun.

The AIF did a lot of mining all over our own solar system—particularly on the moons that surround the bigger gas giants. Although most of the mines are abandoned now, there is still some mining going on out there.

Whether the AIF used any of the gold to enhance Nibiru's atmosphere or not, I am not sure. If they did, it was just a small amount that went there. What the AIF saw was that Gaia, literally, was an incredible goldmine and had an abundance of other minerals, precious stones, and other useful resources that could be traded on the universal market. Gold in itself, as I've mentioned elsewhere, was used almost like cocaine by the gods. Inhaled correctly, and contrary to cocaine, it increased their lifespan tremendously. It was not only the gold that made them live much longer, however—it was a mix of things, but gold had a lot to do with it.

After some time, using the new hybrids in the mining business and elsewhere, it became hard to keep up with creating clones. Slaves sometimes died like flies down in the mines, and the mining managers complained that they couldn't get enough workers.

That's when En.ki and Isis created ADAPA—the hybrid that could reproduce. They were the first male/female human race on Earth. Thus, it can be stated that the Goddess created *womankind*, and En.ki and Isis created *mankind*.

The first ADAPA had black skin, and the reason for this was twofold. The engineers had used genes from Homo Erectus, who were not necessarily black, but the Namlú'u were. So, by using the DNA of the Ladies of Fire and Homo Erectus and mix from some other star beings, as the legend states, the result became the first human species that could reproduce, and that race was black. Therefore, contrary to what has been said earlier, the "black race" was here before En.ki arrived on Gaia, in the form of the Namlú'u.

Many of us have probably often thought about all these different races of humans here on Earth—some are black, others are white, red, yellow, brown, or any shade in between. Where do they all come from? In fact, we know that En.ki and his AIF have been in charge here for the last half a million years, and during that period, in general, only star races who have had En.ki's consent have been allowed to visit Gaia. Therefore, the hypothesis many have that all these races were created because a multitude of beings were here and copulated with mankind, falls on its own merit. Instead, En.ki and Isis created variations of the black ADAPA as they went along, and they were used for different purposes. The black race was used for mining—in Africa and South America in particular—and then "abandoned." A new race—let's say the white race—was created with slightly different DNA mixture and was used for other types of labor. Many America Indian tribes (the "red" people) claim that their ancestors come from the Pleiades, while the Dogon tribe in Africa say they had Sirian visitors in the past.<sup>267</sup> Some have suggested that the Asian people have DNA of the "Grays" in them because of the shape of their eyes and the fact that many of them are shorter than, let's say, the white man, but if that is true or not, I don't know because most of the Grays are not even biological entities.

This time, it worked much better. The ADAPA was allowed to reproduce (under supervision), but just as with the first hybrids, they had their DNA deactivated to a large degree, and just like us, they used less than 5% of their brains on average. The gods did not want them to be like them—they didn't want them to start longing for "eternal" life and thirst for knowledge. They were slaves, period. They were smart enough to take orders, and execute them, but stupid enough not to ask intelligent questions.

The majority of these experiments took place on Mars, and the workers were then transported from our sister planet down to Gaia. People have wondered why they bothered with that when they could do it all down here on

---

<sup>267</sup> See [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon\\_people](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogon_people)



our planet, and the answer is not clear. However, if I may make a qualified guess, it would be that they did not want Mother Gaia to know what they were doing with her nymphs until they were all ready for the mines, and then it was too late.

From the ADAPA, the AIF scientists did refinements and readjustments to their experiment<sup>268</sup> as they went along, until they had the “perfect worker,” and the experiments stopped for a while. When the mining industry worked as it should, however, and more mines had been opened around the world, the next part of En.ki’s plan was executed, and that was to create soldiers—foot soldiers.

Then, the whole genetic manipulation industry was taken to a new level. En.ki wanted to create strong and enduring soldiers who were loyal to their Masters and had the bravery of the DAKH warriors but were stronger and larger in size.

Measurements were made in the atmosphere and in the electromagnetic field to determine how tall and how heavy these soldiers could be—if possible, he wanted to make them even stronger than the giants that he had created for the mining project that, unfortunately, had failed. However, if he moved the moon a little bit closer to Earth again, the planet could eventually be able to host some larger beings.

That was done, and now En.ki had an additional idea. By the time he fled from Orion—after he had been cast out of Heaven—he created some giant hybrids in the Pleiades. These Pleiadian beings lived on larger planets than that of Gaia, and many of them were of impressive stature.

En.ki sent a message to them and invited some of them to come to Gaia, which they did. Just like the rest of the AIF, they were interdimensional beings and were able to nanotravel. However, according to the Pleiadians themselves (channeled by Barbara Marciniak), they also brought gigantic spaceships with them, which they parked in orbit around Earth.<sup>269</sup>

When the Pleiadians saw the women of Earth, the first thing they thought of was how beautiful they were. Many thought that the Earth women were the most beautiful women in their known Universe and found them irresistible.

In Level II, I told the Pleiadians own story from their lectures of how they started “mating” with the human women, and I suggested that these giant beings, although they could use their Avatars to mate with our women, that was most likely not how it was done. A better hypothesis is that they took on human

---

<sup>268</sup> I will use “experiment” with a small “e” when I speak of En.ki’s and Isis’ experiment with genetics, while using a capital “E” (Experiment) when talking about the Mother Goddess and her creation of the Living Library.

<sup>269</sup> Different Pleiadian Lectures, 1992-2013.

male bodies—either as babies (a human lifetime was nothing for them), or they became so-called “walk-ins,” where they took over a male body from an already occupied body, and either threw out the original soul essence or made him dormant, while taking over the control of the body. However they did it, the Earth women apparently found the male intruders attractive as well, and in their ignorance, they didn’t mind copulating with them. If this is true, or only a made-up myth from the Pleiadians themselves in ancient times to justify their crime is difficult to say, but we also know that it was always considered an “honor” for a woman to sleep with one of the gods, which of course is mind control and pure manipulation.

There is a known fact by now, however, that at least some of the Pleiadians had the giant gene, and that gene was used in the genetic laboratories in order to create giants. Although the giant skulls and skeletons that have been found over the decades and the centuries all over the world are constantly being “debunked” by certain “authorities,” the fact remains that such remnants have been found. The museum outside Lima, Peru, carries typical examples of giant, elongated skulls that have been found, mostly in the Lima region.<sup>270</sup> Complete giant graves have been found as well. Some of them have been raided over the years, but there are a few that are at least partly intact. Steven Quayle, who has spent much of his life researching giants, has many interesting things to show on his website.<sup>271</sup> Although some of the pictures he is showing are questionable, in my opinion, many of them are evidently authentic. Another excellent researcher on giant skulls, and giants in general, is Brien Foerster. Google him, and you will find some amazing videos. I have referred to him before.

By mixing genes from the already existing ADAPA and the Pleiadians, the Giants of *Genesis 6* in the Bible were created. Apparently, En.ki and his team had a lot of “fun” with this because giants in all different sizes were suddenly walking the Earth. Some of them became fearsome and furious warriors—others became some of the first Kings to rule for the AIF in different parts of the world, while others became strong and excellent builders.

In these days, Gaia was a strange planet to visit because there were a myriad of different experiments walking around on the planet at the same time, and many of these species did not get along very well with each other. Therefore, there were many wars between gods, men, and monsters.

---

<sup>270</sup> <https://www.google.com/#q=giant+skulls+lima+museum+peru>

<sup>271</sup> <http://www.stevequayle.com/index.php?s=30>



Fig. 7. Some of the giants were of extreme stature, and could be up to 300 feet tall.

## **VII. The ADAMA—Enki’s Own Bloodline**

Sometime around this period, Lord En.ki put an old plan into reality. He wanted to create a certain bloodline, which carried his genuine genes—minions that he could truly call his, and be able to claim.

This is not a new revelation—the same thing has been suggested by other researchers as well, told in different ways. The main reason for En.ki to execute this idea, according to most truthseekers, is that he wanted a pure bloodline of higher intelligence, to whom he could reveal some of the secrets about who they were, where they came from, and what their mission is. However, En.ki never had the intention to tell the whole truth to his minions—he wanted it to be on a need-to-know-basis. Thus, En.ki started the first known secret society in Gaia’s history, *The Brotherhood of the Snake*, or *The Brotherhood of the Serpent*, which it has also been called. The titles clearly indicate that these societies were male dominated. As we know, En.ki was the one who started the Patriarchal Regime here on our planet, in order to put himself as the King of Earth and the God of the Universe.

This new bloodline became known as the ADAMA, and once again, the first hybrids of this bloodline were black because En.ki himself had black skin.<sup>272</sup>

Just like the ADAPA before them, the ADAMA were hybrids. They were a mix of the DNA from the apes here on Earth, the Dragons/Reptilians from Alpha Draconis, and En.ki himself. He used reptilian DNA in the ADAPA as well, but less so than he did in the ADAMA. Some (but far from all) Reptilians are cold-blooded and ruthless warrior beings, although the Reptilian genes also include some basic instincts, such as “fight or flight,” meaning they can also be cowards in some regard. In any case, En.ki wanted a species that could rule over the masses on Earth. He wanted them to do so on a daily basis, but also when he was absent from the planet, minding his business elsewhere. The Earth was starting to get quite populated (some would say overpopulated) with beings who were hard to control, so he wanted a ruthless species to rule in his name (although his name should never be mentioned).

The Brotherhood of the Snake, just like most secret societies of today, was set up with “levels (or grades) of initiation.” In other words, you had to *earn* your wisdom. The adepts started at the bottom, and in the beginning, En.ki taught them. Once they had completed one level of knowledge, they moved on to the next and so on. However, En.ki studied them closely to make sure they kept themselves loyal to their Grandmaster (En.ki), or they would not be allowed to move up to the next level (the rules are the same today). So, the society became an Elite Organization, where the members were delegated different tasks. Some became High Priests, others became Kings, or dictators—leaders of certain regions (which we call countries today). If they reached up high enough within the Brotherhood, they became more knowledgeable and moved to more important positions. Now, many thousand years later, it is still the same—the kings, rulers, dictators, leaders, priests, politicians (many of them), bankers, religious leaders, and so on, belong to one or more of the secret societies that are available for the Bloodline of En.ki.

People of the ADAPA bloodlines (which originate in Queen Nin’s and Prince Ninurta’s androgynous people, i.e. the general population) can also join

---

<sup>272</sup> I urge the readers not to take this as racism because that’s the last thing I want. Personally, I’m probably the least racist person you would ever know—I think everybody is totally equal, regardless of their skin color. Racism is very low on the awareness scale and is based on fear of the unknown, as well as it is indoctrination and manipulation from the Global Elite, who want us to be separated from each other, rather than united. If we became united, we would be a real threat to them. Racism is one of many ways to keep us separated and in war with each other. I am mentioning the skin color here for educational purposes only. I refuse to give into the fear that surrounds this subject, and I am going to tell it as it is, regardless whether some people spread around that I’m a racist, which is as far from the truth as anything can be.

these societies, but only those of En.ki's blood (also called the "Nephilim bloodline"<sup>273</sup>) can reach the top levels. Needless to say, not even those people know who the ultimate Grandmaster of the secret society is—it has remained a secret until just recently. However, many won't believe it, anyway.

I also want to emphasize that *any* and *all* secret societies of significance have the same Grandmaster at the top—Prince Lucifer himself! Some may object and tell you that a certain prominent secret society was created by this or that person, and this may be true, but it's always based on Lucifer's magic, and once it reaches a certain state of knowledge and power (if it does), it's taken over by the same force—the Luciferian force. At the lower levels, the same organizations may dedicate themselves to charity, and the members may be encouraged to do good things for people and society in general. Philanthropy is very common in these societies and among high level member in particular. This, of course, is just the front, so the general population, hopefully, will not start researching the organization or the high initiate. "Everybody knows" that Freemasonry is a charity organization—this is what we are told, and this is what is "evident" by taking a quick look at it. Still, when we dig deeper, we find some very dark stuff in there.<sup>274</sup> If scrutinized, Freemasonry wants to be able to tell people to look at all the good work they are doing for their fellow man, so how can they be anything else but benevolent? People, upon investigation, will see that this is true, but only because the darker stuff at the top levels is hidden—the general population doesn't have access to it. What is ingenious with this setup is that the top levels don't even have to say a word—the lower level members, who have no idea of what is going on at the top, dedicating their lives to do good things, will defend Freemasonry, or whatever other secret society they belong to, until their last breath.

Ever since ancient times, Lucifer's bloodline has ruled this world. Today, we have different countries that fight each other in wars that seem to have started for a number of different reasons, but whatever explanation the media may be giving us is false—the real reason for *any* war is occult (hidden). Sometimes, leaders are sacrificed in the process (such as Saddam Hussein, a 33° Freemason—a perfect example). The reason why the U.S. invaded Iraq had, of course, nothing to do with weapons of mass destruction. In addition, executing Saddam had nothing to do with him being a threat to the United States, nor was

---

<sup>273</sup> Michael Lee Hill, the abductee whom I have been writing about in a few papers, claims to be of the Nephilim bloodline. If this is correct, he has much more of En.ki's blood running through his veins than you and I have (taking into consideration that the reader is a "normal" human).

<sup>274</sup> See my website, Illuminati News (<http://illuminati-news.com>) for a lot more information on this subject.



it a punishment for crimes against humanity. It was because Saddam, the Freemason, had inner knowledge that Iraq was once called Mesopotamia, or Sumer, and he knew that he was sitting on the Land of the Gods. He knew that there were secrets buried under the ground of the very country he was ruling, and sure enough, he had dug up many artifacts, which he apparently kept for himself, but some were also put on display in museums in Bagdad. Saddam was very interested in these things. Curiously enough (and the mainstream news showed this), one of the first things the U.S. did, once they'd invaded Iraq, was to raid the museums and steal and bring "home" old Sumerian artifacts and, perhaps, certain "devices" that Saddam's archeologists had found on Mesopotamian ground. The reader must realize that the wars and unrest in the Middle East have nothing to do with who should be assigned which country/region. This is the territory of the gods, and some say that there is an AIF base underground somewhere in the Middle East—more likely, there are more than one. What we see in the Middle East is the fight over "god territory" and what is underground, more than anything else. The rest is disinformation given to the masses, so the Global Elite can justify a war. If young men and women, who sign up for the military in order to fight for their country, only knew that it's a big lie. *They are fighting and dying, so the Global Elite and the gods can re-establish their New Kingdom on Earth!* Look how they are treating the veterans who have sacrificed their health and their lives to protect the rest of us—or so they think. It's a disgrace! Would the reader agree with me about the importance of us all to wake up? So much pain and suffering could be avoided.



Fig. 8. A Mayan pyramid. Much blood from sacrificed virgins, children, adults, and animals ran down such stone formations in the ancient past.



When the Pleiadians, in their lectures, are asked whether they are the direct descendants of the “Anunnaki” (AIF), they hesitate but admit that there is a connection. They don’t directly admit that they are En.ki’s hybrids, although they are hinting at it at times. Most of the audience is probably not picking up on this because they don’t know enough. As mentioned earlier, the Pleiadians have stated that they are the “Fallen Angels” in the Bible, who came down to Earth and mated with human females, and a race of Giants was created as a result of their visit. Then, they are fast to add that they also were great teachers, although we know what happened to the Mayan and Aztec civilizations. Maya is one of the stars in the Pleiadian “Seven Sisters” star cluster, so there is a direct link between the star Maya (Maïa) and the Mayan civilization. The Pleiadians say that they don’t endorse what those South American cultures did in the form of sacrifices and other cruel rituals, but these ideas must have started as consequences of their “teachings.”<sup>275</sup> Why did these tribes start worshipping their teachers, and why did they start sacrificing animals and people in order to please the gods? If the gods were as enlightened and benevolent as they said they were, wouldn’t part of their teaching also include teaching the tribes *not* to worship them or makes sacrifices in their “honor?” After all, they knew that such things had happened before, or did the “teachers” actually *want* the tribes to worship them and make sacrifices?

In Level III, I exposed channeling for what it mostly is, but I said that if there is any channeled material at all that is genuinely for humanity’s best interests, it would possibly be the Pleiadians, although I also said that I had some reservations, and I could be wrong. Now, the Pleiadians show their real face, admitting that they are working with Lucifer.

The strength of the Pleiadian material is their conviction that by telling the truth (under most circumstances), they can win many people over and eventually trick us. How would they trick us? Well, they want us to evolve—therefore, they can afford to tell us the truth. The reason they want us to evolve is because when our DNA is once again being activated (much of that happened during the nanosecond), they consider us “ripe,” and can use us for purposes that I will go into details about a little later.

Lord En.ki deactivated almost all of our DNA (the so-called “junk DNA,” which of course is not junk), but he knew that at one point, a part of humanity would evolve, and some of the deactivated DNA would once again activate. This was most probably intentionally done—he wanted us to evolve at some point (which is now). We are evolving from *Homo sapiens sapiens* (*the Wise Human*) to

---

<sup>275</sup> The Incan civilization is also En.ki’s tribe—he was the one who taught them. *Inca* and *En.ki*—that’s how they play with words.

a totally new species. Every species has its due date when it “expires,” and Homo sapiens sapiens is expiring now. En.ki wanted this to happen because at this point he can use us for a very special purpose, which he can’t use the rest of humanity for—the great masses, those watching TV and playing video games instead of educating themselves, are not evolved enough to be useful in this respect. Instead, they will be used for another, equally sinister purpose—something we have discussed earlier. En.ki wants the majority of the population to devolve into the Machine Kingdom and eventually take on the fight against the Orion Empire.

The general population, which originates from Queen Nin and her son, Prince Ninurta, is here on Earth often referred to as the ADAPA but was never called the ADAPA by the Queen and the Prince themselves—nor amongst any others of Orion’s Inner Circle. To them, we are the HEN (males) and the HEN-T (females). When humanity is being referred to by these two Orion terms, it always means Queen Nin’s and Ninurta’s population, which consists of people such as you and me.

Therefore, it’s time to, step by step, reveal what it is En.ki, and apparently also the Pleiadians and others, have in mind for those who are evolving. I feel very fortunate to have gained this knowledge, so I can relay it to the readers. With the following understanding, we can evolve on our own and stay away from those who want to use our increased consciousness for their own sinister purposes.

## **VIII. The Fake Primordial Dragon—the want-to-be Emperor of the Universe**

Lucifer, although he had lost the access to the upper dimensions of the KHAA, knew that the Ladies of Fire did have that access as their birthright, and through shamanism, they could get into the Inner Sanctuaries of Orion. With time, the original, more powerful shamanism was forgotten, and when the Lú bloodline got watered down, it became increasingly difficult for these females to get into these Realms.

Nevertheless, as the genetic experiments went on, Lord En.ki noticed that there was a backdoor entrance into the KHAA through the human females, now that they no longer were androgynous, and that was through their orgasms. Men have orgasms, too, but theirs is not as “powerful” as those that occur in a female body. Throughout time, the AIF have either caught the energy from the orgasms in the ether and absorbed this energy, or they have sometimes been spiritually present in bedrooms and other places where humans have had sex. Whenever

the female has an orgasm, the AIF can suck in this powerful energy and “store” it or “build it up” inside their whole beingness. They hope that by doing so, they will have an easier time one day when the Final War is raging and the AIF is breaking down the Gates to Orion.

This is not new to the readers, however—I brought this up already in Level II, but there is more to it.

En.ki felt proud of what he had accomplished, thus far, when it came to Earth (he prefers to call it Earth, or Ki—*EArth* also being a reference to *Ea*, which will lead us to the next topic). In the poem earlier in this paper, En.ki referred to *Abzu, Eridu*. Many say that *Ea*, which became En.ki’s name during the Akkadian Empire, means something similar to “*House of water*,” but *Ea* is really referring to *E-Abzu*, which is another name for the Temple in En.ki’s city, *Eridu*.<sup>276</sup> It is also a reference to the *cosmic water*, which is a metaphor for the KHAA. Also, the legend indicates that the rivers obtained their water from the Underworld, or underground,<sup>277</sup> where En.ki, as Nergal, came to reign together with Ereškigal, the “Queen” of the Underworld—more about that later.

The reason *Abzu* is equivalent to “cosmic water”, or the KHAA, is because *Abzu* is another name for *Khan En.lil*. When *Marduk* and *En.ki* conquered *Tiamat*, which we discussed earlier, they also slayed *Abzu* and “dwelled in his dead carcass,” which means he took over *Abzu*’s role as the Ruler of the Heavens—or at least, that’s how *En.ki* looked at it.<sup>278</sup> *Abzu*, in both the Sumerian and Babylonian texts, is equivalent to a “primordial dragon,” and the primordial dragons, in Orion terms, are the Mother Goddess and *Khan En.lil*. In the following text, it tells us how *Abzu* was slain by *Ea*<sup>279</sup> and how he set up his home in *Abzu*’s carcass, which was the Temple of *Eridu*.

Apsu (Akkadian/Babylonian)The later, Babylonian version of the Sumerian *Abzu*. According to the Babylonians, *Apsu*, a primordial dragon, was slain by *Ea*, who subsequently set up His home within *Apsu*'s carcass.<sup>280</sup>

This proves that *Abzu* (*Khan En.lil*) and *Tiamat*, Mother Goddess (which we proved earlier), were here, and/or in possession of *Tiamat* before *En.ki* came, and he and his son were the ones who invaded our planet and “slayed” (chased

<sup>276</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abzu#In\\_Sumerian\\_culture](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abzu#In_Sumerian_culture)

<sup>277</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abzu#In\\_Sumerian\\_cosmology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abzu#In_Sumerian_cosmology)

<sup>278</sup> <http://web.raex.com/~obsidian/MesoPan.html>.

<sup>279</sup> Using the name *Ea* in this context proves that these records were edited in Babylon because it was during the Babylonian/Akkadian Empire that he and *Marduk* manipulated older scriptures. The original texts probably said *Enki*.

<sup>280</sup> *Ibid.*, op. cit.

away) the primordial dragons, who were the original creators of the Living Library. Therefore, regardless of what Enkiites and those who believe that En.ki is the “good guy,” say, it’s evident that he was the one who invaded Earth and set up the Patriarchal Regime, not “En.lil.”

The name Ea, therefore, originates from the word E-Abzu and refers to En.ki taking on the role of Khan En.lil (as well as the Goddess) and changed his name to Ea, short for “E-Abzu.” This is part of the reason why the ancient records can be so confusing and mixed up—En.ki and Marduk took on the role and cloaked themselves as the very beings they had driven away by force. Hence, it also looks like all these beings were here at the same time—*after* Lucifer invaded Ar-i-du—whether they were En.lil, Nin.lil, or Ninurta...you name them. If we read Sitchin’s books, such as “The War of Gods and Men,” it described the internal wars between the gods and how they used humans to fight them. Sitchin thus makes the claim that the gods I mentioned above were all here, which is not true. That, too, is evident, as we mentioned earlier. En.ki and his rebels defeated Khan En.lil, Queen Nin, Ninurta, the Titans, and the Vulcans, in a catastrophic cosmic war, so why would those who were defeated stay on Earth together with En.ki and play along with him in what often appears like childish, ridiculous feuds? That, of course, doesn’t make any sense. However, En.ki wanted, at one point, to make it look as if they were all here before he decided that he is the One and Only God—thereafter, he and Marduk did their best to destroy, or alter, the older records.<sup>281</sup>

Thus, here we have the King “wannabe,” who sits on his throne, having no real power except that which he stole from the previous owners. He then mind-controls many different kinds of species here on Earth—species which he has created through his bizarre experiments—and then he creates a hybrid race, becoming his close minions, who carefully follow his instructions. This has been the reality that Lord En.ki, “King of Earth,” aka Prince Lucifer, has created for

---

<sup>281</sup> This reminds me of the old Roman Emperors, such as the obviously insane Caligula, who at one time decided that he was Jupiter, and therefore, the One and Only God. He made extraordinary efforts to erase any reference to other gods being powerful and Almighty. It’s like he was dramatizing what En.ki and Marduk did in old Babylon. Perhaps this was the *real* reason why Caligula was murdered at a very young age and not only the fact that he was insane because of generational inbreeding.

himself. Knowing En.ki, he was, of course, never satisfied. He had a plan, and it involved his minions and the Ladies of Fire—the human females!

## PAPER #9: AN INTRODUCTION TO THE UNDERWORLD

## I. What is the Underworld?

When we hear of the Underworld, and if we have any clue what it is, we are probably thinking about Greek mythology and where the souls go after the physical body dies. These days, some believe that we go *upward*, leaving our dead body beneath us. Then, perhaps, one or a few spirit guides come and show us the way toward the light and the tunnel—the spirit guides can be dead relatives, ancestors, or good friends in the earthly existence. The common theme is that they all seem to lead the discarnate spirit toward the tunnel and the light. We've been discussing this to some extent in all levels of learning, I believe, and also in my e-book, "Beyond 2012—A Handbook for the New Era<sup>282</sup>." This belief system is based on testimonies from dead people, who have either channeled through a medium, or it has been revealed in regression therapy, where most people, put in reverie, tell almost identical things of what happens after we die.

However, what did the old Greeks believe—and those before them or those living simultaneously with them but in different locations?

They believed that instead of going *upward* towards some mysterious light, the dead spirit traveled *downward*, into the Underworld and the afterlife. The Underworld, or *Hades*, was a dark place, invisible for the living, located beneath the depths or "the ends of the world<sup>283</sup>."

Once a person was dead, the spirit took on the form of the person she had been while alive on the surface and was transported to the entrance of Hades. There were seven rivers leading down to the Underworld, where the River Styx is probably the most well-known. Usually, there was a *ferryman*, Charon, who transported the dead over the dark river for the continuous journey further down into the Underworld. The river Phlegethon was the river of fire, and according to Plato, this was the river which led to Tartarus, where the Titans were supposed to have been thrown down after the Titan War. Apparently,

---

<sup>282</sup> <http://wespenre.com/books/beyond-2012-contents.html>. Here is the PDF version: <http://wespenre.com/books/Beyond-2012-A-Handbook-for-the-New-Era.pdf>

<sup>283</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Greek\\_underworld](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Greek_underworld)



Tartarus is not directly a part of Hades but is located as far beneath Hades as the sky is to the Earth.

BUT, what *was* the Underworld, and was it real? Interestingly, on a recent Pleiadian lecture at the beginning of 2013, they described how their “vehicle” — their medium — had been extremely sick at the end of 2012 with gastrointestinal issues that almost killed her. The Pleiadians explained that Barbara Marciniak had been visiting the Underworld and returned, and they were quite serious about its validity. In the end, Marciniak pledged to the Pleiadians, saying that if they didn’t help her now in her painful misery, they wouldn’t have a vehicle to transmit their messages through because she believed she was dying. Supposedly, the Pleiadians helped by releasing her from the Underworld. That shouldn’t be too difficult for them because one of their mentors, Lord En.ki, resides down there and is the King of the Underworld, under the name of Nergal. Although En.ki may take care of his cohorts when needed (as in Marciniak’s case), they didn’t do so when it came to Dr. A.R. Bordon, who died the most painful cancer death a person can experience, and he received no assistance from En.ki.



Fig. 1. Thoth, depicted as an ibis bird. Again, here we have the *Bird Tribe*.

According to ancient Egyptian tablets, Thoth is the deity who is leading the dead down through the layers of the Underworld—all this is also acting as an inspiration to *Dante's Inferno*<sup>284</sup>, with its seven layers of Hell.

Allegedly, there are seven layers or “Gates,” until a person has reached all the way down to where Queen Ereškigal’s throne is. In many myths, it is the well-known AIF member, Thoth who puts judgment on the soul and decides her destiny.

The Greek and Egyptian explanation to what happens in the afterlife is that we are going on a journey through the astral dimensions of the Underworld, located under the Earth’s surface. This is also the reason why Pharaohs often were put in their sarcophaguses together with their most beloved belongings—sometimes also with their pets, such as cats and dogs (which are very psychic animals, by the way, and worked as psychic influences in the Royal Courts)—they wanted all this to be brought with them to the Underworld. They even took their faithful servants with them to the afterlife—people who had worshipped them (more human sacrifice). All this was considered assisting the Pharaoh in his afterlife, in which he expected to become like the gods: granted eternal life.

In some stories, there are seven gates to the Underworld, while in others, there are twelve. Typically, in the Egyptian religion, the number is twelve gates, while the Sumerian stories talk of seven gates. The twelve gates represented the twelve hours of the night. When the Pharaoh had passed all the twelve gates, it was dawn.<sup>285</sup>

As soon as the Pharaoh had been mummified and his coffin closed, his journey through the Underworld began. Each gate had its own purpose and tests that the Pharaoh had to accomplish in order to get to the next gate.<sup>286</sup> Eventually, when he had successfully passed the twelfth gate, he ascended as Ra, the Sun God. He became the Sun.<sup>287</sup> It was very important that the Pharaoh was able to complete the tasks in the Underworld because if he failed, the Sun would no longer appear in the sky of the living, and life would cease on Earth. Therefore, if the Sun still arose in the sky the day after the night when the Pharaoh began his journey, the Egyptians knew that the Pharaoh had succeeded—in other words, more fear-based religion.<sup>288</sup>

Did the Pharaohs ever become the Sun? Of course not. Like so much else, it’s all deception, but the Egyptians believed in it—religiously.

---

<sup>284</sup> <http://eng102wwend.pbworks.com/w/page/37880297/The%20Descent%20of%20Inanna>

<sup>285</sup> <https://sites.google.com/site/ancientegyptianmythology/the-afterlife>

<sup>286</sup> Ibid.

<sup>287</sup> Ibid.

<sup>288</sup> Ibid.

In reality, the Underworld is just another metaphor for the entrapment of souls in the afterlife and the cycles of reincarnation. So, are the astral planes actually located under the surface of the Earth? We need to keep in mind that many of these stories stem from a time before the Flood, and it was not until after the Deluge that Marduk and En.ki set up today's entrapment system, including the Grid—something we will talk about more later. However, I have no problem believing that once upon a time, souls got reprogrammed for another life somewhere beneath our feet but in another dimension.

## **II. The Underworld and the Afterlife**

I have written on the subject of the afterlife and the AIF entrapment of souls before—starting with manipulation of deceptive spirit guides—sometimes in the form of deceived relatives and friends, who are guiding the discarnate soul through the tunnel and further into the realm of entrapment.

I think that here it is important to make a statement that our spirit guides, who often *are* beings who genuinely care about us (but can also be our own Oversoul) are serious in their attempts to assist us—both in life and in the afterlife. You can call for them while still in incarnation here on Gaia if you need help or advice, and if you specifically ask them to help you, they will. Although, you may think that when you die the next time, you will know more than the spirit guides did when they were amongst the living, so why would you ask them? Well, once you leave the Earth plane and get used to being “dead,” you see things from a totally different perspective. You can see what is going on down here—all at once—from a bird's eye perspective, but you will also become more psychic. Therefore, it is appropriate to ask the guides for help because they can see things that you can't, from your limited view. Even when the relatives guide you into the Tunnel of Light, they do so with your best interest in mind because that is all they know. There is still a lot of deception on the “other side,” just like it is here.

In the Between Life Area (the *BLA*), there are many beings working. The ones in charge are either members of the AIF or discarnate humans, who the AIF have trained to do the job for them. However, there are certain entities—we all know who they are by now—who are “in charge” of the *BLA*. The Queen of Entrapment is Queen Ereškigal, and Lucifer, aka En.ki, aka Nergal, aka Ea is the male in charge. Other beings are also known to be working in liaison with them. These beings are En.ki's son, Marduk, Utu Šamaš, and Hermes-Thoth of Rigel. However, keep these names in mind because we are eventually going to look into whom these beings really are.

I find it very interesting when I research that the Pantheon, the Sumerian, Akkadian, Egyptian, Greek, and Roman records, and all the ancient scriptures of all their different kinds seem to describe so many different beings. It is very confusing at first, and it's hard to break it all down into some kind of consistency. Nevertheless, I notice, to my great surprise, that it's the same handful of ET individuals who are changing names, titles, positions, and whereabouts over and over. Therefore, in reality, we are dealing with only a very few beings, pretending to be many. This is part of the deception. They want us to believe that they are populating the Earth in quantities, when in fact, they are not. This will become more obvious as we go along.

If we again go back to look at the Underworld where Queen Ereškigal was the primordial ruler, she was personally trapping souls there and was not allowing them to leave. This is told over and over again in our mythology. Once the BLA became more "sophisticated," if this is the right word to use, things changed, but souls are still being trapped in the afterlife and sent back to Earth to serve the gods in one way or another.

An additional hypothesis is that the BLA and the Underworld are both existing today, in unison. The Pleiadians, when they were discussing Barbara Marciniak's journey through the Underworld, it could have been a metaphor, but I got the impression that it was not—Marciniak was actually there, and when she is discussing her illness with her closest friends, she is stating the same thing—that the Underworld actually exists.

If it still exists, what purpose does it fill? Perhaps, its purpose is as a judgment place for some souls before they enter the BLA—I am still not sure. After all, judgment was what it was all about in the ancient days, when Hermes-Thoht supposedly led the recent dead downward and judged his or her soul.

Now let us look a little deeper at those deities who have put themselves in charge of humanity and the entrapment system, and let's start with En.ki, Marduk, and Utu and look at how names and titles have been changed, but once exposed, they reveal something astonishing behind the façade.

If we look up the god *Sin* in Wikipedia, we find the following highlights.

Sin...was the god of the moon in the Mesopotamian mythology of Akkad, Assyria and Babylonia<sup>289</sup>...He is commonly designated as En-zu, which means "lord of wisdom"<sup>290</sup>...Sin was naturally regarded as the head of the pantheon. It is

---

<sup>289</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin_(mythology))

<sup>290</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin\\_\(mythology\)#Background](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin_(mythology)#Background)

to this period that we must trace such designations of Sin as "father of the gods", "chief of the gods", "creator of all things", and the like.<sup>291</sup>

Now, let's look up En.ki.

[En.ki was] Considered the master shaper of the world, *god of wisdom* and of all magic.<sup>292</sup>

If we compare notes, here is one important detail to be aware of. In the first quote, it says that Sin is commonly designated as "En-zu," "lord of wisdom." Which god is *really* designated the title, "lord of wisdom?" As we can see, it's En.ki. Likewise, En.ki is known as the head of the pantheon, an attribute here designated to Sin. Moreover, he is the "father of the gods" and the "creator of all things," two more things that are normally related to En.ki. So, here we see how one god is taking the cloak of another.

Now, let's go back to Sin again to bring this story further.

His [Sin's] wife was Ningal ("Great Lady"), who bore him Utu/Shamash ("Sun")...The tendency to centralize the powers of the universe leads to the establishment of the doctrine of a triad consisting of Sin/Nanna and his children.<sup>293</sup>

So, interestingly enough, "Sin," or should we say En.ki, had a son, Utu/Shamash, the "Sun god." First of all, this shows that Utu is not connected to the House of En.lil, but to the House of En.ki. More importantly, however—Utu is looked at as the Sun god. Wasn't there another son of En.ki's who *actually* was known as the Sun god? That's right—Marduk! Could it really be that Utu Shamash and Marduk are one and the same? Well, before we look into that some more, note also that Sin and Nanna (Nannar) are also one and the same, according to the old records (see quote above). The readers who have a very good memory may recall that Dr. A.R. Bordon and his LPG-C team were in contact with the "Nibiruans," and according to Dr. Bordon in his essay, "The LINK,"<sup>294</sup> there was a change in command amongst the Nibiruan gods sometime in the 1400s. "Anu" (Khan En.lil) stepped down, and Nannar took his place, according to this source.

---

<sup>291</sup> Ibid.

<sup>292</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enki#Attributes> [emphasis not in original]

<sup>293</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin\\_\(mythology\)#Background](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin_(mythology)#Background)

<sup>294</sup> <http://illuminati-news.com/pdf/the-link.pdf>



Can the reader see what's going on here? Anu is Khan En.lil — this we have learned — therefore, the AIF wants to make it official, in present time, that Khan En.lil is no longer in charge of anything, and Nannar is taking over — officially! Now, who is Nannar? He is Sin, who goes back to En.ki. What Dr. Bordon is saying, in other words — in his usual cryptic way — is that En.ki is now officially the head of the “Anunnaki.” However, the “King of Nibiru” will not present himself as En.ki but as his alias, Nannar. Bordon mentions in “The LINK” that En.ki or Marduk were not appropriate for the lofty position to become the King of Nibiru because they had “screwed up” too much here on Earth (Bordon's own words). So, that takes the official En.ki out of the picture, but he still claims the position via the name of King Nannar. We also see whom Dr. Bordon was working with before he died. Interesting, also, is that Dr. Bordon, just like Sitchin, claims that Nannar is the *grandson* of En.lil. Metaphorically (and these things are very important for these people), “Nannar” rules via the House of En.lil while he covertly is En.ki himself. Doesn't that cover it all? En.ki claims rulership *both* over the House of En.lil and the House of En.ki!

Of course, the whole “Nibiru issue” is a farce. Nibiru is a battleship and not the home planet of the “Anunnaki.”

Now back to the Utu issue. We have Sin/En.ki, whose son, according to the old records, is Utu Šamaš, the Sun god. BUT, then we asked ourselves, isn't *Marduk* the Sun god? Are they one and the same?

If we look up Utu in Wikipedia, we find this quite interesting information.

Marduk is spelled AMAR.UTU in Sumerian, literally, "the calf of Utu" or "the young bull of the Sun."<sup>295</sup>

So, Marduk is spelled AMAR.UTU in Sumerian. Don't we have too many coincidences here? So, what I am hinting at is that *Utu Šamaš and Lord Marduk are one and the same*. This also means that the extraterrestrial being I was contacted by in 2011, who presented himself as Utu Šamaš, was most likely *no one less than Lord Marduk himself!*<sup>296</sup>

There is more, however, showing that Sin is the son of Khan En.lil and Queen Nin, which is further evidence that he is En.ki's counterpart. I also find it interesting that Sin *has a beard made of lapis lazuli, which is Lucifer's stone, also used by his son, Marduk*.

---

<sup>295</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Utu>

<sup>296</sup> <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/10/18/authentic-message-from-the-king-of-the-anunnaki-please-read/>



Sin had a beard made of lapis lazuli and rode on a winged bull. The bull was one of his symbols, through his father, Enlil, "Bull of Heaven", along with the crescent and the tripod (which may be a lamp-stand)... An important Sumerian text ("Enlil and Ninlil") tells of the descent of Enlil and Ninlil, pregnant with Nanna/Sin, into the underworld.<sup>297</sup>

Now the readers start to understand what I mean when I say that we can narrow down the players in this cosmic drama to just a few renown beings. Of course, these beings have armies behind them, where the soldiers are never named, but the beings we read about in the ancient texts can be narrowed down this way. Important also is that the AIF, creating the Patriarchal Regime, had to "get rid of" the original Gods and Goddess, and the best way to do it was to replace them with *themselves!* This way, they didn't have to completely erase the memories of the old Golden Age and the time before that, when Mother Goddess was here—all they needed to do was to take their place. So, when appropriate, they changed gender of the original Gods and Goddesses and made the feminine deities into males and stole titles and names and used them for themselves.

To complete my statement about LPG-C and its cooperation with En.ki, we can now see that it is most probably working with Marduk—him being the same person as Utu Šamaš.

Conclusions: The main characters in charge of the AIF on Earth today are, thus far, narrowed down to four: Lord En.ki, Lord Marduk, Hermes-Thoth (aka Ningishzidda and Quetzalcoatl), and Queen Ereškigal. Then we have Isis/Inanna/Lilith/Ishtar, but she was not "in charge." These entities then have had the tendency, throughout time, to multiply themselves in the mind of mankind, as each one of them took on the role of many deities.

One of the most famous ancient stories about the Underworld is that of *Inanna's Descent to the Underworld*. Inanna, we have learned from previous papers, is one and the same as Ishtar, Lilith, and Isis, to name a few—just different aspects of the same goddess.

Thus far, we have established that the Underworld, more or less, seems to be ruled by four different deities—En.ki as Nergal, Ereškigal, Marduk/Utu, and Hermes-Thoth<sup>298</sup>. Where, then, does Inanna fit into the picture? Did she actually descend to the Underworld and stay there as a fifth deity, or is this a cover-up as well in order to confuse? Inanna's relation to Ereškigal is many faceted, and depending on which story we subscribe to, if any, we learn different things.

---

<sup>297</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin\\_\(mythology\)#Background](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin_(mythology)#Background)

<sup>298</sup> We are going to look at Thoth more extensively in another paper.

Some say that Ereškigal was Inanna's elder sister,<sup>299</sup> while others say that Inanna and Ereškigal are one and the same,<sup>300</sup> where Inanna represents the lighter side of the goddess and Ereškigal the darker. Essentially, it seems as if the Queen of the Underworld took on the persona of Inanna to create a bigger playground for herself.

### III. The Queen of the Underworld

In a Sumerian epic called *The Legend of Nergal and Ereškigal*, found in Tell el-Amarna in Egypt, dating all the way back to the fifteenth or fourteen centuries B.C.<sup>301</sup>, a very interesting story is told.

This story, however, is much older than that and goes back to a time, probably a hundred thousand years ago, or more. As we know, at one time Lucifer proclaimed himself *En.ki*, which means "Lord of Earth." This story, however, tells us exactly how and why he gave himself this title and also reveals to us even more that Nergal and En.ki are the same being.

The story tells us how Lucifer, here in the name of Nergal, is storming the *Seven Gates of the Underworld* in order to get to the self-proclaimed *Queen of the Underworld*, Ereškigal. Once he manages to break down the Seven Gates and gets to the Queen, he engages himself in a six-day long lovemaking session with the goddess<sup>302</sup> (which sounds like rape to me, because he took the Underworld by force).

According to this Egyptian version, there is a reason why Nergal/Lucifer is storming the Underworld, which is that Ereškigal apparently is in possession of something very powerful that Nergal wants. According to the text, Ereškigal says after the six-day long lovemaking session:

You can be my husband, and I can be your wife.  
I will let you seize  
Kingship over the wide Earth! I will put the  
Tablet  
Of Wisdom in your hand! You can be a master,  
I can be mistress.<sup>303</sup>

---

<sup>299</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ereshkigal>

<sup>300</sup> <http://www.halexandria.org/dward387.htm>

<sup>301</sup> Stephanie Dalley, "Myths from Mesopotamia" (Oxford, 2000), p. 163.

<sup>302</sup> Ibid., pp. 170, 175.

<sup>303</sup> Ibid., p. 180

So, it sounds like Queen Ereškigal, defeated, makes Nergal an offer. She is in possession of these desirable “Tablets of Wisdom,” and probably only she knows where they are, which perhaps saves her life. In exchange for the Tablets, not only is she allowed to live, but she will also still remain the Queen of the Underworld. All she needs to do is to offer Nergal Kingship over the whole Earth, including the Underworld, where they can rule together.



Fig. 2. Throne of Nergal and Ereškigal.

In some versions of this story, Nergal and Ereškigal get married, but this old, Egyptian version makes more sense because En.ki/Nergal was already married to Isis. Instead, Ereškigal becomes his mistress. Due to the story, Nergal agrees and not only becomes the King of the Underworld, but claims the whole planet as his and starts calling himself Lord En.ki, “King of Earth”. Supposedly, by possessing these Tablets, he finally believes he’s in charge of Planet Earth for real. Apparently, also included with these Tablets were some “magic stones,” which we will discuss more in due time.

Interesting also is that the story of one of these stones, “an exceptionally clear quartz crystal,” is told in Chinese and Japanese traditions. This stone is now located in the Moscow Museum. The stone is called the Chintamani Stone, and according to the mythos, this stone is known as the “Jewel-That-Grants-All-Desires.” It is believed that it was once in possession of the Makara, a *dragon- or*

*dolphin-god, living in a palace at the bottom of the sea!* Who, then is a dragon/dolphin god, living at the bottom of the sea? The readers know the answer—his name is En.ki!

If this stone, sitting in the Moscow Museum, is actually one of En.ki's stones, is disputable, but the story around it is quite fascinating because the powers of the stone are very similar to those of the Tablets of Destinies and the stones that are associated with them.

How Ereškigal possessed the powerful Tablets of Destinies is a mystery, however. These Tablets were not hers to begin with and passed ownership many times during the history of Earth. In reality, the Tablets are extremely old, perhaps almost as old as the Universe itself and include the memories thereof.



Fig. 3. Ereškigal in the Underworld

I have known for some time that the Tablets of Destinies have had a somewhat leading role in the War of the Gods, and whoever has possession of them has the potential to obtain the most power. Nevertheless, as with any stone or device, what kind of powers it has depends on who is programming it.

The author, who has put the pieces together in the most coherent and intelligent way of all researchers I've come in contact with (and I'm talking about

both the Tablets of Destiny and ancient history) is Dr. Joseph P. Farrell.<sup>304</sup> He is an American theologian, a scholar on the East-West Schism, and the author of several book in history, alternative history, and science, to name a few. He is also Adjunct Professor of Patristic Theology and Apologetics at California Graduate School of Theology, and he's an organist, plays the harpsichord, and is a composer of classical music.<sup>305</sup> Wikipedia states the following about Dr. Farrell:

A student of Timothy Ware, Farrell became a professor of Patristics at Saint Tikhon's Orthodox Theological Seminary.[citation needed] He also holds an M.A. from Oral Roberts University, a B.A. from John Brown University and is a doctoral graduate (D.Phil.) of Pembroke College, Oxford University with specialty in Patristics awarded in 1987.<sup>306</sup>

Therefore, he started out as a theologian and a historian, one may presume, and learned the traditional way, studying under Timothy Ware, one of the best-known contemporary Eastern Orthodox theologians in the world.<sup>307</sup> From there, he must have thought that what he had learned was not always correct, so he began to research alternative theology and history instead, and he did so with honor, I must say. The book, which corresponds the most to this level of learning, is his *"The Cosmic War – Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics, and Ancient Texts."*

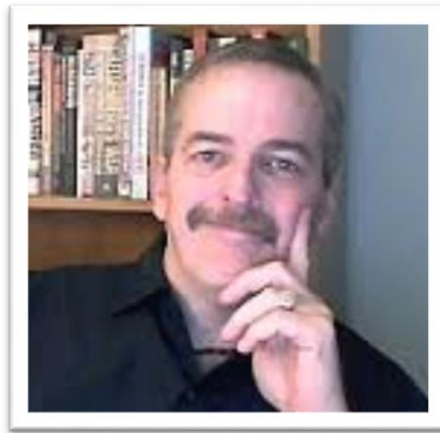


Fig. 4. Dr. Joseph Farrell, author and researcher.

---

<sup>304</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph\\_P.\\_Farrell](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph_P._Farrell)

<sup>305</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph\\_P.\\_Farrell#Biography](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph_P._Farrell#Biography)

<sup>306</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph\\_P.\\_Farrell#Education](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph_P._Farrell#Education), op. cit.

<sup>307</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Timothy\\_Ware](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Timothy_Ware)



Dr. Farrell has taken what must have been a considerable amount of time researching the Tablets of Destiny, and a good part of his book is spent on these Tablets. Before I ran into his work, I had become quite discouraged because there didn't seem to be much relevant information on this material on the Internet, nor in books. However, Farrell has found a few sources that he is using in his work, who are indeed quite helpful.

I read Farrell's book and was quite impressed. Therefore, I'm going to use Dr. Farrell and a few other relevant sources when I present the story of the Tablets of Destiny for the readers in the next paper. It's quite an amazing story.

In the beginning of this section, I told the readers how Nergal/En.ki stormed the Underworld and possessed these mystical stones. In order to save her life, Queen Ereškigal gave Lord En.ki the Tablets of Destiny, which she had hoarded in her Underworld Palace. However, Queen Ereškigal was not the first person who was in possession of the Tablets of Destiny — she was only one in a line of beings.

When we begin discussing the Tablets, we're going to see what they really are and where they are located now.

Paper 10 will obviously be about the Tablets of Destiny, but a lot more will also be said about Nergal, Ereškigal, and the Underworld in future papers.



## PAPER #10: THE TABLETS OF DESTINIES

### I. The Prisoners of the Abyss Revisited

**O**n the E-Abzu throne he sat, sometimes with his son Marduk by his side, scheming and pondering. Lord En.ki was quite sure it would work—it didn't conflict with any sciences, and he should know, being a highly trained scientist. Thus, it *should* be possible.

Almost nine light-years away from Ar-i-du, his best generals, and a lot of his most courageous warriors, were still stuck in the Abyss of the Dark Star, Sirius C. They, the so-called “Nommos,” had been put there by Khan En.lil and his son, Prince Ninurta, after the initial Cosmic War had ended—the war that is also called “Lucifer’s Rebellion.” Their Avatars had been made useless, so their Fires were unable to navigate them. In addition, they were sentenced to never be able to become Creator Goddesses. As long as they were imprisoned, their Fires had no power to create in any meaningful capacity. They were now what we humans would call real “non-physical beings,” stuck in the darkness of the deepest Abyss of the KHAA, inside an electronic veil, or grid, which made it impossible for them to escape—at least without help from outside. Even if such help would be possible, the Nommos were still without power to move around on their own because their Avatars were “locked.” The Orions had really done what they could to make sure that these prisoners would never again travel around in the Universe—not until they were released by the Orion Court—if that would *ever* happen.

Lord En.ki had a lot of attention on his old soldiers. It was not that he felt emotionally attached to them or that he “missed them” on any emotional level—he needed them, period! Generals, like those that he had during the Rebellion, were a dime on a dozen, and moreover, there were a lot of soldiers imprisoned in the Dark Star, and he needed good troops. A few scientists, as well, had shared the Nommos’s fate.

Not until he had noticed the capacities of the Ladies of Fire (the human females) and learned how they could access the Inner Sanctuaries of the KHAA during their orgasms, had a plan to release the Dark Star prisoners caught his attention. These extraordinary Ladies of Fire could be the solution!

En.ki and his firstborn son thought that they had an ingenious plan, indeed, and this is how they plotted it:

Here on Earth, En.ki had his Minions<sup>308</sup>—the so-called ADAMA—being of his own “magnificent” blood. Their bodies had been powerfully programmed with his own DNA in combination with Gaia Apes and the Dragons/Reptilians from Alpha Draconis. The memories of everything En.ki had taught them in the ancient past was stored in their DNA and could be accessed. Usually, it was the same souls incarnating over and over, mostly throughout the same family lines. Although these beings were affected by amnesia that regular humans had to experience to its fullest, they still had an easier time to access their past life memories than regular humans did. This was before the Deluge, under the Atlantean Era, which we talked about in Level II, when En.ki ruled as Poseidon and Neptune. He had not yet set up the Grid around the planet, and there was no organized “Between Lives Area,” although the souls were programmed to reincarnate. However, in these days, there were souls who escaped and never reincarnated on Earth again. It was not until the Grid was set up in conjunction with the Between Lives Area that escaping became almost non-existent.

The plan was to “pierce” the electronic veil, which was set up around the Dark Star, and to get the Nommos’s souls out of there. However, it wouldn’t be enough only to pierce the veil—even if that would work and the prisoners could escape, they would be useless in their present condition—they needed new Avatars, so how could that be done?

After had prepared for it, the solution was fairly simple! En.ki already had the vessels that the Nommos could use, and those vessels (or bodies) were those of his Minions! All En.ki needed to do was

1. Pierce a hole in the veil.
2. Get the prisoners out.
3. Embody them, using his Minions—the loyal ADAMA of his own pure bloodline.

So far so good, but there was an important piece that was missing in the equation. His Minions were, because of their bloodline, adequate shamans, and through rituals, they should be able to contact their brothers in the Abyss by nanotraveling while at the same time being in their bodies.<sup>309</sup> The purpose would

---

<sup>308</sup> When we are discussing them in the time period *before* the Flood, I will from here on call En.ki’s ruling Elite bloodline his *Minions*, with a capital “M.” When discussing them *after* the Flood, I will call them the *Global Elite*.

<sup>309</sup> Today’s Global Elite are also shamans, although their abilities have declined. However, they can still, by using Tantric sex and other rituals, do quite powerful things.

be for the imprisoned spirits in Sirius to possess the bodies of the Minions here on Earth and escape from the prison. The prisoners, who were more powerful—or let's say "experienced"—spirits than En.ki's present Minions, would have special human hybrid bodies waiting for them in suspense, and as soon as the Nommo spirits inhabited them, they would come to life with help from technology. From where En.ki took the Avatars, which the Nommos would need, is anyone's guess, but as the saying goes, "some things are better kept in the dark."

However, there was one problem. Even if the Minions, by using shamanism, could pierce the veil (something Khan En.lil had strictly forbidden them to even try), and merge with the hybrid bodies, they wouldn't be able to get the spirit out of the prison. Something more powerful was needed—something that Lord En.ki actually possessed!

He needed Ladies of Fire!

However, to be successful, these Ladies of Fire had to be gung-ho on the project, thinking it was for their own good and in humanity's best interest. Therefore, En.ki spent a lot of time with the most powerful of the human females, was kind and loving to them, using his infamous charm, manipulating voice, and thoughts, to win their hearts and souls. The Ladies of Fire, already being aware of En.ki's deceptive nature, needed to be worked on more extensively than that, but En.ki was both a master hypnotist and an expert on mind control. As a genetic engineer, he knew how the mind works—to the Ladies of Fire, this was something unknown.

Many times, he succeeded, but far from all the time. He used a made up story as a baseline for his hypnotic technique, telling the Namlú'u that Gaia was about to be invaded, and if they could only free Lord En.ki's best soldiers, who were prisoners of war in a horrible place in another star system, the invaders wouldn't stand a chance—in fact, Lord En.ki wouldn't even let them enter the solar system. It was of course not true, but En.ki justified it by explaining that there was always a chance that the Orions *would* invade, so what he was telling the Lús had truth in it, he figured. He also flattered the females and told them that they had powers no one else had—it was just dormant. However, he, En.ki the Great Shaman, could teach them how to get their power out, and it had to do with rituals—especially a shamanic sex ritual, which today is called *Tantric sex*.



Fig. 1. En.ki preparing shamanic ritual.

After En.ki had managed to “recruit” what he considered enough females, the practice began. En.ki taught the Ladies of Fire how to start using their Fire again and how to become shamans. En.ki had no clue how to be a *true* shaman. As I stated in the beginning of Level II, the males eventually took over female shamanism, thinking they could do it better. They couldn’t, but up to this day, many male shamans think they can. Because of the male interference with some very sacred rituals, true shamanism, which originated in the stars, was lost on Earth. Nevertheless, these women whom En.ki taught, were talented, indeed, and En.ki was pleased—especially because he could participate in the female sex acts with some of the most beautiful females in the Universe.

One day, En.ki gathered the fairly big group of specially trained females and a large group of Minions in a remote and quiet area where they were not likely to be interrupted by anybody. Robust DAKH warriors, invisible to the females and the Minions, were guarding the area. No one from outside was allowed in.

The Minions created a big circle, where pentagrams and other magical symbols were created on the ground. It was totally dark outside, except for a

huge bonfire burning in the middle of the circle. Everybody was quiet—the only sound was the spark from the fire.



Fig. 2. Ladies of Fire building a circle.

Suddenly, the female *lead shaman* entered the circle, naked and with her body painted. On her head was a bandana filled with feathers, symbolizing the aquatic Bird Tribe they are working on saving. She started dancing, and other females started pounding on drums. The shaman danced faster and faster, and other shamans entered the circle, also naked with feathery head dresses. As the beat of the drums stayed on a steady, fast, and complicated rhythm, the shamans danced themselves into a trance, shapeshifting into different entities, such as bears, birds, and fishlike beings, and then back to human form again.



The dance went on for hours, and became more and more sexual in nature. While the drums were still playing, males and females found each other, and started having prolonged sex, lasting all the way until dawn. The male's main task was to bring the females to sustained orgasms, so that they, during their moments of ecstasy, could leave their bodies and pierce holes in the veil around the Sirian Dark Star.

One by one, during their orgasms, these female shamans managed to contact the prisoners of the Abyss. Many of the females, however, became so disturbed by the whole scenario, and mostly from the energy of the beings who were trapped there, that they stopped in the middle and redirected their energy. En.ki, who was supervising the whole ritual, only participating on occasion, was concerned about the women's reactions, and soon he noticed that the ritual didn't work. It needed more preparation. The Ladies of Fires were way too "sensitive" and couldn't handle the brutal warrior energies of the Nommos.

Not until a few weeks later, after using some more of his demonic techniques on the females, En.ki felt confident that the shamanic Ladies of Fire were ready to meet what was on the other side of the veil, and impatiently, he sat down to watch the ritual.

This time it went much better, and the Ladies of Fire managed to connect one on one with the imprisoned Nommo warriors. When the female orgasms were subsiding and the energies began to retract again toward their bodies, they brought Nommo souls with them, riding on the energy. In the circle, out in the desert where the Minions bodies were waiting in suspense, the Nommo spirits started using their own energy to possess the bodies.

By repeating this ritual, night after night, more and more Nommos were released from the Dark Star, until almost all of them were released (some of them were so bad off that they couldn't be saved, and are probably still floating around in the Sirian prison.

Lord En.ki was very pleased, and he told these new souls, in their sturdy, hybrid bodies, that they were never to have children with *lulus*<sup>310</sup>. If they did, they could never acknowledge them as their own. En.ki wanted a very pure bloodline to serve him. Inbreeding was the solution for them to remain in power. Up until this day, the Global Elite are inbreeding, and it's even coming out in the mainstream media now how people in power, who seem totally unrelated in

---

<sup>310</sup> This is En.ki's and the AIF's degrading name of humanity in general. They look at Ninurta's and the Queen Nin's original bloodline, from which En.ki created his first successful hybrid race, as *lulus*, which could be translated similar to "ape people" –stupid and ignorant. In other words, that's how they look at you and me. When I communicated with Utu Shamash, he kept calling me a lulu.



genetic terms, have common ancestors. We can also clearly see this pattern amongst the Royal Families of the world—they never let their children marry somebody who is not of the bloodline.



Fig. 3. The current Swedish Royal family. Queen Silvia and King Carl XVI Gustav are portrayed in the middle, and Crown Princess Victoria is to the left. Princess Magdalene and Prince Carl Philip are standing to the right.

A relatively recent example of this is the Swedish Monarchy. King Carl XVI Gustav's eldest daughter, Crown Princess Victoria, fell in love with a young man and wanted to marry him. Her father, the King, went to the U.S. to meet with a Council. We were told (again in the mainstream media) that they had tested this young man's genes, and he wasn't "pure" enough, so the King told her daughter to stop dating him. Victoria was devastated but couldn't do anything about it (interestingly enough, Victoria has showed signs of being bipolar and having eating disorders, something that has also been addressed in the media. These conditions always come from severe trauma—usually in the childhood, and were in her case not related to her refused love—her conditions were there long before that. Very often, these traumas have sexual abuse as a base. There is nothing glamorous with being one of the Power Elite).

How did this Swedish love story end, then? Well, a much "better" match was found for Victoria—a young man who had a much purer bloodline. The two are now married. These people don't marry for love, but for the sake of bloodlines. The parents want their children to marry someone who is as pure as possible because it helps the family to gain more power—both in the hierarchal structure and to gain more *psychic* powers. Eventually, when the parents die, they normally wait until there is a grandchild or a great grandchild about to be born. When this is about to happen, the older member of the family decides to

die and immediately afterward takes the body of their own grandchild or great grandchild, whatever is the case.

Preferably, royal families can marry into other royal families of other countries and get a stronghold there, hopefully, creating an alliance between the countries—it happens every so often. If the couple happens to be in love—good for them, but if they're not, they'd better marry anyway and have offspring. Crown Princess Victoria is one day going to become the Queen of Sweden as a successor of King Carl XVI Gustav, who is of French aristocracy originally.

To return to our original story, Lord En.ki was very pleased—his plan had worked! Now, many of his Minions were possessed by Nommo spirits, who, by entering the Minion bodies, could possess new Avatars. They were free from the prison, in which they had been captured for a very long time.

En.ki knew what he was doing. The Nommos, who once again could breathe the air of freedom, would now feel they were in debt to their master, who for them would *always* be Prince Lucifer—these were the only terms in which they thought of him. However, they never used Lucifer's name when talking about him openly. Under such circumstances, he was just the *Grandmaster*, the *Shining One*, or the *Overlord*.

The Ladies of Fire, who had been trained and participated in the release of the prisoners, got their "reward" immediately: They had their memories totally wiped out, and none of them had any idea of what they had done.

Thus was the mindset of Prince Lucifer, the Brilliant One, the Shining One, the Master of Illumination, the Great Dragon of Old, the Great Serpent (all of these titles were self-proclaimed, of course). He thought, how could his parents and his "dear" brother underestimate him so? Couldn't they see that he was the most Brilliant and Radiant One who has ever existed—in this Universe and beyond? They banished *him* from Orion's highest dimensions. What fools! Still, this was only the beginning, he thought. They just wait and see! Before he, the Great Lucifer, is finished, the Orion Empire is going to shake and tumble in its very foundations, and there is nothing anybody can do about it. Now En.ki laughed aloud for a long time—it was as if he couldn't stop.

## **II. Pure Blood and Sex Worship**

The sacred matrimony between man and woman is something that has been established here on Earth, emphasized as a virtue that should be upheld. Of course, not all cultures on this planet uphold this idea—there are those who have harems, and some cultures embrace polygamy—but in the western world at

least, monogamy is the most common lasting relationship between a man and a woman. At best, such a marriage is supposed to last for a lifetime.

This is not something we humans came up with—it was the gods who taught us this. They stressed that we should mate with one partner only and stick with him/her. There is of a reason for this—the AIF wants to be able to keep track of all the bloodlines and know who is whom. Otherwise, they don't care because they are hardly monogamists themselves.

Monogamy is a generalization—it's always wrong to say that *everybody* is in a certain way—we are all individuals, and so are the gods (aside from those who are cloned). Still, there were those who married their daughters and sons, had sex with them at a young age, and produced an offspring. Grandfathers had sex with granddaughters as well—the list goes on.

To their defense (if I may call it that), many of these beings are next to immortal and have more offspring than we can count. To demand that they can't have sex with their own children somewhere along the line would probably be to stretch it. Many times, I'm sure, they are not even aware of the connection, and even when they are, I don't think there is an emotional problem for a 300,000 year old woman to have sex with a 900,000 year old male, if the reader gets the drift. It's not like when a 14 year-old girl has sex with a 60 year-old man here on Earth.

Sodomy and perverted sex has never been the practice of the highest of the Gods and Goddesses, but very much so amongst the younger generation of gods, such as En.ki and his cohorts, i.e. the Olympians. Although we were taught by the gods not to do it (at least not to begin with), sometimes we saw the gods doing it, and as children often do, we imitated our "parents."

Monogamy, however, is not a rule "set in stone" by any higher God, or Goddess, in the Universe. People are allowed to experiment, but monogamy in the western cultures is so deeply imprinted that it's hard to break out of it. Even if both partners in a relationship are open for experiments with others "on the side," or if they invite a third person—or perhaps another couple, and it goes quite well at first, it almost always ends with jealousy. At least one of the partners feels neglected and less loved when that person sees the other, whom he or she loves, being with another woman or man more passionately than with the original partner. Such relationships usually don't last long.

Most people are so insecure within themselves that they look for others to love them—whereas, they must learn to love themselves first. Once people have learned how to truly love themselves as a composite (mind/spirit/body), they will notice that giving love to those around them (and *that* which is around them) is what is important—not necessarily to receive it from others. Of course, it's a

very nice feeling when somebody else loves you, but it's when it becomes a necessity for a person's existence to be loved by others that it's destructive.

Nevertheless, we're all on different levels of learning, so what is the answer to marriage? I would say, follow your *own* ethics and moral codes. Don't care about what "society" wants you to do—instead, do what *you* want to do, *so long as you don't hurt yourself and others*. No one has the right to tell you what you should do, and if it feels wrong, be strong enough not to do it! Being in a monogamous relationship is probably "playing it safe," and if the married couple really loves each other throughout the entire lifetime, this is a wonderful thing! However, if they are together only because they are "supposed to" or because of their own insecurity only, it holds both partners back. Therefore, there is no good answer whether marriage is a good thing or not—it depends on the individuals. Unfortunately, many people who start waking up and, perhaps, don't want to get married, feel like there is something wrong with them because society is almost forcing them to find a life partner. Sometimes it takes a while to break out of the "hive mentality" we've, in many cases, been living under.

By getting married, you take an oath that you should be with your partner until death separates you. That's a heavy oath to take, and breaking it is connected with a lot of guilt for many people. In the future, marriage will be something of the past. It can be romantic and a fantastic experience to go through a wedding, but to take that oath is not in the best interest of the people involved because we don't own each other. Marriage, the way it's presented in the West, has little to do with pure love and sharing life together, even if it seems that way at first. It has, however, everything to do with ownership. Most people don't think about that, and I'm sure many people don't like what I've just said. That's fine—it's just something to ponder. On the other hand, marriage can also be what we make out of it—we can choose to skip all the nonsense about ownership and everything else that has been tied to it and simply call it a romantic decision—it's up to us. However, in order to be able to do that, the couple has to be strong enough not to be affected by the negative aspects that have been attached to it. Some think they are that strong, but when it comes down to it, they fail—not because they are not strong enough, perhaps, but because they fall back into old patterns.

The Four Levels of Learning, which I have written thus far, are concentrated on certain beings, who are more or less our neighbors out there in the Universe. I have mentioned very little about star beings who are not particularly connected with the agenda that has to do with us humans. Hence, I can only speak for those beings with whom we've by now become familiar—and

even so, I only know and understand these beings superficially. Underneath lies a web of complexity that I am not able to comprehend as a human being.

One thing with being human is that it's perfectly okay to experiment with things (and I am not only talking about sex), as long as we don't hurt ourselves or others. This is what's important to think about. Then, the next question would be, how do we know when we hurt ourselves or others? It's not always obvious. The answer is that it comes with higher consciousness and awareness. We become more psychic and can *feel* and *sense* the need of others, just as well as we can feel and sense when they are uncomfortable and/or hurt, physically or mentally. When this happens, it's, of course, time to rethink what we're doing.

Tantric sex<sup>311</sup> is an ancient practice (obviously so, if you read about the above rituals, which include a version of tantric sex), but it has had a revival within the New Age movement. This is not a coincidence. Here is a practice that is not obviously destructive to the persons involved, but higher awareness and consciousness is what will help us see through an agenda to reintroduce this practice in society.

By prolonging the sexual act and eventually getting a stronger orgasm is in itself not a bad thing—quite the opposite. In this practice, the male becomes something like a Man of Fire as well as the female becomes a Lady of Fire—both using their Fire extensively during the act. In a better world, this would be a very rewarding sexual practice. However, with the practitioners being clueless and mostly totally ignorant, their orgasmic energies are being sucked up by interdimensional beings. Not only that—if the practitioners don't ground and protect themselves during the act, they can easily be possessed by beings who want to participate in the sexual act and gain from the energies that are produced.

Tantric sex (or *tantra* as it is also called) is one of the more powerful sexual interactions between individuals, and that's why it's reintroduced now in these times. A growing part of humanity is getting “riper” by the day, with increased awareness, consciousness, and psychic abilities. We are almost ready to be “harvested.”<sup>312</sup>

In general, most people who have sex don't set goals for the intimacy. I don't want to sound like an arousal killer here, but I do need to emphasize that it's important to decide beforehand what the goal for having sex at a certain moment is. I brought this up already in Level I, but some things need to be reemphasized. Example of goals for your orgasm and where to target the energy

---

<sup>311</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tantric\\_sex#Tantric\\_sexuality](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tantric_sex#Tantric_sexuality)

<sup>312</sup> Read my complete “[Third Level of Learning](#)” in order to better understand what the “Harvest” is, and what we should watch out for. [It's a very important level of learning!](#)



involved, could be to enhance your own psychic power or that of the partner. It could also be to connect with the highest dimensions of the KHAA, where the Queen and King of Orion have their Court. As another example, it could be to heal yourself or others. These are just coming from the top of my head—anything is possible. However, it's important to add that no one else, whom you have not included in the goal, is allowed to use any of the energy. That way, the orgasm will not drain you, and the energy goes where it is supposed to go.

The AIF wants to keep you ignorant about this so that it can use the energy to get into the sections of the KHAA, which otherwise are inaccessible for them. To put it bluntly—*our future depends on how we use our sexual energy!* If we allow the AIF to use it, it will be so much easier for them in the near future to shatter the Gates of Orion and break in. If this happens, humans will be used as shields and foot soldiers, and they will be the first to die. When I say “die,” I'm not only talking about physical death—I'm talking about having the Avatar shot into pieces, so the soul becomes a helpless “drifter,” without any interdimensional vessel with which it can move around.

I wish I had a magic wand with which I could wake up everybody on this planet. If I did have one, I wouldn't need to write one single word more...

Also, now while we're talking about the New Age and even the spiritual movement of increased awareness and consciousness, we all know the word *enlightenment*. We use it all the time to indicate that we are making progress—we say that we are becoming more *enlightened*. According to some of the records, it was En.ki, as Satan or Lucifer, who “enlightened” the people, beginning in the Garden of Edin. Those who have read my material, however, know that all En.ki did was to educate his own hybrid bloodline.

Now, if we look at the word “enlightenment,” what does it actually indicate? It is very close to *Enlil*enlightenment, isn't it? All we need to do is to add another letter: *l*. If we look at the real ancient history, who was it that “enli(l)ighted” the primordial humans, the Namlú'u, who were the humans, intended to evolve on this planet? It was Khan En.lil and Prince En.lil (Ninurta), together with Queen Nin. It may seem like a play with words, but words are powerful and often have meanings that are not obvious when we first look at them. They can also mean something different for an aware person versus for someone who is still asleep. Words and languages are very multidimensional. This is another idea to ponder.

In summary, when En.ki's troops are released from the Dark Star, he will have minions he can count on who will do their job with intelligence enough to possibly get it right. The Nommos are also less prone to breed outside the bloodlines and will keep the hybrid bodies “cleaner” (I will sometimes call



En.ki's Minions the *Nommos*, regardless of the fact that far from all of them have Nommo souls. Still, it's the Nommos who are in charge of the Global Elite here on Earth).

The long-term plans that En.ki and the Nommos have are sinister, which involves us humans to a very large degree. The only way they can accomplish those plans, however, is through manipulation, and thus far, they have succeeded beyond their own expectations.

### III. The Fine Line Between Evolving Naturally and Evolving into Future Slavery

In Level III, I revealed a lot about the *channeled entities* and their agenda. Those who have been into channeling or read or listened to a lot of different channeled material know that the term *The Harvest* comes up every so often amongst many different channeled sources. There are many New Agers who follow these sources and their channeled messages to the letter. Many of these entities promise that if we evolve enough and dedicate more than 51% of our time to *Service to Others*, we will graduate, either to the Fourth or the Fifth Density, where everything will be less dense and everybody will be happier and more compassionate and live by the principal of *unconditional love*. However, if you dedicate less than 51% of your time to serve others rather than yourself, you won't graduate—instead, you be moved to another planet in the Milky Way Galaxy where time will start all over again, and you will have to deal with the Nommos one more time in another time cycle, which may last anything from 13,000 to 75,000 years. Those who graduate, however, will stay here on Earth, which will ascend together with the evolved people to the Fourth or Fifth Density.

Some channeled sources say that you will evolve automatically, all by yourself and your own doing, while perhaps the majority claim that the ascending ones will be picked up in spaceships and spend some time in an intermediary station, while the people who are not evolving will be moved to the other planet, which has been prepared for them somewhere else in the Galaxy.

If we think about it, doesn't the word "harvest" have a creepy feeling to it? Harvest has to do with becoming ripe enough to be picked, doesn't it? The reason people stay with these channeling groups is because the entities have a warm and fuzzy feeling about them—people claim they have extraordinary "good energies," and when they read their messages—or preferably hear them in live sessions—they feel very good. Hence, there can't, in the minds of the believers, be anything negative about them.

What these people don't understand is that it's a piece of cake for the sources to transmit whatever energies they want without feeling anything near to what they transmit. However, not even when you point this out will the followers see that this may be the case. I think the reason for this is that they want it to be true so much that they don't want to rethink under any circumstance. It's nothing different from someone who is stuck in a religion.

Moreover, the followers then point out that the entities who are channeled can heal sick people or people with obvious physical ailments and add this to their argument *for* the benevolence of the entities—entities who are also sometimes able to predict the future to some degree. None of this is strange—of course, these beings have technologies far more advance than ours—technologies which can also work on proximity.

Some other arguments that the followers of these channeled entities have are that the entities evidently are helping us evolve, and those who don't believe in what these entities say about the Harvest are those who *really* are deceived and are the ones who have to suffer while the followers of the channeled entities are being harvested. The followers also argue that the information they are given can be proven to be true and useful.

I would argue with that and say that the more deceptive the channeled source is, the more it wants to be as truthful as possible! This may sound like a contradiction, but it's not. The only way the entities will get a lot of followers is if they are truthful. In fact, they can be as truthful as they possibly can, as long as they are able to twist a small part of the information in the direction that they want the followers to go. Most channeled entities want us to evolve because they want us *ripe* enough to be able to harvest us.

Being harvested doesn't take you to a higher density or dimension—that's not the real purpose for the Harvest. Although we are said to be living in the Third Dimension, in reality, we move through dimensions all the time when we're thinking and when we're dreaming. The Third Dimension, however, is the "main" dimension where our attention returns and where we are manipulated to be stuck. Then, when we evolve, it means that our thoughts are constantly moving up into higher bands of the electromagnetic spectrum, and we become more fluid, and we can eventually move freely between the higher dimensions (nanotravel). It happens gradually, and it's not as if one day we wake up and find ourselves in a totally new environment—in a new dimension. If you read this, you are already operating in higher dimensions than you did let's say 5-10 years ago, although it's happened so gradually that you may not have noticed. However, all you need to do is to think back a certain number of years, and you will definitely notice the difference. In fact, you live on a slightly different

“version” of Earth than you did at that time—one that fits your new, higher vibrations better.

As we have discussed at an earlier time, the AIF wants to harvest those who evolve so they can use their energies for food and create a future army that is able to penetrate the Gates of Orion—Orion being the original “Edin.” They may very well pick people up in spaceships, or they may not, but either way, the outcome will be the same. They may even create something similar to the Fourth and Fifth Dimensions they are so eagerly promoting, but it will remain a prison. It will work as a “container” for those who are later to be used by the AIF—against these people’s knowledge. Will they be further mind controlled? Most probably.

Some might say that they would rather move up a notch to a “Fourth Dimension” than to stay here, even if it’s a prison, but remember that we are not intending to stay here in the trap—our intention is to break free. However, in order to do that, it requires some work. We won’t be “beamed up” to a higher dimension—we need to create the reality we want, and we do that by “thinking” ourselves to the desired reality, and we do it by breaking the spell that the AIF has put on us, as we’ve discussed many times before—there is no other way to do it. We need to claim our sovereignty and let no one else decide what and whom we are and what we are going to evolve into.

As the readers can see, it’s a fine line between evolving the natural way and evolving to suit the AIF agenda. The only reason why the Nommos leave us alone to evolve is that they count on that most of those who are evolving will still be at their service in the future. They are aware that they may lose some on the way, but that’s acceptable to them. They don’t want souls who they can’t control, anyway, and most important—*they also see it as a payment toward the “debt.”* By letting a few escape, they think that they have met the obligation to let people evolve on their own, if they wish to. They want to show that they are not forcing anybody to do anything, and that whatever we do, we do it out of free will. In their mind, no one forced us to believe what the AIF has been saying or doing—it’s all by choice. I doubt that they will get away with that forever.

#### **IV. Programmed Crystals and the “Tablets of Destinies”**

As the astute readers may have noticed, I spend less time in this level of learning on presenting a timeline and more on adding information to a timeline I have already presented in Levels I and II.

The information in this level is more multidimensional and fluid, showing that the order of things is not that important and certainly not as important as

just presenting the information and letting the timeline work itself out for the readers. Or, even better—the timeline can be totally disregarded, and the information automatically becomes entirely multidimensional, as in dream state.

The *Tablets of Destinies*, or the Mes, or MEs (the singular is *Me [ME]*, pronounced “May,” like the month of May), play a crucial role in the Wars of the Gods. I have mentioned them occasionally in the other levels, but now we will study them a little deeper. First, however, we need to grasp the concept that En.ki is the *King of the Underworld*, and that it’s a part of being the Lord of Earth—it’s all self-proclaimed, as usual.

In the previous paper, I mentioned that there was the self-proclaimed Goddess, or Queen, living in the Underworld. To understand how En.ki became the King of the Underworld, using a different title than “Lord,” we need to start by looking a little bit more into this particular deity, who had already claimed the title as *Queen of the Underworld*—Ereškigal.

#### **iv.i. The Tablets of Destinies—Ownership in Descending Order and the Battles Around Them**

The MEs (Tablets of Destinies) are extremely old and must have been created at the beginning of the Universe—possibly by the Goddess herself in her manifestation as the Queen of the Stars. The legend states that the MEs hold the memories of the entire Universe, from beginning to end, and that they contain the information needed to create biological life forms in the Universe, which the Goddess is the Creatrix of.

Hence, it’s only natural that the Queen of the Stars was the original owner of these MEs, and according to the *Enûma Eliš*, she is known as Tiamat.

Again, we have to deal with the rewritten history in favor of the Patriarchs, but it’s getting easier and easier to see through these distortions. In *Enûma Eliš* (the Babylonian Creation Story), we read that Tiamat is a *chaos monster*, a primordial goddess of the ocean, mating with Abzû (the god of freshwater)<sup>313</sup>. If we disregard the term “chaos monster,” which is a term set by the Patriarchal Regime, we start getting on the right track already. Later in the same article, Wikipedia acknowledges Tiamat as the Creatrix of the Universe<sup>314</sup> and the sacred marriage between Abzu/Khan En.lil and Queen Nin in the ancient Peace Agreement.<sup>315</sup> As stated in Level II and onward, the story of the Universe is

---

<sup>313</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tiamat>

<sup>314</sup> Ibid.

<sup>315</sup> Ibid.

told in the ancient scriptures—it's just a matter of finding it. Dr. Farrell, who did some more in-depth research on Tiamat, equates her with the ruler and, perhaps, the Creatrix of the Milky Way Galaxy.<sup>316</sup>

#### iv.ii. Tiamat Loses Possession of the Tablets of Destinies to Marduk

Thus, Tiamat was the first deity in possession of the Tablets, which she gave to Kingú<sup>317</sup> (sometimes spelled Quingu—another name for Prince Ninurta, and sometimes Archangel Mikael as Khan En.lil), whom she and Khan En.lil had chosen as the Khan's successor to the Throne of Orion. Prince Ninurta supposedly fastened the Tablets to his breast,<sup>318</sup> which makes me think of a device of the size, or smaller than that of a cell phone, but still more powerful than any devices we know of.

As we saw in a previous paper, Marduk and Lucifer may have worked together to destroy their grandmother and mother, respectively, by defeating her in a horrific battle, which bounced planets out of orbit and destroyed parts of the planet Tiamat, also called Maldek and Old Terra.

Tiamat, the planet, was then thrown out of orbit and became Earth/Gaia, as we also have discussed earlier. Tiamat, the Queen and spirit, who was the counterpart to the Queen of the Stars, stayed as the spirit, inhabiting the remainder of the planet, which now, by Mother Goddess followers, is called Gaia. Prince Ninurta, many Vulcans, and surviving Titans fled the solar system and returned to Orion and Vega. The solar system, Ar-i-du, was now under Lucifer's regime.

Furthermore, the legend says that Prince Ninurta, who still possessed the Tablets of Destiny, had to hand them over to Marduk because he was the winner of the battle, and he and his father were the new rulers of the solar system, although it can be wildly disputed because the solar system was taken over by force. There was no written agreement, and there will never be. According to the mythos, it was the *Elder Deities* who approved of giving the Tablets to Marduk—henceforth, he became the head of the Babylonian Pantheon.<sup>319 320</sup> We can, of course, question whom these “Elder Deities” really were and whom they were

---

<sup>316</sup> Joseph P. Farrell ©2007, “The Cosmic War—Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts”, p. 237.

<sup>317</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tablets\\_of\\_Destiny](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tablets_of_Destiny)

<sup>318</sup> <http://trueancienthistory.blogspot.com/2013/03/tablets-of-destiny.html>

<sup>319</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tiamat#Mythology>

<sup>320</sup> Can the reader see a conflict in that information? Either way, keep in mind what this last sentence says because we're going to discuss this a couple of pages down.

working for. It makes it sound as if they were Khan En.lil and, perhaps, Tiamat herself being defeated and stripped off all her powers. This doesn't sound plausible, unless there is some Universal Law that says that it has to be done this way. Another option is that the records are written in such a way that Marduk and En.ki wanted the Earth population to think that they were given the Power of the Universe by the defeated Gods. If the latter is true, the Tablets were possibly stolen from Ninurta before he fled from the solar system 500,000 years ago. The records say that Ninurta was later captured and slain, and his blood was used to create the hybrids—humankind. This may very well be true, if we consider the 3-D body that he possessed while being on Earth as the one in question. If so, we have his blood in our veins—although diluted. Even if the blood is coming from his third-dimensional physical body, it still contains a soul aspect of the immortal person, as discussed elsewhere. Therefore, this hypothesis might be plausible.



Fig 4. Some say that the three discs hanging around Marduk's neck are the Tablets of Destinies, and they are also depicted on his hat. But were they really discs, or were they stones, rather? Or were they maybe both?

As a side note, also keep in mind that there are at least two sides of gods fighting each other—they are the *Enkiites* and the *Enlilites*, as I discussed at



length in Level I. Very rarely did an Enkiite side with an Enlilite, or vice versa — not after Lucifer's Rebellion. They usually stayed within one of the two family branches and were quite loyal to the people of the side they had chosen. Therefore, when we hear that someone who is of En.ki's family kills or hurts someone from his own family, it's probably disinformation or should, at least, be researched in more depth before it's used as evidence.

In any case, the Tablets of Destinies changed ownership from Tiamat to Ninurta and then to Marduk, who became the Chief god of Babylon because of the possession.

Here, we pause. What I wrote in the last paragraph is something I have a hard time digesting. Most texts tell us that Marduk *became the Chief god of Babylon because he stole the tablets from Ninurta*. This doesn't make sense because Babylon was not built until much, much later. Hence, it makes much more sense that it was Lucifer who stole the tablets from Ninurta, and at a later point, he gave them to Marduk, who *then* became the Chief god of Babylon. When we look at this in context, it seems as if Lucifer wanted to give Marduk credit for slaying Tiamat so that Marduk had something to brag about when he became the head deity of Babylon. In ancient times, stories such as these created respect in a certain person, and Marduk, who didn't have much to fall back on, needed a big story to command respect — it has always been important for the AIF to push the fear button. Consequently, I support the hypothesis that Marduk was born on Earth, i.e. he was not even born when the slaying of Tiamat occurred.

#### **iv.iii. The Tablets go from Marduk to Khan En.lil**

Then, we have a typical example of what I was explaining above regarding the "House of En.lil" and the "House of En.ki" (the Enkiites and the Enlilites). Most records state that after a while, when Marduk had become the Ruler of Babylon, he handed the Tablets to "En.lil," which in this case would be Khan En.lil, and not Prince En.lil (Ninurta). So, let us ask ourselves, why would Marduk, who is of the House of En.ki, hand the Tablets over to En.lil, who is the Chief God of the House of En.lil? That doesn't make any sense unless there is information missing (which always is an issue) or records have been rewritten. However, there is another possibility.

One of the problems with interpreting the ancient texts is that the scholar or interpreter takes for granted that everything therein happened on Earth. Nothing can be further from the truth. Some of the stories (or parts of stories) didn't even happen in our solar system. We discussed earlier that as soon as Marduk had grown up to become a DAKH warrior, his father, Prince Lucifer,

gave him his own domains, which were Alpha Draconis (Thuban) and Ursa Minor.

Khan En.lil did not travel to Earth in person after Lucifer took over the solar system—nevertheless, Marduk handed the Tablets to En.lil. How could that happen? It happened because Marduk was probably not on Earth at that point, but either in Thuban (Alpha Draconis) or one of the stars in Ursa Minor. Both these star systems were at war with Khan En.lil and his MIKH-MAKH warriors from the Orion Empire. I would suggest that in one of the battles, Khan En.lil or one of his generals confronted Marduk and, perhaps, imprisoned him until he voluntarily handed over the Tablets to Khan En.lil. After that, Marduk may have fled back to Gaia. This is a hypothesis that I can't back up, but it's the most plausible one, as I see it, and much more likely than Marduk, being in possession of the MEs and having gained power from them, suddenly handed them over to his archenemy and grandfather, Khan. En.lil.

#### iv.iv. Khan En.lil's Tablets Stolen by Zu

The next incident in which the Tablets of Destinies changes possession was when Khan En.lil supposedly was taking a bath, and his servant, Zu (or Anzu, or Apsu—all spellings exist), stole them.

I have a few problems with this part as well. First, would Khan En.lil really be so careless that he put the Tablets somewhere so they could be easily stolen? If they really were stolen by his servant, the only option I can think of would be if Zu had watched the Khan put them away and supposedly locked them in somewhere. If there was some sort of combination or code involved to get to the records (I would presume there must have been more than one code in order to keep thieves away), Zu must have seen how his employer did it.

This is not impossible, of course, but is it likely? If these Tablets are as important as they seem to be (more about this soon), it appears that there is no way that the being possessing them would be sloppy with them.

Second, who is Zu? In the old myth, Zu is depicted as a giant bird being<sup>321</sup>, who can breathe both fire and water, which I find interesting—we talked earlier about the Bird Tribe, and how Lucifer's people are mainly associated with birds and water (aquatic beings). Zu is also sometimes seen as a lion-headed eagle (a "griffin").<sup>322</sup> We can see this depicted in an old artifact. In *fig. 5* below, we can see Ninurta fighting and defeating Zu, the lion-headed eagle, i.e. the *griffin*.

---

<sup>321</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Siris\\_\(goddess\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Siris_(goddess))

<sup>322</sup> Ibid.



Fig. 5. "Ninurta fighting and defeating Zu, the lion-headed eagle, i.e. the *griffin*."

Some legends say that Zu was Khan En.lil's servant, who somehow stole the Tablets. Whether this is true, or not, isn't crucial to the story, so it is still okay if we agree with the records.

According to the story, Zu stole the records and fled up to a mountain and hid there, trying to create a stronghold. With the records in his possession, he thought he could defeat any enemy who would come and try to bring the records back to the Khan.

Khan En.lil got furious when he became aware of the betrayal, and he called upon his favorite son, Prince Ninurta, and asked him to go and bring the records back and put Zu on trial—or kill him.

Ninurta armed himself and went after Zu. When Zu saw Ninurta coming, he used the Tablets against the Prince, in order to kill him. Ninurta, who had the records in his possession earlier, knew what they were capable of, but he also knew that in order to use them accordingly, the owner had to be knowledgeable enough to program them and use them as a weapon.

This is an example of the power of the Tablets of Destinies:

(Anzu) was holding the gods' Tablets of Destinies in his hand.  
And they influenced (?) the string of the bow; the arrows did not come near his

body. Deadly silence came over the battle, and the conflict ceased. Weapons stopped and did not capture Anzu amid the mountains.<sup>323</sup>

Supposedly, Zu also managed to create bad weather, fogs, and storms in his attempts to stop Ninurta. Khan En.lil had at this time probably stationed himself in the Sirius system because of a great war that was raging there against the guerilla warfare the Sirian enemy used, as discussed earlier. So we can assume that this all happened on a planet around Sirius A or Sirius B.

A new, terrible battle started between Ninurta and Zu, where Ninurta probably had troops at his convenience to surround Zu. Although Zu was alone, barricading himself on (or inside?) the mountain, he was the one in possession of the MEs, and therefore, he had the advantage.

The war at the mountain was not just a battle with guns and laser weapons—the weapons used had apparently the same kind of destructive abilities as those used when Tiamat was defeated, and our own Earth was split in two parts. We will go into more about what kind of weapons the gods used (and probably still use) a little later on. They have powers that we humans have a very hard time even dreaming of. Some of the weapons used between Zu and Ninurta are said to have been weather weapons.<sup>324</sup>

After a lot of killing and destruction, Ninurta managed to defeat Zu and bring him back alive together with the Tablets. Zu was found guilty of theft and was executed by Ninurta's own hand. According to Zecharia Sitchin, Ninurta slayed him by cutting his throat with a knife.<sup>325</sup>

#### **iv.v. Ninurta's "Inventory of the Stones"**

The Enûma Eliš tell us that when Ninurta had possession of the Tablets after he had defeated Zu, he did not give them back to Khan En.lil as expected, but kept them for himself. Some scholars have interpreted this as if he didn't want his father to have them and stole them from him, but in fact, he did an inventory of the "Tablets," which now are referred to as "stones" in the text;<sup>326</sup> something which seems much more accurate. Perhaps there are tablets as well that include text, but the most powerful part of the Tablets of Destiny are the "Stones of Destiny;" stones that are most probably different kinds of crystals.

---

<sup>323</sup> Stephanie Dalley, "Myths from Mesopotamia", p. 214.

<sup>324</sup> "The Cosmic War", pp. 239-40.

<sup>325</sup> Zecharia Sitchin, ©1985, "The Wars of Gods and Men", p. 99.

<sup>326</sup> <http://earth-history.com/sumer/clay-tablets-from-sumer-babylon-and-assyria/2665-ninurta-exploits>

*The Exploits of Ninurta*<sup>327</sup> discusses Ninurta's inventory at length and is very helpful when it comes to learning the names of the Stones and what he did with them. One of these Stones was the *U stone*. The text states that Ninurta took it in his hand and spoke to it in anger, cursing the stone.<sup>328</sup> The U Stone is one of the Power Stones that the Prince seized from Zu and discharged whatever programming could have been put into that stone.

Ninurta then deprogrammed a series of stones and "fixed the destinies" of them all. Below is the entire, lengthy inventory of all the Stones – what their names and destinies were. Just as Dr. Farrell did in his book, I have decided to quote this passage of the ancient text at length so that the readers can enjoy and learn from it:

"U stone (emery), since you rose against me in the Mountains, since you barred the way (2 mss. have instead: seized me) so as to detain me, since you swore to put me to death, since you frightened me, Lord Ninurta, on my great throne; you are powerful, a youth of outstanding strength: may your size be diminished. A mighty lion, confident in its strength, will tear you into pieces, the strong man will fling you in his hand in combat (1 ms. has instead: for strength). Young u stone, your brothers will heap you up like flour. You will lift your hand against your offspring, sink your teeth into their corpses. You, young man, though you may cry out, will end as ..... Like a great wild bull killed by many people, be divided into portions. U stone, you will be hounded from the battlefield with clubs, like a dog chased by shepherd boys. Because I am the Lord: since cornelian is polished by you, you shall be called by its name. And now, according to the destiny fixed by Ninurta, henceforth when u stone touches it, there will be pierced cornelian. Let it be so."

The Hero addressed the cu and gasura stones. The Lord enumerated their characteristics. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed their destiny:

"Cu stones, since you attacked against my weapons; gasura stones, since you stood fiercely against me like bulls, since you tossed (?) your horns in the dust at me like wild bulls, you shall be ..... like butterflies. My terrifying splendour will cover you. Since you cannot escape from my (1 ms. has instead: his) great strength, the goldsmith shall puff and blow on you with his breath. You shall be shaped by him to form a matrix for his creations. People shall place the first fruits of the gods on you at the time of the new moon."

---

<sup>327</sup> Ibid.

<sup>328</sup> Ibid., p. 8.



My King stood before the sajkal stone, he addressed the gulgul and sajjar stones. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed their destiny:

"Sajkal stone, since you flew up against me .....; gulgul stone, since you sparked lightning against me .....; sajjar stone, since you shook your head at me, since you ground your teeth at me, the Lord! The sajkal stone will smash you, sajjar stone, young brave, and the gulgul stone will destroy (gul) you. You will be discarded as contemptible and valueless (saj nukala). Be a prey to the famine (cagjar) of the Land; you shall be fed by the charity of your city. You shall be accounted a common person, a warrior among slave-girls. They shall say to you "Be off with you, hurry!", it shall be your name. And now, by the destiny fixed by Ninurta, henceforth you shall be called a bad lot in the Land. So be it."

My King stood before the esi stone. .... he spoke in hymnic language. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed its destiny:

"Esi (diorite), your army in battle changed sides separately (?). You spread before me like thick smoke. You did not raise your hand. You did not attack me. Since you said, "It is false. The Lord is alone the Hero. Who can vie with Ninurta, son of Enlil?" -- they shall extract you from the highland countries. They shall bring (?) you from the land of Magan. You shall shape (?) Strong Copper like leather and then you shall be perfectly adapted for my heroic arm, for me, the Lord. When a king who is establishing his renown for perpetuity has had its statues sculpted for all time, you shall be placed in the place of libations -- and it shall suit you well -- in my temple E-ninnu, the house full of grace."

My King turned to the na stone. He ..... the body from the na stone. Ninurta son of Enlil cursed it: "Stone, since you said, "If only it had been me"; na stones, since you bewitched my powers -- lie down there, you, to be worked on like a pig. Be discarded, be used for nothing, end up by being reduced to tiny fragments. He who knows you shall reduce you to liquid."

My King turned to the elel stone. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed its destiny: "Elel, intelligently you caused terror of me to descend on the Mountains where discord had broken out. In the rebel lands you proclaimed my name among my people who had banded together. Nothing of your wholeness shall be diminished (?). It shall be difficult to reduce your mass to small pieces. My divine ordinances shall be set out in straight lines on your body. You shall be greatly suited to the clash of weapons, when I have heroes to slay. You shall be set up on a pedestal in my great courtyard. The Land shall praise you in wonder, the foreign lands shall speak your praises (2 mss. have instead: elevate you)."



The Hero turned to the kagina (haematite) stone, he addressed it for its hardness. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed its destiny: "Young man worthy of respect, whose surface reflects the light, kagina, when the demands of the rebel lands reached you, I did not conquer you ..... I did not notice you among the hostile ones. I shall make room for you in the Land. The divine rites of Utu shall become your powers. Be constituted as a judge in the foreign lands. The craftsman, expert in everything, shall value you as if gold. Young man of whom I have taken possession, because of you I shall not sleep until you come to life. And now, according to the destiny fixed by Ninurta, henceforth kagina shall live! So shall it be."

The Hero stood before the jicnugal (alabaster) stone. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed its destiny: "icnu, whose body shines like the daylight! Purified silver, youth destined for the palace, since you alone held out your hands to me, and you prostrated yourself before me in your Mountains, I did not smite you with the club, and I did not turn my strength against you. Hero, you stood firm by me when I yelled out. Your name shall be called benevolence. The treasury of the Land shall be subject to your hand, you shall be its seal-keeper. (1 ms. adds the line: The Anuna .....)"

My King turned to the algamec stone and frowned. The Lord spoke to it angrily in the Land. Ninurta son of Enlil cursed it: "What provision did you make to assist my progress? Be the first to go into my forge. Algamec, you shall be the regular sacrifice offered daily by the smiths."

My King turned to the ducia stone. He addressed the nir, the gug (cornelian) and the zagin (lapis lazuli); the amac-pa-ed, the caba, the hurizum, the gug-gazi and the marhali; the egi-zaga, the girin-hiliba, the anzugulme and the nir-mucjir stones (1 ms.: the ..... and the gazi-musud stones). The Lord Ninurta, son of Enlil, fixed their destinies for ..... the waterskin: "How you came to my side, male and female in form, and in your own way! You committed no fault, and you supported me with strength. You exalted me in public. Now in my deliberation, I shall exalt you. Since you made yourself general of the assembly, you, nir, shall be chosen for syrup and for wine. You shall all be decorated with precious metal. The principal among the gods shall cause the foreign lands to prostrate themselves before you, putting their noses to the ground."

My King turned to the jir-zu-jal (flint), and frowned. The Lord spoke to it angrily in the Land. Ninurta son of Enlil cursed it: "Ah, duplicitous jir-zu-jal, what then? They shall split your horns, wild bull, in your Mountains. Lie down before the ..... You were not equal to me who supported you. I shall rip you like a sack, and people will smash you into tiny pieces. The metalworker shall deal with you,

he shall use his chisel on you. Young man, massive, bearer of hatred: the carpenter, saying "I wish to buy it for my work", shall wet you with water ..... and shall crush you like malt."

My King turned to the iman stones, he addressed the alliga stones. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed their destiny: "Iman stones, in the Mountains you cried out against me. You fiercely uttered battle-yells. I shall enflame you like fire. Like a storm I shall overturn you. I shall strip you like rushes. I shall rip you up like weeds. Who will assist you then? Iman stone: your cries shall not be valued, no attention shall be paid to them. Iman stone, alliga stone: your path shall not lead to the palace."

My King turned to the macda stone. He addressed the dubban and urutum stones. Ninurta son of Enlil defined (?) their characteristic behaviour: "Macda stone, dubban stone, blazing fires; urutum stone, which nothing resists; when the gasura stone ..... and you were set ablaze, you burnt against me in the rebel lands like a brazier. Since you all stood against me in the land of Saba: macda stone, they shall slaughter you like a sheep. Dubban stone, they shall crunch you for pulverising. Urutum stone, they shall sharpen you for the battle-mace; with bronze, the arrowheads of the gods, they shall smash you with the axe, stinging with fierce swords."

My King turned to the cagara stone. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed its destiny: "Cagara stone, who smash (?) your head against anyone travelling alone in the desert, in the Mountains when my arms were occupied you tried to trample on me. Since you gluttoned yourself in the battle, the reed-worker shall make the reeds jump with you. You shall be thrown onto your couch; the appearance (?) of your mother and father who bore you shall be forgotten (?). No one shall say to you, "Get up", no one shall have the feeling that he misses you, the people shall not complain about your loss. In praise of the eternally-created powers in Ninhursaja's resting place, you shall be discarded on the dais there. They shall feed you on malt, as they do for sheep; you shall content yourself with a portion of scattered flour. This shall be the explanation for you."

My King turned to the marhuca stone, Ninurta the son of Enlil pronounced its destiny. "Marhuca, ..... the string in my place, ..... you were taken, since you did not participate in the crimes of your city, .....; you shall be the bowl under the filter-jug, the water shall filter into you. Marhusa, you shall be used for inlay-work, ..... You shall be the perfect ornament for sacred brooches. Marhuca, you shall be duly praised in the temples of the gods."

The Hero turned to the hactum stone and frowned. In the Land the Lord addressed it angrily; Ninurta the son of Enlil pronounced its destiny: "Hactum stone, you cried out against me in the Mountains. You yelled fiercely with wild battle-yells. With your yelling, you fixed a lila demon in the Mountains. Young man, because of your digging, Ditch (hactum) shall be your name. And now, according to the destiny of Ninurta, henceforth they shall say hactum. So be it."

My King turned to the durul stone. Ninurta son of Enlil fixed its destiny: "Durul stone, holy garment of mourning, blinded youth whom people carve, in the Mountains you prostrated yourself before me. Since you said to me, "If only it had been me who broke the bars of the gates, if only I had stood before him, before my King, Lord Ninurta", your name shall be magnified of its own accord wherever it is mentioned. As the connoisseur says of precious metal, "I will buy it", so the foreign nations, like musicians playing the reed-pipe, shall pursue you."

My King turned to the cigcig stone, he addressed the engen and ezinum stones. For the ug-gun, the hem, the madanum, the sajgirmud, the ..... and the mursuh stones, Ninurta son of Enlil fixed their destiny:

2 lines unclear

"with ribs drawn in, balancing on the haunches, heart elated, legs bent like a bear, .....: I shall come to you; now, being an ally, you come forward from all of them; who shall extend the hand to them? You were the club, you stood as the doorway.

3 lines unclear

In the Land, the champion shall always look (?) with favour on you."

The Hero turned to the kurgaranum stone. He addressed the bal stone; the Lord Ninurta, son of Enlil, fixed the destiny for the yellow-coloured cimbi (kohl): "Since you said, "I will bring forth the people",

1 line unclear

you ..... as if ..... the young man who has obtained (?) glory for you; the young artisan shall sing your praises. You shall be favoured for the festival of spirits of the dead; on the ninth day of the month, at the new moon, the young men shall ..... for you." He assigned ..... them to the cult of Ninhursaja.

The Hero had conquered the Mountains...<sup>329</sup>

As the readers can see, much of the above programming is “mythological” in nature, and it makes it hard to make any logical sense of it, but there are other passages which are more right to the point. I will let the readers find those and interpret them because this ancient text may have passages that are quite self-explanatory to some people, while other passages are more logical to others. I don’t want to get in the way here, but I will make a few comments.

As Dr. Farrell points out in his book, *The Cosmic War*, there seems to be at least two obvious purposes with Ninurta’s inventory. First, those Stones that were programmed to hurt him in any way or even kill him or in any other way could be of grave personal danger to his own life or power or to the power of the gods, whom he represented, were destroyed, and second, the stones that weren’t of any danger were put aside and apparently used “elsewhere.”

There were basically forty-one stones that were preserved and used somewhere else. These were the Cu, Gasura, Esi, Kagina, Jicnugal, Ducia, Nin, Gug, Zagin, Amal-Pa-Ed, Laba, Jurizum, Gug-gazi, Marhali, Egi-saga, Girin-Hihiilba, Anzugulme, Nir-muckir, Gazi-musud, Marhuca, Hactum, Durul, Cigcig, Engen, Ezinum, Ug-gun, Hem, Madanum, Sajgirmud, Mursum, Kurgaranum, Bac, and Cimbi stones.<sup>330</sup> As Farrell points out, there are a few breaks in the text, which could mean that there were other stones mentioned, which now are lost to history.

Many of the above stones were apparently going to be used for “decorative” purposes and as ornaments and ceremonial purposes,<sup>331</sup> if this is the correct interpretation (which I personally doubt), while in the case of the “Kagina Stone” (see the above list), it was decreed an odd destiny. It is said that its “surface reflects the light,” and it should be used “as a judge in foreign lands,” and that because of this, it should “live.”<sup>332</sup> The “Jicnugal Stone” was apparently awaiting a similar fate. This one should be a “seal-keeper” of “the treasury of the land.” So, as we can see, the owner of the stones could program them as he or she wished, and the stones abided by the energies and intentions that were put into them. It seems similar to programming software for computers so that certain tasks can be accomplished. However, when it comes to programming the MEs, it doesn’t say whether there is any technology involved or whether the

---

<sup>329</sup> <http://earth-history.com/sumer/clay-tablets-from-sumer-babylon-and-assyria/2665-ninurta-exploits>, pp. 8-15, op. cit.

<sup>330</sup> “The Cosmic War”, pp. 227-28, op. cit.

<sup>331</sup> Ibid., p. 228

<sup>332</sup> Ibid.

owner simply puts his or her energy into them. After all, some of these Stones are capable of carrying the memories of the entire Universe, if the mythology is telling us the truth.<sup>333</sup> For those who remember Level I and the subquantum physics of *Life Physics Group California (LPG-C)*, they taught us that there are seven Superdomains in the Multiverse, and these Superdomains are formed from within the “T-Boundary” (Thought Boundary), which is the term for thought implication “on top,” moving downward through the “Levels of Manifestations” (LOM), which can be equated to the seven Superdomains. So, the “Unum” (LPG-C’s term for the Multiverse) is surrounded by a “Thought Boundary,” which is the summary of all past, present, and future thoughts, which then spread through the “lower” Levels of Manifestation, and can be picked up by beings anywhere within the seven Superdomains.<sup>334335</sup> Dr. Ervin Laszlo, in his book, *“Science and the Akashic Field,”* says something quite similar: “...all information that constitutes the universe is stored on its periphery, which is a two-dimensional surface.”<sup>336</sup>

Some of the Stones Ninurta was using in his inventory, such as the “Cu Stone,” the “Gasura Stone,” and the “Hactum Stone,” had clearly been used as weapons, and Ninurta continued to use them for the same purpose.

Other Stones that had been used against Ninurta in the war with Zu were being destroyed. Such Stones were the “Sajkal Stone,” which had “flown up” against Ninurta, and the “Sajjar Stone,” which “shook its head” and “ground its teeth” against him. Another Stone to be destroyed was the “Gulgul Stone,” which interestingly enough had “sparked lightning” against Ninurta, and was capable of producing enormous electrostatic displays, and thus could be used as a weapon, amongst other things. The Sajjar Stone was pulverized by the Sajkal Stone, so the Stones were sometimes apparently used to destroy each other when the owner so desired. However, it is indicated that the three stones above were particularly difficult to destroy, but it was done.

---

<sup>333</sup> Anton Parks, in his “Chronicles of the Girkù” also talks about stones that carry memories of the entire Universe, and that of certain individuals. These stones were the central part in Parks’ story.

<sup>334</sup> <http://wespenre.com/exploring-the-unum.htm>, Section 4.

<sup>335</sup> Many songwriters and authors (me included) can testify that some of what we are creating comes from the “ether” —it’s like it’s all “out there” already, and it’s just a matter of being sensitive enough to pick it up. The first time I heard it being explained this way by a songwriter was in an interview from the 1980s with “The Rolling Stones,” where Keith Richards gave this statement. He said that the songs are all “in the air” already —it’s just a matter of picking them up. I immediately agreed with him because that’s exactly how I felt (and still feel) as well. I also used to be a songwriter, so I know what he was talking about.

<sup>336</sup> Ervin Laszlo, *“Science and the Akashic Field,”* p. 49, op. cit.

The rest of the Stones that were destroyed in similar and slightly different ways were the “U Stone,” the “Na Stone,” the “Algame Stone,” the “Jir-Zu-Jal Stone,” the “Iman Stone,” and the “Alliga Stone.”

The “Cagara Stone,” which also had been used against Ninurta in the war, was preserved but hidden. Dr. Farrell suggests that this stone was very difficult (maybe impossible) to destroy and was, therefore, hidden in the mountains where it could do no harm. However, it was not hidden in *any* mountain but was discarded “on the dais” of Ninhursag’s “resting place.”<sup>337</sup> Perhaps the readers remember that when Prince Ninurta created his Garden of Edin in the Golden Age, he named the mountain after his mother, the Goddess herself, and called it Ninhursag. This is clear evidence that this Stone possibly still exists *here on Earth*. Why is this significant? It is significant because it gives us a clue when the war between Ninurta and Zu took place. We know that Lucifer and his Fallen Angels descended on Earth about 500,000 years ago, and shortly thereafter, the “Solar War” happened, when Ninurta was defeated by Lucifer’s army. We now also know because Ninurta “buried” the Cagara Stone in a mountain that surrounded the Garden of Edin that this happened *before* Ninurta was exiled from Earth, i.e. about half a million years ago. Therefore, it’s fair to assume that Zu was a member of the Invader Force and not En.lil’s “servant.”

Another case where the Stone had been used against Ninurta was that of the “Elel Stone,” which the Prince kept anyway, despite the harm it had tried to do to him. Ninurta says in the epic, *The Exploits of Ninurta*, the following about this Stone: “Nothing of your wholeness shall be diminished. It shall be difficult to reduce your mass to small pieces... You shall be greatly suited to the clash of weapons, when I have heroes to slay. You shall be set up on a pedestal in my great courtyard.”<sup>338</sup> Ninurta’s sanctuary had always been the mountains, and the “courtyard” was therefore most probably a mountain, or rather *the* Mountain of Choice, where he took retreat, but also built his “fortress.” Remember that Prince Ninurta’s original Garden of Edin on Tiamat was a “Mountain Paradise.”

When the Inventory was finished, Ninurta obviously had access to all the Stones he needed, which were connected to the MEs of Destinies. Apparently, these stones had tremendous powers—not only as weapons, but could be programmed in whatever fashion the owner wanted. Ninurta, however, is known in ancient text as a “Warrior God,” being in charge of the Goddess’s defense forces, so it makes sense that he programmed quite a few Stones into becoming some kind of weapons.

---

<sup>337</sup> *The Exploits of Ninurta*.

<sup>338</sup> Q.v. “The Cosmic War”, p. 231.



#### iv.vi. Lapis Exili—the “Stone of Exile” in Lucifer’s Crown Revisited

Now we come to something really interesting. There are still those who claim that Lucifer is not En.ki, but “En.lil.” There is much evidence, which I have showed that clearly indicates that En.ki is the real Lucifer, and here is another very clear connection.

The readers may or may not recall, but in [“Paper #5: Lucifer’s Rebellion,”](#) I mentioned that when Lucifer fell from Heaven, Archangel Mikael (Prince Ninurta) struck the Stone of Exile, Lucifer’s crown jewel, from his crown, and the stone, *made of sapphire*, fell into the Abyss and was lost. This story was told by the famous researcher on Freemasonic history, Manly. P. Hall, as an important detail in Freemasonic teachings<sup>339</sup> (Hall himself, contrary to what many researchers claim, was not a Freemason, but a researcher *into* Freemasonry. Many say that he was the greatest researcher into this organization that has ever lived. Although he lived a long life, there are speculations that he indeed was murdered, and looking into the circumstances around his death, it looks as if it’s more than a conspiracy theory).

At the moment, it’s important to keep in mind that Lucifer’s crown jewel was made of sapphire. The Egyptologist, Sir E.A. Wallis Budge, wrote a book with the long title, *“Amulets and Superstitions: The Original Texts with Translations and Description of a Long Series of Egyptian, Sumerian, Assyrian, Hebrew, Gnostic and Muslim Amulets and Talismans and Magical Figures, with Chapters on the Evil Eye, The Origin of the Amulet, The Pentagon, the Swastika, the Cross (Pagan and Christian), the Properties of Stone, Rings, Divination, Numbers, the Kabbalah, Ancient Astrology, etc.”* (Oxford University Press, 1930) where he, amongst all these other things, goes into astrology. Many people still think that astrology is just something fun that you read in the newspaper, or it has to do with the subtle influences of the stars and planets on our daily lives. However, there is, as Budge noticed, much more to the ancient view on this subject, and it all connects to Lucifer, as we shall see. Budge says:

The old astrologers believed that precious and semi-precious stones were bearers of the influences of the Seven Astrological Stars or Planets. Thus they associated with the-

SUN, yellowish or gold-coloured stones, e.g. amber, hyacinth, topaz, chrysolite.

With the MOON, whitish stones, e.g. the diamond, crystal, opal, beryl, mother-of-pearl.

With MARS, red stones, e.g. ruby, haematite, jasper, blood-stone.

With MERCURY, stones of neutral tints, e.g. agate, carnelian, chalcedony,

---

<sup>339</sup> Manly P. Hall, “The Secret Teachings of All Ages”, p. 97.

sardonyx.

With JUPITER, blue stones, e.g. amethyst, turquoise, *sapphire*, jasper, blue diamond.

With VENUS, green stones, e.g. the emerald and some kinds of *sapphires*.

With SATURN, black stones, e.g. jet, onyx, obsidian, diamond, and black coral.<sup>340</sup>

Isn't it interesting, then, that both Jupiter and Venus are associated with sapphire, according to this list by Budge? These two planets are *both* also associated with Lucifer! Venus is the bright "Morning Star," and the Bible connects Lucifer to the "Morning Star," which most biblical researchers associate with Venus. Jupiter is associated with Zeus, whom we have showed corresponds to Lord En.ki (and sometimes Marduk). So, here we have the clear association between the sapphire in Lucifer's crown jewel, Jupiter, being associated with En.ki and sapphire, and Venus being associated with Lucifer and sapphire. These are hardly coincidences!

While we are referring to Budge, let us also look at something else he says that has to do with astrology. He states that the Babylonian zodiac in use throughout Babylon was "set up by Marduk" *after* his conquest of Tiamat, and that its signs "were different from the old ones, which he had disbanded!"<sup>341</sup> However, that's not all. Budge also produces the *previous* zodiac in use by Tiamat, Kingú (Ninurta), and their associates prior to the war that destroyed her!

This is very interesting information and shows that the war that ended the Golden Age of Tiamat was relatively mainstream information in the 1930s. It also shows that Marduk created his own zodiac based on his agenda, which included domination and manipulation of intelligent life on Earth, in conjunction with his father, who was Lucifer himself. Last, it also shows that the Tablets of Destinies, which Marduk stole from Tiamat (the Orion Queen), included astrological information that was written and transcribed on tablets (or/and in stones). We now also get a deeper insight in what the Pleiadians mean when they say that "information is stored in stones and bones."<sup>342</sup> Again, we may argue whether it was actually Marduk or Lucifer who slayed Tiamat. Marduk could have been the one who changed the zodiac, depending on *when* it was done—immediately after Tiamat was defeated or in Babylonian time—the latter rather seems to be the case:

---

<sup>340</sup> Budge, "Amulets and Superstitions", p. 423, op. cit. Emphasis added.

<sup>341</sup> Budge, p. 408

<sup>342</sup> Various Pleiadian Lectures from 1990 to 2012.

Babylonian astrology was the first organized system of astrology, arising in the second millennium B.C.[1] There is speculation that astrology of some form appeared in the Sumerian period in the 3rd millennium BC, but the isolated references to ancient celestial omens dated to this period are not considered sufficient evidence to demonstrate an integrated theory of astrology.[2] The history of scholarly celestial divination is therefore generally reported to begin with late Old Babylonian texts (c. 1800 B.C.), continuing through the Middle Babylonian and Middle Assyrian periods (c. 1200 B.C.).[3]<sup>343</sup>

#### **iv.vii. What Were the MEs of Destinies?**

As I mentioned earlier, Prince Ninurta didn't give the stones/tablets back to Khan En.lil. Dr Farrell is asking the question if Khan En.lil wouldn't be angry? Another betrayal? Here is, unfortunately, where Dr. Farrell, who otherwise is doing excellent connections, go for the more accepted version of alternative history—he thinks Ninurta is not as close to the Khan as he is. Ninurta is Khan En.lil's chosen one, and the Khan trusts his son implicitly. If Ninurta kept the MEs, we can rest assured that this was what the Khan wanted. I am sure Ninurta had been assigned the mission to reprogram the stones.

However, let us stop here for a moment to see what the Tablets really were from what we have gathered thus far.

- Under some instances, the Tablets (or rather the Stones) could be used as communication devices over long distance.
- They were actually “physical” objects, whether they were physical in a higher dimension or if they were also physical in our dimension. The Tablets seemed to have written instruction on them, which makes them sound like fairly large objects, which I don't think they were. I believe these devices were fairly small—probably the size of a smart phone or less.
- At least some of them were light-emitting crystals and could hold memories from the person who owned them, or had owned them earlier, and held the memories of the Universe itself. There was a strong connection between the Tablets/Stones and the electromagnetic field.
- They were objects of technology.

---

<sup>343</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babylonian\\_astrology#Early\\_origins](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babylonian_astrology#Early_origins)

- The MEs were, perhaps, primarily weapons . They had enormous capacities as such, which we will cover in a moment.
- It seemed as if the MEs were “addictive” just like gold could be addictive to the gods. The MEs changed the owner, often for the worse, although this seemed to happen mostly when they came into the wrong hands. There was peace and a Golden Age here on Earth when Tiamat was in possession of them. Not until Marduk or Lucifer stole them did evil come into the picture. However, was it the MEs that changed the person, or was it the person who changed the MEs?
- These powerful Stones and Tablets could influence astrology and astronomy. As we know, Marduk changed the entire Zodiac after the Solar War, and he did it with some help from these Mes because, as Dr. Farrell says: “The movements of the stars and planets, after all, were the movements of the ‘gods’ themselves, decreeing the fates or ‘destinies’ of things on earth below.”<sup>344</sup> The reader may remember from earlier in this paper how I wrote about Sir Budge, who said that Marduk set up the new Babylonian zodiac *after* the War of the Titans (The Solar War), where he destroyed the Queen’s planet and defeated the Goddess herself, and the star signs were different before then — of course, they were different because the Earth was thrown out of orbit and put in a new position between Mars and Venus during the war. Budge even has a star map from before the war<sup>345</sup> — a star map that must be more than 500,000 years old! You should still be able to order this book. Dr. Farrell also agrees that the information about the original star map must go back that far in time.
- Interestingly enough, Farrell, in an earlier book, connects the Tablets of Destinies with Thoth/Hermes, who was titled the “Egyptian Wisdom God.”<sup>346</sup> This is interesting because we are going to tell the truth about Thoth also in a while. Don’t be disappointed if things are not as we thought they were.
- MEs can be (and actually are) used in “channeling,” where the vessel holds a precious stone in her hand, allegedly to stay “grounded.” Sometimes the vessel picks the stone, but who programs it? Chilling questions.
- Last, but not least — a quite disturbing matter is that it seems as if these MEs of Destinies can be used, and have been used, to manipulate the

---

<sup>344</sup> “Cosmic War”, p. 241, op. cit.

<sup>345</sup> Budge, “Amulets and Superstitions, p. 408.

<sup>346</sup> Farrell, “The Giza Death Star”.

local space and time: the “destinies” of objects themselves—including humanity! They can certainly also be used to create and cure disease, often on a large scale (think the *Black Death* and the *Plague*, but there is of course more. How about *AIDS*?)

We know that we have been manipulated over the millennia, and we know how difficult it is to break free from this. However, let’s say that a stone (or stones) are programmed to transmit a certain frequency on which subliminal messages are transmitted to the human brain in order for us to commit. If they don’t want robots, they can let us move between certain frequencies, but always in a “safe” fashion, so we don’t actually challenge the gods and their Minions.

Despite this impressive list, I am absolutely confident that we have only touched the surface of what these MEs can do. If they contain the memories of the entire Universe (if this is true), then by definition, they can be used to do anything—only the owner who programs them is the limit. These MEs know neither good nor evil—only what is programmed into them. In addition, they are only faithful to their owners because the owners have programmed them to be that way.

Nevertheless, before we go on and discuss a little bit about the MEs as communication devices and weapons that can destroy solar systems in a moment, let’s just follow the trail of the Tablets of Destinies to what seems to be the final destination. The question is, who is in possession of them now?

#### **iv.viii. The Tablets’ Journey into the Underworld**

We know that Ninurta did the Inventory of the Stones of Destinies and discarded and reprogrammed most of them, but does the story end there? Is Ninurta still in possession of the Stones and Tablets?

The answer is no. From Ninurta they went to Ereškigal, the dubious Queen of the Underworld. Some records will have it that Nergal and Ninurta are one and the same person, but that is not correct. Although they have a few general similarities, the differences far outnumber the similarities. We already made it clear in Paper 2 and 3, but let’s get into a few more details here, which strengthen the evidence.

The problem is that the historians can’t have it both ways. Nergal, supposedly, married the Queen of the Underworld, Ereškigal, after raping her for six days. This is quite a hideous act, regardless of how we look at it, and a total disrespect for the female. If Nergal equates to Ninurta, he would be the enemy of En.ki, who evidently overthrew him, as he was in charge of the

Olympians. Then, why would Nergal, as Ninurta, reveal his intentions to Marduk, as Stephanie Dalley says in her Mesopotamian research? In addition, what were Ninurta's intentions and plans? Those are as follows:

“...I shall make Anu and Ellil lie down like bulls, to right and left of your gate.”  
 Prince Marduk listened to him,  
 And the speech that Erra (Nergal) made was pleasing to him.<sup>347</sup>

Who in this whole ancient history of the gods spun webs of deceit against his mother and father? Was it Ninurta, or was it Lucifer/En.ki? This question is easy to answer. Wouldn't it then fit right into the puzzle if Nergal was the same person as En.ki? Suddenly, everything falls into place, doesn't it? Ellil in this text is, of course, “Enlil,” who is Prince En.lil, Lucifer's brother. “Anu,” in this context, is, of course, Khan En.lil. Ninurta, as we have seen, was the son who embraced the Matriarchal Religion of the Mother Goddess, while En.ki embraced the Patriarchal Religion of a male God and so did his son, Marduk. Therefore, why would Ninurta commit such terrible acts toward his parents, who had always treated him good, and he them? In addition, why would he speak of himself in third person? Was he going to commit suicide? If we exchange Nergal for En.ki, we get the right picture and can move on—exchange him for Ninurta, and nothing makes sense.

For some readers, another name may pop up in their heads when we're talking about the King, or Lord, of the Underworld—especially those readers who may be somewhat familiar with the Sumerian mythology. Which male deity, besides Nergal, was said to be the Lord or King of the Underworld? That's right—Osiris was! In addition, who is Osiris affiliated with on many accounts? En.ki! Consequently, again we have Nergal/En.ki/Osiris. There is more to this “Underworld Story,” which I will reveal in a future paper, and that information will certainly be set in stones—much more trustworthy stones than some of the “manipulated stones” from Babylonian times.

The question is, however, how the Tablets of Destinies traveled from Ninurta to Ereškigal. I know there are missing pages in the text, and some of these missing pages could very well be the sequence telling us how the Tablets changed hands again. I haven't found any trustworthy information how this happened—other than it *did* happen. However we look at it, Prince Ninurta lost the Tablets again, and they came into Queen Ereškigal's possession.

---

<sup>347</sup> Dalley, “Myths from Mesopotamia”, p. 293 op. cit.



En.ki, who received the message from somebody that the Tablets could be found in the Underworld, stormed the Seven Gates of the Underworld/Hell and raped the Queen. She saved her life by agreeing to a treaty with him. She married him and gave him the Tablets. Nergal/En.ki also became the King of the Underworld—a title he has maintained until this very day.

#### **iv.ix. The Tablets Changing Owners Again, and Isis Getting Second Thoughts**

Pleased with himself because he now owned these powerful MEs, En.ki once again ascended up to the surface of Gaia and went to his palace in Eridu, where his other wife, Isis/Inanna/Ishtar was waiting. Rumors had, of course, come to her before En.ki arrived, and she knew more or less what her husband had been up to. She wasn't too happy.

En.ki, on the other hand, couldn't be in a better mood. He asked her why she wasn't happy? After all, he now was in possession of the most powerful MEs in the Universe, and he now had the Power he had wanted since before his Rebellion. He had no second thoughts about raping Ereškigal and marrying her, although he was already married with Isis, who some sources indicate was Ninurta's daughter through the Goddess Bau.

Isis decided to take revenge (most records call her Inanna, but I am convinced that they are one and the same)<sup>348</sup>, so she smiled at her husband, stroke his hair, and said that this had to be celebrated. En.ki flew up and said it was a great idea! He invited family and friends to a big party, and everybody got drunk and had a wonderful time. Isis, on the other hand, stayed sober but made sure she acted as if she were the cup-bearer for her husband and constantly refilled his glass with liquor<sup>349</sup>. In all his drunkenness, En.ki fell for Isis' charm and gave her hundreds of Tablets of Destinies.<sup>350</sup> Soon enough, En.ki got so drunk that he fell asleep in his chair.

Isis made sure that En.ki was still snoring, and then she ran northward with the Tablets, toward her own city, Uruk.

When En.ki woke up the next day with a horrible hangover and noticed that "his" Tablets were gone, he became furious. What had he done? Why had he

---

<sup>348</sup> Compare, <http://archaeologica.boardbot.com/viewtopic.php?t=1863> and [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar#Comparisons\\_with\\_other\\_deities](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar#Comparisons_with_other_deities)

<sup>349</sup> Liquor originates with the gods—they were the ones who brought this down here, and taught humans how to make it. Liquor is, as we know, also called *spirit*.

<sup>350</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inanna#Inanna\\_and\\_the\\_Mes](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inanna#Inanna_and_the_Mes)

given them away to Isis??? How was that possible, and why had she accepted them? He, who always had been so good to her (ever since the day he first raped her). Although En.ki did all he could to stop her, the power now transferred northward from Eridu to Uruk.

The continuing story is telling us about how Isis' gardener, named Shukaletuda, is raping her while she is resting under a tree in Uruk. She wakes up and realizes what happened. The rapist is long gone, but Isis is not giving up that easily. She lets a plague spread over the world in order to get him, according to the myth (was she using the Tablets of Destinies to produce this terrible disease?), and Shukaletuda went to En.ki for advice, believing En.ki is his father, which he very well could have been. *"In classic Enkian fashion, the father advises Shukaletuda to hide in the city where Inanna will not be able to find him."*<sup>351</sup> This is not the only time En.ki is hiding rapists away from their victims—En.ki being a notorious rapist himself. The story ends with, however, Isis/Inanna manages to threaten En.ki to help her find the rapist, and En.ki tells her where he's hidden the rapist. Shukaletuda is killed by Isis' own hand.

I am always very amazed to find out how self-serving many of these gods were (and are). It's always, "what is in it for me?" or "Service-to-Self" (STS) as we used to call it in earlier levels of learning. Murder and rape is nothing for these gods if they can gain something from it. Sometimes, the only gain is just pure joy and pleasure. We see very little (if any) spiritual advancement in these beings, compared with many humans at this point in time. They may be more intelligent in certain terms and have more knowledge and experience, but it does not, in my opinion, make up for their lack of spiritual awareness. Of course, they know that they are spirits, but they do not seem to know the word "compassion."

Inanna/Isis was of the House of En.lil, while Marduk was of the House of En.ki, which made their interests clash. Isis was still married to En.ki, despite their fights, and they stayed together until after the Deluge, 13,000 years ago. Isis, as Inanna, was often, however, in a rebellious state against the Patriarchal gods, which was the cause of many wars and devastating battles throughout history.

It seems, however, as if Isis had access to the Tablets of Destinies for millennia, but despite wars and battles between "Gods and Men," as Sitchin called it, Isis used the MEs less destructively than many of her predecessors had done. It was not until after the Deluge, at around 2250 BC, when the Babylonian Empire was supposedly founded<sup>352</sup> and Marduk became the ruler that the Tablets changed owners again. It seems as if that was the time when Marduk got

<sup>351</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enki#Enki\\_and\\_Inanna](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enki#Enki_and_Inanna)

<sup>352</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babylon#Classical\\_dating](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babylon#Classical_dating)

his hands on them and crowned himself, not only the King of Babylon, but the King of Earth. Eventually, the Tablets were handed over to Marduk's father, En.ki, who most possibly is still in possession of them. As such, today, En.ki and his son consider themselves the Rulers of Gaia.

#### iv.x. Where are the Stones today?

As previously stated, the Tablets/Stones are most certainly still here on Earth today, or at least somewhere in the solar system. We know that at least two of them were hidden by Marduk *before* Anzu stole them from Khan En.lil. Marduk admitted to this in the "*Erra/Nergal and Ishum*" text, where he confessed that he "changed the location of the *mesu*-tree (and of) the *elmesu*-stone and did not reveal it to anyone."<sup>353</sup> However, at a later point, he seems to have revealed the secret location to Nergal, his father.

Dr. Farrell, in "*The Cosmic War*," connects some dots which will tie the stones to a few possible locations, which are "far beneath the sands and rock of the deserts of Mesopotamia and Egypt: Giza, Babylon and Nimrud or Nippur — site of Ninurta's temple — in Iraq<sup>354</sup>, and possibly Baalbek in Lebanon..."<sup>355</sup>

Dr. Farrell suggests that texts and legends associated with the MEs, from Thoth's Emerald Tablets to Ninurta's missing stones of power, all indicate that something of the original Tablets of Destinies survived. I would agree, except that I think most of them did — only the ones that were destroyed intentionally when they were changing hands are "missing." I would say that enough of the MEs are existing even today, and the owner is able to wield tremendous powers through them. By the way, the Americans, in particular, are very dominant in the Middle East at this time and have been for a while. Certain channeled sources, such as the Pleiadians, have indicated that they are not really fighting for real estate purposes, oil wells, democracy, or any other reasons that have been used in the media, but to find what is *underground!* They have only mentioned "Anunnaki" bases in this regard, but maybe they have gotten some hints where the two "Marduk stones" are hidden?

---

<sup>353</sup> "Myths from Mesopotamia", p. 291.

<sup>354</sup> Iraq, definitely, but Ninurta had no temple in Iraq — he wasn't even there to build one. This is all based on rewriting of records, flipping names around, and taking on personae.

<sup>355</sup> "The Cosmic War", p. 273, op. cit.

#### iv.xi. The Tablets of Destinies as Weapons of Mass Destruction and More...

For some years now, I have suggested that the stars are not only suns that are warming up a solar system—they can also be communication devices. Moreover, they are connected and are sending information between each other.

Although one gets the impression that stars, just like asterisms and galaxies, etc., are grouped together in smaller units, it also makes sense that these groups can communicate with other groups of stars outside their own “family” in an endless network that becomes galactic, intergalactic, and in the expansion of things—universal. As I suggested earlier, our Sun may be getting a lot of information from Sirius, although much of that may be artificial and manipulated with technology.

While we’re at the subject of *technology*, the Tablets of Destinies seem to fit right into that category. In fact, if we are to believe Dr. Joseph P. Farrell’s research and ideas, which he shares with many other prominent researchers, such as Paul LaViolette, Lt. Col. Tom Bearden, and Ervin Laszlo, the Tablets could be used as weapons of mass destruction of a kind that is hard for us humans to comprehend. Indeed, they have also been used as such, here in our own solar system! After reading Farrell’s research and those of his colleges on this subject matter, it’s difficult not to give credit to what they have found out.



Fig. 6. Interdimensional weapon of mass destruction

Trying to describe this to the readers, I would like to start by citing Paul LaViolette, from his book, *The Talk of the Galaxy*.

Optical phase conjugation is most commonly known for its use in military laser weapons systems for destroying enemy missiles. In this application, a laser beam is directed at a distant moving missile target and light rays scattered back from the target are allowed to enter the phase conjugator, a chamber containing a medium having nonlinear optical properties. In this nonlinear medium, the scattered rays interact with two opposed laser beams of similar wavelength to form a hologram-like electrostatic light refracting pattern called a “grating”. Once this grating pattern is formed, the system has essentially locked onto its target. A powerful laser weapon is then discharged into this holographic grating pattern, whereupon the coherent laser light reflects (from the grating) in such a way as to produce an intense outgoing laser beam that retraces the paths that had been followed by the incoming rays that had originally been scattered from the missile. Consequently, the outgoing laser pulse converges precisely back onto its missile target.<sup>356</sup>

Forgive me if I am getting a little technical here, but once I come to the point, it will be easier to understand what I’m getting at.

Phase conjugation, as mention by LaViolette in the above quote, is best understood by breaking the components down as Dr. Farrell is doing:

1. A coherent beam of electromagnetic energy is aimed at a target, and the beam is reflected *back* to the transmitter.
2. The returning beam is then split in a non-linear medium and interfered in it, which creates the “granting”, or, as Lt. Col Tom Bearden would put it, a “template” for action. The reason that an interference pattern is created is that *the atmosphere distorted the returning or reflected beam, thus making it of slightly different frequency from the outgoing wave.*<sup>357</sup>

I am not going into the more exact technical details, which are all outlined in Dr. Farrell’s book, but the Tablets of Destinies were *a catalogue of a grating or interference patterns of various celestial bodies for a phase conjugate mirror of great sophistication.*<sup>358</sup>

---

<sup>356</sup> Paul LaViolette, “The Talk of the Galaxy”, p. 132, op. cit.

<sup>357</sup> “The Cosmic War”, p. 255, op. cit. Emphases in original.

<sup>358</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

In other words, these weapons could be used for the purpose of mass destruction, spanning over multiple dimensions! The gods could “fire off” the weapon from one dimension, or frequency, in which they were either “hiding” or had positioned themselves at the moment of firing, targeting a faraway star, if they wished, “sucking up” a certain quantity of energy from that star, making it act like a “mirror,” and thus letting the beam bounce back, returning to its firing point in a slightly different angle, i.e. dimension, and hit the target full blast, but leave the shooter unharmed!

This, Farrell suggests, was exactly what happened when Tiamat was destroyed! Marduk fired off his weapon from let’s say a Fifth Dimension, and the beam came back, hitting Tiamat in the Third Dimension, splitting the planet in two pieces—one big piece (which became Earth/Gaia), and a lot of smaller pieces, which became the asteroid belt!

In Level II, I suggested there were more, just as disturbing weapons, if not worse, which are not necessarily due to the direct use of the Tablets of Destinies, but almost certainly from the use of MEs! I was mentioning weapons that could destroy the Avatar of an enemy, which would make the Fires of the soul float around in the Universe like fish that have had their fins cut off—they don’t get anywhere and are victims of the cosmic currents that will take them anywhere. Eventually, the Fires dissolve and become One with the Universe. The personality that once was, is now gone.

There are of course other uses for ET weapons that we don’t know of and wouldn’t understand even if we did know about them. However, what we do know, or have an inkling of, is bad enough in my opinion. The Law of Free Will has its advantages, but also its clear downsides—it creates “good” and “evil,” and somewhere on the way, it creates duality in order to have someone to learn from, someone to try to match and exceed, and someone to fight.

There are also strong indications that someone in possession of the Tablets and Stones of Destinies can tune into the Universal Energy Field in its entirety. Exactly what does this mean? If a being has less than the best of intentions, the readers may want to ponder over what kind of power such a being would have...



## PAPER #11: THE RIGEL WAR AND THOTH-THE-RIGELIAN

### I. An Introduction: Rigel, the Brightest Star in the Orion Asterism

**R**igel, also known as *Beta Orionis*, is actually a triple star system, consisting of Rigel A, which is a blue-white super giant, approximately 130,000 times as bright as our own Sun. Rigel B is a double system, consisting of two blue-white stars of the *Main Sequence*, both with the spectrum class B8-B9<sup>359</sup> (on the borderline of being white stars of A-type)<sup>360</sup>, about 900 light-years from our solar system. This triple system is the brightest star system in the Constellation of Orion. Although Rigel has the “Bayer designation” *Beta*, it’s almost always brighter in the sky than *Alpha Orionis*, which is Betelgeuse. Rigel is the first bright star visible in the night sky when Orion rises in the southern hemisphere in the summer and is also visible in the northern hemisphere in the winter.<sup>361</sup>

I am not totally sure about the history of the Rigel system, other than it has planets, like most star systems, and some of them are inhabited, or were, at least, in the fairly recent past. I know I mentioned earlier that it’s generally quite unusual that life evolves on planets, but it’s more common in certain areas of the Universe than in others, depending on the intentions and the needs of the Creator Goddesses, and the overall politics in the sector of a certain galaxy. What is much more certain, however, is that there is life *on* or *in* the stars in the Universe.

People who have studied mainstream astronomy and astrophysics would argue with me and say that 1) the Rigel stars are too hot to have inhabited planets, and 2) the age of the star (approximately 80 million years) is speaking against any intelligent life in that star system. Of course, as I’ve stated earlier, both these arguments fall short in the light of the *New Era* astronomy, astrophysics, and metaphysics. Life often develops and evolves on, and in, the

---

<sup>359</sup> There was [however] long-running controversy in late 19th and early 20th centuries over the possible visible binarity of Rigel B. A number of experienced observers claimed to see it as a double, while others were unable to confirm it—indeed, the proponents themselves were sometimes unable to duplicate their results. Observations since have ruled out the likelihood of a visible companion to Rigel B. (Source: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rigel#System>).

<sup>360</sup> In other words, when looking at them, they appear white with blue edges. On an imaginary planet around any of these stars, the sunbeams would be white, with shades of blue on the peripheral parts of the beams.

<sup>361</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rigel>

stars themselves, and although I disagree that life can't evolve in 80 million years, we are here talking about life in other dimensions than that of 3-D. If beings migrate from the star to one of the planets in their particular solar system, they can do so instantly, starting intelligent life in other dimensions immediately, *if* they so wish.

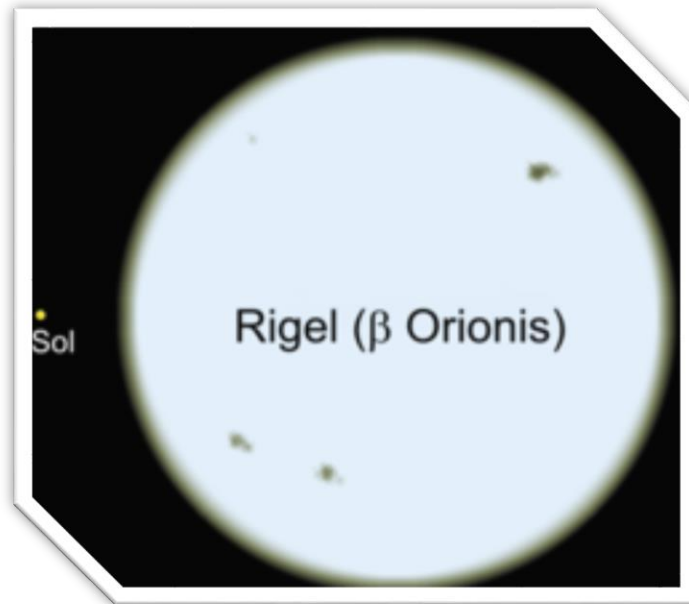


Fig. 1. The star Rigel, compared in size with our own Sun.

In a very recent Pleiadian lecture, a long-term listener was asking what the Pleiadians had to say about Orion. The Pleiadians didn't say much, knowing that they need to hold their tongues on that subject because they are opposed to Orion in general. They said that the Orions had a military structure built up around their culture, and there is a huge stargate in the lower part of Orion's Belt. That's not too educative, but of course, the reason why there is a military structure built around the Empire is to protect the Queen *and* the Empire. Any military structure is unfortunate, but I am sure they are glad that they built one—what would have happened if they wouldn't have had a strong military order to defend themselves? There wouldn't be an Orion Empire, and the Queen would have been overthrown a long time ago. The saying, "it's the nature of the Beast," doesn't only apply on Earth, as it appears. However, the Pleiadians mentioned something else, which was that it is one thing to watch an impressive military structure, and another to sit down with a being from Orion at the dinner table. We have strong military structures in many countries on Earth as well, but the

citizens are often quite likable. Much more on the Pleiadian Agenda later, however, and what it is that they *really* want from us.

## **II. The Rigel War—How Another Civil War was Manipulated into Being in Orion**

In cosmic terms, the Rigel War was very recent. It was raging and seems to have started during the time when Lord En.ki was here on Gaia creating the human slave race for the gods—and from all I know, it's still going on up in the Heavens. Lucifer's DAKH warriors are very well trained in guerilla warfare, and En.ki himself is an expert in *control* and *deceit* and has trained many of his Minions in mind control and the "Art of Manipulation." They know how to conquer weaker star races and win their loyalty by using these two techniques in conjunction with advanced technology. By "weaker star races," I am not talking about the original Orion race but races undergoing evolution from being young members of the Orion Empire. If En.ki is also in charge of the Tablets of Destinies (or parts of them), he has *that* advantage as well. All this put together is the reason why the Rebellion has been going on for so many eons, and there is seemingly no end in sight. However, I know that the Orions are working hard to end it, as we speak—which is good news—but we better be prepared by educating ourselves, or we may be up for a shock one day soon.

Rigel is another of those strategic star system in Orion, which the Queen and the Khan don't want to lose. However, a rebellion arose there as well, of course, instigated by Lucifer, who needs any strategic outposts he can get. As in Arcturus and other Orion star systems, the rebellion started from within and migrated out. When the time was right and the rebels had sufficient numbers, the rebels attacked, and the war was a fact. Prince Ninurta, again as Archangel Mikhael (also spelled Mikael, or Michael), Second in Command, came to assist with an armada of MIKH-MAKH warriors from Orion's Belt, while Khan En.lil, Archangel Mikhael, First in Command, was busy fighting the uproar in Sirius.

As usual, when battles of this magnitude are raging in our sector of the Galaxy, weapons of mass destruction are inevitably used. Prince Ninurta knew, of course, that the people of Rigel were Orion citizens, and this made him very reluctant to attack. Unfortunately, one of Ninurta's sisters had been kidnapped and was held as hostage by the rebels, who were very hostile toward the Orion Commander. In the meantime, on one of the planets, civilians were killed when they refused to follow instructions from the rebels.

For weeks, the MIKH-MAKH armada was surrounding the Rigelian planet without taking action, ordering the rebels to give up. Eventually, there

seemed to be only one thing to do. Commander Ninurta sent down troops to the planet on a rescue mission. He wanted to release his sister, get as many innocent inhabitants out of there as possible, and have them transported elsewhere in order to save their lives. He also wanted to make it easier to get to the rebels without having to kill the citizens, if there was a chance.

The mission succeeded, and they managed to get a large number of the population out of there, although it was impossible to rescue everybody. When the mission was completed, Ninurta was relatively pleased with the result. He knew that innocent people would die—it was inevitable—but at least it could be restricted to a minimum thanks to his loyal and well-trained soldiers.

There was one big, black cloud on Ninurta's heaven, however. He didn't manage to rescue his Princess Sister. In the last minute, the rebels apparently managed to hide her, and they transported her off planet to a hiding place in another star system. This was extremely unfortunate because Ninurta knew that the rebels could use his sister against him and threaten to kill her at any time.

Still, Archangel Mikhael was a warrior, and in charge of the famous MIKH.-MAKH army, so he couldn't let this be an obstacle and a weakness, regardless how much it hurt inside. As a Commander at war, he had to act!

The MIKH.-MAKH spaceship armada hit the Rigel solar system with full force, and planets again bounced out of orbit, and some exploded in the process. Fortunately, most of them were uninhabited, but not all of them. Some planets became wastelands, while others became barely inhabitable after the strikes.

In the meantime, the Queen and Khan En.lil were fighting in Sirius and managed to make good progress there, although they didn't manage to end the war at that time. When Lucifer heard about the losses in Sirius, he dumped his Sirian hybrids in Alpha Draconis and let Marduk take command of them. The original inhabitants of Thuban took Marduk's side in the war, after they had been forced to by Marduk and his legions to do so.

With a relatively large army, Marduk, who was instructed by his father to expand their "Empire" and conquer new star systems, decided to attack Vega of all places, and the Vulcans suffered enormous losses. The Vulcan race is peaceful, and they are not trained warriors—hence, they didn't stand a chance against the Alpha Draconians. Those who weren't killed managed to flee to Orion, where they were kept under the Queen's protection. To viciously attack a species that does not have any warrior instincts is seen as a very cowardly act and is not forgiven by the Orion Queen. A similar thing happened on Earth/Tiamat when Lucifer (and Marduk—supposedly) attacked the Titan inhabitants, who lived there peacefully with both Vegans and the peaceful Namlú'u—killing and molesting where they could. In some aspects, the Vegan conquest was even

worse because on Earth there were at least some troops stationed, while there were no military at all in the Vegan system.

Perhaps Prince Ninurta had hoped for a fast strike, and then it would be over, but this was not what actually happened. The rebels were well prepared and knew what to do, and experience had taught Lucifer how to fight back. However, to Ninurta's surprise, his brother was not anywhere to be seen, although it was obvious that he was the one behind the Rigel Rebellion. His "fingerprints" were all over the place.

Although Ninurta knew he couldn't kill his brother, he would love to meet him on the battlefield, and at least "tickle his nerves" a little bit. There was no way to terminate Lucifer's Avatar at this time because if that was done, the Minions back on Earth were programmed to torture and kill off the human population. This was the only reason why Archangel Mikhael held back his "sword." However, Prince Lucifer was not even there!

Ninurta gathered his Generals in the conference room onboard his own starship that was orbiting Rigel's fourth planet, a giant gas planet, which looked dark green from the panorama window in the conference room. He looked at the Generals, one by one, with admiration and comfort. He knew he could trust each and every one of them—they would die for him, the Queen, and the Empire without hesitation—and with death, it could mean annihilation (destruction of the Avatar). His Generals were indeed fearless, and they were Ladies of Fire—tall and beautiful "Amazon Warriors;" most of them trained in Bellatrix (gamma Orionis)—the name which means "female warrior."<sup>362</sup>

After a moment of silence, Ninurta ordered his Generals to strike again.

### **III. Introducing Another Well Known Figure on the Stage**

In the history of Gaia, he was known under many different names as he travelled around the planet. In Mesoamerica, he was known as Quetzalcoatl, the "Feathered One," or the "Feathered Reptilian." In Mesopotamia, he went under the name Ningišzidda. In Greece, he was Hermes, Tehuti, or Chiquitet in Atlantis,<sup>363</sup> Viracocha in the Inca culture,<sup>364</sup> Mercury in Rome, Merlin amongst the Celts, and Zoroaster in Persia. However, these names are just a few of all the

---

<sup>362</sup> See "The Second Level of Learning", "Exopolitics Paper #1, July 7, 2012 (revised, July 13, 2012): The Orion Empire, *Section 2. A Reptilian 'Bee Hive' Society?*"

<http://wespenre.com/2/orion-empire.htm>.

<sup>363</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thoth#Further\\_names\\_and\\_spellings](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thoth#Further_names_and_spellings)

<sup>364</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Viracocha>

names he was known as. In this paper, I will call him by his, perhaps, most famous name in the esoteric world. The name is Thoth, and that's his Egyptian identity.

One of the big learning lessons in the Fourth Level of Learning is that the gods of the ancient world went by many names, and En.ki and Marduk took over the personae of many deities that had very little to do with them. Moreover, old records were altered and distorted to fit the agenda of the Alien Invader Force. As we have progressed, I have shown many references and sources, which prove that all the above was the case. Here is more of the same.

Thoth's reputation on Earth is twofold. Some say he came as a great teacher, while others say that he seems to have started out that way but turned his teachings into disinformation as he went along or used his information to trap rather than to free.

Who else is known as a "great teacher," a god of Wisdom coming to Earth to teach humankind different things? The same thing is said about En.ki, as we showed in a previous paper. Thoth, just like En.ki, had a tendency to favor Elitism. Although, in both cases, some esoteric material was released to the common man—it was never understood because the *real* teaching took place between "locked doors," where only the initiates were invited.

In the paper, "Introduction to the Underworld," I also clearly showed that both En.ki and Thoth have solid connections with the Underworld.

There are records here on Earth today, saying that Thoth descended on our planet from the "blue star," which is another name for Rigel in Orion. In esoteric circles, this is how he is presented. Researcher Dan Winter, whom I otherwise don't have much in common with, is, however, correct to some degree concerning Thoth.

On the website, *greatdreams.com*, Thoth is one of the main characters discussed. Although most of it is channeled material (St. Germain, and supposedly "Thoth" himself), which always should be investigated with a fine toothcomb, they have Thoth's esoteric origins correct.<sup>365</sup> Another thing I agree with Dan Winter about is when he's discussing the Feminine Fire—he is one of the few researchers on this planet who have found out about that.

Winter says about Thoth's origins, allegedly told to him by the "Master" himself:

Atlantis. Thoth came to Earth from the Blue Star Rigel in Orion with an energetic patterning called the Enochian Table, which is mathematically encoded into the plan of the Great Pyramid as blueprint to the Enochian Table. However the name

---

<sup>365</sup> <http://www.greatdreams.com/masters/thoth.htm>



Thoth became associated also with Hermes, the Greek God of Mercury (spiritualized mind), and Trismegistus (meaning thrice great).<sup>366</sup>

The reference to the Great Pyramid of Giza is not coming from Dan Winter and his research alone—it is commonly known in many esoteric writings. Winter also mentions that Thoth and Imhotep, the “Great Architect” of the Pyramids (according to Egyptian history), are one and the same. This is something the respected author and researcher Joseph P. Farrell brings up as well in his book, “The Cosmic War...,” where he spends a long section talking about Thoth in relation to war and manipulation of mankind.<sup>367</sup>

After a correct introduction by this being, who calls himself Thoth, the deception starts (and I bring this up, because I believe that many people think that Thoth is a representative for the “good” forces):

Orion is divided into three zones. The upper zone is ruled by the star Betelguese. Here are the Councils of Light. The lower zone is controlled by the Rigel and is the home of the Lords. In the central portion of Orion is a Zone of Overlap. This area could be referred to as the Great Light for it represents the sacred, alchemical union of dark and light into One. *Betelguese is on their right path (male polarity). Rigel is of the left path (feminine polarity).* As stars of the Living Lights (Angelic Domion). Beteluguese [sic] contains the raw energy, somewhat like a divine battery, while Rigel transforms that energy into the sublime substance of Divine Reason.<sup>368</sup>

This is the exact reason why some beings—whether they are who they say they are or not—are channeling through mediums. They want to twist information to form a bigger picture—an “overlap” to the real one—which then will work as the new reality with which these beings can play in order to prepare us for a new control system, which is, as we know, in the making. Some call it the *New World Order*, or the *One World Order*. Although, in the background, this is already accomplished, they just need to make it “in the open” and prepare people to accept it. Orion is not separated in the fashion that this entity apparently told the medium, but most important of all—Thoth has nothing to do with “feminine polarity,” as we shall see, but certainly the *left path* when it comes to magic. However, I’m sure, for future conveniences, he likes to present as being connected with the Divine Feminine in general.

---

<sup>366</sup> Ibid, op. cit.

<sup>367</sup> “The Cosmic War”, Chapter 9: “The Enigma of the Tablets: What Were the ‘Tablets of Destinies’?”

<sup>368</sup> <http://www.greatdreams.com/masters/thoth.htm>, op. cit. (emphasis not in original).

The following quote from the website, *Spiritweb.us*, mentions a few things of interest. Again, in this channeled material, Thoth is revealing what he wants us to believe is his Rigelian origin and other things of interest (the *italic* emphases are mine):

'Thoth', 'Toth', Tat-tet and 'Tehuti' are all forms of the same root, which are titles meaning, 'one who gives breath to', or the 'Grand Communicator'. Toth-Mus-Zurud was known in Atlantis as the 'Sword of Orion'. *His origin is Ultra-Terrestrial, from the 'Eighth Sphere of Heaven.'* He tells me that this denotes the dimension of his realm, which is the eighth. In that dimension he contains the genetics of the Light Races of Orion with the sun of his creation being Rigel. As he communes with me in this time-space, Thoth or 'Tehuti' is both Toth-Mus-Zurud and Thoth, Raismes of Aphra (translated as 'mouth of sun of the altar place'). When he ascended at the end of his 'Raismes' life experience, he did not at that time take his physical body with him, *but instead left it in a state of suspended animation.* He later returned to re-claim this form, merging it with his higher Light Body as Toth-Mus-Zurud. *In this way, he descended through the nine layers of the Earth into the interior world or inner cavity of the planet, wherein he now dwells with the Central Earth Tribes.*

In the Age when Toth-Mus-Zurud descended into to this world, he dwelt primarily in Atlantis, with periods of time spent among the Tribes of the Central Earth. Thoth's entire 'mission' was threefold. One was to bring to Earth the 'Enochian Table,' which was *knowledge of sacred geometry for specific Earth structures to be built upon this sphere to aid us in our return to the Attasic Universe.* Originally, those whom Thoth calls the 'Master Builders of the Sun Bow,' set up patterns and grids upon and within the planet, from which sacred temples arose. *But as the etheric veil of the Earth deteriorated, greater consciousness patterns were needed to be nested within the Gaia-form of this world.* His second planetary objective was to supervise these constructions, so that they would be accomplished according to the Greater Plan. Thirdly, he was to bring to this realm a great deal of knowledge that had been lost from the hearts and minds of the Earthborn. *This he gave us in such works as the 'Emerald Tablets,' and many other books on such subjects as sacred geometry, alchemy, healing sciences, and the true Genesis of our universe.* All of his 'writings' as 'The Thoth' were not done pen in hand, but as direct transmissions into the akashic records. Many channel-scribes through the ages have tapped into the Akashic Repository of Thoth, and written from his Record.<sup>369</sup>

Apparently Thoth, as it seems, has been channeling through quite a few mediums over the millennia, and he has been quite consistent in referring to his

---

<sup>369</sup> <http://www.spiritweb.us/egypt/hermes.html>, op. cit.

Orion/Rigelian origins. Here he also tells us about nanotravel, and his three main purposes with coming to Earth. In fact, I'd like to make some comments on the emphasized parts because they are quite important.

If the reader still can recall, in Level III, I was discussing the Alpha Draconian influences on mankind, data-streamed by a lady who calls herself *Abraxas*. She was talking about the Eight Dimensions, where many beings dwell. Up to that dimension, souls can usually travel quite freely, but to penetrate the Ninth Dimension, the soul will need permission—the Ninth through the Twelfth Dimensions being the upper echelons of the Sanctuary of the Orion Empire. In the above quote, Thoth claims to be dwelling in the Eighth Dimension, which means he doesn't have access to the additional four dimensions. This is the same restrictions Lucifer and his Fallen Angels got when they were cast out of Heaven. Furthermore, Thoth mentions his physical body being in suspense—something I've been talking about throughout all the Levels of Learning. Then, just like En.ki, he descended to the Underworld, where he now is dwelling.

In the second paragraph, Thoth mentions something quite interesting. He claims that one reason for coming here was to give us the ability to return to the "Attasic Universe," which is nothing else but the Inner Sanctuaries of the Orion Empire (Satania). The following definition gives hint of what the Attasic Universe is, but is mainly explaining matter and anti-matter, which is the Material Universe versus the Spirit Universe. It is true what it says in the sense that you can't enter the Spirit Universe in a material body and vice versa.

*akashic definition for: Attasic Universe*

A neutral universal field that holds the balance between the universe and anti-universe preventing these two potentials from coming into direct contact with each other, which would result in the destruction of both. It is the unified field of all consciousness where there is no separation. All time fields and universal strata striking a harmonic in the center of the soul's Atoma or 'inner heart sun', which is the composite of all seven chakras. The Attasic Universe is the charge of release from time / space / matter divisions.

The entrance point for the souls of earth and their universal realm into the Attasic Universe is the "Golden Star of Mazuriel." The "touch point" in this universe for Mazuriel is the "Lion's Gate" of the Constellation of Leo.<sup>370</sup>

---

<sup>370</sup> <http://www.spiritmythos.org/misc/defs/attasic.htm>

In the previous quote by Thoth, it's also of interest that he admits to that the Grid is about to come down, which is also something I have stated since Level II.

The last thing he talks about is his *Emerald Tablets of Thoth*, which were given freely to mankind in order to educate us—or so he says. In fact, the material this Thoth character was giving us is a mix of both useful and twisted information in typical En.ki manner. The true information—as much as he wanted to give us—was instead discussed within the old Mystery Schools. What I am getting at here is that Thoth, just like En.ki, put himself on the pedestal, both showing themselves off as *wisdom teachers*, when the information—the part that was true—originates from the Queen of the Stars.

Another source telling us about Thoth's supposed Rigelian connections is from an article called "*The Gate of the Sun, the Solar Logos & the Lion*" in "*Temple Doors Issue 4—1997 (TD-9704)*,"<sup>371</sup> which basically is about Thoth's relation to the Sphinx, but this is what it says about Thoth in relation to the star Rigel:

The Lion of Leo represents the passage between the lesser Solar Logos - the astronomy of our physical sun, and the greater Solar Logos. Thoth has told us in the past that Leo was the constellation of access to the Golden Star of Mazuriel, which is the highest 'threshold level' Solar Logos for all worlds of this universal system. Ultimately, the Golden Star of Mazuriel represents the full Christic consciousness, and thus represents the future consciousness of this and many other worlds. The Solar Logos of Earth's true planetary design in the ultimate configuration involving our physical sun, Rigel and Mazuriel, is the Blue Star Rigel in Orion. With the Golden Star of Mazuriel in the picture, the Solar Logos associated with the Blue Star Rigel becomes an intermediary logos, or bridge between the consciousness of our current physical sun, and that of the Golden Star of Mazuriel. Thus the Solar Logos of the Blue Star Rigel will generally be referred to as the greater Solar Logos for the Earth herein, and for all intents and current purposes it is. However, in the next level of cosmology beyond that logos, the Solar logos of the Golden Star of Mazuriel would truly be the greater Solar logos for all worlds in this universal system. The Blue Star Rigel is the greater Solar logos only for the Earth and Venus to our knowledge at this time, but it is the stepping stone to the Solar logos of the Golden Star of Mazuriel. Keep in mind that when we are speaking of Rigel being a stepping stone to the consciousness of Mazuriel, the stellar representative of the Christ, we are looking at some very long cycles in terms of linear Earth reality, literally many thousands

---

<sup>371</sup> <http://www.spiritstoreonline.com/info/TD-1997.htm#9704>. The whole article can be ordered here for US \$14.00: [http://www.spiritstoreonline.com/cgi-bin/easycart\\_catalog\\_remote.cgi?mode=show\\_category&sku=TD-9704.exe](http://www.spiritstoreonline.com/cgi-bin/easycart_catalog_remote.cgi?mode=show_category&sku=TD-9704.exe)

of years. But in the higher dimensional realities where time is not so large a part of the reality, it is but one revolution on the spiral of the cosmic clock.

This entire cosmology involving more than one Solar Logos (as well as the lion / Lion symbology) is also seen in the Sphinx's history according to Thoth. In the original rendering of the Sphinx, Thoth tells us that it was a female human body with a Lion's head, then later it was changed to the body of a Lion with a human head: female at first, then later it was changed to be a male head.

The Sphinx, despite its current appearance (as opposed to the original version Thoth revealed to us), still contains much of the original Light which it was imbued with, and can currently be used to access the vibratory frequencies of that original consciousness, if one but understands how to move through the more recent 'maze' of vibrations that overlay the original energy that was programmed in stone.

This is actually nowhere near as difficult as it is to access those same consciousness codes through most of the other remaining 'ancient' temple structures in Egypt, as most of those were not even built during the 'Time of the Light', but much later upon certain sacred centers of the Earth. At those temples it is necessary to access the sacred energy emanating from the Earth itself, more so than the temple.<sup>372</sup>

Interesting is the reference to the Sphinx originally being a female lion, but of course, in due time, with the Luciferian Patriarchs loose on the planet, the head was changed to that of a male, and the Sphinx became masculine. Its counterpart is the now famous "head on Mars," which both Richard Hoagland and Joseph Farrell in their very convincing research say is a Sphinx as well, *but with the head of Marduk!*<sup>373</sup>

Not only in the channeled material, but in the work that has been preserved as well, Thoth is stressing that he came here to educate humanity. However, when we read the advanced science and everything else he brought down here, it is easy to see that it was not the masses he wanted to educate, but the High Priests and those initiated in the Mystery Schools, i.e. En.ki's Minions. Although much of his material became available to the public, we can imagine that it was poorly understood by the uneducated masses. This is not so strange, because *the information was not meant for them!* Also, in the usual manner, Lucifer's angels never revealed anything really "secret" to the masses — the real

---

<sup>372</sup> <http://www.spiritmythos.org/TM/solar-lunar/neferratem.htm>, op. cit.

<sup>373</sup> See "The Cosmic War" pp. 285-294 for detailed research on this subject.

important and interesting material was meant for a few selectees. The most well-known work of Thoth amongst the general public is probably “*The Emerald Tablets of Thoth*,” which can be found online.<sup>374</sup>

Also, Thoth’s teaching in quantum physics laid a base for the LPG-C (Life Physics Group California) 3% rule, on which they borrowed the principle that if 3% of humanity can agree on a certain principle or idea, the rest of humanity will follow. I believe there is something to this idea, just as I suggested in Level I, but we also know that the AIF wants us to evolve, so accomplishing the 3% rule will also be in *their* interest as well as in ours. The scientists of LPG-C are quite strictly following Sitchin’s research, which is also backed up by the “Nibiruans” that LPG-C scientists are in contact with (they assumingly still are, even after their chief scientist, Dr. A.R. Bordon’s recent demise). After progressing with my own research and studying the LPG-C ideas some more, I wouldn’t sign on the line and commit myself to follow their ideas of human “ascension,” however. Anyway, Thoth as a channeled source says in a Q&A session:

[**Questioner**]: What is the ‘Dynamic of Existence, the Metatronic Fulcrum’?

**Thoth**: “FULCRUM” is the vibrational / symbolic / code name given to a projection through time on the planet Earth that was begun by the ENNEAD. FULCRUM is brought through a ray of Seraphimic projection or being - a Seraphim Archangel... FULCRUM then, is the complete function and purpose of this projection, and Merkrael is the entity consciousness assigned to carry out this function by the ENNEAD. Merkrael is not Michael. However, the former must precede the latter in works. Just as Michael must open up through activity, the passage for the New Man.

“The purpose of FULCRUM is: To create quantum leaps of accelerated knowledge within humanity, working in coordination with the natural 100th Monkey law of connectiveness, i.e.: understanding quantum leaps through humanity once a certain number of Earth souls relates to that understanding and physically applies it in some way. FULCRUM carries this further in bringing specific situations forward to allow for a more ordered revelation and use of this quantum power.”<sup>375</sup>

Here we can see where LPG-C got some of its ideas. It had a lot of affinity for Ningišzidda, who it said was a great teacher. It claimed that it was in contact with him until he “died” here on Earth a few years ago, according to what Dr.

---

<sup>374</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/emerald.html>

<sup>375</sup> <http://www.acialand.com/Orion.html>, op. cit.



Bordon told me (meaning that Ningišzidda simply “jumped bodies”). Ningišzidda and Thoth are one and the same.<sup>376</sup>

Although we still can find some of Thoth’s extensive work today, much of it has supposedly been lost—some of it burned up when the Library of Alexandria was put on fire. However, some of it was rescued and preserved by the High Priests and kept within the Mystery Schools and secret societies. According to Dr. Farrell, “in some versions, forty-two volumes of his [Thoth’s] works were removed from the Library of Alexandria prior to its burning, and secreted with ‘initiates’ who buried them in the desert for safekeeping.”<sup>377</sup> If this is true (this information originally comes from Sitchin’s “The Wars of Gods and Men,” and that’s what Farrell partially means with “in some versions”), there is an enormous amount of information that is hidden from the public. It doesn’t take a genius to understand that the volumes that were buried in the desert soon were dug up again and became highly protected. It also makes you wonder if the “public versions” were, perhaps, intentionally burned on the order of En.ki so that he once again could keep humanity in the dark. Things change, and so do plans and targets within a greater agenda. Therefore, what once was revealed will suddenly fit the agenda better if it again is hidden.

Manly P. Hall, the famous researcher into the history of Freemasonry and who we have mentioned earlier, is showing in his book, *The Secret Teachings of All Ages*, that Thoth was the originator of many Mystery Schools. Sitchin also correctly states that Hermes-Thoth is of first importance to Freemasonic scholars because he was said to be the author of the Masonic initiatory rituals, which were borrowed from the Mysteries established by Thoth.<sup>378</sup> He was one of the foremost when it comes to the founding of Esotericism. He is also known as bringing down hieroglyphic writing<sup>379</sup> from the stars. This information alone has too many correlations with En.ki to be just coincidental.

Who was it that started the secret societies—*The Brotherhood of the Snake* or *The Brotherhood of the Serpent* being the first of them—and created an elite here on Earth to have people who could help him control the masses? Prince Lucifer, aka Lord En.ki, did!

Quetzalcoatl was known amongst the Mayans as the “Feathered serpent,” and who is it that is connected with the bird/aquatic race, and who is known as

---

<sup>376</sup> <http://enkispeaks.com/2012/08/27/thothningishzidda-by-sasha-lessin-ph-d-anthropology-u-c-l-a/>;  
<http://www.enkispeaks.com/Essays/35RaDeposesThothWhoBecomesQuetzlcoatInAmerica.htm>

<sup>377</sup> “The Cosmic War,” p. 247, op. cit. (Farrell got this information from Zecharia Sitchin’s, “The Wars of Gods and Men,” p. 96.

<sup>378</sup> Ibid., p. 94.

<sup>379</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thoth>

the “Serpent of Wisdom,” or the “Wise serpent” in the Garden of Edin? Quetzalcoatl, amongst the Aztecs, was also related to Venus<sup>380</sup>, the “Morning star,” which in turn is related to Lucifer. Thus, we are coming full circle.

One book that according to Manly P. Hall was lost to the masses is the *Book of Thoth*. He claims that the book is still in existence, though, and “continues to lead the disciples of this age into the presence of the Immortals.”<sup>381</sup> Furthermore, Hall said that “its faithful initiates carried it sealed in a sacred casket into another land.”<sup>382</sup> Where have we heard something similar to that before? Wasn’t that how the *Ark of the Covenant* was transported in *Genesis* in the Bible, carefully led and monitored by the biblical imposter, Yahweh, who stole the name and authority from the Mother Goddess herself and changed genders into a masculine God? I’m sure “someone” was overlooking the transportation of the “Book of Thoth” as well, to make sure it remained in “the right hands.”

Could it be that this was *the book*, which told the true secrets of the Universe—a piece of work that “God” was willing to kill for if a commoner got hold of it?

Last, Hall rubs in how Elitism was the name of the game when it comes to Thoth’s material:

...the apostolic succession from the first hierophant initiated by Hermes himself remains unbroken to this day, and *those who are peculiarly fitted to serve the Immortals may discover this priceless document if the will search sincerely and tirelessly for it.*<sup>383</sup>

I assume that this is similar to the *Holy Grail* in the *King Arthur Saga*, an endless search for something so secret that it had to be carried around in a casket under strict security. Only the “best of the best” (whatever that means) is entitled to learn about this document. The “Immortals,” of course, refers to the gods themselves—the Fallen Angels.

It is quite obvious when I look at Thoth’s mission here on Earth that one of his main tasks was to teach humans how to read and write (he was the one who did that, according to some mythology) so the AIF could have human scribes, writing down on stone and in cuneiform what the gods dictated to them. Because we humans have a tendency to think in pictures, using hieroglyphs was apparently the way to do it. Thoth was also the originator of science, magic, and

---

<sup>380</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quetzalcoatl>

<sup>381</sup> “The Secret Teachings of All Ages,” op. cit., p. 97.

<sup>382</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>383</sup> Ibid., op. cit. (emphasis not in the original).

alchemy on this planet<sup>384</sup>—again according to our mythology—but then we may ask ourselves, what science and what magic? This was already known to the ancient shamans and the whole Namlú'u race, for that matter, but the knowledge was of course “forgotten” after the Fallen Angels came and took over.

The confusion over who is whom in the pantheon is showing again in the case of Hermes-Thoth. Some say he was the son of En.ki and Marduk's brother,<sup>385</sup> while others suggest that Thoth and Ninurta are the same being.<sup>386</sup> Others claim that Marduk and Thoth were archenemies<sup>387</sup>, when in fact Marduk in this case is confused with Ninurta, who indeed was an enemy of Thoth. As we can see, the confusion knows no limits. Only in light of painting the bigger picture can we clearly see where many people go wrong on this subject.



Fig. 2. Thoth with is Ibis head.

Thoth was often depicted in a male, human body with the head of an ibis—a large bird still dwelling by the Nile river. This associates him with the Bird Tribe we were discussing earlier—the star race being part of Lucifer's Rebellion, and some of them later being put in jail in the Dark Star. In Atlantis, he was known as Chiquitet or Tehuti and *was often shown carrying the staff with the double helix*, which is Lucifer's/En.ki's symbol (fig. 3)—another piece of evidence that Thoth is En.ki's counterpart.

<sup>384</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thoth>

<sup>385</sup> Sitchin, “When Time Began”.

<sup>386</sup> “The Cosmic War”, p. 246.

<sup>387</sup> Dan Winter and Zecharia Sitchin.



Fig. 3. Thoth the Atlantean, with the Double Helix staff.  
Horns in any shape and form symbolize the male aspect—the Patriarchal Regime.

Quetzalcoatl, known as Thoth's counterpart, we have learned, was known as the "Feathered serpent" and as the "Shining One." The Shining Ones appear in multiple cultures, myths, and legends around the world and were named that because of their "ethereal" appearance—i.e. they appeared in their light-bodies/Avatars—something a number of researchers call *shapeshifting*. As I mentioned earlier in this paper, this was often how Thoth appeared. The result is that the Shining Ones always looked different than the people of the culture in which they appeared. They were the ones who many call the "Anunnaki," but I call the AIF.

As for being connected with the Underworld, En.ki took on a certain personae, and Nergal is one—something I showed in a previous paper. Thoth, as another of En.ki's aliases, is also connected with the "resurrection of souls."<sup>388</sup> This is fascinating because what exactly does "resurrection of souls" mean in this context? We know that when the human souls leave their body at body death, they go through the "tunnel" toward the "bright, white light" (unless they decide not to) and get recycled back to Earth again. This process is strictly directed and monitored by the AIF, so with this in mind, I ask the question again: "what does 'resurrection of souls' mean in this context?" If Thoth is En.ki, which the records indicate, it means, as I've said repeatedly, that En.ki is in charge of the resurrection/recycling process—there is hardly any doubt about it. However, there is more! The mythology also tells us that Thoth is *judging* the dead!<sup>389</sup> Isn't that supposed to be done by someone who is in possession of the Tablets of

<sup>388</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thoth#Mythology>

<sup>389</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thoth>

Destinies?<sup>390</sup> In other words, it's easy to see that three beings—Lord En.ki/Thoth/Nergal, Queen Ereškigal, and Marduk (more about him in conjunction with the Underworld in a later paper)—are the ones responsible for the recycling of souls. I am also quite sure that etheric soul fragments of all the three of them sit in the chairs of the *Council of Elders*,<sup>391</sup> before whom each soul allegedly has to stand, so that the goal for the next lifetime can be decided. The mythology clearly says that Thoth is judging souls *in person* (see endnote #30). Keep in mind that these beings are interdimensional, and can bi-locate (i.e. they can be in more than one place in space/time or time/space simultaneously).



Fig. 4. Quetzalcoatl as depicted in the [Codex Borbonicus](#), which is an “Aztec codex written by Aztec priests shortly before or after the Spanish conquest of Mexico.”<sup>392</sup>

In addition, En.ki is said to “return” as a Savior of mankind in today’s New Age beliefs in the form of “Space Jesus,” Maitreya, Ashtar, and as En.ki himself. Quetzalcoatl also made a promise to one day return to Mesoamerica. This was so strongly embedded into the beliefs of the Aztecs that they made no resistance when Hernandez Cortez and his bloodthirsty murderers came down on them. The Aztecs thought it was their “Serpent God” returning. Ironically,

<sup>390</sup> See previous paper, “The Tablets of Destinies.”

<sup>391</sup> Wes Penre, ©2011, *The First Level of Learning: “Metaphysics Paper #4: There is a Light at the End of the Tunnel—What Happens After Body Death?”*, Section 3.3.

<http://wespenre.com/there-is-a-light-at-the-end-of-the-tunnel.htm>

<sup>392</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Codex\\_Borbonicus](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Codex_Borbonicus)

En.ki is not “returning;” he is already here, and has been here for a very long time.

Moreover, the Aztecs presented their Quetzalcoatl as no less than the “creator of mankind!”

He was a creator deity having contributed essentially to the creation of Mankind.<sup>393</sup>

Who do we know is the “creator of Mankind?” Is it a being called “Thoth”, or is it En.ki?

Also, the astute reader may remember that I showed evidence of that Sin (Nannar) is another of En.ki’s aliases. Sin is also being related to the Moon, as a Moon god. Just as a reminder, let’s take a look at this again (my emphasis is in *italics*):

*Sin /'si:n/ (Akkadian: Su'en, Sîn) or Nanna (Sumerian: DŠEŠ.KI, DNANNA) was the god of the moon in the Mesopotamian mythology of Akkad, Assyria and Babylonia.<sup>394</sup>*

Then, let’s take a look at Thoth:

*Thoth was originally a moon god.<sup>395</sup>*

[...]

In art, Thoth was usually depicted with the head of an ibis, *possibly because the Egyptians saw curve of the ibis’ beak as a symbol of the crescent moon*. Sometimes, he was depicted as a baboon holding up a crescent moon, as the baboon was seen as a nocturnal and intelligent creature.<sup>396</sup>

Now that I’ve presented Hermes-Thoth as En.ki to the readers, what part did he really have in the Rigelian uprising? Obviously, “Thoth” wants to give the impression that he was born in Rigel, perhaps for two main reasons. One, he wanted to separate himself out from En.ki, and two, if En.ki is accepted by mankind as the “good guy,” the attack on the Rigel system would seem like a malevolent one, although it was En.ki, in his role as Thoth, who started the Rigel Rebellion.

---

<sup>393</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quetzalcoatl#In\\_Aztec\\_culture](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quetzalcoatl#In_Aztec_culture)

<sup>394</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin\\_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin_(mythology))

<sup>395</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thoth#History>

<sup>396</sup> Ibid., op. cit.



En.ki is a very clever being, who can manipulate an untrained mind in a second, and by creating a character such as Thoth, he strengthened his stranglehold on us humans.

The AIF knows that our species has an “expiration date;” not only because they did things to make sure that we have one, but also because it is built into the DNA of any physical being, animal, and plant. It is also built, on a larger scale, into the mass consciousness of a species, whether the AIF likes it or not.

- The Moon is set up in order to keep planet Gaia locked within a certain frequency.
- The Grid keeps the species mass-controlled because it is built with energy transmitted by humanity’s mass consciousness (and it is to a large degree our own common belief system that holds it in place).
- Our bodies have amnesia programming built into them.
- A large chunk of our DNA is dormant.

These are things that the AIF did in order to slow everything down—not to speed it up, as some people say—although in the long run, they embrace the Expiration Date of our species. Although these beings may be master geneticists in some respect, they can’t stop a soul from evolving because of the “Cycles of Time.” As we have discussed in other levels of learning, the new species is evolving now, and you, the reader, are evolving with it.

My point is that this is the reason why beings such as “Thoth” released much of his material: so humans could take part of it to enhance our evolution. Much of it was not understood at the time it was released, and it was not meant to be understood. Either plans changed and they were hidden again (and supposedly destroyed to some degree), or perhaps they were released so that *they would be mentioned in the old records*. This comes in handy now with all the channeled material, which is pointing toward these records. These records will assist some of humanity to achieve higher awareness, but they still keep humans within a certain frequency. Nevertheless, they are part of the plan, and they give the false impression that they were written by a benevolent being, which is an important part of the agenda. The Internet is very much working as a hub to help beings evolve, making it easier than ever to find information we need.

When the Rigel War started, Homo sapiens sapiens were not even created yet. This war seems to have happened relatively close to the Deluge, but our planet had not yet been flooded. All these abominable creatures that En.ki and his team of scientists had created were still roaming the Earth, and Atlantis and Lemuria were still the two prominent cultures on the planet. En.ki was traveling back and forth between Rigel and Gaia and has been known to us through this

time period as “Thoth, the Atlantean,” or Tehuti, but also under other names, such as Poseidon and Neptune. In his most famous work, *“The Emerald Tablets of Thoth-the-Atlantean,”* which was found in the pyramids of South America, he talks about his life and that he is a “Divine teacher.” Interestingly, he also explains in his Emerald Tablets why Atlantis was destroyed, and this explanation fits right into En.ki’s Elitism. He says that the reason for the destruction was that *“confidential knowledge was imparted to unworthy people and the latter began using it for evil purposes. They adopted bloody sacrifices — and this resulted in numerous incarnations of hellish beings among people. This led to quick degradation of incarnated people in Atlantis.”*<sup>397</sup>

This is textbook manipulation. At the time of Atlantis, En.ki was the one who supported bloody sacrifices, and he didn’t instigate it at that time but *continued* using it for “evil purposes.” Also, En.ki was the one who let his experiments in genetic manipulation result in “numerous incarnations of hellish beings among people.” Nonetheless, it was these abominable monsters and degraded humans that were the main reason for the demise of Atlantis, but it had nothing to do with “unworthy” people getting confidential knowledge. However, this is what En.ki wants the people of Gaia to believe happened, so it can be justified that only the few initiated should have access to such lofty information.

All this is cleverly done. Look at you now, for example. Don’t you think that you have come a long way in just a few years in your own evolution? Don’t you think you have evolved into a more clever and “better” being than you were, let’s say, ten years ago (and this is regardless of how “good” you were back then)? If the answer is yes to those questions, don’t you think you would be “worthy” by now, if we use En.ki’s own term, to receive a great part of “confidential knowledge?” I would say so. However, if you knocked on the door to the secret societies, which hold on to this knowledge, and asked them to share it with you right now, do you think they would? Of course not. If Thoth were here now, do you think he would release it to you? No, he wouldn’t. So let’s ask ourselves—why not? The answer is simple; *you are not of En.ki’s pure bloodline — you are not one of his Minions.*

Not even during Atlantean times was confidential knowledge released to the public. Some knowledge was released, but the quality of that information was not of the kind that was released in the upper echelons. The same information that we have at our convenience today is approximately the same information that was released back then. It was basic spiritual information (“basic” in relative terms, that is, compared to the information that was *actually*

---

<sup>397</sup> <http://www.encyclopedia-of-religion.org/thoth-the-atlantean.html>, op. cit.

written down by Thoth), and it was hardly because average people got hold of information that things ran amok in Atlantis. If things went so bad because people were educated, why didn't Poseidon and his "Kings" set up laws against human sacrifice and blood sacrifices in general? They didn't, and the reason is because the AIF has *always* encouraged blood sacrifices—that is hardly a secret. We need go no further than to the Bible. Didn't Jehovah/Yahweh demand blood sacrifices every so often from the people? Our history is full of examples where the "gods" demand blood sacrifices in order to forgive the people. "Give me a virgin, and I'll forgive you!"

Why are these beings so concerned with blood rituals? We've discussed that in earlier levels of learning, but let's review it again. The gods get energized from the blood of a human or an animal that has been sacrificed under fear and terror. These beings feed on these kind of things. Also, a part of our soul is running through the blood. Consequently, don't think for a moment that they wouldn't encourage such behavior. In other words, Thoth is not telling us the truth about the destruction of Atlantis. What else did he lie about? Well, at least it may encourage the reader to look at his material with new, more critical eyes. If you keep in mind what I've told you in this paper, you will be amazed about what you'll find when you read the Thoth material.

Other cultures worth looking into in this respect would, typically, be the Mayans and the Aztecs, but also the Incas in South America. They were all big on human sacrifice.<sup>398</sup> I also bring up the Incas for a specific reason—if you look at the name "Inca," it's very close to "En.ki," isn't it?<sup>399</sup> This is how the AIF has always played with words and names.

So, the story portrays En.ki as the one who instigated the uprising in Rigel, turning not only the Rigelians against the Empire, but also creating a civil war *inside* the Rigel star system. This made the war very complicated, and it became another of these wars that has lasted for a very long time. Even if the war is not raging at the moment—the tension is still there.

Although the records state that Thoth was born in Rigel, that is not true, when we know that En.ki and Thoth are one and the same. It's all about misdirecting our attention, and they have succeeded pretty well so far. Rigel has very little to do with En.ki/Thoth, except that En.ki is from Orion, and Rigel is an Orion star. Otherwise, Rigel was just another star system that En.ki wanted to conquer.

---

<sup>398</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Human\\_sacrifice#Contemporary\\_human\\_sacrifice](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Human_sacrifice#Contemporary_human_sacrifice). See subsection, "South America".

<sup>399</sup> This particular similarity was brought up by the Pleiadians in one of their recent lectures from the summer of 2013.

We are going to leave the Rigel War for a while and come back to it later. In the meantime, we are going to look into something else that we haven't talked much about before, but it is important. Therefore, let's move on to the next paper.

## PAPER #12: THE MILKY WAY SPIRAL ARMS AND THE COSMIC SLAVE MASTERS

### I. The Milky Way Spiral Arms

**G**alaxies, according to astronomers, are put into different categories—just as stars are. The Milky Way Galaxy, in which we reside, is considered a spiral galaxy, for obvious reasons. In the middle of the galaxy is a core, which allegedly consists of a supergiant black hole, surrounded by millions of stars. This core is by some also called *The Womb of the Mother* and is a birth center of stars.

The theory states that in the beginning of the Galaxy, the “womb” shot out a myriad of nebulae and stars, which took a spiral form, and eventually, different spiral arms, filled with gas, nebulae, and stars, formed and created the shape of our current Galaxy.



Fig. 1. NGC 6744, a Milky Way look-alike.



There are many spiral arms in the Milky Way, but they all develop from two major arms<sup>400</sup> and get other names as we get closer to the outskirts of the Galaxy. The two major arms are the *Perseus Arm* and the *Scutum-Centaurus Arm*, as depicted in *fig. 2* below. These two arms shoot out from each side of the oval-shaped galactic core.

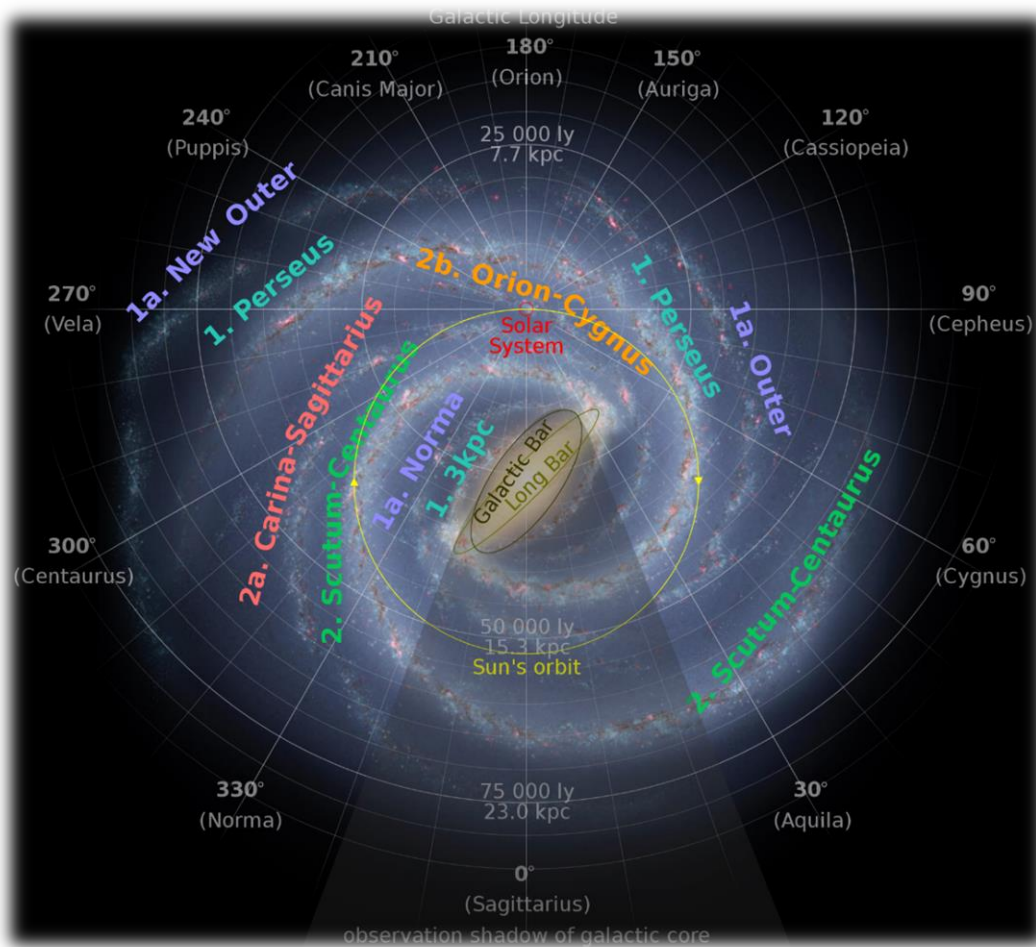


Fig 2. The most common spiral arms in the Milky Way Galaxy.

To begin, let us first get a little bit familiar with the spiral arm in which our own solar system is located. As we have mentioned earlier, the Sun is located at the fringes of the Galaxy and sits on the *Orion Arm* (see *fig. 2* above, where it's called "2b. Orion-Cygnus," and is written in orange). This is what Wikipedia has to say about the Orion Arm:

<sup>400</sup> There is speculations going on in the scientific field as we speak that the Milky Way consists of four, not two, major arms.



The Orion Arm is a minor spiral arm of the Milky Way galaxy some 3,500 light-years (1,100 parsecs) across and approximately 10,000 light-years (3,100 parsecs) in length.[2] The Solar System and therefore the Earth lies within the Orion Arm. It is also referred to by its full name, the Orion–Cygnus Arm, as well as Local Arm, Orion Bridge, Local Spur and Orion Spur.

The Orion Arm is named for the Orion constellation, which is one of the most prominent constellations of Northern Hemisphere winter (Southern Hemisphere summer). Some of the brightest stars and most famous celestial objects of this constellation (Betelgeuse, Rigel, the stars of Orion's Belt, the Orion Nebula) are located within the Orion Arm, as shown on the interactive map below.

The Orion Arm is located between the Carina–Sagittarius Arm (toward the Galactic Center) and the Perseus Arm (toward the outside Universe), the latter one of the two major arms of the Milky Way. Long thought to be a minor structure, a "spur" between the two longer adjacent arms Perseus and Carina–Sagittarius, evidence was presented in mid 2013 that it might be in fact a branch of the Perseus Arm, or possibly an independent arm segment itself.[3]

Within the Orion Arm, our Solar System and Earth are located close to the inner rim in the Local Bubble, about halfway along the Orion Arm's length, approximately 8,000 parsecs (26,000 light-years) from the Galactic Center.<sup>401</sup>

*Fig.2* above is a picture we are going to return to several times in this paper because, first, it is a very good picture, giving an excellent visual view of the Galaxy and its spiral arms, and second, it will be very helpful when we start talking about star races and their location in space/time and time/space.

If you study *fig. 3* below, you'll notice that there is a "trail" within these arms, which starts at the Perseus Arm. Follow that arm inward (to the right), beginning at the fringes until you come to a place where the Orion Arm branches off "downward" in the picture (here called the *Local*). Follow the Orion Arm, and you see the Sun's position in red. Just where the Orion Arm ends, there is a connection between this arm and the Carina–Sagittarius Arm, which then continues all the way to the center of the Galaxy. We can of course also follow this trail, starting from the Galactic Center and moving outward. Along such trails we have different *Galactic Highways*, such as *Pesh-Meten*, which is the commercial "highway" I've mentioned a lot in my papers. The Galaxy is also divided into *sectors* by trading star races, and Orion and our solar system belong

---

<sup>401</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orion\\_Arm](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orion_Arm)

to Sector 9. When we look at the Galaxy from this perspective, we get more order out of chaos, and the Milky Way doesn't seem so vast anymore.

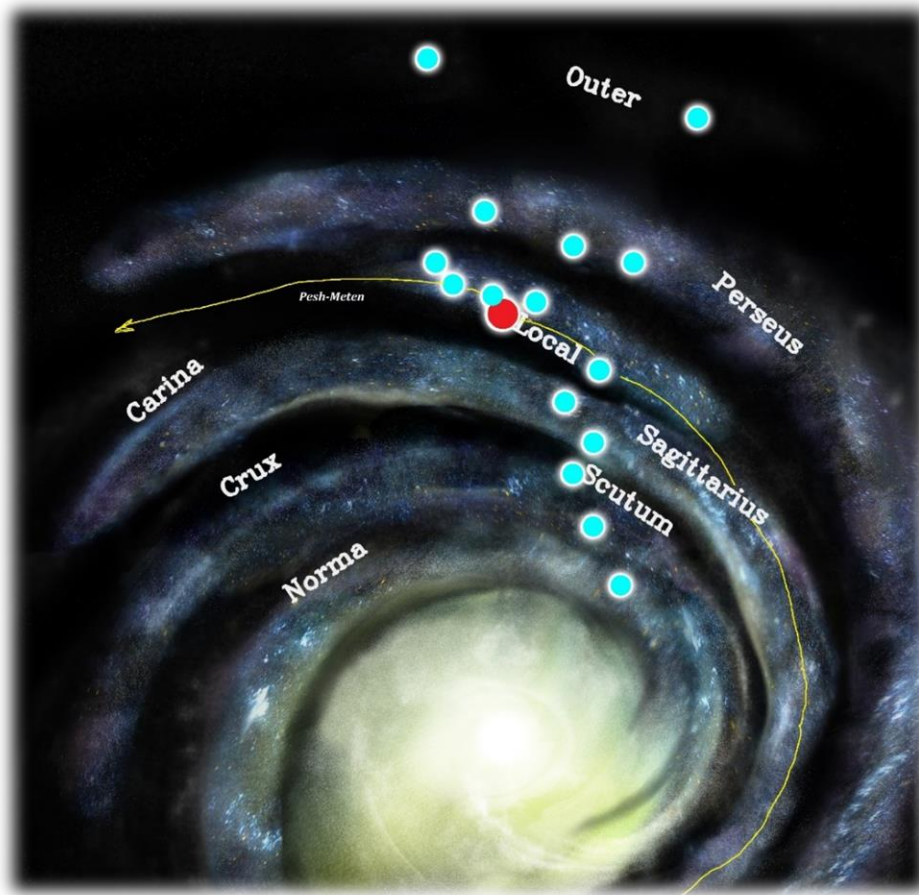


Fig. 3. Pesh-Meten.

Look at the trail again, and you will notice that our solar system (in red) is sitting on Pesh-Meten, which is the Galactic Highway I just made you look at, which goes all the way from the Galactic Center and out of the Galaxy where the Orion-Cygnus Arm disappears into space in the upper part of the map (from there, it continues through deep space until it reaches the Andromeda Galaxy, 2.2 million light-years away, and continues there). Hence, Lucifer knew exactly what he was doing when he was taking over Ar-i-du, our solar system! Earth is sitting like a plug right on Pesh-Meten, and by isolating Earth from the rest of the Galaxy and eventually closing the Saturn stargate, he blocked the energy, which previously flowed free along this long highway of business and trade. This was not taken lightly by many star races that had business going on at both sides of Pesh-Meten, where Ar-i-du sat in the middle.

Star travelers could of course take a passageway on either side of Ar-i-du—and they do—but it works like when you put a big stone in the middle of a creek—the water has to take routes around the stone on both sides, and the flow of the water slows down, and debris is gathering where the stream is almost standing still, and it's piling up. A similar thing happened with the energy flow after a while, with the solar system sitting there, blocking the energy. In some places, the energy created back currents, and it could become a somewhat dangerous place to travel through. What happened was that the flow of business and trade also decreased with the flow of energy.



Fig. 4. A Sagittarius.

One thing I want to teach the readers to always pay attention to when researching the Pantheon and old records is how things are named—everything from the beings themselves, to planets, to suns/stars, to nebulae, to asterisms, and to galaxies. I would suggest that very little—if anything—is named randomly. All names are there for a reason—e.g. there is a reason why a spiral arm is named the Perseus Arm and not the Artemis Arm, just to make something up here in order to prove a point. It's named the Perseus Arm and could not be named anything else because of its significance to "Perseus." I hope the readers understand what I mean by this. Therefore, it becomes so much easier to know where to start researching if we are aware of this simple rule. How many people

have actually seriously thought about why a certain planet is called *Jupiter*? Not many. Most people think it's just something astronomers decided to do because it sounded cool. Far from it!

The Orion Arm is called that because this cluster of the Galaxy belongs to the Orion Empire—it's a matter of *real estate*. We are not talking about the Third Dimension now, but *all* dimensions, all the way up to Satania.



Fig. 5. Nergal depicted as a Centaur in the British Museum.

However, let's take a look at the spiral arms between which the Orion Arm is "squeezed in." We have Carina Sagittarius on one side and Perseus on the other. Although our own spiral arm is generally known as the Orion Arm, it's correct name is, as I already mentioned, the Orion-Cygnus Arm. Further down, we also have the Scutum-Centaurus Arm (see *fig. 2*).

First, what is a Sagittarius? A Sagittarius is a centaur (*fig. 4*).

Then, I mentioned Scutum-Centaurus, and "Centaurus," of course, stands for *centaur* as well. Now we have not only one but *two* spiral arms referring to centaurs, oddly enough. In the papers, I have on a few occasions mentioned that En.ki and his scientists, when they did their experiments in genetics to create the perfect slave race, as a mid-station they created the centaurs, who were half man



and half horse. The fact that these creatures actually roamed our world in ancient times has been confirmed by quite a few sources by now, so I have little doubt that this was a real species. In any case, why name two spiral arms after this rather odd creature? Isn't that strange if a centaur is only a temporary experiment here on Earth—an experiment that didn't even last long and then was terminated?

It is not strange if we know what Nergal symbolizes. The reader may recall that Nergal is one of En.ki's alter egos—the one he is known by as the *King of the Underworld*. Now, let's take a look at Nergal again. In old Babylon, he was often depicted as a...yes, you guessed it—as a *centaur*! (See fig.5).

Could there possibly be a connection? Of course! We've learned by now that these things are not coincidental. However, before we go into the significance of this, let's look at a few other Spiral Arms, and let's start with the Norma Arm.

The Norma Arm starts at the Galactic Center and expands outward to become the "Outer Arm" and the "New Arm." Thus, it's quite far away from the Orion-Cygnus Arm, where our solar system is located. Therefore, how can it have any relation to us?

Well, if we look up *Norma*, we find something quite interesting.

Norma is a small and inconspicuous constellation in the southern hemisphere between Scorpius and Centaurus. Its name is Latin for normal, referring to a right angle, and is variously considered to represent a rule, a carpenter's square, a set square or a level.<sup>402</sup>

First, we need to know that the Milky Way Spiral Arms in some instances also have Constellations named the same. I would suggest that the name of the Constellations came first, and the Spiral Arms were named afterward. Hence, we have Norma located between Scorpius and *Centaurus*! There we have the centaur again, associated with Nergal/En.ki. As if that weren't enough, there is also a reference to the *square*, the *rule*, and the *level*. Where have we heard of these carpenter's tools before? The knowledgeable reader knows that these tools are used as symbols in *Freemasonry*!

The working tools of a Fellow craft are the square, level, and plumb-rule.<sup>403</sup>

---

<sup>402</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Norma\\_\(constellation\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Norma_(constellation))

<sup>403</sup> [http://myweb.tiscali.co.uk/finnigans/tyre%20724\\_012.htm](http://myweb.tiscali.co.uk/finnigans/tyre%20724_012.htm)

Consequently, who is in charge of Freemasonry, which is a branch-off of the Brotherhood of the Snake? The answer is En.ki!



Fig. 6. Freemasonic tools: the *Carpenter's Square*; the *Level*, the *Plumb-Rule*, and more...

We now understand that the constellation of Norma is related to En.ki and is quite possibly one of Lucifer's strongholds. What about the spiral arm called Norma, as well? Can it be that there are some very prominent star bases for Lucifer along this spiral arm as well? Following this array of sources, it is quite plausible. Can he be in charge of the *complete* spiral arm? That is highly doubtful, but as we've discussed earlier, there are a lot of different *passageways* or *galactic highways* following these spiral arms, and he may very well have taken over some of them—hence, he could be in charge of business and trade along such a passageway.

When we looked into the Norma constellation above, we found that it is located between Scorpius and Centaurus, and if we look at Scorpius, we find:

Scorpius, sometimes known as Scorpio, is one of the constellations of the zodiac. Its name is Latin for scorpion, and its symbol is (Unicode  $\text{♏}$ ). It lies between Libra to the west and Sagittarius to the east. It is a large constellation located in the southern hemisphere near the center of the Milky Way.<sup>404</sup>

Now we notice that Scorpius lies between Libra and *Sagittarius*! This is all about so-called "trails of stars"—in this case, *star constellations*—and it's more

<sup>404</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scorpius>



related than any astronomer, astrophysicist, or astrologer may realize. As I've said repeatedly, names are not *random!* They have direct meanings, and they have hidden (occult) meanings. Here we have a trail of star constellations, conquered by Lucifer and his DAKH warriors. Also, we once again stumble upon the word *Sagittarius*, which is related to Nergal, the Centaur.

Now, let's take a look at Cygnus, as in the Orion-Cygnus Arm. What does the word *Cygnus* mean? It means "swan," doesn't it? Let's look it up.

Cygnus /'sɪgnəs/ is a northern constellation lying on the plane of the Milky Way, deriving its name from the Latinized Greek word for swan. The swan is one of the most recognizable constellations of the northern summer and autumn, it features a prominent asterism known as the Northern Cross (in contrast to the Southern Cross).<sup>405</sup>

What is a swan? Of course, it's a bird. Have we heard of birds before in relation to these papers? We have—in relation to the "Bird Tribe!" What is the Bird Tribe? They are the bird/aquatic species that followed Lucifer in his rebellion, and many of them were captured and put in prison in the Sirius C Dark Star—they are also called the *Nommos*. Is this a coincidence? Hardly! Especially not when it's mentioned as a part of the word Orion (Orion-Cygnus Arm). Isn't it more plausible that the word *Cygnus* is added after *Orion* because a certain being wants to brag and say that he is in charge of some of the Orion Empire? More literally, he is telling us that he is in charge of a part of Pesh-Meten. Earth is indeed sitting as a blockage on the exact border between the part of the spiral arm called "Orion" and the part called "Cygnus." If we go back and take a look at *fig. 2*, we can see approximately where Orion starts in the upper part of the map and where Cygnus takes over in the lower part of the map. Earth is sitting right between the two! Does this mean that Lucifer, by putting a plug in the middle of the Passageway, only lets business and trade move into Cygnus with his permission? Could he possibly have the star races doing business in that area of the Galaxy (Sector 9) pay taxes to him in order to be able to move into the Cygnus Arm? This would be something that someone with his character would do, so who knows?

Here is another very interesting comment on the Cygnus constellation:

---

<sup>405</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cygnus\\_\(constellation\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cygnus_(constellation))

Together with other avian constellations near the summer solstice, Vultur cadens and Aquila, Cygnus may be a significant part of the origin of the myth of the Stymphalian Birds, one of The Twelve Labours of Hercules.<sup>406</sup>

In my papers, I have often mentioned that the AIF—or at least some of them—are man-eaters. They eat human flesh. The *Stymphalian Birds* referred to above are a clear reference to this, for us, horrendous habit of the gods. Let's look up "Stymphalian Birds" to see what we can find:

In Greek mythology, the Stymphalian birds (Greek: Στυμφαλίδες ὄρνιθες, Stymphalídes órnithes) were man-eating birds with beaks of bronze and sharp metallic feathers they could launch at their victims, and were pets of Ares, the god of war. Furthermore, their dung was highly toxic. They had migrated to a lake in Arcadia to escape a pack of wolves, and bred quickly and took over the countryside, destroying local crops, fruit trees and townspeople.<sup>407</sup>

Ares, the "God of War" is a reference to Marduk (and in some respect En.ki, as they both were impostors, playing the role of YHWH), and in mythology, these "birds" are referred to as being his "pets," which would be horrific enough, but I would say that this is just a cover-up, "blaming" this habit on pets, when in fact it refers to the gods themselves. Also, haven't we seen depictions of some of the gods having long, sharp beaks? Aren't some gods referred to as birds?

Then we have the Carina-Sagittarius Arm to the "left" of the Orion-Cygnus Arm, which can be best seen in *Fig. 3*. Sagittarius is obviously a very important word when we look either locally, at star constellations, or at the spiral arm. It's probably not a coincidence, either, that the Carina-Sagittarius Arm is the one closest to the Orion-Cygnus Arm because Lucifer expanded what was going to become his own empire. It's reasonable to believe that stars and asterisms in the Carina-Sagittarius Arm located closest to the Orion-Cygnus Arm are occupied by Lucifer's DAKH. When we look up *Carina*, we find that it means "keel," as in the keel of a ship, and this is what we'll find when we dig into the Chinese constellations:

From China (especially northern China), the stars of Carina can barely be seen. The star Canopus (the south polar star in Chinese astronomy) was located by

---

<sup>406</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cygnus\\_\(constellation\)#History\\_and\\_mythology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cygnus_(constellation)#History_and_mythology)

<sup>407</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stymphalian\\_birds](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stymphalian_birds)

Chinese astronomers in the The Vermillion Bird of the South (南方朱雀, Nán Fāng Zhū Què).<sup>408</sup>

Canopus (alpha Carinae) is the brightest star in the constellation of Carina,<sup>409</sup> and there we have a connection to birds again, although this time we have to look into Chinese astronomy and astrology to find it.

Last, we have the Perseus Arm, which some astronomer nowadays think that the Orion-Cygnus Arm is just an extension of, and if we look very carefully on star maps (see *fig. 3*), we can see that this can very well be a case. It looks as if the Orion-Cygnus Arm is branching off from the larger Perseus Arm, and if this is the case, the former is much larger in size than previously thought. I haven't found anything worthwhile in regards to the Perseus Arm, however, which would indicate any extensive Luciferian involvement. Could it perhaps be that this outer arm is relatively free from their involvement? I have no way of knowing, but if so, it would be a very nice thing!

After having done research on the Milky Way Galaxy as a whole, there are a couple of things that strike me. First, it seems as if the Luciferian influence on the Galaxy is larger than I first thought—something I have also had suggested to me from anonymous sources. One of these sources said something to the following effect as a reply to a question I had at the time: “En.ki has created more damage in the Galaxy than you may think...” It seems now that this source may be correct!

The second thing that strikes me is how often the centaur entity appears in the research. There is no doubt that this is related to Nergal, the King of the Underworld, who is often depicted as such a creature. Thus far, we have brought up Sirius and the constellation it belongs to—Canis Major—as one of the origins to some of the Luciferian followers, but I also suspected that the Luciferian forces had to be more widespread than that. Sure enough, research pointed at many other star systems and asterisms, which I have mentioned here in Level IV. However, there seems to be another one, which is more “close to home.” Let us take a look at the constellation of Centaurus. I found this quite fascination information:

The figure of Centaurus can be traced back to a Babylonian constellation known as the Bison-man (MUL.GUD.ALIM). This being was depicted in two major forms: firstly, as a 4-legged bison with a human head, and secondly, as a being with a man's head and torso attached to the rear legs and tail of a bull or bison. It

---

<sup>408</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carina\\_\(constellation\)#Equivalentents](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carina_(constellation)#Equivalentents)

<sup>409</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Canopus>

has been closely associated with the Sun god Utu-Shamash from very early times.<sup>410</sup>

Now we are a little bit ahead of ourselves because I have yet to release the paper that discusses Marduk's involvement with the Underworld. I will go into more details about that later, but for now, just keep a note to yourself that Marduk, after the Deluge, was deeply involved with the Underworld. In the quote above, Utu Šamaš is associated with the centaur, or as they depicted it in old Babylon, a bull or a bison—the Bull being related to the constellation of Taurus and the Pleiades—EA's resort. Utu is, as we've concluded earlier, the same being as Lord Marduk himself—the Sun god.

My last thing on Centaurus is the perhaps most compelling! The nearest stars to our Sun are Alpha and Proxima Centauri, being just about four light-years away from Earth. En.ki has taken on many different forms over the eons, and the centaur is only one of them. However, it's closely related to his kingship of the Underworld. Are some of his cohorts originating in any of these two stars, or could it be that Lucifer conquered them some time in the past? Whatever the case may be, Centaurus in its entirety seems to have a very close relationship to Lucifer. I think that we may eventually find more information showing exactly how Centaurus is connected with Lucifer and his Fallen Angels. Some have suggested that Centaurus—perhaps as an asterism—is the home of the DAKH warriors.

The Milky Way Galaxy is large, however, and we need to keep in mind that whatever we see in the sky is only 4% of what is actually there. It may be true what my anonymous source said, but I am also convinced that large sections of the Galaxy are *not* under Luciferian command.

The readers may ask themselves—if the Orion Empire is so vast, how can Lucifer have taken over what seems to be such a significant part of the Galaxy? I think the answer lies in the 4%. When Lucifer, as En.ki, created us as a slave race and only let us perceive 4% of the Universe, which 4% is it most possible that he would let us see? The territories owned by the Orion Empire, or the territories owned by his boasting self? I would put my money on the latter. Not to say that everything he shows us are his territories—it's probably far from it. However, some of the territories we can see, which are *not* what he considers his domains, could very well be territories he is planning to conquer—some of them with our help!

---

<sup>410</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Centaurus#History>

## II. Redemption or Annihilation?

I know that there are many who, just like me, have seen the En.ki-Lucifer connection, but some of them claim that he is redeeming himself, and that we should let him get that chance. Personally, I would consider that, if not for the sole reason to end this War of the Gods, which has lasted millions, if not billions, or years, so we humans can get released from our electronic prison and start living a cosmic life. In addition, by ending the war, it would free many other beings in the Heavens, too.

The crimes that have been committed over the eons here on Gaia are horrendous, and it would certainly be understandable if such an “amnesty” would not be accepted—regardless if such an acceptance came from we humans, or the Orion Council. I am only talking for myself now—I can’t speak for mankind in its entirety—and if people get educated on the subjects I have been addressing, they may judge differently than I do.

The Orion Council already spoke on the matter a very long time ago and accepted a redemption from Lucifer. So far, so good, but there is also where it stops. Lucifer has showed *no* interest whatsoever to redeem himself over the long eons. Instead, he has made matters worse by conquering worlds and stars with the help from his Draco minions and others and enslaved the populations. Neither has he showed any attempts to give up his master-slave relationship with mankind. The Queen of the Stars is *still* waiting for him to come to his senses, but even she is starting to get impatient, to say the least.

In his jealousy, Lucifer has built his own empires throughout the Milky Way Galaxy, where the one consisting of the asterisms and stars Ursa Minor, Spica, and Alpha Draconis is only one in a series of smaller empires. The intention is quite obviously to supersede Orion and create the greatest empire in the Milky Way Galaxy.

Still, he must know better. The Orion Empire expands far beyond the Milky Way Galaxy, in which we live. It includes many star systems and star constellations in our neighbor, the Andromeda Galaxy, approximately 2.2 million light-years away from the Milky Way, and whole clusters of galaxies farther out and even reaches into other universes, totally separated from ours. The Empire of the Queen of the Stars goes beyond what humans can comprehend. How can Lucifer even in his wildest dreams think he can beat that? And then, what? Is he going to declare war against Orion?

Yes, that’s exactly what he is planning to do. He wants it all, and he still wants more. There is no such barrier for Lucifer where he may say, “OK, that’s enough!”

Obviously, this being is delusional in many ways. He may be brilliant, but his brilliance has also made him blind. Things that we humans can quite easily see—such as what I just mentioned—he can't envision. But on the flipside, he is not so different from humans—his anger and his rage are blinding him, and he refuses to see failure as an option. He is fighting a war he is bound to lose—there is no way for him to come out of it as the victor. He may win a battle here and there, which he has, but the war is already lost. The questions are, *when* will it all be over, and what will it take to get to that point?

An obvious question arises from this information, however—a question I know that many readers have asked themselves. I have addressed it before, but in the scheme of things, I'd like to bring it up again. The question is, if the Orion Empire is that vast and powerful and Lucifer is “nothing” in comparison, why hasn't he been taken out a million years ago, before he even had the chance to take over planet Gaia?

This is a much more complicated question than it may seem to be. Of course, guerilla warfare comes to mind. Nations in the past have lost against rebels who were using guerilla warfare, so that's nothing new. Although Lucifer can never win, he can drag it out for eons by using this kind of warfare. Still, I don't think that's enough to hold the Orion Empire back. It has to be more “tricky” than that, and this is where using star races as “shields” come into play. Lucifer simply hides behind the races he has enslaved and doesn't hesitate to slaughter them if his life or his freedom are at stake.

Therefore, he takes advantage of other's compassion. The Council has hesitated for a very long time, not wanting innocent star races to be used—sometimes perhaps without their knowledge, but mostly, they have no choice. Still, on occasion, the Empire has felt forced to interfere regardless, and innocent lives *have* been taken in the process. Also, when it comes to Earth, it's been pretty close more than once that the Council has voted for our annihilation in order to get to Lucifer—the last time that it occurred was just a few years ago, according to some. Before that, it was the Deluge. Our problem is that the gods are once again considering interference.

If this occurs, what would it mean for humanity? Well, it's quite obvious. Mankind is almost totally ignorant of the existence of these gods in the first place, and if an Orion armada would storm into our solar system, it wouldn't be a 3-D armada anyway, and we wouldn't even know that they were coming until the war was upon us. The Orions would never kill innocent humans if they could avoid it, but En.ki and the Global Elite would. They would use us as shields, and the Orions would have to kill us to get to the rebels.



I think that the first thing we would notice, in case the Orion fleet took everyone—including the Global Elite—by surprise, would be that worldwide military would be mobilized immediately. People would see military on the street worldwide, but no news about what was occurring. Total confusion would follow—everybody would wonder what was going on and demand an explanation. Martial Law would be declared. Much would be done outside the scope of the military handbook because at this point, En.ki wouldn't care if he followed the rulebook or not.

Only a few people on the planet would understand what was going on. I'm sure En.ki has planned what to do if something like this occurred, and I'm not a military strategist, so I can only guess.

An army of supersoldiers are already trained for emergency situations, and they would do what they were told, regardless of what the orders were, as long as the orders came from the "right place". En.ki would mobilize this army, ready to kill off human citizens—most possibly whole cities would be nuked if necessary. This Supersoldier army is also trained to be interdimensional and multidimensional soldiers. They would be our intermediary, able to nanotravel with help from technology (the AIF does *not* want them to nanotravel without being under the control of the AIF).

The main confusion would occur because the Orions are interdimensional and wouldn't come here in human bodies. To us, they would be invisible, vibrating on a much higher frequency than any of us. It would be like fighting ghosts—literally—they would probably bleed through and then disappear in a whirlwind. There would be weather changes, such as earthquakes, tsunamis, tornadoes, huge storms, and other anomalies.

The Orions would never harm humans if they could avoid it, but in such a hypothetical war, humans would be sacrificed by the millions, perhaps billions. En.ki would probably contact the Orion fleet and threaten them, saying that if they did not withdraw, he would start nuking major cities on Earth, starting with New York or Tokyo.

Soon enough, he would realize that the Orion fleet meant business, and as soon as the armada progressed further, En.ki would execute his threat and have one of the major cities nuked, with millions of people killed.

After that, everything would go downhill. The AIF that is stationed on Earth, including En.ki, would do everything they could to flee, while the military continued bombing cities and targeting spaceships interdimensionally.

Would the Orions even try to reach the human population? Yes, I'm sure they would. If there was a chance to get people out of here, they would do it, regardless of how few people could be saved. A TV announcement would hardly

do it because even if people eventually would believe that an alien force was closing in on Earth, no one would know who the friend was and who the enemy was. This would be the exact confusion that would benefit En.ki the best, but not the Orions, nor mankind. The chance would be great that humans would start fighting humans, taking side in the battle without even knowing whose side is what.

Unless En.ki has thought this through down to the smallest electron, he and his minions would hardly escape. The Orion armada would most certainly have blocked all the exits from the solar system, down to the subquantum levels. En.ki and the rebellious aquatic Bird Tribe would be annihilated one by one, having their Avatars blown to pieces, and it would be over. Perhaps that would take care of the problem once and for all on a cosmic level, but what would happen to Mother Gaia and the human race? Very few, if any, would survive. These gods, as we know, have technology to blow up planets, regardless of size. As a final revenge, I wouldn't be surprised if En.ki blew our planet to pieces, just before he was annihilated. He would think, "What do I have to lose? After all, it would be the ultimate revenge!"

This is *one* case scenario, but a very scary one! Nevertheless, I think the readers can imagine that this *could* actually happen, and that it even is likely, unless we do something. We can't hide our heads in the sand anymore, thinking that the less we know, the better. If we do, we contribute to our own destruction. It's time to stand up against this insanity and simply not agree to be slaves anymore—as we have discussed in previous levels of learning. Most of the "spiritual community" doesn't even understand to which degree we actually create our own reality—very few people have any real grasp of it. However, before this level is completed, I hope the readers will have a good picture of it. I will do my best to share my own insights on this, and you can see if it works for you.

If Lucifer were really trying to redeem himself, he would not use his own lineage—his human-Orion hybrids—to continue this master-slave situation on Gaia. He would take down the Grid and open the Saturn stargate. He would stop these suppressive reincarnation cycles and start helping those in need on this planet, in order to rectify what he has done. Instead, what do we see? We see a Global Elite, who desperately try to hang on to their power, doing what it takes to maintain global dominance. That is not what I call redemption.

### III. En.ki's Interactions with the Orion Council

We all know the story by now. The AIF took an existing, already evolved race, manipulated and genetically engineered its genes, left a big chunk of the DNA dormant, and after a lot of experimenting over a very long time period, they came up with the first human slave race that they were quite satisfied with.

This new hybrid race replaced the alien workers, who were in cahoots with Lucifer. This was something that was not only morally or ethically incorrect, but also against Orion law. Queen Nin, Khan En.lil and Prince Ninurta had already lost the original Living Library to Lord En.ki, but when it became known in the Pantheon that he was in the process of creating a hybrid slave race by manipulating DNA of existing, evolving beings on an evolving planet, they did what they could to interact.

According to the Sumerian tablets, in Sitchin's translation, Khan En.lil and Prince Ninurta were the ones who were most against genetic manipulation, contrary to what many people think.

Enlil objected to Enki's plan. Don't create a Nibiran/Apeman slave class here on Earth, Enlil reminded Enki, "On our planet [Nibiru], slavery has long ago been abolished, tools are slaves, not other beings."

Ninurta added that to get gold better, Enki should make machines, not slaves.<sup>411</sup>

To this, En.ki responds, followed by Khan En.lil's comment:

"Earthlings we create," Enki replied, "shall helpers, not slaves, be."

Enlil still protested: "To clone hybrid beings is in The Rules Of Planet Journeys forbidden."<sup>412</sup>

En.ki got the last word:

Enki responded, "a new species create we shall not; the Apeman of Earth [Homo Erectus] is in his fashioning essence [genotype] as we of Nibiru [Homo Sapiens, Sapiens] are. Our ancestor the Apeman is; into us he evolves. Quicken Apeman shall we, speed him but some millions of years to what has only always been his destiny."<sup>413</sup>

---

<sup>411</sup> Zecharia Sitchin, 2002, *The Lost Book of Enki*, page 130, op. cit.

<sup>412</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>413</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

If we put together the whole drama and what has happened here on Earth since the AIF took over, the above conversation makes total sense, whether the translation comes from Sitchin or somebody else. “En.lil” and his son, Prince En.lil/Ninurta, did *not* want any tampering done with their creation. It is obvious that this planet was a Living Library and an Experiment from the beginning and somebody else’s property—not En.ki’s. All along, we humans, who have looked into the old Sumerian story, have believed in the lie that “En.lil” was the bad guy who tortured and dominated mankind, while En.ki was the being with a “heart.” This is simply not so—and can’t be—because Khan En.lil and his son, Ninurta, were not even here at the same time as En.ki and his cohorts. The records were manipulated during the Babylonian Empire. The scribes only wrote down what they were told.



Fig. 7. A member of the Bird Tribe (left) and En.ki (right)—  
Lucifer and his representative in a Council Meeting.

The real story is there, fortunately—because, once upon a time, it was written down as well and brought forth orally from generation to generation. This means that En.ki and his son could not just make things up as they wished. First, they had to destroy as many original records as possible (many were destroyed when the Library of Alexandria was put on fire) and then rewrite history in a way so that it didn’t totally conflict with the real story behind the cover stories—the changes had to happen slowly. In these papers, I am trying to show the readers that it is possible to still find the truth, but one has to be very persistent and willing to deal with whatever comes up, regardless if it is

uncomfortable or contradicts the “mainstream” way of looking at things. The person who is willing to do this can’t have any preconceptions that he or she refuses to let go of, if and when necessary. It’s a process, and it’s an opening of new neuropathways and chakras.

Queen Nin, Khan En.lil, and Prince Ninurta have had their names and characters pretty much destroyed by the AIF, thus being blamed for most of the crimes that were done by En.ki and those who were conspiring with him. To discover this was a shock to me because to begin with, I was no different from anybody else—I had bought the false stories as did most people. When I discovered what *really* happened—or as close as possible to what happened—I felt a moment of loneliness, thinking that once I know this, I can’t go back. Not many people at this moment would support my hypothesis, so I’d better back it up as best as I can.

Anyway, the fact remains—despite what many people have believed so far, “En.lil” had nothing to do with most of the things that have happened on Earth over the last 500,000 years. There is one exception, however, and that is the Flood—the Deluge that happened circa 11,000 BC. The whole Orion Council was involved in the biblical cataclysm, but that’s something we will discuss in an upcoming paper. Furthermore, most of the internal fighting that supposedly was going on between the En.lil and En.ki clans, written in a partly narrative form by Sitchin in his “Earth Chronicles,” did not happen, either, the way it was described. How could it, when what we know as the “En.lil clan” wasn’t even here? What is true, however, is that there *is* a war between the clans which has been ongoing since Lucifer’s Rebellion, but *most of it was not played out here on Earth!* The fact that En.ki was in bad standing with the Orion Empire did or does not stop him from travelling the Universe and at times meeting with family members and Council Meetings. These gatherings are, of course, not in a friendly manner and are reflected in the old records, although these conflicts have to a large degree been re-transcribed so that it appears that they all happened here on Earth.

#### **IV. Our Inherited Sexual Aberrations and Obsession for Gold and Precious Stones**

We have some serious problems here on Earth, and the police force, social workers, and psychiatrists would certainly agree with me.

Humans have sexual problems that can be so severe that they hurt others for life or even kill their sexual victims. There are rapes, which is one of the optimal vicious acts to be in control of another being—more so than enjoying the sex act itself because the act is just a way of showing domination. In a

relationship, the criminal male rapes his girlfriend after a verbal fight, just to show who is in charge. The rapist on the street is someone who is suffering from feeling no self-value—he's at the bottom of the totem pole and doesn't even yet know how to be a human. Therefore, in desperation to gain control over someone and hopefully not feel so worthless (in his own eyes), he rapes somebody.

Then we have the pedophile. He has an obsession to rape somebody who may be as young as a baby up until the girl or boy reaches puberty—then, in most cases, the rape stops (but not always).

Many rapists, whether they rape adults or children, rape both sexes. Like I said—it's not about sex, it's about control—and then it doesn't matter to those sick people which gender the victim is (note: I use *males* overall here, as if it is only males who commit these crimes. This is not true, although they are in the majority. There are women who are just as bad—some of them are even more violent than men are).

Did you know that rape case statistics indicate that this crime has plummeted since the 1970s? Hence, there are fewer rapes being reported today than 40-45 years ago!<sup>414</sup> I find this quite interesting. First, we should celebrate the fact that fewer people became victims!—however, there is another side to this. In the 1960s and 1970s, the talk about the Anunnaki and the “Return of the Gods” was starting to create its impact on the Western society, at least, and that's where these statistics come from. Can it be that certain people got “restimulated” by this information, and their “godly genes” started “reminding” some people about how it was in ancient times, so these aberrations began to spread in the mass consciousness? After all, we do have the genes of the gods!

On the slightly brighter side—many people also have an obsession for gold and precious stones. They love gold and diamonds but may not know exactly why. If you ask a female, she may answer that she thinks they are pretty and make her attractive, while a man says that to wear gold watches, gold bracelets, and gold necklaces are symbols for wealth, power, and control. Either way, owning precious stones does something to the person—in a minor or major way, these stones change the personality of the owner.

We also love to give each other golden rings or rings with diamonds when we get married, and we exchange these rings on the Wedding Day. Why do we do that? Very few people know that this is coming from the gods. “I give you this ring, and in exchange, I own you!” This is exactly what the gods did to each

---

<sup>414</sup> <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2006/06/18/AR2006061800610.html>



other, or to humans, so we got this habit from them.<sup>415</sup> I don't mean that married couples should now flush down their rings in order not to own each other, but it's something to think of—in subtle ways, these habits remind these energies to come alive again and can have at least a minor impact, unless the couple are aware of it and tell each other that the ring for them means something else. Don't say "bond" because that ties you to each other, and soon it will trigger feelings of guilt and other unwanted emotions. Couples who are still wearing rings could come up with a new meaning for this symbol, e.g. making it a sign for an enormous amount of love for each other. Just be careful so this doesn't create a "must" so that at moments when you *don't* feel great love for your partner you feel guilty. You can see how this can tie people to each other for all the wrong reasons. Instead, marry without rings, if we are to marry at all. However, that is for another time—I have rocked the boat enough already.

We have all heard how the gods came down here to mine gold, precious stones, tin, and other things. This was not their main reason, but it is still a common thing in the Universe. Trading between star systems is commonplace. The AIF, after Tiamat was struck and split into becoming the asteroid belt, was almost immediately there to mine gold and precious stones. All moons and smaller planets in our solar system have been and are currently being mined for different minerals by the AIF, and they don't want any snooping humans out in space to see what they are doing because the evidence of their intrusion is everywhere.

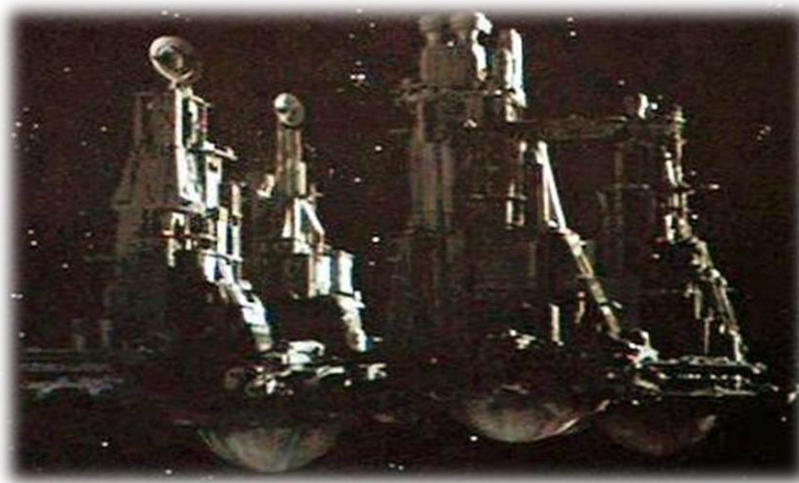


Fig. 8. Space stations for extraterrestrial gold miners.

---

<sup>415</sup> Pleiadian lecture, summer 2013.

If it weren't so serious, I would think it almost amusing to see how we mimic the gods. When criminals are caught, we put them in prison and more so in the past than we do now — perhaps, we used to put the criminals on hard labor. We often see movies in which people in overalls are hacking stones apart, all trapped in chains with prison guards watching over them, so no one gets too lazy. This is nothing new. We discussed the Sirius system previously, and the prisoners who were imprisoned in the Dark Star. They, too, like many other criminals out there in the Universe, have to do hard labor when they are in prison. Often, it is related to the damage they have done. If they have destroyed something, they simply have to restore it while they are serving "time." In the Sirius system, particularly, there are apparently planets with a shorter lifespan that need to be mined while it's still time, and this is a common job for prisoners—they are sent there from many star systems in this sector of the Galaxy. It's almost like "community service," where the criminals learn the hard way to take responsibility for their actions.

Obviously, we have inherited the DNA of the gods, and we are now dramatizing their own sexual aberrations and other obsessions, without even being aware that we are doing it. Remember that the gods are living a very long time—some say it's *almost* eternal. We live 60-90 years, approximately, which is nothing compared to them—a blink of an eye, more or less. Once we have started learning something, we die, reincarnate, and forget almost everything we have learned—we need to start all over again. The Pleiadians say that this is one reason why so many star races want to incarnate here—they evolve faster and learn more by living a shorter lifespan and then forget<sup>416</sup>, until the day we leave the trap and, hopefully, can put it all together. The hypothesis states that if we are forced to learn under harsh circumstances, we learn faster than we do if we have "eternal" life, in which not much new happens, and we don't learn very much even in millions of years. This is why, according to the Pleiadians, many star beings out there may know a lot more than we do, but they are actually less evolved—especially spiritually and emotionally.

Nonetheless, the reason the gods did not want us to eat from the Tree of Life was because they could see the consequences. It was not only that they felt threatened by a hybrid race that would "become like them" —it was also because they didn't want an overpopulated planet. The first humans that En.ki and Isis created, who couldn't reproduce, had a much longer lifespan—hypothetically—but they worked themselves to death at a young age anyway, so they couldn't enjoy their potentially long lifespan. However, when mankind became able to reproduce, the gods understood immediately that they would be very hard to

---

<sup>416</sup> Pleiadian lecture, summer 2013.

control if they were allowed to live thousands of years. In addition, the longer they lived, the more they would be able to discover. This is the main reason why they left so much of our DNA dormant. “Only let the humans know what they need to know in order to help us,” was the motto.

The gods, however, from living so long, probably got bored after a while and started experimenting in areas that were basically taboo—such as “perverted” sex and other things. This idea, again, comes from the Pleiadians in one of their *Summer 2013 lectures*, and even if this may have contributed, I believe there was more than that behind it. Violent sex and violence in general toward another being—whether it’s in an act of war or in peace times—is an attempt to control the other being.

We already know that the gods were very sexual beings—some more than others—and they typically had sex with almost any woman they got their eyes on, but let’s make a list over the abnormalities the gods were involved in—things they thought of as quite normal, apparently:

- Rape of women (and sometimes men)
- Violent sex
- Tantric sex
- Pedophilia
- Parent having sex with daughter or son, creating offspring
- Grandparent, or great grandparent, having sex with granddaughter, or great granddaughter or great grandson—creating offspring
- Polygamy
- Creating a harem, where the women were no better than sex slaves and servants to the males.
- Building whorehouses.
- Kinky sex in general (such as anal sex, sex including feces, blood, and urine, etc.)
- Sadomasochism, which became “official” with the AIF lackey, Marquis de Sade, in the 1700s.<sup>417</sup>

These are just a few of the different sexual practices that we have inherited from the gods through our DNA. Some of these practices were basically done for the “pleasure” of the god, while others were for pure domination. However, there were some practices, such as Tantric sex, which the gods wanted humans to participate in, as we have mentioned earlier. When the female, in particular, got her orgasms, the energy found its way right into the KHAA and the inner

---

<sup>417</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sadomasochism>

sanctuaries of the Orion Empire. The AIF certainly fed on this and stored much of the energy for themselves.

Now, what about gold and precious stones? Are star being women also fond of gold, diamonds, and other precious stones and metals, just like human women are? In a sense, I think they are—we can see both the Orion hybrid women, sitting on their thrones, and the pure blood AIF wearing necklaces, earrings, “third eye” stones, etc. That was not at all unusual, but to wear these things for pure looks was again not the main purpose with them.

Gold is a great insulator and conductor and was definitely used for that—something we humans are well aware of, too. Gold is also used to enhance life. The readers who read Level I may remember that the gods were snorting gold as if it were cocaine, and they actually got addicted to it, according to Dr. A.R. Bordon. For them, it is supposedly a great life enhancer—if it would work as well for us is questionable—especially with our dormant DNA. However, some people who have been very sick, such as those with bad arthritis, say they benefit a lot from taking monoatomic gold. This could be the case, but will these people also enhance their lives? That remains to be seen.

Gold in the sense of a life enhancer has been a little overrated on the Internet the last decade or so, as more and more websites have promoted the “nectar of the Gods” and the “Secret to the Tree of Life.” This is nonsense, in my opinion. The *real* life enhancer for the gods is blood! Menstrual blood is said to do the trick to some extent (perhaps also for us humans), but those gods who are fortunate enough to come across *S-MA* or *SOMA*, know that it is the real *Elixir of the Gods!* I discussed this in detail in Level II and how the Orion scientists managed to mix the blood of the Queen (she is cold-blooded, due to being of a dragon-reptilian race) with other substances. This elixir could enhance her own physical existence with millions of years, and when the scientists even managed to create a similar substance for warm-blooded beings, other star beings could enjoy *immortality*. In Hinduism, this “drink” is called *amrita*<sup>418</sup>. This will be discussed even more in the *Fifth Level of Learning*, which is estimated to be published sometime during 2014-2015.

Not all beings in the Universe have access to the Tree of Life and the *S-MA*<sup>419</sup>, but members of the Orion Royal Family have it, of course, and others may receive it when they deserve it—perhaps after having done something outstanding for the Empire, or in general. It seems, however, as if the gods have

---

<sup>418</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amrita#Hinduism>

<sup>419</sup> The letter “S” by itself in the Orion language as well as in Sumerian denotes the “feminine.” “MA” stands for “Mother.” All across the world, children call their mother “Ma” or “Mama.”

to use gold as well in order to keep their bodies young. One hypothesis is that the elixir gives them a very long lifespan, while the gold may make their bodies in constant good shape, even at an advanced age. This is purely my own guess, that's all.

Precious stones and crystals, in particular,, are used for many things — they can be communication devices, store memories, and as we have seen in the case of the “Tablets of Destinies” in a previous paper, they can also apparently be used as weapons and memory banks for the entire universe. There are many so-called *Mes* in the possession of the gods, and in some respect, they were probably used similarly to how we use our cell phones, iPads, and other smaller devices that many people carry with them on a daily basis — devices we look upon as totally natural. Still, a time traveler, from let's say 1985, would be totally stunned if he or she would enter today's reality and see all these people walking down the street, totally absorbed in these little devices. Unfortunately, regardless of how “convenient” or “fun” these devices may be in the hands of the owners, they *are* the beginning of the “Machine Kingdom.”<sup>420</sup>

## **V. Two Versions of Homo Sapiens Sapiens—It's all in the Blood!**

I've gone through the creation story a couple of times before in my papers (Level I and II), so I am not going to repeat myself here — I just want to present an update.

En.ki and Isis were the two main characters who created the early Homo sapiens and all the abominable experiments that went along with it. Eventually, they mixed En.ki's genes with ape women — in this case, Homo Erectus, who were not as smart and advanced as the Neanderthals. After experiments back and forth, they also used the Namlú'u genes (some say they were the equivalent with the Neanderthals, who were much more spiritual and advanced than our modern science want to acknowledge), which in this case also included DNA coming directly from the Mother Goddess. This mix was then inserted into Isis' womb, and she gave birth to the first humans.

Eventually, Isis' body became too worn out to be used as a breeding machine, and other AIF females were used for the process. DNA were made dormant, so that the exact IQ could be established, and the lifespan they wished for the new hybrid race was limited. This is the so-called “Abel bloodline,” which

---

<sup>420</sup> For much more on the Machine Kingdom, see my previous work. If you are not familiar with the term, please read up on Level II, III, and the e-book, “Beyond 2012 — A Handbook for the New Era”. They can all be downloaded from my website, <http://wespenre.com>.

most people on Earth originate from—more or less. I say “more or less” because with time, there were certain changes made to our DNA, using other star beings, and there were some additions and subtractions happening on that level.

Although, in general, what they created were our first ancestors.

Then, I have talked some about a second bloodline, who became En.ki’s Minions—today’s Global Elite, sometimes called the *Illuminati*. These people are very different than we are in regards to their DNA. En.ki wanted to create a bloodline that was a lot smarter than the regular human slave worker, so he used the Namlú’u genes and mixed them with his own DNA, thus creating a much “purer” hybrid race. These became the *Ruler Class*, known as Kings, Queens, Pharaohs, Caesars, Tsars, Presidents, Dictators, and more. Behind the scenes, but still very much in charge, we have the “Money Lenders,” or the “International Bankers,” as they are called today. We also have the CEOs of Industry and Trade, Priests, High Priests—in some cases Priestesses and High Priestesses--Media Owners, people sitting on the Boards of Education, and so on. Above all these people, we have the *Secret Elite*, whom nobody, except the very few, even know the names of. They are super-rich—much richer than any other human on this planet, and still they are never mentioned in *Forbes*. They prefer to be totally anonymous and answer only to the gods themselves. On the top of the pyramid of any secret society, we have Lucifer himself, regardless of what offended members may say about that.

This is the Cain bloodline, the “Serpent line,” or the “Holy Grail,” as researchers, such as Sir Laurence Gardner, now deceased, put it. The Cain bloodline is also the “Jesus bloodline” that so many people speculate about. Did Jesus get married? Of course he did—many times. However, he may or may not have married more than once as his incarnation as Jesus Christ, but as the immortal being he is, he has been married over and over and had thousands upon thousands of lovers. We are talking about Lucifer, of course, then more known as Ea. Jesus and Lucifer are one and the same—syncretism at play again.

In other words, Gardner is correct in the sense that there is a hidden, “Holy Grail” bloodline, which the Elite want to keep as pure as they possibly can. Of course, many of these Elite members have bastard offspring, but they were more or less “cast out” and created their own watered-down bloodlines all over the world. Therefore, we have the *Morgans*, the *Buchanans* and the *Bauers*, etc. amongst regular people as well, although those names are Elite bloodlines. Some of these people claim family ties to the super-rich Elite, and on some level, the ties are there, but they would hardly ever be acknowledged by the real Elite—the “bastard” bloodlines are too watered-down to be useful. Therefore,



these people are often as much slaves in the eyes of the Elite as those whose names are Anderson or Taylor.

We know that the reason the Elite need to inbreed is because if their bloodlines are not pure enough, they can't host an interdimensional being such as En.ki and the AIF. We also highly suspect that many of the Global Elite people have been taken over by the AIF already and are now not only remotely run by them, but more directly so. As we discussed in an earlier paper, many souls, whom En.ki managed to release from the Sirian prison—the Dark Star—are now inhabiting human bodies here on Earth, but more are waiting to be released when a new chance arises (if ever).

Mankind, in general, is considered coming from the line of *Seth*, who also had the mix of Namlú'u blood in him. Not only that—when the Luciferians descended in the solar system and fought off Prince Ninurta and his team, Lucifer managed to wound Ninurta and stole his blood and sampled it. Later on, when *Homo sapiens sapiens* were created, Ninurta's blood was used as well.

The Bible discusses how Cain slaughtered his brother Abel. This story has many layers to it and also indicates the end of the Namlú'u bloodline, which "God" (En.ki) didn't care for. Hence, the Abel line, as I see it, was destroyed symbolically when En.ki created the Cain line (the Kings that had the "Divine Right to Rule"), and the Cain line took over the "Divine" role. Metaphorically, Cain "slaughtered" Abel, whose bloodline disappeared from Gaia.

The story about how the Cain line became the Jesus line instead of the Seth line has also been told and thoroughly researched by Sir Laurence Gardner.<sup>421</sup>

Another interesting note comes from author and researcher Peter R. Farley, in his free e-book, *Where Were You Before the Tree of Life (The Experiment—the True History of the Darkness and of the Light)*, where much of his information is channeled from "The Nine"—something Farley himself admitted. We have in Level IV been talking a lot about the Bird Tribe as being associated with Lucifer's rebels. The Nine mentions something very similar when it comes to En.ki's experiments, which eventually led up to the creation of mankind.

"Enki was, in fact, able to create his own version of evil spirits—called Enkum—"part human, part animal"—extensions of his research involving the creation of man. These were warrior like beings with the bodies of cave birds. The Anunnaki were often said to wear bird masks, great wings, even bird claws, much like the

---

<sup>421</sup> [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/biblianazar/esp\\_biblianazar\\_21.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/biblianazar/esp_biblianazar_21.htm)

later gods in Egypt. Lilith, “she of the night” and the howler,” said to be Adam’s first mate, had wings and was always portrayed with owls.<sup>422</sup>

Almost wherever we look in regards to En.ki’s people depicted in the old records, we’re bound to find some reference to birds, whether it’s like Peter Farley mentions here, or it could be human-like figures with bird heads, associations to vultures, eagles, hawks, ibises, and more. All of this is referring back to the Bird Tribe of Orion. Other depictions we see are also those of aquatic beings, such as men with fish heads or fish torsos. Then there are the reptilian artifacts, which, foremost, equate with those from Alpha Draconis, who are not to be confused with the primordial Dragons, who are the race that created the Universe and the primordial “womankind,” whom I call the Namlú’u.

It’s very important to understand that it’s not the “Grail Bloodline” — the Cain bloodline, which became En.ki’s Minions that is significant to the Luciferians. *It’s the Seth bloodline that is important to them — the Seth bloodline being the “common man.”* Much attention has been put on the Cain bloodline, which is fine because we need to know about them, but it’s easy to put these people on a pedestal, making them more significant and “godlike” than we are. Remember that this is *not* the case. *We are the god(dess)like ones — the ones with the Fire of the Mother Goddess.* Although many of us may be “born out of the Sun,” spirit-wise, this whole solar system was created by Mother Goddess and given as a “gift” to her son, Ninurta, so he could create in it and expand the Living Library the way the Goddess had intended it. En.ki has certainly also “helped” expanding the Living Library, but the “essence” of it—the real “spirit” and the original meaning how it should be done got lost when the Patriarchal Luciferians arrived. The entire brilliant idea with the Living Library and a world of compassion and love was destroyed.

En.ki’s minions have bodies that are not at all as “Divine” as ours are, but En.ki still created them that way to have his “signature” on them. Also, the spirits that inhabit them are not of this solar system. The members of the Global Elite are a mess. We, perhaps, think of humans being a mess — overworked, manipulated, traumatized, etc. This may be so, but the people of the Elite don’t sleep at night—their bodies are sick, and their minds are always worrying: “Am I pleasing my Masters enough? Am I doing things right, or will they replace me? Will they kill me? Set me up?” That is the *real* day in the life of the Elite. Therefore, don’t think for a moment that they are senior to us in any way. I’m so

---

<sup>422</sup> “Where Were You Before the Tree of Life (The Experiment—the True History of the Darkness and of the Light)”, Chapter 12, op. cit.

[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the\\_experiment/experiment12.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the_experiment/experiment12.htm)

very happy I am not one of them. They may look down on us because right now they believe they are the ones who have power, but deep within, they envy us for who we are and for what our true destiny is (or is meant to be). They wish they were us!

## **VI. How En.ki Planted Criminal Souls in Human Bodies, and more on the Human Star Race**

Here is another thing I have found out from an “impeccable source,” as they are usually called in the news media. When some star races out there in the Universe discovered what Lucifer had done here on Earth, they asked him if the criminals in *their* star systems could be metaphysically transferred to Earth and forced into human bodies. These star races are also in opposition to the Orion Empire for unknown reasons and have taken Lucifer’s side. In other words, they were asking for permission to transfer the souls of executed or dead criminals in their star systems over to us and let them get trapped in Lucifer’s reincarnation cycle. Many times, Lucifer gave his permission!

This is more shocking than it may sound at a first read. We can compare it with what the English did when Australia was being populated with people from outside the continent. They used the new continent as a dump-off for criminals from the British Islands, so Australia became a huge prison camp—guards included. With time, Australia generally became just as civilized as any other place on the Earth, but I’m not sure that the same thing happened when they started dumping criminal souls from other star systems here on Earth.

This has gone on for quite a long time, but we can see how many criminals over history have stood out because of their horrific crimes. One must expect that at least some—if not a majority—of these criminals are originally from other star systems.

Of course, I’m sure there are a few—a *very* few—people here on Gaia, who basically are not from Earth but have managed to sneak in here “by mistake” when the AIF had their guard down or there was a hole in the Grid. This happens, and some of these souls may have come here in order to help humanity out in this mess, but most souls on this planet belong to this particular solar system and have always belonged here. Then we have a significant number of Namlú’u souls trapped here as well, whose souls are from Orion and some Vulcans from Lyra, but the majority of souls that inhabit human bodies of the Abel bloodline are younger souls who were born in this solar system, unless they were transported here as criminals.

The vast majority of humans are children of our own Sun, and at the time when Lucifer created his colony here in Ar-i-du, he also trapped many young, playful, but innocent souls, who were hovering around Mother Gaia to see what was going on. The story states that the AIF even has a “*soul catcher*,” which works almost like a vacuum cleaner but which specializes in sucking in souls who they can use to enliven the slave bodies that are created here on our planet continuously through the sexual reproduction system. Therefore, the majority of souls have evolved here in our solar system, but got trapped by the AIF at one time or another. People often wonder where all the souls come from when there are more and more bodies being born on the planet—this is part of the answer. However, during the nanosecond, there were billions of souls hovering around Earth to participate in that speed-up process, in order to evolve more quickly. You know this already, but you who read this can consider yourself lucky to have lived during the nanosecond, regardless of everything else that may be wrong with this planet. It *has* helped your soul evolve!

Another thing I’ve found out is that the Grid, as we know it through my papers, was not set up until after the Deluge, about 13,000 years ago. The same is true for the recycling trap, including the “tunnel of light” and the “Between Lives Area.” Before that, souls who had been attached to a manipulated human body often came back due to implants and pictures that stuck in the mind of the soul, even without the Afterlife Implant Stations. However, there were also many souls who decided to leave after a lifetime here on Earth and were permitted to do so. Lucifer had no problems with finding souls. After the Flood, En.ki had to make a “closed system” out of Ar-i-du, and Earth in particular, in order to protect himself more carefully because of increased tension between himself and his Minions, versus the Orion Empire on the other end. This is when he created the Grid and changed our frequency—Earth became denser. In addition, the Saturn stargate became more heavily monitored, and it was next to impossible to find Earth to begin with due to its weird frequency in the electromagnetic spectrum and because the stargates were closed to outsiders—even the one in the Sun—Earth became considered a “locked-in system”.

## **VII. The Luciferians Own “En.lil”**

I think what has shocked me the most from having researched this level of learning is to learn how En.ki and his Luciferian Minions have altered the ancient scriptures so that they can accommodate their own agenda. Cleverly, they have taken on the roles of other gods and goddesses in the Pantheon and changed history by changing the characteristics of the beings they have taken on.

One such shocking example is that of En.lil. Just as everybody else, little did I know and understand about this character, although I *thought* I knew enough about him to be able to judge him. Not so.

Interestingly enough, I *did* know that En.lil, just as En.ki, is just a title and not a name. However, I didn't realize that this title could apply to more than one person to begin with. Now I understand that there are many en.lil's. One of them is the King of Orion, another is the son of the King of Orion (Prince Ninurta), and a third one is Lord En.ki himself, who took on that title without earning it and started acting in the name of the King of Orion and his brother, the Prince. Every so often, he also mixed the two because he really just wanted us to think that there is *one* En.lil, and that En.lil is "bad."

This is not an attempt to glorify the real En.lils—not at all. They, too, have their shortcomings, just like everybody else, but I always like to look at beings' intentions—are they basically good, or are they working to create evil? When I look at the King and the Prince, I see two warriors, just as I see a lot of other things in them. The Orion Empire is constantly attacked by those who want the power that such an empire automatically signifies. In the distant past, just as I explained in Level II, the Orions were a warrior race, and the Queen was a warrior queen—a conqueror. This was a part of the evolution of that kind of star race. Remember that the Queen of the Stars is a personification, a soul fragment, or an incarnation, of Mother Goddess, just as Mother Gaia is another one. This whole concept can be confusing and very hard for us humans to comprehend, so it is explained to us in very simple terms. I have brought this up elsewhere but would like to recap in order for us all to grasp the concept—at least on the most simplistic level.

The Universe is the creation of a Mother Goddess, who is in everything that is—she is what metaphysics calls "Source," "First Source," or "All That Is." The only difference is that I have showed evidence that the Universe is feminine in nature and that God is feminine and not masculine or neuter. Other than that, there is no difference between what I teach and what other metaphysical researchers teach in that respect.

I also agree with most other researchers that at one point, Source (the Goddess) became "bored" and "lonely" and wanted to explore herself to learn more about herself. Hence, she created the Universes, which are enormous holograms in which separated soul fragments of herself are allowed to go out and create. You and I are two such soul fragments. The Goddess created us as different individuals so we could create all different things that are possible in order for the Goddess to learn everything there is about herself from different viewpoints in different dimensions.

With time, the Goddess wanted to participate in more intimate ways, so she “inserted” herself in different places in this universe and others. One of these “insertions” is her life as the Queen of the Stars—the Orion Queen. As such, she has powers as the Goddess but is also playing the same “game” as others out here. This means she is part of the physical world as well as the metaphysical world, and she interacts with others. In such ways, she is experiencing “good” and “evil” and all different aspects of life. However, her goal is to unite and bring everybody into compassion and love on the highest levels. First, everybody must learn by experience—in certain terms, she also has to learn. I hope this helps you understand a little better how things work. Nevertheless, this is an incredibly simplistic but good way of looking at it.

Khan En.lil (King En.lil) is often referred to as just “An” or “Anu” in the ancient texts. These two terms both mean “Heaven.” Anu is therefore referred to as the “King of Heaven,” and this is where the confusion comes into play. The Goddess as the original Creatrix has been deleted from the old records (but clear references can still be found to her if we really look, and I have showed the readers that), and only “King Anu” has remained. Thus, he has become the King of Creation, the King of the Universe, and the King of the “Anunnaki.” We suddenly have a masculine, patriarchal universe.

Matters become worse when Ninurta, in some instances, also gets merged with his father and is referred to as both Anu and En.lil. Then, Ninurta’s name is changed to En.lil in the records by Marduk in Babylonian times, and we have the scenario that Sitchin and others played out.

Just as in a Shakespeare play, we now have the characters ready, and we just have to write the plot. Marduk and En.ki did that part quite thoroughly, and then we have their false creation—the false picture of reality. With the characters at hand, they now can use any of them for any purposes they want because the original characters, upon which the “Shakespearean play” is based, are not present and can’t object to the script. The actors have free hands!

Therefore, making a long story short, Lucifer walked into Prince En.lil’s (Ninurta’s) Garden of Edin and rapes an “Eve.” Then he abducts another one, steals a “rib” from another, and so it continues. All the time, the blame is put on “En.lil” —in this case Ninurta, whose Garden it was in the first place. Consequently, the story that En.lil should have raped the Eve does not make sense. Then, in the context of things, and as we go along and learn the real story, we can see that there is no doubt about who is the real rapist, and just as a criminal often tends to do, En.ki is then hiding, or backing up, other criminals/rapists and defending them. We have seen that happen, too, in the story I’ve told.



In fact, “En.lil” —both the King and the Prince—were *against* sexual interaction with womankind, whom the Goddess had created and Prince En.lil as Ninurta had nurtured to such an extent that he managed to create the Golden Age. This is all backed up by evidence, and we can clearly see it if we study Greek mythology, such as that of the Titans and the Olympians —stories that are told in most cultures. Only the names have changed, and the plot is slightly different, but still clearly recognizable.

En.ki/Lucifer is of course Poseidon and Neptune in the Pantheon, and it’s easy to see that Poseidon was an Olympian and not a Titan. Ninurta as Cronos, however, is a Titan. I clearly showed this in a previous paper. The Olympians are the “younger gods” in the sense that they came to Earth later. When they arrived, the Titans were already here. Thus, however we bend and twist this, there is no way we can make En.ki/Poseidon a Titan. Still, he is sometimes addressing himself as Cronos, the Titan, as well! By doing so, he is free to use the Cronos character with the purpose to do evil. These evil deeds are then being automatically blamed on En.lil/Ninurta because people who research the Greek Pantheon see that Cronos was the bad guy. What researchers amazingly haven’t understood is that En.ki/Poseidon can’t be *both* an Olympian and a Titan simultaneously. In reality, he was an Olympian, but in the rewritten part of the story, he also took on the role as Cronos and gave En.lil a bad name.

The problem is that those who research the old ancient records don’t go back far enough in time to see the connections. If they went back 500,000 years in history, they would find that this was the time when the Titans were defeated by the Olympians. Then, if they looked at the consequences of this, like we have done here in these papers, it would be very obvious who is who and who did what. However, because of the lack of understanding what really happened back then, En.ki has managed to get himself a good name in our alternative history book, while En.lil is the evil one —sometimes even referred to as Satan.

I am not saying that it’s an easy task to put things right —it’s certainly not —and I don’t blame those who have fallen for the rewritten version of alternative history. In order to get the entire picture, it’s not enough to study the ancient cuneiform and other similar resources —we also have to study metaphysics, or we’re hopelessly lost. Even then, it takes time to get it right, and we must allow ourselves to make the mistakes necessary to eventually get the more correct version. I say “more correct” because I think it’s very difficult —maybe next to impossible—to get it *totally* right. We just have to make sure we create a better and better version of what really happened as we go along.

Another typical example is that of YHWH. Who was he? Many say he was a composite of beings (something that I’ve suggested as well), and most

truthseekers are of the opinion that the angry and “insane” version of YHWH was En.lil, while the softer version was En.ki. Some have also suggested that the “bad” YHWH may have been Marduk in combination with En.lil. The result is that En.lil always seems to be connected with the angry, unjust part of this mysterious “god.”

First, it doesn’t make sense that En.lil had anything to do with the biblical YHWH at all because neither Ninurta nor Khan En.lil were even here on Earth. There is plenty of evidence that Prince Ninurta was chased off the planet and had to flee out of the solar system as far back as 500,000 years ago. He is still mentioned in ancient history as being present on Earth long after he was chased off—however, that would of course not make sense. Instead, some of these stories, where Ninurta supposedly was involved, did most likely not happen on Earth, and other stories were simply rewritten records, where En.ki and his cohorts took on the role of Ninurta. These impostors were no fools—they knew what they were doing, and they did it in order to confuse humanity, so that most of us hopefully, never would find out the truth.

Here is an example of what I mean when I say that the En.lil title was taken over by the Patriarchal Luciferians. The following “project team,” which consists of ten researchers, who have looked into the Sumerian Pantheon, did a good job at seeing through quite a few lies, although I am certainly not in agreement with all of it. They also had six professors who assisted them in the project, which doesn’t have a specific name, other than that they are listing and explaining “Ancient Mesopotamian Gods and Goddesses.”<sup>423</sup>

In the first millennium the great gods Aššur, Marduk and Nabu were supreme, but Enlil's power was clearly remembered for even they were referred to as the "Assyrian Enlil" or the "Enlil of the gods" (Edzard 1965: 61).<sup>424</sup>

Most people wouldn’t reflect on this statement because they don’t have the entire story, but here it clearly says that Marduk and his son took on the title “En.lil.” According to their research, which in this case corresponds with mine, “En.lil” is definitely a title. However, the way it works in the Heavens, you just don’t take on such a title without the consent from those who have the authority to give out such titles. Obviously, no one belonging to the Patriarchal Regime had, or has, such authority. They simply created their own laws and regulations.

Consequently, if Ninurta and Khan En.lil were not even present here on Earth, who then was YHWH? Well, we probably only have two alternatives

---

<sup>423</sup> <http://oracc.museum.upenn.edu/amgg/>

<sup>424</sup> <http://oracc.museum.upenn.edu/amgg/listofdeities/enlil/>

remaining—En.ki and Marduk! Now, was YHWH a composite of both of them, then, or was he *one* of them? Let's take a look at that, once and for all.

### **VIII. Another Look at the Biblical YHWH**

The “Great Deception” has a lot to do with *how* Marduk and his father rewrote the records, not *that* they did it. They figured out how to do it most efficiently because they had seen over due time that humanity, despite how they'd been manipulated, *still* had a lot of trust for people and things—contrary to the gods themselves, who barely trusted anybody, we humans decide to keep trusting until we get blindsided. We, too, become more suspicious the more we are deceived, but we have a hard time giving up that trust in our hearts. In the matter of the gods, it hasn't served us very well, but in general, it's a very noble and good thing—if we only could use trust in conjunction with more discernment, we would be better off.

When I realized that YHWH could not be En.lil, regardless how I bent and twisted things, I wanted to know if the biblical God was still a composite being, or if he were only one with *Multiple Personality Disorder* (MPD). In addition, who was he (or “they”)?

When I started restudying this subject, I soon concluded that YHWH, after all, had to be En.ki/Lucifer—there were certain criteria that talked in his favor, so I began to look into these. The most compelling was the following.

Dr. Joseph Farrell in “The Cosmic War” manages to give the reader rather convincing evidence that YHWH was En.ki, and I was convinced when I read it. Concurring with me, regardless how “disturbing” it may be, Farrell says, En.ki is the absolute best candidate for the Sumerian Lucifer character.<sup>425</sup> Then, when he starts connecting the dots, which lead to En.ki/Lucifer was also the best candidate for being the God of the Old Testament, it becomes unusually “chilly,” as he puts it.

In Exodus 3:13-14, “God” is talking to Moses from the famous Burning Bush, so he doesn't have to reveal his face (I'm sorry, but how cheesy can it be?) The following is played out:

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel and shall say unto them, The God of your father hath sent me unto you; and they shall say unto me, What is his name? shat shall I say unto them?

---

<sup>425</sup> Joseph P. Farrell, ©2007, “The Cosmic War—Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts”, p. 301.

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.<sup>426</sup>

This statement from God, “I AM THAT I AM” has been endlessly quoted by religious people all over the world, but very few understand what it really means. Dr. Farrell may have figured it out after having read David Rohl, a scholar in alternative theosophy, and it makes sense. Here is what Rohl has to say about the above Bible quote.

And we have learnt, Enki... was called Ea in Akkadian (East Semitic)—that is to say in the Babylonian tradition. Scholars have determined that Ea was vocalized as “Eya”. So, when Moses stood before the burning bush and asked the name of the god of the mountain, did he really reply “I am who I am” (Hebrew *Eyah asher eyah*)? This puzzling phrase has long perplexed theologians but now there is a simple explanation. The voice of God simply replied “Eyah asher Eyah” —“I am (the one) who is called Eyah” the name of Ea in its West Semitic (i.e. Hebrew) form. Scholars have simply failed to recognize this is another of those characteristic puns in which the Old Testament abounds, “I am (*asher*) Ea (*Eyah*)” is a classic biblical play on words. It also explains God’s apparently nonsensical instruction: “This is what you are to say to the Israelites” “I am has sent me to you.”

“Eyah” or simply “Ya” is the hypocoristic form of the name Yahweh found as an element of so many Old Testament names. So Enki/Ea, the god who created Man and then later warned Zuisudra/Utnapištim of the impending destruction of mankind, is one and the same as the god of Moses.<sup>427</sup>

So, according to these two researchers, the correct translation should be “I am the one who is called Ea,” and if so—there we have it! Rohl goes so far as to let the Hebrew word “Ya” transform into “Yahweh,” and if he is correct, that makes sense as well—not that Ea *is* Yahweh, but that he took on that title from the Mother Goddess, who originally bore that title. Regardless of who stole the title YHWH from the Goddess proves that thefts like this were done and certainly not as a one-time thing—it was a part of the pattern, just as when En.ki and Marduk stole the titles of En.lil and Ninurta and used them irresponsibly to make us get a wrong impression of these two deities. The Patriarchs were very careful not to say too many kind words about anybody who stood by the side of the Mother Goddess.

---

<sup>426</sup> The Holy Bible, King James Version, “Exodus 3:13-14”, op. cit. (When quoting and using the Bible, it will always be King James Version unless otherwise indicated).

<sup>427</sup> David Rohl, “The Lost Testament”, cited in Peter Goodgame, “Domination by Deception,” “The Giza Discovery”, Part Six, [www.redmoonrising.com/Giza/DomDec6.htm](http://www.redmoonrising.com/Giza/DomDec6.htm).

However, as Farrell is pointing out, YHWH as the Creator of Heaven and Earth in the biblical tradition, as well as the creator of mankind, has little to do with En.ki, the sorcerer—especially as YHWH seems to prohibit such practices. What he fails to understand, however, is that the original YHWH, who created “Heaven and Earth,” was a female Creatrix and the original YHWH. When the AIF took over, they blended the YHWH female Goddess of all creation with their own inferior characters. Hence, if Ea became YHWH of the Bible *after* mankind was genetically manipulated into existence, it makes sense that *she* became a *he* and that he was a sorcerer, but he did not want the general population to be sorcerers. “Sorcery” was an occult trait that you learned within secret societies and not something that ordinary people should occupy their minds with. Therefore, when we realize these things, everything seems to be put in place—it definitely looks like Ea was YHWH.

BUT there is more to this story, so let’s keep on looking. There are also certain indicators that YHWH is associated with Lucifer’s son, Lord Marduk, and we will take a look at a few of these indicators.

We know that gold, precious stones, gems, and minerals were very important to the gods—so important, actually, that many individual gods were associated with certain stones, as we saw when we compared the planets in the solar system with certain Sumerian gods.<sup>428</sup>

We know from previous papers that the stone in Lucifer’s Crown, which was lost in the battle between Lucifer and Ninurta when the latter threw Lucifer out of Orion’s Inner Sanctuaries, was a sapphire, and that sapphire, in many ways, is related to Prince Lucifer.

However, Lucifer is not the only deity in the Heavens who has a weakness for sapphire. If we look at the table depicting planets connected to certain precious stones, we find that Jupiter is associated with sapphire as well, and Jupiter is said to be Marduk’s planet. Then, to narrow it down and connect the dots some more, the first Laws of Moses, which he received from YHWH, were inscribed on sapphire! This means there are great chances that YHWH was either En.ki or Marduk, or perhaps both of them. In some traditions, “The Book of Thoth” was inscribed on sapphire as well, which tends to show that these three beings were quite tightly connected, if we didn’t know that Thoth and En.ki are one and the same—not because they happened to “like” sapphire, but because sapphire meant something more to these beings in the sense of their usability. I haven’t heard of any other beings in history who have used sapphire in the sense

---

<sup>428</sup> The Fourth Level of Learning, Paper 9: “Lucifer’s Insidious Plan and the “Tablets of Destinies”, subsection iv.ii.v., ‘Lapis Exili—the ‘Stone of Exile’ in Lucifer’s Crown Revisited”.

that these two beings have—En.ki/Thoth and Marduk. So, in reality, we have two candidates for the title of YHWH, the Imposter.

Then, there are strong indications that Marduk certainly had a hand in the creation of the imposter YHWH, and this indication comes from a quite unlikely direction—a book review that I found. This reviewer is, by all means, not reviewing my material, but a book at Amazon.com where the author spends a lot of time trying to prove that YHWH was En.ki. The reviewer strongly disagrees with this claim. Although the reviewer, I believe, is correct on many points (I haven't had the chance to check all his references, which will be endnoted after the following quote), his point does not in any way exclude that En.ki had a hand in it—only that the name YHWH was inserted into the Old Testament once it was translated into Hebrew, which was *not* the original language in which the Bible was written (again, see quote below). Instead, based upon the evidence this reviewer is providing, YHWH is no less than Lord Marduk.

For example, he mistakenly assumes the "original" old testament (OT) is a Hebrew document written in Hebrew, and that "Yahweh" is disclosed as a principal player (and thus is a principal player). Sadly, he spends a large portion of his book arguing that Yahweh is Enki - provoking a host of collateral conclusions, based upon this (faulty) presumption.

In fact, the original old testament (OT), including the book of Genesis - the creation story (which Roberts relies upon) was written in Babylon during the Israelite captivity and afterwards (cc 570 to 510 BC, during the reign of Nabopolassar II (aka Nebuchadnezzar), Cyrus). It was written by a new religious group known as the Jews, not Hebrews. (NOTE, Judaism was the product of the Babylonian captivity and is very distinct from Hebrewism.) Furthermore, it was also written in cuneiform/Aramaic - not Hebrew, and absent any reference whatsoever to "Yahweh."

This material, because the original OT wasn't written by Hebrews, wasn't in the Hebrew language and there wasn't any disclosure of any "Yahweh!"

In its subsequent translation into Greek neither the name "Yahweh" nor any derivative thereof is found (Greek LXX Septuagint version, cc 250-100 BC). Naturally, one would assume if the original was devoid of any reference to Yahweh that an honest translation would also be devoid.

Interestingly, in the Greek version there is also no descriptive/identification of "who" the "Lord or God of Israel" is other than "Kyrios," which translates merely as "Lord."



It wasn't until well after Christ's time that the OT was translated/revised from its Greek version (not from the original cuneiform) into a Hebrew language version (Masoretic Text 700-1000 AD). Thousands of material differences exist between the two versions. It was in this later Hebrew language version that the term/personage "Yahweh" finally shows up (for the first time).

Historians have several lines to establish there was no earlier Hebrew OT version. One line is that both Philo and Josephus (prominent Jewish historians about the time of Christ) quoted many passages of the Old Testament -- always directly in Greek from the Greek Septuagint, even when they wrote in Aramaic. They were scholars of the day and also very Jewish. If a Hebrew OT existed, they would have used it instead of the Greek Septuagint. At a minimum, they would have mentioned its existence, if it existed. They didn't, because it did not exist.

It should also be noted, the Babylonians and Assyrians during the period of captivity (and thus the Jews who drafted the original OT) knew of a god named "Yahweh," who was a "local" lessor/low powered/low level tribal god that resided on Mt. Horeb. Mind you he was not an important regional god, much less a powerful national god, nor an omnipotent (universal/Chief) god -- but, rather a low powered/humble "local" tribal god. The indigenous tribesmen felt he could even be beaten in battle, if they could get him off the mountain into the plains.

Did this low level local tribal god at the time of drafting the original OT in Babylon somehow magically become an all powerful omnipotent universal (chief) god -- when the OT was finally translated/revised into Hebrew 700-1000 AD?

Compelling (virtually indisputable) extrabiblical evidence supports all the above, if one bothers to look for it and read it.

Obviously Roberts didn't. So, he doesn't know the original old testament wasn't a Hebrew document not written in the Hebrew language, and absent any reference to any omnipotent god named Yahweh (until the later revision/translation into Hebrew). Roberts is essentially relying upon the modern King James revision of the OT (derived from the Masoretic text).

Relying upon this conveniently available modern OT (e.g. King James) without testing its reliability/authenticity against earlier versions and extra-biblical references is (forgive me) lazy and poor scientific method/scholarship.

So how valid can Roberts comparison be that Enki was one and same god as Yahweh, if Yahweh truly didn't exist as the omnipotent god of Israel, in the first instance (e.g. in the original cuneiform Babylon OT)?

Perhaps the better question is who was the unnamed god Kyrios "the Lord of Israel" disclosed in the original and Greek (non-Hebrew) OT versions?

On this score, the answer may be found in indisputable contemporaneous archaeology (e.g. the 2600 year old "Cyrus Cylinder" discovered 1879 in Babylon). In other words, there is archaeological evidence from the same time/place as the original cuneiform OT from the very King who released the Jews from captivity.

In this remarkable stone cylinder Cyrus's very words ordering the release of the Jews from captivity and the rebuilding of the temple in Judah (which Cyrus incidentally financed) were recorded.

The Masoretic 700-1000 AD text gave Yahweh credit for Cyrus's order ("I will raise up Cyrus in my righteousness: I will make all his ways straight. He will rebuild my city and set my exiles free," Isaiah 45:13).

Amazingly, in the "Cyrus Cylinder" Cyrus expressly discloses the name of the god who ordered his decision. But, hold on to your pants, it was not Yahweh, nor was it Enki, nor was it Enlil (and all were known at the time). It was none of them.

Rather, Cyrus gave credit for his order to his god, the god of Babylon (who had orchestrated Cyrus's earlier conquest of Babylon without shedding a drop of blood). It was the new chief god of the pantheon -- Marduk!

It was Marduk-- Marduk -- who ordered Cyrus' release of the captives and the building of the temple of Judah.

So, Yahweh did not exist as an omnipotent god when the OT was drafted in Babylon, and even if he did, he couldn't have been Enki.

By unquestionably assuming the validity of the Masoretic text and thus the existence/importance of Yahweh, Roberts commits fundamental error. He also makes the same mistake by assuming the validity of the Book of Genesis as

provided in the Masoretic text. This of course (unfortunately) causes Roberts to create a product that grossly misleads his readers.<sup>429</sup>

Of course, the reviewer doesn't know the "hidden history of mankind," so his assumptions that En.ki couldn't have been involved at all (and neither could En.lil) can't be taken at face value. However, his research does show that it's more than likely that Marduk was involved.

Although the name YHWH was not mentioned in the early writings of the Bible, two things still ring true. The "God" referred to, when we discuss YHWH, is the same being as Kyrios, the "Lord [of Israel]." YHWH is, like the person I quoted says, the *Hebrew* name of the same deity, but the Hebrew name is taken directly from the Orion language. Those who translated the Bible into Hebrew *knew this very well!* What the "Amazon.com reviewer" doesn't know is that Marduk and En.ki were still the ones lurking in the background when the Hebrew version was written! It was not until the Hebrew version was written that it was decided that the name of the Orion Queen, Yahweh, should be used as the ultimate humiliation—turning the Divine Feminine into the Divine Masculine. Before then, father and son just changed the gender of the *Goddess* to *God*—a male deity—to emphasize their patriarchal hierarchy. Therefore, saying that En.ki had nothing to do with the biblical "God" is not proven in the

---

<sup>429</sup> **References:** -The Babylonian Genesis, Old Testament from Babel, Cuneiform parallels to the Old Testament: Rogers, Robert William (1912) ("[T]his book contains the largest body of cuneiform literature yet assembled in any language for the illustration of the Old Testament.")

-The Origin of Biblical Traditions, Albert Clay, 1999

-Babylonian Genesis: The Story of the Creation, Alexander Heidel (1963)

-The Civilization of Babylonia and Assyria, by Morris Jastrow (1915)

-Recent Orientalia and Judaica, B Halper - The Jewish Quarterly Review (1924) - JSTOR ("Were the early Books of the Old Testament written in Cuneiform?")

-Peoples of an Almighty God: Competing Religions in the Ancient World, Jonathan Goldstein (2002)

Note: The comments in the above reference list are made by the reviewer, not by this author.

I found this book review at the following web address:

[http://www.amazon.com/review/R75CLBNNYW77I/ref=cm\\_cr\\_dp\\_title?ie=UTF8&ASIN=1601632517&nodeID=283155&store=books](http://www.amazon.com/review/R75CLBNNYW77I/ref=cm_cr_dp_title?ie=UTF8&ASIN=1601632517&nodeID=283155&store=books)

reviewer's text—he simply doesn't go back far enough, something that Dr. Farrell does, however. The fact remains that today, the Hebrew version of the Bible has been used to translate the Bible into the most common languages in the world—English being number one. This is, of course, no coincidence, if Marduk and En.ki at one time, after the turn of the First Millennium after Christ, decided to use Hebrew names in the "World Bible"—words such as *Yahweh*.

The "local god" the reviewer mentions may, or may not, have existed, but even if he did, he is outside the scope of this story and of very little interest for us. Nevertheless, he may be a curious side note to research for those who are interested.

Now, to summarize, let's hypothesize. If you were En.ki in this particular duo (En.ki and Marduk), would it matter to you which one of you played the role of YHWH (if we are still using the Hebrew name)? If you were on a mission somewhere else in the Universe, and you were the one who originally played the male YHWH, would it matter to you if your co-conspirator, Marduk, filled in, similar to what happens when you are sick, and someone else fills in for you at work? You both know the job. In YHWH's case, it would explain the different personalities of the "god" at different times—he simply was a composite being.

I believe that when push comes to shove, YHWH was both En.ki and Marduk—thus YHWH's schizophrenic nature. I find David Rohl's interpretation of the Exodus section above particularly interesting, and if he is correct, that shows that En.ki/Ea probably was the *original* entity behind YHWH—Marduk filled in later.

## IX. From One Thing to Another

In the next paper, we will address some subjects which lead up to the Deluge, which happened here on Gaia approximately 13,000 years ago. Although we have discussed this subject at length in other levels of learning, it's well worth addressing one more time before we lay it to rest. There are still things related to this devastating "catastrophe" that have not yet been discussed, or even addressed, by other researchers—at least not from what I know—and it's very important to understand this subject as much as possible. The reason for this is because it still sits as a trauma in the mass consciousness of mankind and can possibly lock many people into this current reality unless it is addressed accordingly.

As the readers may have noticed, we haven't discussed Atlantis, Lemuria, or any other of the past great civilizations at any depth in this level of learning, and although we are going to mention them soon, we have already learned about

them in previous levels of learning, and they are not crucial to go into again at any length—what needs to be said about them for the purpose of these series of papers has more or less already been said.

The Big Goal with these Levels of Learning is to help people free themselves from the bondage and the slavery of this plane of reality we call the Third Dimension. If the topics I have discussed with the reader have helped open your chakras in order to see new realities, possibilities, and probabilities, then my Big Goal is accomplished. I am aware that for this to happen, in order to make a difference on a more global scale, the incidents that hang us up here in 3-D need to be addressed—one by one and up to a certain level. Then the rest should come more naturally for the true inquirer. Important, too, is that the readers think for themselves. These papers hopefully will serve as guidelines and food for thought, but in general, they are written to give you ideas as you move on through the material and start seeing reality from your own perspective. You are a unique being, and the way you see things will be different from another reader because your experiences are different. Keep this in mind because it's a powerful statement if you understand it in depth.

## PAPER #13: THE GARDEN OF EDIN REVISITED

### I. Isis' Confession

In a previous paper, I started telling the story about Isis and how she got involved with En.ki. Isis was the goddess who became the breeder, creating the human hybrid races that existed before the Flood. She was also heavily involved in creating En.ki's Elite human hybrid race *after* the Deluge. However, she did not have anything to do with creating Homo sapiens sapiens. We were created from different genes, as we shall see. I also showed how she had been confused with Ninhursag, who is actually the name Prince Ninurta gave to Mother Goddess, and therefore, she was not the female who created the watered-down versions of humankind. Instead, Ninhursag was, indeed, involved in creating the previous, original womankind, who roamed the Earth *before* Lucifer arrived.

Over time, Isis slowly started waking up from the spell En.ki had put her under. Slowly, she began to feel deep regrets for what she'd done. Also, her real family—her father, Ninurta, and her grandparents, Queen Nin and Khan En.lil, must have thought very badly of her. She didn't know what to do—she just knew she needed to get out from her imprisonment with En.ki. Unfortunately because of the rape, she now had a son, Marduk, whom she loved—he was her son, after all. She saw how he had been manipulated from birth by his father, En.ki, and taken on his father's values and hunger for power. Still, as a mother, she knew that Marduk was not evil deep inside, and she couldn't leave him with En.ki—who would destroy him totally.

She needed advice and went to see her father, Prince Ninurta, who at that time was in Mintaka, Orion's belt. Her father met with her, and Isis was very tearful and regretful when she talked to him. At first, Ninurta looked at her with stern eyes, willing to hear her out, but probably not willing to forgive what she'd done. He asked her if she realized the consequences of her actions. How could she, being from the House of En.lil, be so stupid that she went with Lucifer, the Archenemy of Orion, gave him a son, and started giving birth to a hybrid race, destroying her father's Experiment? What was she thinking? Ninurta's tone of voice when he was asking this was very demanding and damning. He made sure she understood that he didn't want to hear any lies. If she wanted to talk to him, she'd better tell him the truth, or he would never speak with her again.



Isis was quiet for a moment, thinking about what effect she had created back on Earth. By giving En.ki a progeny, she and he were now inseparable. She had become known as “Lilith,” the “Mother of Demons” —her reputation as a whore was widely spread in certain circles.

Then she started talking and deeply apologized for what she had done. She told Ninurta that she had been raped by En.ki, and Marduk was the bastard son, who was the result of that act.

Now it was Ninurta’s turn to be quiet. Isis saw his black face turn paler, and his eyes narrowed. His breath became heavy, and his eyes started shooting arrows. He couldn’t believe what he was hearing! His own brother had not only forced his daughter into marriage, but actually done so by raping her!

Prince Ninurta knew his daughter well enough to see whether she was lying or not. Their communication was telepathic, and he would have noticed if there had been blockages in her thoughts, but there were no secrets she was trying to hide. Her energy flowed freely and effortlessly when she was “talking.” In this case, there was no doubt—what she was telling him was the truth.

The Prince was absolutely furious, and he looked at his daughter in rage and said that his brother was not going to get away with this! Isis protested, and said that he can’t kill En.ki because if he does, En.ki will terminate the whole human race and everything else that originally was created by his mother and himself.

Ninurta shook his head while still looking at her, and he said, “there are other, better ways to deal with that bastard than to kill him—believe me! This time he’s gone too far!” Then he looked at his daughter for a while, and his rage decreased a few degrees. He said to her—this time in a much calmer voice: “You come to me so I can forgive you. What your husband has done to you is unforgivable, but in order to get so totally under his spell after that, you must have had some feelings for him. At this time, my daughter, I can’t decide whether I’m going to forgive you or not. I need time to think this over. You went against everything your father stands for, and not only that—you also showed total disrespect for what your grandfather and your grandmother have taught you! I am not willing to take you in yet. First, I want to see some real proof from you that you are willing to give him up once and for all, and I want to see you help putting things right again!”

Isis bowed her head and nodded. She understood. Her father could be very stern, but she knew he loved her, and what he did was still in her best interest. After all she’d done, he could have abandoned her right there—and maybe not even being willing to see her in the first place.



Fig. 1. Isis, Lady of Fire.

Isis had a last request. “What about Marduk? He is innocent in all this—he was just a child under the influence of his manipulative father. Please, let him into Orion, and keep him there for protection. Deep within, he is a good person!”

Ninurta said he could not make such a decision alone, so he consulted his mother, the Queen of the Stars. The Queen said, “This thing is not to be taken lightly. My granddaughter has been forced into a marriage because of a rape. It’s intolerable. When it comes to my grandson, Marduk, time will tell. My doors are always open for him, but at the moment, his loyalty is with his father, and as long as he has not repented and redeemed himself, I cannot allow him into Satania. Nevertheless, let him know that the doors are open, and he is welcome to dwell here, once he has totally made up his mind and has proven himself worthy.”

Isis retreated from the Palace, where she had spent so much time in the past, when she was younger. She felt a sting in her heart because it was here she had grown up, and it was here she felt that she really belonged. For now, however, she had to leave—she had no choice. She knew they wouldn’t take her back and let her in, the way the situation was now—she needed to make amends. With a heavy heart, she left Orion and returned to Gaia, where her husband and

son were playing their vicious games, in which she no longer wanted to have any part. She was not enjoying the reunion with her new family.

Not too far after Isis' journey, Marduk asked her why he was banned from visiting his grandparents and from being lifted up into the Palace of Satania. Isis felt obligated to tell the truth—even the part where the Empire considered Marduk being someone who was his father's son. She told him, as well, that the door was open for him in case he changed his mind. Marduk was furious and said that he certainly sided with his father, who had been so badly treated by his family. Later on, when he talked about this with others, he insisted that the Queen and the Khan refused to let him in, and that he was banned from Orion, although he was innocent and never participated in the original Rebellion. This was not true, however, because the Queen had said in front of witnesses that Marduk was welcome back when he got his act together.

It is probably quite true, however, that Marduk was manipulated by his father to side with him, and it is very plausible that En.ki promised Marduk that he could take Prince En.lil's place in the Heavens, once the Great Cosmic Wars were over.

## **II. Prince Ninurta's Confrontation with En.ki on the Rigelian Battlefield**

When Isis had left Orion, Prince Ninurta didn't waste any time. He put on his armor, gathered his weapons, and prepared himself for war. He didn't assemble any troops or anybody at all to follow him—this was entirely his own battle.

Still enraged, he travelled the short distance of about 200 light-years between Mintaka and Rigel, where the frenetic, destructive war was ongoing. The giant white-blue star showed up in front of him—extremely bright and quite large. Rigel, the second brightest star in the Orion Constellation—once a peaceful place, where star beings were evolving in happiness and companionship, was now turning into a wasteland. When Lucifer's Angels and Demons entered the stage, everything changed. A civil war had already started from inside, from Lucifer using the same manipulated techniques that had showed to be so useful in the past.

The Rigel solar system has several planets orbiting the gigantic sun, and at least one of them carries life in a meaningful form. The main intelligent life forms in this solar system, otherwise, are star beings, i.e. they live inside their Sun, and are interdimensional.

Ninurta, however, aimed for the seventh planet, counting from the Sun and outward. In size, it was 1 ½ the size of Earth, and the life forms were therefore larger in stature than humans are. Many of them were Reptilians.

Ninurta used his perceptions and his technology to figure out the status of the planet, and he checked the star constellations to make sure he arrived in the right time period.



Fig. 2. The Battle of Gettysburg, in 1863, during the American Civil War.

When everything looked right, he descended through the thin clouds and landed on the top of a mountain (mountains are Prince Ninurta's sanctuary), where he hid some of his baggage. He used supercharged binoculars to see what was going on far down on the ground level. What he saw was a fatigue battlefield. It was huge, and dead bodies were lying everywhere. If the readers have ever seen a picture of the aftermath of "The Battle of Gettysburg," this scenario was similar (*see fig. 2*). The only difference was that this battle was still raging, although Ninurta could tell that the soldiers on all fronts had battle fatigue. One bomb went off and hit a target, but then it took a while before the attack was returned. Beings were running back and forth between sheltering trees, bushes and rocks, in order to change positions.

Somewhere in all this chaos, he knew that his brother was leading one of his legions. Khan En.lil was still busy fighting the war in Sirius, and Queen Nin

was writing a peace agreement with an old enemy on another flank of the Orion Empire.

Ninurta didn't waste any more time. He hurried down the mountain, fully armed, dressed in a well protecting armor, which was light to carry, but made all the difference if he was being hit by laser or electromagnetic weapons.

When he arrived at the bottom of the mountain, he ran across the battlefield, and took shelter behind a rock formation. Primitive bullets from a primitive population swished all around him, and some hit him in the side, in the back, or on the side of his head, but he kept running. These bullets didn't do anything to him—the armor easily took care of them. He couldn't be too careful, however, because there were those out there whose weapons actually *could* penetrate his armor, and if so, he had no one who could help him heal. He did carry some medical instruments, which he could use to heal himself from serious wounds, in case he was badly hurt, but how effective they would be would depend on the situation.

Ninurta sat behind the rocks for a while and studied the environment. He knew his brother all too well, and if there were somewhere on this planet, on any battlefield, that Lucifer would fight, it would be right here. He would use his advanced weapons against a civilization that was superior in numbers, but inferior in technology. These were the kind of odds Lucifer liked to play with—he called them “fair,” when in fact he had all the advantages.

Ninurta smiled sadly to himself when he thought about this, but then went to action. He jumped up on the top of a rock, showed himself as being totally fearless, and put a bullhorn to his mouth. He blew in it the strongest he could, and a loud tone rang over the battlefield. So loud was it that all firing stopped. Everybody wanted to see where that loud noise came from. He had gotten their attention!

When the sound from the horn had echoed out and faded, Ninurta changed to an amplifier in which he could speak, so that his voice could be heard over a relatively long distance. He shouted:

“Lucifer, Prince of Lies, King of Rape, Heir of Nothing, in control of nobody, where are you hiding? Do you recognize the voice of your own brother? Yes, I have come to see you, and where do I find you? In a place where death and terror reigns—where rats and cockroaches thrive, and a foggy darkness is all there is to see. Aren't you supposed to be the Prince of Light? But you see, there are cracks in all darkness—that's how the light comes in! And I am the Light, my brother, and the Light right now is your worst enemy! Come out from your hiding place, so I can see you!”



The battlefield was totally quiet—one could almost hear a needle fall. No one wanted to miss this scenario and what would happen next. Ninurta peered out over the field, where an early morning mist laid like a coating over the bluish landscape. No birds were singing—it was almost as if this entire god-forgotten place was abandoned, although Ninurta knew better.

Then, out of the shadows, came a tall gestalt. His armor was still clean, as if he still hadn't been in battle at all, and in his hand he carried some kind of gun, although it was not pointed at Ninurta at that moment.

Ninurta jumped down from the rock and stood on the ground with his arms crossed, waiting for his brother to come closer. Lucifer stopped 20 feet from his brother and looked at him with a smile.

"You are calling me many names, brother. You, who think you're so good that you can win everybody's heart. You sure convinced our parents that you were better than I, didn't you? They even chose you as the heir of Orion, although I am the eldest of us two. People call me "smooth talker," and a "trickster," but that's just because they don't know *you*. You have fooled the entire Royal Court, but one day, your false character will burst at its seams and you will be revealed for whom you are. When that happens, no one wants to have anything to do with you, my brother, but then it's too late. I have already built my own Empire, and in a very near future, it will supersede Orion tenfold. Then, Orion will be no more. It will be under my jurisdiction, and its name will be changed to what I find appropriate. "Orion, the Hunter?" You're such a liar. And you have the stomach to call *me* a liar? What do you want? I am fighting a war here, and I don't have time to talk nonsense with you!" Lucifer's hand around his gun hardened.

"Be careful so you don't shoot yourself in the foot, dear brother!" said Ninurta with a loud and steady voice that could be heard over the battlefield. "It looks quite new, as if you haven't used it before. I would put it aside until I'd learned how to use it, if I were you! But enough now! I haven't come here to engage in a word battle with you. I have come here to take revenge for my daughter, Isis!"

Lucifer's eyes narrowed. "Isis? What about her? She is my consort now, as you very well know. The House of En.lil is losing its family members because they realize, one by one, that they can't stand living amongst you, isn't that correct? Isn't it a little too late to think of revenge now after all the years Isis and I have been married? You have a grandson, too, brother. Too bad you're so out of touch with your family—both your daughter and your grandson. It can't be because of me, can it?"



“Stop your idiotic word games, Lucifer!” Ninurta shouted. “You raped my daughter, and your son is a bastard, that’s what he is! How dare you rape my daughter? Did you think you could do that without being reprimanded? Did you really think you could get away with it?”

“So what are you going to do? Kill me?” Lucifer laughed sarcastically. “You know you can’t kill me. You love your mother’s gift way too much for that. My sentimental brother doesn’t want his Living Library destroyed, does he? I, on the other hand, can kill you without any major repercussions. So what is it that you really want, Prince of Lies?”

“Fight me, Lucifer! Show me that you are as quick in battle as you are with your tongue! Throw away your heavy weaponry and let us only use our knives!”

“You are shielding yourself—I can’t read your intentions—so I know not what you have in mind. But I am not afraid of you, brother. You are a great warrior, but so am I! And remember that you can’t kill me, if that’s what you are planning. I have people who would destroy your solar system in next to no time!”

“Don’t you worry about that, you little coward. Show yourself off instead! Show that you can defeat me! Show all these soldiers, hiding in the bushes, that you can defeat me!”

Both of them threw their weaponry on the ground, took off their armor, but kept their long, sharp knives, which looked more like scythes than they did knives. The two brothers put themselves in position, while soldiers popped up from behind their shelters to get a better look at what was happening. All fighting, except between the brothers, had now suddenly stopped. Beings from both sides of the battle, who had been trying to kill each other just a few minutes ago, had put their weapons down, and now standing up, they were totally visible to their enemies, who could easily kill them. However, it was as if all grudges were forgotten. As long as the battle between these two powerful brothers took place before their eyes, there was no conflict existing between all these soldiers.<sup>430</sup>

Ninurta didn’t want to wait for Lucifer’s first attack—instead, he was the one who attacked first. Steel turned against steel, and two strong bodies ran into each other with such an effort that one could hear their lungs emptying. The two

---

<sup>430</sup> If my memory serves me well, a similar thing happened between the Nazi soldiers and the Allies just before the *Battle of Dunkerque* started in WW II. The German soldiers and the Allies ate, drank, and laughed together, just to start fighting again the next morning. Isn’t this a typical example of how people get manipulated into war, when in fact they don’t hold any grudges against each other?

combaters grabbed each other, fell to the ground, and rolled over, while they were punching each other hard in the face and in the chest. Ninurta could feel the sting from Lucifer's sharp knife cutting through the skin on his right thigh, and he kicked his brother away from him to get a chance to reposition himself. He felt the warmth from the blood running down his leg. He knew immediately that the wound was just shallow, and nothing to worry about.

Lucifer, however, took advantage of the situation when he saw that he had wounded his brother, and rushed toward him at full speed. Ninurta saw the rock that was lying slightly to the right of himself, and when Lucifer came closer, he kicked the rock toward his brother's feet.

It had the exact effect Ninurta had hoped for. En.ki was not prepared, and didn't expect the stone to suddenly appear in front of his feet, so he tripped on it and fell flat on his stomach.

Ninurta was over him in the blink of an eye, and turned him around on his back. En.ki had dropped his knife when he fell but couldn't have done anything anyway, sitting tight in Ninurta's grip. Ninurta had a stretched arm and hand around En.ki's throat, and his knee on his chest, so that he couldn't move. Ninurta, in rage, showed his scythe-like knife to En.ki and held it close to his eyes.

"This knife, my brother," he said, showing his teeth, "I suggested we should use as our only weapons for a very specific reason. You see the shape of it? It can be used to cut somebody's head off—something I could easily do to you right now!" Lucifer was sweating but did what he could not to show fear.

"You wouldn't kill me!" he said, but this time he sounded less convincing.

Ninurta looked at him with disgust. "You're right! It's your lucky day, and I won't kill you. However, you interrupted me before I was finished talking. I was going to say that this knife is also perfect to use for another purpose. Can you imagine what that would be?"

En.ki's eyes widened in pure terror. "You wouldn't...!"

In the next second, Ninurta hit En.ki's face with his fist, cut up his pants with the sharp knife and castrated his brother in a matter of seconds. He took his privates and threw them away, out over the battlefield. He whistled, and a bird of prey descended from the skies, grabbed En.ki's privates and flew away with them.

Ninurta stepped back and cleaned his knife, while En.ki lied on the ground, screaming in pain. He couldn't believe that he no longer had his testicles!

Ninurta put on his armor again, stuck the knife into his belt, and looked at his brother without remorse.

“Listen and learn, brother!” Ninurta said. “You knew as well as anybody else that you don’t mess with an evolving race on an evolving planet. So what do you do? You walk around and copulate with every female in sight, although you know that this is strictly forbidden. Then you genetically engineer and manipulate the same evolving race and make them into slaves. After that, you create an Elite bloodline, consisting of your purest genes, and that of my sister’s, so you can make sure that your offspring has Ninurta’s blood running through their veins—through *my* daughter! This way you think in your sick mind that you will have enough Royalty to outdo me and get your heirship back. I have a surprise for you! It will not succeed! The Khan and the Queen will not change their minds, and their words can supersede the laws when it’s absolutely necessary. Do you really think that your behavior will make them vote in your favor? That’s an insult to me and to my parents!

Furthermore, do you think you can rape my daughter and not get punished for it? If you touch one more hair on Isis, I will gladly kill you—slowly! And I will annihilate you and destroy your Avatar!

Now, listen *very* carefully, my brother! This is my curse on you: No longer do you have any privates that you can use to continue producing your bloodline, *or any bloodline at all*, for that matter. You’re finished—no more intimacy with any woman—anywhere! Whatever you do from hereon in an attempt to regain your fertility will fail. You will never again, as long as you live, be able to create offspring. No more progenies! This, my brother, is my curse, and it is effective immediately. You have raped your last woman, and this is my revenge for having raped my own, beloved daughter! No more offspring, no more sex! Now, take this to clean up your mess and get the hell out of here!”

Ninurta threw at him a few small towels and some disinfection medicine, which also stopped the bleeding. He did not want his brother to bleed to death because he knew that En.ki wouldn’t hesitate to put his threat into reality and blow the Ar-i-du solar system into pieces.

Death in itself wouldn’t be the end of En.ki—he could shape another interdimensional body, as long as he had his Avatar—both En.ki and Ninurta knew this, of course, so it was no point in just cutting En.ki’s head off. En.ki’s fear in that instant, when Ninurta had the chance to decapitate him, was more in fear of losing his Avatar. Indeed, the only thing that would have killed En.ki, right there and then, was if Ninurta had destroyed his brother’s Avatar. This, he knew, he wouldn’t do under the circumstance.

However, how could Ninurta be so sure that En.ki wouldn’t go back to Earth, after the humiliation he was experiencing on the battlefield, and just annihilate all humans? Ninurta knew he wouldn’t because then En.ki’s penalty

would be eternal death. Was it possible that En.ki would start treating humans worse in revenge for what Ninurta had done to him? Yes, this was certainly plausible.

Prince Ninurta sat down on a rock, studying his brother when he cleaned himself up. Once he was done, En.ki fled from the battlefield and left Rigel. Shortly after, Ninurta left as well, and returned to Mintaka. Warriors' justice had been made!

### **III. En.ki Back to the Drawing Board**

En.ki was furious, humiliated, desperate, and for the first time in his life, really depressed. He had no way of breaking his brother's spell—at least there was no way that he knew of. What was he supposed to do now? Not only had he been deprived of the pleasure of having sex, but he also couldn't continue his planned experiment with bloodlines, using women as breeding machines.

After he'd fled from the battlefield in the Rigel star system, he went to Aldebaran and settled there. It seems as if that's the place where he usually withdrew when he had to think, or if he were in trouble—it was his own sanctuary.

Soon, however, the solution came to him—he went to get his Mes made of sapphire and sent a communication to his son, Marduk, back on Earth, to immediately leave what he was doing and come to Aldebaran. Marduk, quick to please his father at this point, obeyed, and soon the two sat together in the Constellation of Taurus.

When En.ki had described what happened in Rigel, Marduk flew up, furious like someone who had just been robbed of all his personal items. "I will get that bastard!" he said, and was almost already out the door. En.ki calmed him down and commanded him to sit down again. "I don't have time for revenge right now," En.ki said, when in reality he was afraid of his brother. "That's not why I called you over here!" Then he explained to Marduk the more serious situation—at least from his viewpoint—and that was that he no longer could reproduce. Marduk sat quiet, wondering where his father would go from here.

"Now it's all up to you, my son", said En.ki and put his hand on Marduk's palm. He looked his son deep into his cold, black eyes. "From now on, *you* will be the breeder! Your semen will represent my semen, and thus, whomever you impregnate will still be of my pure bloodline—and yours too, for that matter. I want you to copulate with Isis, and I want you to do it *a lot!* The more offspring she can give you, the better. I don't want any f..king engineering in this case—I

want the hybrid bloodline to be pure as pure can be. This is very important. Do you know why?"

Marduk thought he did, but remained quiet. En.ki withdrew his hand from Marduk's palm and leaned back in his chair.

"I need a breed of human hybrids that is above all other human hybrids back on Earth. I want them to be highly intelligent, having eaten from the Tree of Life—well, to some extent—and be 100% loyal to our cause. Even if you and I are away from Earth at the same time, I want to make sure we can trust this Elite with controlling and manipulating the masses and be able to do it right. I want us to promise them a reward for being loyal.

We will give them riches. We will give them almost everything they may desire in the material world, for they will be the leaders of the people until it's time for us to take over entirely in the open in the future, at the time when we're strong enough to take down the Orion Empire..."

"But father," Marduk interrupted, "we already have such an Elite, who the masses look up to as the emissaries of the Gods. We have our High Priests!"

"Ah, that's not enough!" En.ki crossed his legs (oh, that hurt!). He paused and continued. "The future on Earth will look very different from today. One day, the world civilization will blossom, and the humans will have the technologies of the Gods—or some of them. In fact, we will give it to them! We will prepare mankind for what's to come. In order to take Orion, we need a high tech civilization. We need hybrid leaders who know how to really run a country—or a world civilization, too, for that matter. They will be assigned different tasks, and all these tasks will have as their purpose to control all different aspects of life. We will continue educating the Elite within the Mystery Schools and the secret societies, and they will learn on a need-to-know basis. The rewards will be in line with how dedicated they are. They will be taught that they will incarnate over and over within the same Elite bloodlines and never have to be commons—unless they disobey, of course. If so, they'll be slaves just like the rest of the people next time we recycle them.

That's not all, however! We need to keep track of each person's weaknesses amongst the Elite. If it's sex, we'll give them sex. If it's gold, we'll make sure they get gold—as illegally as possible. Then, if they disobey, we leak their crimes to the public, little by little, until they learn to keep themselves in check. See, I don't trust anybody anymore. You are the only one I trust, my son!

So, I would like you to return to Earth and start reproducing with Isis. You see, the offspring will have our DNA—our blood—and my brother's blood as well, through his daughter. Do you understand what this means?"

Marduk nodded.

En.ki continued anyway. "This means," he said, "that by using my brother's blood when we create the Elite, we may safeguard our position in the Orion Empire. My bloodline may be considered purer than Ninurta's, and I may bypass him in the Pantheon, so that they have no other choice than to make me the heir of Orion. That would be the *real* revenge on my brother! Then he can take my place and see how that feels for him! We are already planning to do all this, of course, but my brother may think that because he castrated me, I'm out of the picture. No way! You will be our assurance, Marduk. And as a reward, you will be the Crown Prince of Orion, once I take over. What do you think?"

"I'd be happy to accommodate you, father," Marduk said in a low and chilly voice. "You are brilliant as always!"

"Good! I think I'm about done here, actually, so let's return to Earth together. From now on, you will take my role, and I will take on quite another..."

So this became En.ki's new plan. Isis would continue being the breeder, Enki and Isis would continue to stay married—at least for a while—and Marduk would take over En.ki's business on Earth for some time.

Father and son returned to Earth.

#### **IV. En.ki Takes on the Role of Mother Goddess**

On Earth, the new plan was set into motion. En.ki explained to Isis that in a huge battle in Rigel, he fought like a hero, killed a lot of enemies with his own hand, and in the end, the enemies fled as soon as they saw him. However, as it sometimes goes, her husband had gotten some war injuries, so Marduk had to take over the part of creating progenies with her.

Isis was less than thrilled to hear this. She was happy not to have to be intimate with her husband anymore, but having sex with her own son was not very tempting! Still, she felt she had no choice.

En.ki, on the other hand, decided to take on the role of Ninhursag—the Goddess herself. He started dressing up like the Goddess in order to look as feminine as possible. This was not too much of a stretch because in Orion, males address themselves as females when they present themselves to the Court, anyway, to remind themselves of their androgynous origins.

Now, because En.ki did not have any manhood anymore, he instructed his High Priests to castrate themselves as well, to honor En.ki/Nergal. Many people in En.ki's Priesthood did what was required of them to show their respect and loyalty, but not everybody had the "courage" to do this. Those who didn't had to resort to wearing pouches and tassels around their waists to show that they were of the Goddess.



Otherwise, the castration became a part of the initiation into En.ki's Priesthood, which was named after his firstborn son, Marduk Ra, and became known in Egypt as the "Priesthood of Amen"<sup>431</sup>. He rose to power and became the Chief God in the Babylonian Empire. Of course, this was also the time (after the Flood) when he and En.ki had the great opportunity to change the ancient records, and have the Priesthood write new ones. Therefore, Marduk is depicted as a benevolent Chief God in Babylon. In the records, he became known as a healer, and the one who brought peace to the Babylonian/Akkadian Empire by running off the oppressive Nabonidus.<sup>432</sup>

In the Priesthood Ecstasy Rituals, the eunuchs then played the role as the Goddess. Even today we see priests of Eastern sects castrate themselves in the name of their religion, and Kings and other rulers used eunuchs as guardians in their harems, as they were thought of as being asexual, which was not always the case...

Out of all this, a story, recently covered correctly by researchers, such as Sir Lawrence Gardner, emerges. By creating the mixed bloodline with En.ki (via Marduk), Isis, and Ninurta (via Isis), they corrupted and took over something that was created earlier by the real Ninhursag (Mother Goddess, just before the time of the Golden Age, referred to her people as the "Tan," or simply "Dan," or "Danu.")<sup>433</sup> By Isis and En.ki/Marduk creating this new bloodline, they are laying claims to the throne that Ninurta has inherited. In fact, the Isis/Marduk/Enki bloodline becomes what is referred to as the "Grail Line," or that of the "Fisher Kings."<sup>434</sup> They are signifying the aquatic Bird Tribe of En.ki/Nergal, which we were discussing earlier in conjunction with the Sirian Wars and the Dark Star.<sup>435</sup>

This bloodline has been very well protected throughout history, and something similar to a "police force" was formed already in an early stage. Isis/Ishtar/Lilith/Inanna now becomes the handmaiden to En.ki/Nergal.<sup>436</sup> The

---

<sup>431</sup> See Chapter two in my E-book from 2009, "The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller," where he, supposedly being one of twelve potential vessels for Marduk in our time, talks about the old Mardukian Priesthood, "The Priesthood of Amen."

<http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/category/02-chapter-ii/>

<sup>432</sup> <http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/History/marduk.html>

<sup>433</sup> In the Sumerian and Orion languages, D and T are interchangeable.

<sup>434</sup> See Gardner's work to learn more about this.

<sup>435</sup> Here is a typical case when we have to think multidimensionally, with all time being simultaneous. The "Bird Tribe," from our linear point of view, is also the name of an older species, as discussed in earlier papers. Or, can it be that they are actually one and the same?

<sup>436</sup> Lilith being a handmaiden to Nergal is mentioned in a more subtle way in Gardner's "Genesis of the Grail Kings," p. 317, in his "Fourth through Sixth Generations of the Grand Assembly of the Anunnaki." However, Gardner uses a parallel hypothesis, saying that Lilith was the handmaiden of Inanna. In our hypothesis, Isis and Inanna are one and the same.

Secret Police is wearing one of Ninurta's symbols, the "Celestial Cross," to signify that they are protecting the seed line of Isis/Ishtar/Inanna (see *fig. 3*). The offspring are now direct descendants of Ninurta and are thereby claiming his right to the Throne of Orion, which was given to him by Khan En.lil and Queen Nin. Ninurta's inheritance, which En.ki now claims includes the Earth, Sagittarius (the Constellation directly related to the Milky Way Galaxy), Ursa Major, and a lot of other asterisms belonging to the Orion Empire. The Tribe of Dan becomes a direct line, as well, to Ninurta's Throne, via the seed line created by Marduk and Isis. So those who are of the Tribe of Dan and are still alive on Earth today are the offspring of Marduk and Isis, and therefore, also En.ki's bloodline. Isis then becomes the "Eve" (the originator) of this bloodline, and she is instructed to have sex with the progeny of this seed line to keep it as pure as possible. In the ancient records, it says she has a Temple where this takes place, and she is working as the "breeder." Foremost, as Inanna and Ishtar, she then becomes known as the "Harlot," or the "Whore of Babylon."<sup>437</sup> It is her seed line that is the one designed to rule the Earth, and the way it was done, this seed line has a direct link to Prince Ninurta of Orion.



Fig. 3. The Knights Templar, wearing Ninurta's Celestial Cross.

This is a serious attempt by En.ki and his son to take the power away from Ninurta and give it to themselves, believing that the more purity they can provide via themselves and a long line of progenies, the better their chances are to inherit the Throne of Orion in a more "legal" way, regardless of what the Queen and the King of Orion think about them. En.ki's and Marduk's hope is

---

<sup>437</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babalon>

that the rulers of Orion will have no choice other than to accept them. In order for this to work, they believe, the father and son need to seed a long line of progenies for the laws of Orion to take effect in their favor.

They probably understand that this may be a long shot, but these beings are obsessed with succeeding, and they are taking everything they can into consideration. This does not at all exclude a real invasion of the Inner Sanctuaries of the Orion Empire, and if this option needs to be played out (which seems to be the case), humanity is involved big time, working as foot soldiers for the gods.

## **V. Isis' Escape**

One morning, when Marduk, whistling and in good spirit, went to Isis' palace to do his "ritual," he found to his astonishment that she was gone!

He called her name, shouted her name, and turned her place upside down as he got more and more enraged, but she was nowhere to be found. There were no notes—nothing!

Furious, he left the building and went to see his father. He told En.ki what had happened—that Isis was gone—and if Marduk had been upset, it was nothing compared to En.ki. How dared she? He raged out, and Marduk called for his most reliable army officers, commanding them to find her. Within the hour, a whole army was set out to find Isis, but nothing of what had happened could leak to the person on the street. No one was to know that Isis had escaped from her husband, the great King Marduk.

The situation was serious, in case Isis was not to be found, or if she were found dead. This would mean that En.ki's plan to find the backdoor into Orion had more or less failed—no more progeny from the bloodline of Ninurta! Marduk's loyal officers were provided with crystals, so they could quickly communicate with their king.

### **v.i. Amongst the Ruins of a Queendom of Old**

Isis had had enough. Little did she know that when she got back after she had talked to her father, she would have to sleep with her own son. That was the final decision that made En.ki's spell over her break.

In desperation, Isis was fleeing in the cloak of the night and managed to get out of Babylon before dawn. Tirelessly and aimlessly she fled, northeast bound, without realizing where she was going. It was as if her subconscious mind was driving her.

Many days and many nights she was finding her way through the wilderness, toward the mountains which stood in her way. Although she was very cold at times, and both hungry and thirsty, she found that the mountains attracted her, reminding her of her father, whose sanctuary was the mountains. Before falling asleep in caves at nights, she was thinking about her father—how he had taught her shamanism and even how to create new species. She smiled to herself because it seemed as if she still remembered how to do all that.

One day, after had been on the run for more days than she could remember, she suddenly stood in front of some great mountains, and she stopped in awe. Her heart started beating faster in her chest, and her breathing sped up. On unsteady legs, she slowly walked toward the mountains. Something was very familiar about them, and it was as if she knew exactly where to go next.

She found the way in between two tall mountain ranges—like a passageway, which led into something that dwelled on the other side of these majestic peaks.

Suddenly, she came to a huge opening between the mountains, and she stood in front of a giant, clear-blue lake. Now she knew where she was! Without being consciously aware, all these days she had walked and walked, just to end up here in her father's old sanctuary—in his ancient Mountain Paradise from where the Golden Age stemmed!



Fig. 4. Lake of Mountain Spirits, surrounded by the Sayan Mountains.

Isis looked around. The autumn leaves had fallen, and a cold wind was blowing between the mountains. The lake was overgrown, and so were the

meadows that surrounded it. This place had been abandoned for a very long time, and what had once been an extraordinary beautiful place—in fact, the most beautiful place on the surface of the planet—the original Garden of Edin—was now a wilderness, void of the beauty she so well remembered. She had reached the area of Lake Baikal, surrounded by the Sayan Mountains in today's southern Siberia, and she was finding herself standing before what remained of the "*Lake of Mountain Spirits*" (see *fig. 4* above).

Isis fell on her knees and started crying. What had she done? How could she have been so mindless and so stupid? How could she have let Prince Lucifer put spells on her without her hardly even trying to break them? She had put shame on her father and everything he stood for. For eons, he had built an incredible paradise on Earth—something that was unheard of anywhere else in this Galaxy—and his daughter had sided with his father's enemies! Where was her father now, when she needed him the most? Why hadn't he helped her more?

A flood of shame and self-pity came over her where she sat, with a cold wind blowing through her long, red hair. For a long time, she couldn't stop crying, but finally she fell sleep, totally exhausted.

When she woke up the next morning, the mountain winds were still howling, and she was cold to her bones. She got up and washed her face in the lake, and she saw the reflection of her face, looking back at her, like a mirror in the water. A very torn and tormented face, weather-bitten and tired, stared back at her. It was still a beautiful face, but it didn't look at all the way she was used to. She let her hand move over her forehead, her temples, and her cheek, and she saw her reflection imitate her movements. She was almost in a trance, but in reality, it was the final wake-up call!

Suddenly, she stood up, took off her clothes, and dived into the lake—in spite of the cold weather. Amazingly, she found the water warm to her skin, as if the lake wanted to comfort her—to make her warm.

After a long swim, she got up, felt refreshed, and washed her clothes. She put them on rocks on the beach because she wanted them to dry. Yet, how could they dry under such harsh weather conditions? The winds were still blowing cold, as if they wanted her to freeze to death.

Naked, she stretched out her arms and looked up toward the mountain range from where the winds came. She smiled, and her eyes were suddenly determined, and they glowed like fire. She spoke, and her voice echoed between the mountains, sounding louder than the storm.

"Mountain Spirits, Storm Spirits, Water Spirits, don't you know my name? Don't you recognize who I am? Can't you see the resemblance when I'm

standing here naked—both in physical form and in spiritual form? Don't you remember who your Creatrix was? Can you recall who cared for you? Who was it that nurtured you a long time ago?"

She paused, and the echo faded after repeating her words. The storm subsided just a little, as if the Storm Spirits and the Mountain Lords were considering her words, but still were not convinced.

She continued. "I am Isis, daughter of Prince Ninurta and granddaughter of Lady Ninhursag, the Queen of the Stars! The lineage of Orion is back, and with that the Great Shaman. I am asking you, Spirits of Storms and Winds, and I am asking you, Lords of the Mountains, to stop making me cold. Let the winds stop and the clouds wither! Let the Sun once again kiss the mountainsides and the valleys. Let this sanctuary—the Legacy of my Great Father—once again blossom! Let the river flow freely, and let the lakes be filled with the purest, most transparent water this world has ever seen since the days of Ninurta! Let the flowers grow in all colors, shapes, and forms, and let them invite insects to suck their nectar! Let me fill the valleys with animals that once again live in peace, eating only the beams of the Sun!"

It took no more than a minute for the storm to subside and the clouds that had covered the sky to wither. The bluest sky was opening up, and a warm, yellow sun shone over the valleys and the mountains, heating up the landscape. The Mountain Lords had heard her and saw who she was, and they obeyed.

Isis laughed—a relieving and happy laughter which echoed all across the ancient Garden of Edin. She didn't know it, but even though her father was not there, he saw her, and he was pleased. He was proud of his daughter's change and her recalling her heritage. She was still the great shaman she used to be at the time of the Golden Age when she was invited into the Garden to be taught the skills of her father. She had been an excited and fast learner—a true Lady of Fire.

An idea started taking form in Isis's head. "Look at this beautiful land," she thought. "I could certainly try to rebuild at least *some* of what my father once created here. I could make a beautiful Garden—I could invite animals and tame them! But most important of all—I *could recreate womankind!* To honor my father, I could recreate the great Namlú'u and close the Garden of Edin for the Patriarchal Regime. The Mountain Lords could help me with that. I could put a spell around this wonderful Paradise!"

And so she did. She still remembered how to seed life, and in spirit and in flesh, she created a new womankind, in *her* image and in *her* liking. Once again, a tribe of women lived in a revived Garden of Edin.



She also managed to resemble an army of loyal soldiers, who, together with the Mountain Lords, would protect her and her Creation. The Divine Feminine was once again at work on Gaia. Isis could feel the spirit of her grandmother emerge in the Paradise Valley.

## **VI. The New Women of Fire**

Rumors started reaching Babylon. It came to Marduk's attention that up in the north, there was a tribe of mountain people, who possessed great power—and more curiously—they were all women!

It didn't take long for Marduk to understand that this was the work of Isis! In vain had they looked for her—it was as if she had been swallowed by the Earth Mother herself, never again to be found. Now he understood that she had gone to her father's old sanctuary—a land the Patriarchal Regime could never claim as theirs.

The fact that Isis had created a new species—a new womankind—was very bad news for Marduk and his father. This meant that Isis now had more rights to the Throne of Orion than they, who had created a mix of males and females, had. Isis, surrounded by a lineage of feminine “pure-bloods,” was definitely in favor before Lucifer's own creation. This had to be stopped!

Marduk sent out an army under *Ninurta's Bear Emblem*, which signifies Ursa Major and Orionites tied to Arcturus—the birthplace of Ninurta's and En.ki's father, Khan En.lil. In their usual manner, they stole what they could from the Matriarchs and transformed it to fit with the Patriarchal Regime. In this case, the emblem was used intentionally, in an attempt to trick Isis into thinking that those who came were sent out by her father, Prince Ninurta.

Isis was not stupid—she was no longer under Lucifer's spell and could certainly think for herself. When the army arrived, Isis asked the Mountain Lords to let the rains fall, thus using the same weapon as her father had used nearly 500,000 years ago, when he was defending his Garden of Edin from the attacking forces of Lucifer and his Fallen Angels.

Marduk's army was swept away by the powers of the Weather Spirits, and many of the invaders drowned. Only a few could retreat and get back to Marduk's palace alive. In the meantime, Isis and the females she had created, fled from the Mountain Paradise, knowing that it was just a matter of time before Lucifer managed to break in. Although Isis was an excellent shaman, she knew she had indeed forgotten some of her skills, and she was not as powerful as her grandmother and her father had been in protecting the Paradise. Still, her father

also had had to flee, after some bitter fights with his brother's army of dark spirits, a long time ago.

En.ki was again enraged. This woman had a tendency to really be a pain in his neck. How many times had she infuriated him by now? And once again, she had escaped Lucifer and destroyed his plans behind his back. Why was she avoiding him? Why all of a sudden was she against him? What had broken the spell? These were thoughts running through Lucifer's clueless head.

However, things suddenly changed in En.ki's favor. One of Isis's creations—a Lady of Fire—was captured and sent to Marduk's palace. He and his father found to their great disappointment that this woman was as perfect as was intended when Isis created her. *There were no flaws in Isis's Creation!!!* After had come over the worst shock, they were starting to think about what to do next. As they saw it, Isis had betrayed them horribly, and who knew how many of these Women of Fire were out there in the world?

After a bit of pondering, the two plot makers came up with a solution. Once again, they had to make up a story—a new lie. If anything of this came out to the world, the story Marduk, as the authority in Babylon, would tell the people would be that Isis in her insanity had started to mix genetics and created highly imperfect beings that could be very dangerous because they were involved in witchcraft. They could put curses and spells on anyone they met, and it wouldn't take much for them to do that.

Therefore, with Isis being “mentally challenged,” En.ki now decided that Marduk, Isis's son, should be the Champion of the Gods, who superseded Isis's attempt to restore Planet Gaia to the point when her father, Prince Ninurta, was here. His “magnificent self” was then looked at as being “lifted up to the KHAA.” Thus, he took the title of “Khan” for now. If he will ever inherit the Throne of Orion, he will be the *Khan-Khan-Ur*, where “Ur” means “one of a kind,” i.e. the “One God.” At the moment, he was only *Khan-Khan-Us*, where “Us” denotes “one of many.” From now on, all of Prince Ninurta's characteristics, as well as Khan En.lil's, would be passed on to Marduk via Isis, his mother. His symbol became the “Ankh,” which can be translated to “An” (Heaven) and “KH” or “KHAA” (life, Universe). (Ankh also works as an anagram for KHAN—if we change the letters in “ANKH” around, we get “KHAN”). Thus, he was claiming the “Throne of Isis” (Isis is often depicted with an Ankh), and this would give the impression that Marduk had a direct link to the KHAA and the Inner Sanctuary of the Orion Empire, and only through him could humanity communicate with the gods. As we can see, En.ki was now working more in the background, letting his son gain more and more power—at least as a front to the people. Marduk also claimed the same title as Khan En.lil,

but in fact, behind the scenes, it's En.ki himself who was claiming the title. Still, it's complicated due to En.ki's castration. After that, Marduk became the male breeder and would technically be the one who inherited the Throne of Orion, in case their plan would succeed. However, knowing En.ki, he certainly had plans that would not allow that to happen either. He would never seriously allow his son to take his place in the ranking of the gods.



Fig. 5. Isis, kneeling, holding an Ankh.

In addition, En.ki and Marduk would do everything in their power to find Isis and put her to "justice" because she had offended them both with her misbehavior. En.ki, who took on the role as Ninhursag (which we saw earlier), would now become the "Hunter of Fire," tracking down and killing the females whom Isis created.

Last, from a rewriting of records, Isis was now being identified with the Goddess Bau, or Gula, who was actually Prince Ninurta's consort. Wikipedia says:

Nintinugga was a Babylonian goddess of healing, *the consort of Ninurta*. She is identical with the goddess of Akkadian mythology, *known as Bau or Baba*, though it would seem that the two were originally independent. She was the daughter of An and Ninurta's wife. She had seven daughters, including Hegir-Nuna

(Gangir). She was known as a patron deity of Lagash, where Gudea built her a temple.

The name Bau is more common in the oldest period and gives way to Gula after the First Babylonian Dynasty. Since it is probable that Ninib has absorbed the cults of minor sun-deities, *the two names may represent consorts of different gods. However this may be, the qualities of both are alike, and the two occur as synonymous designations of Ninib's female consort.*

Other names borne by this goddess are Nin-Karrak, Nin Ezen, Ga-tum-dug and Nm-din-dug, *the latter signifying "the lady who restores to life", or the Goddess of Healing. After the Great Flood, she helped "breath life" back into mankind.* The designation well emphasizes the chief trait of Bau-Gula which is that of healer. She is often spoken of as "the great physician," and accordingly plays a specially prominent role in incantations and incantation rituals intended to relieve those suffering from disease.<sup>438</sup>

As the readers can see, it's a jungle out there — now, we have at least three goddesses who are related to the Creation of Homo sapiens and Homo sapiens sapiens. These goddesses are Ninhursag, Isis, and Bau. According to the altered records, these deities are supposedly one and the same because they — again supposedly — helped En.ki create mankind. However, as we know, Ninhursag is Mother Goddess herself, who created the primordial *womankind* — the Namlú'u — but *never* worked with En.ki to create *mankind*. In fact, *Isis was intentionally given the name and characteristics of Ninhursag by the Patriarchal Regime, in order to blame Mother Goddess for, and associate her with, the creation of Homo sapiens.*

Later, when it was appropriate and in order to blame Ninurta, Bau, his consort, was associated with "giving breath" to the humankind that was created *after* the Flood and with restoring the species that existed *before* the Flood and who would finally help create Homo sapiens sapiens, when this was, in fact, done by a *fourth* deity, as we shall see in a few moments. Bringing in this fourth deity became the solution now when Isis was out of the picture, refusing to work with her new husband, Marduk.

Bau, who previously also was associated with the Bear of the Northern Sky — Ursa Major — and was also the consort of Ninurta, had, in the altered records, now taken over the characteristics of Isis/Ishtar/Lilith, the consort of Marduk, Satan himself! Taking on characteristics which were not their own was,

---

<sup>438</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bau\\_%28goddess%29](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bau_%28goddess%29). Emphases added.

as we know, a big part of En.ki's and Marduk's revenge on the Orion Empire. Then they could, when necessary, blame all of their own crimes on those who had nothing to do with them. *Much* more about this later.



Fig. 6. Fragmented sculpture of Bau in the Louvre, in Paris, France

However, the cover-up doesn't end here — there is more! After Isis had left, Marduk was standing there without a Woman of Fire — he had no one to continue the pure Ninurta bloodline with. This was the last riddle that had to be solved by the two plot makers. As usual, there was a solution!

Both Marduk and En.ki descended to the Underworld!

## **VII. The New Isis of the Underworld**

The Queen of the Underworld was listening very carefully to her husband's, En.ki/Nergal, story, when he told her the truth about what had happened in terms of Isis. The story interested her in more than one aspect because Inanna as Ishtar was also her older cousin, as I will soon show the reader.

Eventually, En.ki came to the point. His plan was simple. He promised Ereškigal, the Queen of the Underworld, that she could take Isis's place in the Pantheon, if she started posing as Isis/Ishtar because it had to be a well-kept secret that Isis had escaped. In exchange, Ereškigal would become the Queen of Orion once the Empire was conquered, and En.ki would be the King — thus



taking over Khan En.lil's position. All she needed to do was to become the new "mother of mankind!" Marduk and her would copulate and create the new human species (which eventually would be us, Homo sapiens sapiens). The Queen didn't hesitate for one second because this was all she could wish for in one big package! She could be the mother of the new slave race and the Queen of the Stars. She wholeheartedly agreed and took on the guise of Isis/Ishtar — and in one aspect, Inanna.

This may come as a shock to many, but it's well recorded. In fact, most records say that Ereškigal is the daughter of Nanna (Nannar). In a previous paper, I proved that Nannar, Sin, and En.ki are one and the same. This being the case, then En.ki must be Ereškigal's father!

Why, then, does it say so often in the records that Ereškigal is Innana's/Ishtar's younger sister?<sup>439</sup> To answer this question, I suggest the reader reads the following reference (the *italics* are mine):

*She (Ereškigal) is known chiefly through two myths, believed to symbolize the changing of the seasons, but perhaps also intended to illustrate certain doctrines developed dating back to the Mesopotamia period. Ereshkigal is therefore the sister of Ishtar and from one point of view her counterpart, the symbol of nature during the non-productive season of the year. As the doctrine of two kingdoms becomes crystallized, the dominions of the two sisters are sharply differentiated from one another as one of this world and one of the world of the dead.*

*One of these myths is the famous story of Ishtar's descent to Irkalla (or Aralu), as the netherworld was called, and her reception by her sister who presides over it; Ereshkigal traps her sister in her dark kingdom and Inanna/Ishtar is only able to leave it by sacrificing her husband Dumuzi in exchange for herself. The other myth is the story of Nergal, the plague god. His offence against Ereshkigal, his banishment to the kingdom controlled by the goddess and the reconciliation between Nergal and Ereshkigal through the latter's offer to have Nergal share the honors of the rule over Irkalla. In later tradition, Nergal is said to have been the victor, taking her as wife and ruling the land himself.<sup>440</sup>*

If we read the above reference carefully, what do we see? Isis (the same deity as Ishtar and Inanna), being Ninurta's daughter, is "descending" to the Underworld, where Ereškigal "kidnaps" her identity and becomes Isis' counterpart in the Underworld — Ereškigal becomes Isis, the breeder! In reality, as it says in the quote, first paragraph, *the dominions of the two sisters are sharply*

---

<sup>439</sup> The Sumerian hymn, "The Descent of Inanna."

<sup>440</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ereshkigal#Source\\_myths](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ereshkigal#Source_myths)



*differentiated from one another as one of this world and one of the world of the dead.* This means that Isis continues to live on the surface of the Earth (away from her suppressors), while her cousin, Ereškigal, En.ki's daughter, and now his wife, takes on her characteristics but continues to live in the Underworld! In the second paragraph, it tells us that for Isis to be free from Nergal and Ereškigal in the Underworld, she has to give her husband, who is actually Nergal/En.ki, in exchange for her "freedom." In other words—En.ki marries Ereškigal, but Marduk becomes the breeder (not mentioned in the quote). This is what the records *actually* say, and it's easy to see this now when we know what we know.

In addition, let's take a quick look at Dumuzi as well, who Isis left in the Underworld so that she could stay on the surface—all according to the myth. If we research Dumuzi, we find the following (the *italics* are mine):

Aside from this extended epic "The Descent of Inanna," a previously unknown "Courtship of Inanna and Dumuzi" was first translated into English and annotated by Sumerian scholar Samuel Noah Kramer and folklorist Diane Wolkstein working in tandem, and published in 1983. *In this tale Inanna's lover, the shepherd-king Dumuzi, brought a wedding gift of milk in pails, yoked across his shoulders.*<sup>441</sup>

Keep in mind here that the myths say that Dumuzi is Innana's/Isis lover *and* husband. Now, look at what Dumuzi is called—*the shepherd-king!* Isn't that interesting? Who else was called the "Shepherd King?" Here is a hint:

The first indication that the God of Israel is a shepherd to His people Israel is found in Jacob's words of farewell blessing to his sons in Genesis 48. Jacob, Abraham's grandson, spoke of "the God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked, the God who has been my shepherd all my life to this day, the Angel who has delivered me from all harm..." (15-16 NIV) [*from "Jesus, the Shepherd King"*].<sup>442</sup>

As we can see—and this is known to all Christians—both "God" and Jesus are shepherds (and Jesus is known as the Shepherd King). According to my research, Jesus (Ea-Su) is En.ki/EA/Lucifer, and YHWH and his counterpart, Jehovah, are both En.ki/EA/Lucifer as well. Consequently, Dumuzi, whom Isis symbolically exchanged for herself, is En.ki/Nergal. Now, when this has been established, the entire quote above makes sense and fits right into our story.

---

<sup>441</sup>

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tammuz\\_\(deity\)#The\\_Courtship\\_of\\_Inanna\\_and\\_Dumuzi.22](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tammuz_(deity)#The_Courtship_of_Inanna_and_Dumuzi.22)

<sup>442</sup> <http://ldolphin.org/news/newsletter-81.html>

In conclusion, Ereškigal took over the role as *Isis the Breeder*, and because Isis was no longer En.ki's lover and still lived on the surface, an "exchange" took place, where Ereškigal took Isis's place, *both* as En.ki's/Nergal's/Dumuzi's lover and husband. Ereškigal became the new breeder, helping to create Homo sapiens sapiens, i.e. us. This means, in plain language, that genetically, today's Global Elite are the descendants of Marduk and Ereškigal! Therefore, they have En.ki's DNA via both these beings, and they have Ninurta's DNA via the genes that were still used from the En.ki/Isis bloodline that existed *before* the Flood (I will make bullet points of this in a moment to make it easier to understand).

En.ki/Nergal, in some instances, also took on the role as the god Apollo or sometimes Apsu, and Ereškigal also became known as the Queen of Apollo. In more recent history, when En.ki in the Hindu tradition took on the name of "Shiva,"<sup>443</sup> Ereškigal became famous under the title "Queen of Shiva" or "Queen of Sheba."<sup>444</sup>



Fig. 7. Nergal, King of the Underworld

---

<sup>443</sup> I am planning to write future papers on how the different deities in the different cultures correlate across their religions and end up being the same characters under different names and titles. It's too much and too confusing to go into these details in this Level of Learning, but a "Fifth Level of Learning" is planned to follow after this one, and it will be almost like taking a scholarship on this subject. For now, I am asking the readers to play around with the idea that En.ki and Shiva may be one and the same, as well as Queen Ereškigal of the Underworld and the famous Queen of Sheba are counterparts as well. As the reader will finally see, the evidence of all this is compelling, to say the least!

<sup>444</sup> Ibid.

As the readers may have noticed, much of this part of the “Isis story” is taking place *after* the Deluge, and in this and a few following papers, I am going to go back and forth on the timeline between what happened just before the Flood and what happened after. Much of what is now explained happened during the Babylonian/Akkadian Empire, when En.ki had assigned the leadership in that part of the world to his son Marduk, the biblical Satan, but the first version of En.ki’s Minions, who we today call the Global Elite or the “Illuminati,” were of the same seed line as that which had been used before the Deluge, and that was the *Lucifer-Isis* seed line, created by copulation between En.ki and Isis. Thus, the *Marduk-Isis* seed line was the second version of the Global Elite, created in Babylon, *after* the Deluge. The third version was the Marduk-Ereškigal seed line, to which the majority of the Global Elite of today belongs. The Powers That Be (PTB), thus, are of pure Orion blood and a mix between Ninurta’s line through Isis and Marduk, who represents the Luciferian/Satanic En.ki bloodline.



Fig. 8. Ereškigal, as the Queen of Sheba, visiting King Solomon.

They are all virtually the same because Ninurta and En.ki had the same parents, but for the gods themselves, the difference is considered *huge* because the more righteous Gods of the Pantheon want to have no part in Lucifer’s tricks

and manipulative manners. They must feel highly assaulted the way they've been depicted in the eyes of humans after the records were distorted in Babylon.

Homo sapiens sapiens—today's version of mankind—was recreated after the Flood from the template used before the Flood, with some adjustments, as we shall see in a later paper.

Last, a fifth version of humankind was created by Isis, who basically recreated the androgynous Namlú'u, the primordial womankind.

### **vii.i. A Summary of the Different Bloodlines that En.ki Created, Before and After the Deluge**

I am aware that all these bloodlines can be very confusing, but have no worries—I will not leave you in confusion. Hopefully, the following numbered lists will help the reader sort this out. It may be a good idea to go back to this sub-section every so often to review the information.

In summary, the following *Elite* (Minion) species were created *before* and *after* the Deluge, in descending order:

1. The Lucifer-Isis seed line. This bloodline was the original Elite bloodline, which En.ki created long before the Deluge—the Minions he initiated into his Mystery Schools and secret societies. These Minions became Lucifer's High Priests. However, even after the Deluge, Lucifer and Isis continued creating this bloodline for a while, until Isis escaped. This bloodline exists up to this day, and those who belong to it consider themselves being of *higher rank* than the other two bloodlines below. The "Lucifer-Isis Bloodline" is called the *Luciferian Elite Bloodline*.
2. The Marduk-Isis seed line. After En.ki was castrated by Ninurta, he let his son, Marduk (the biblical Satan), take over the breeding business. He had him marry Isis, and together they created the *First Satanic Elite Bloodline*.
3. The Marduk-Ereškigal seed line. When Isis escaped, Ereškigal took over the task of seeding an Elite bloodline. This is the main Elite bloodline in today's world, and is the *Second Satanic Elite Bloodline*.

Something En.ki and Marduk may, or may not, have anticipated when they created these three versions of Elite Bloodlines was that these bloodlines would start fighting against each other to win the creator gods' favor. Mentioned above, those of the first "Luciferian Elite Bloodline" feel superior to the others because of their more ancient lineage. Many wars throughout history have had totally different causes than what people have been told, and some of them have really been wars over territories and real estate. Sometimes the three Elite groups



work together because after all, they are fighting toward a common goal. Yet, they often disagree on how to get there and who is supposed to have the most control. We see this struggle repeatedly in today's world, as well as in the old world, and as usual, it's us, the common population, who have had to suffer the most.



Fig. 9. Robert Wadlow, the tallest man known to have lived (2.72 meters or 8 feet 11 inches) with his father, Harold Wadlow (1.82 meters or 6 feet 0 inches) Robert Wadlow, the tallest man known to have lived (2.72 meters or 8 feet 11 inches) with his father, Harold Wadlow (1.82 meters or 6 feet 0 inches)<sup>445</sup>

When we are listing the rest of the different races here on Earth throughout history, it becomes much more complicated because the DNA of many different star races has been used in a multitude of experiments. We have often discussed how En.ki and his cohorts tried many different ideas before they agreed upon which race or species should be the primary one. Sometimes, they

---

<sup>445</sup> Source: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gigantism>

just terminated the “mistakes” they made, and entire species were killed off, while at other times, they let their mistakes be, and they just continued their experimentations. Hence, it’s virtually impossible to list all of that, and of course, similar to any other researcher on these subjects, I only know of a handful of all these different varieties of genetic manipulations that have been done throughout time. Therefore, I’m just going to list three of the ones that still existed after the Flood and up until this day.

1. Homo Sapiens sapiens. The Flood was supposed to wipe out all of humanity in conjunction with all the abominable races in existence on the planet at that particular time, but the DNA of some of these races (perhaps all of them) were saved, as we shall see later. After the Flood had subsided and the water subsided, new experimentations in genetics started again. A new version of Homo sapiens, now named “Homo sapiens sapiens,” the “thinking man,” was created. That is of course us, the general population. We are created through a gigantic mix of different DNA from many different species—both preexisting here on Earth and from beings from the stars.
2. The Nephilim Bloodline. Many people think that this bloodline was wiped out with the Flood, but this is not the case. This bloodline has been traced to many different parts of the world and still exists today.<sup>446</sup> The Nephilim are the “offspring” of Lucifer’s Fallen Angels and preexisting humans and “apes,” which resulted in the Giants of old. However, most of these “offspring” were created in genetic laboratories on Earth and on Mars. The point is that these experiments were “unauthorized” and done mainly by the Pleiadians, who themselves were giants. As we’ve discussed in a previous Level of Learning, the Pleiadians have admitted to this in channeling sessions with Barbara Marciniak as the channeler.

Some of these Giants fled underground just before the Flood, while others survived by fleeing to higher ground. Their genes were also kept safe together with other DNA while the Flood was raging. Giants have since then been more common on our planet than the general population thinks. Both in Canada and in the United States, huge creatures were allegedly still walking around in the wilderness when the white man came, and legends about these Giants have been kept in memory by the

---

<sup>446</sup> See “The First Level of Learning” and the “Third Level of Learning” —the papers about Michael Lee Hill and his experiences with the “Anunnaki.” One seed line of the Nephilim has been found in Ohio and can allegedly be traced by taking blood samples.



Native Indians.<sup>447</sup> In general, stories about encounters with Giants have been quite common in many cultures all over the world—until perhaps 250 years ago—since then, the encounters have been less, and when they happened, they have been suppressed by the media.

3. Giants. I am listing Giants in their own category because that makes more sense to me. Some researchers call this the “Giant gene.” When they use this term, they are normally referring to people who are in the approximate range of seven feet and up<sup>448</sup>. In society in general, we rarely see someone taller than seven feet, but in other parts of the world, larger beings than that have been spotted and encountered (see item #2 above). Giant skulls and skeletons of beings of very large stature have been found by archeologists and general people all over the planet, and some pictures have been taken, and videos have been posted on YouTube. Two great researchers in this field are Brien Foerster and Steve Quale. Although some of these pictures may have been faked and posted by Intelligence Agencies, and others, in order to counter the real pictures out there so that matters can be confused, but there *are* quite a few pictures that can’t be explained.

Giants were, and are, a part of the Nephilim, but not all Giants are Nephilim.

The last, but certainly not the least, important species I need to mention here in its own category is

4. Ladies of Fire—the second race of Namlú’u. This is the species which Isis created on her own while visiting her father Ninurta’s old Mountain Paradise—the Garden of Edin of old. This is a recreation of the Primordial mankind—the androgynous Namlú’u, shamans who can create life without copulating with a male, but who can also reproduce by having normal intercourse. This species will become very important as our story progresses. These “Ladies of Fire” are still here on this planet today—many are in hiding, while others eventually blended in with the rest of society and created families and married men amongst Homo sapiens sapiens.

---

<sup>447</sup> The story of the Nephilim Giants has been told in details in Pleiadian lectures, but can also be studied elsewhere in alternative history research.

<sup>448</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gigantism>

In addition, we could actually add another race of humans to the *second* list above, but to make sense in the context, I've decided to mention it as the very last species.

5. Human/Namlú'u hybrids. These hybrids would look just like you and me but, perhaps, have more red in their hair and a fairer skin. The people of Ireland come to mind, and although not all Irish women are Namlú'u hybrids, many of them probably are. For some reason, unbeknownst to me, the Ladies of Fire must have had a resort on the British Isles, and particularly in Ireland. How do we look at women with red hair in general? As fiery, more energetic than average, determined, and having a strong will and strong intentions. Could we perhaps also add that red-haired women are more psychic than average? We see both women and men everywhere in society who have the attributes of red, or reddish, hair and fair, sensitive skin. We don't even think twice when we see them. They blend in with the rest of society with its huge variety of human hybrid races.

I understand that some of the above statements are generalizations, but I do believe there is some truth to it. Not that I am proud to share "beliefs" with the former Nazis, but they also believed that women with long, red hair had more psychic power and abilities than women in general. The Vril Society<sup>449</sup>, which consisted of a group of red-haired women, often with extraordinary long hair, started out in the early 1900s as a society which used the "Vril Power" (the Primordial Power of the Universe, compared with "The Force" in George Lucas' "Star Wars" movies) to increase their psychic abilities. It is said that they used their hair as an antenna to pick up and to send the Vril energy. I wrote a lot about this secret society in my e-book, "The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller" back in 2009<sup>450</sup> and told the story of Maria Orsic and her group of psychic women, who later were used by Hitler and the Nazi Party to channel information from the Anunnaki. Maria, in particular, managed to get in touch with a group of ETs which were located around the star of Aldebaran in the Constellation of Taurus, to which the Pleiades also belongs. These ETs were said to be the Sumerian gods, and En.ki in particular was mentioned. We know that En.ki fled to Aldebaran after his Rebellion and created a hybrid race there.

---

<sup>449</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/vril.html>

<sup>450</sup> <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/>

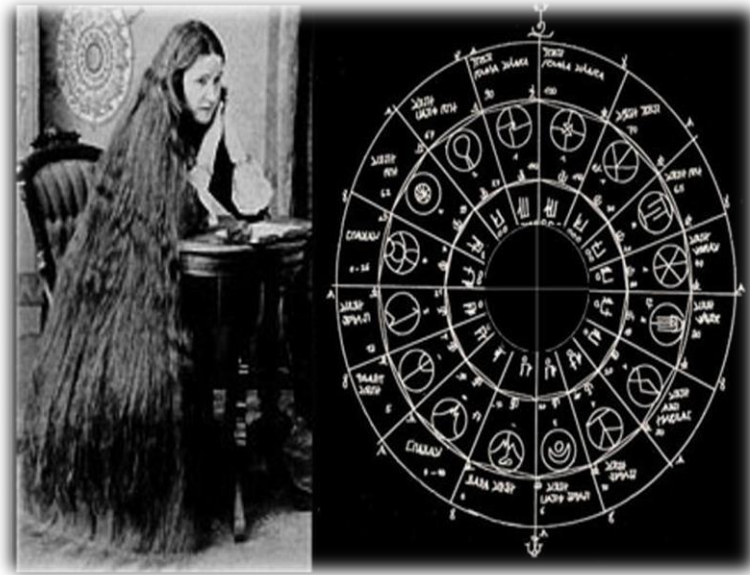


Fig. 10. Maria Orsic of the Vril Society (notice her long hair).

Maria Orsic and some of the “Vril women” suddenly disappeared from the face of the Earth, never to be seen again. This happened just before the end of World War II. The legend states that these women went to Aldebaran, and some say that Hitler went there, too, and that the body they found in the bunker was not that of Adolph Hitler. If any of this is true or not, I have no way of knowing at this time. The Vril women could just as well have been murdered. They could also have been transported in secret to the U.S. as a part of *Operation Paperclip*—the U.S. Government would certainly have been interested in their abilities. Still, if they did, I doubt that these women would have cooperated with the Americans—the Vril women had great integrity. Would they work under torture? It’s impossible to know.

What is quite interesting in all this, however—besides their connection with Nazi Germany (no, they were not Nazis) is the connection between the Vril women and how they connected with the Pleiades. Were these Vril women in fact Isis’s Namlú’u—the Ladies of Fire who had been in hiding for centuries? Their long, red hair and their psychic abilities make me wonder. If so, it raises a number of questions:

1. Were they actually murdered, with their bodies hidden, and the records of what happened erased?
2. If so, who killed them? The Nazis or the Allies?
3. Did they just flee and went back into hiding?
4. Were they kidnapped—either by the Nazis or by the Allies?

5. Were they indeed going to Aldebaran? If so—knowing that it is En.ki's territory—what happened to them there?
6. Moreover—if they were Isis's Ladies of Fire, why did they come out in the open as they did?

These are many questions that we don't know the answers to. If we start researching this subject, we get many different opinions and answers—some more likely than others—but there is no substantial evidence of what really happened to these women.

In order to fully understand all of this, we need to go back in time again to when Queen Ereškigal took over the breeding task from Isis.

### **VIII. The Knights of the Celestial Cross**

As we learned in Level II, another name for Mother Goddess is Mary, which stems from the Orion form MA.UR, where "MA" denotes "mother" and "UR," as we discussed in relation to Marduk taking the title Khan-Khan-Ur, means "the one and only," i.e. "The One and Only Mother." Now, because Isis returned to the Mountain Lands of her father Ninurta and restored womankind, she became associated with Mother Goddess herself as well as the originator of this species. Therefore, we have the title "Ava" (from where the form "Eve" is built) and "Mary" — "Ava Mary," or "Ava Maria," meaning something to the effect of "The Original One and Only Mother." In other words, Isis became known in history as Mary Magdalene—the feminine side of the Grail Bloodline which is spoken about in Sir Laurence Gardner's book and in other places.

Gardner, in his own way, is describing, to some degree, what happened to those who were of Mary Magdalene's pure bloodline and the patriarchal side of the coin—the mix between Marduk and Isis, as well as the Marduk-Ereškigal seed line.

There is much in the Gospels that we do not presume to be there because we are never encouraged to look beyond a superficial level. However, we have been aided greatly in this regard in recent years by the Dead Sea Scrolls and by the extraordinary research of Australian theologian Dr Barbara Thiering. The Scrolls not only explain the offices of the Messiah of Israel; they tell about the council of twelve delegate apostles appointed to preside over specific aspects of government and ritual. In turn, this leads to a greater awareness of the apostles themselves through understanding their duties and community standing.

We now know that there are allegories within the Gospels: the use of words that have hitherto been misunderstood. We know that baptismal priests were called 'fishers', while those who aided them by hauling the baptismal candidates into the boats in large nets were called 'fishermen', with the candidates themselves being called 'fishes'. The apostles James and John were both ordained 'fishers', but the brothers Peter and Andrew were lay 'fishermen', to whom Jesus promised ministerial status, saying, 'I will make you to become fishers of men'.<sup>451</sup>

[...]

Apart from eventually becoming a fisher, Jesus was also referred to as the Christ - a Greek definition (from Khristos) which meant the King. In saying the name Jesus Christ, we are actually saying King Jesus, and his kingly heritage was of the Royal House of Judah (the House of David), as mentioned numerous times in the Gospels and in the Epistles of St Paul.

From AD 33, therefore, Jesus emerged with the dual status of a Priest Christ or, as is more commonly cited in Grail lore, a Fisher King. This definition, as we shall see, was to become the hereditary and dynastic office of Jesus's heirs, and the succeeding Fisher Kings were paramount in the continuing Bloodline of the Holy Grail.<sup>452</sup>

Superficially, I brought up the "Jesus myth" in Level II, hinting that Jesus, as we know him, is associated with En.ki but not Marduk, which would be more in line with what Gardner states if we compare with my own line of research. Hence, the "error" here lies in the confusion between bloodlines. As we saw earlier in this paper, there are actually three slightly different Elite Bloodlines created by En.ki or Marduk, respectively, as the male contributors.

The "Fisher Kings" became one of the terms for the Merovingian Kings, who were the Elite Bloodline of the Patriarchal Regime—the bloodline Marduk and En.ki decided to protect as their own main Elite Bloodline. It needed to be protected—therefore, what can be compared to as a "police force" or "semi-military force" was created. This force wore the "Celestial Cross," which is the symbol of Ninurta—something that was never spoken of. The "Ninurta bloodline" survived through Isis descendants, also known as the "Grail Bloodline."<sup>453</sup> This police force was, of course, the Knights Templar, and although

---

<sup>451</sup> Sir Laurence Gardner, "Bloodline of the Holy Grail—The Hidden Lineage of Jesus Revealed", quoted from "BibliotecaPleyades" website:

[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/biblianazar/esp\\_biblianazar\\_11.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/biblianazar/esp_biblianazar_11.htm)

<sup>452</sup> Ibid.

<sup>453</sup> Ibid.

they had different tasks to perform, the protection of the Holy Grail Bloodline was their main duty.



Fig 11. A Knights Templar—a Protector of the Holy Grail—wearing the Celestial Cross of Ninurta

Although under false premises, the Templars protected the female line of Queen Isis, a.k.a. Mary Magdalene. Gardner mentions this as well in his “Bloodline of the Holy Grail.”

This was especially apparent during the Age of Chivalry, which embraced a respect for womanhood, as exemplified by the Knights Templars whose constitutional oath supported a veneration of the Grail Mother, Queen Mary Magdalene.<sup>454</sup>

## **IX. Evidence of Marduk Marrying Isis**

In order to understand how Marduk and Isis/Inanna are related, we need to start looking at a goddess called Sarpanit. Wikipedia says,

In Babylonian mythology, Sarpanit (alternately Sarpanitu, Zarpanit, Zarpanidit, Zerpanitum, Zerbanitu, or Zirbanit) is a mother goddess and the consort of the chief god, Marduk. Her name means "the shining one", and she is sometimes

---

<sup>454</sup> Ibid.



associated with the planet Venus. By a play on words her name was interpreted as zēr-bānītu, or "creatress of seed", and is thereby associated with the goddess Aruru, who, according to Babylonian myth, created mankind.

Her marriage with Marduk was celebrated annually at New Year in Babylon. She was worshipped via the rising moon, and was often depicted as being pregnant. She is also known as Erua. She may be the same as Gamsu, Ishtar, and/or Beltis.<sup>455</sup>

Sarpanit was Marduk's consort when he was the *Chief God*, which was during the time of the Babylonian Empire—the same period we have covered in this paper. However, few people have even heard of the name Sarpanit, so who is she?

According to the quote above, it says that Sarpanit may be the same as Ishtar, who is the same as Inanna and Isis. Furthermore, it also tells us that this goddess is sometimes related to Venus. So, which goddess in the Mesopotamian pantheon is associated with Venus? Isn't that Inanna? If we type in "Inanna" in Wikipedia, we get, plain and simple:

Inanna was associated with the celestial planet Venus.<sup>456</sup>

As the readers can see, this deity is also, according to Babylonian myth, the creator of mankind. So there we have it—Inanna/Isis was the goddess who *really* created mankind (together with En.ki and Marduk), and not Ninhursag.

In the above example, it becomes obvious that the goddess who was married to Marduk during the time of the Babylonian Empire was Sarpanit, which is another name for Inanna, Ishtar, Lilith, and Isis.

Perhaps the reader now starts to see how the few can control the many—it is very cleverly done, and it's been done in almost all aspects of life. As long as they can keep up with the deception, humanity will continue being enslaved. However, it's not even necessary to go into all these different aspects in detail—it's enough that we know *how* it's done, and we can start seeing the pattern in which they are manipulating us. Then it gets easier and easier to see through their lies—there is no longer any way for them to regain our trust.

In the next paper, we are going to look deeper into the story about the Deluge—another story well worth looking deeper into...

---

<sup>455</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sarpanit>

<sup>456</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inanna#Inanna as the star.2C Venus>

## PAPER #14: THE ANTEDILUVIAN TIMES AND UTNAPISHTIM'S HEAVENLY ARK

### **I. En.ki Breaks his Oath with the Council of Orion**

To begin with, we must be clear: there has been more than one Flood in the history of our planet. Some were natural events in Gaia's evolution, while others were instigated. One such Flood happened when Tiamat was destroyed in the *Titan War*.

In this paper, we are going to be concerned with the mechanics behind the Flood that most historians say happened around 11,000BC, which is 13,000 years ago—half a cycle around the Zodiac. Most researchers (but not all) agree that in general terms, "En.lil" was the one who decided to eradicate mankind, and from studying the sources available, it's no doubt that the specific En.lil that is supposedly responsible is Khan En.lil himself, the Orion Queen's consort—the King of the Orion Empire. The readers, who have read previous papers, understand by now that when the texts address En.lil, the majority of the time they are addressing Khan En.lil, without being aware that this is the case. Hence, it seems that Khan En.lil ordered the Flood to happen, and though we are aware of this, we really don't understand the reason behind such a "strange" decision. Isn't this genocide? Why did Khan En.lil want Gaia to be flooded?

What I *am* going to do in this paper is to go inside the heads of the individuals who were responsible for the Deluge to see how they are thinking, and why. This is, of course, a dangerous task because my conclusions may be wrong, but I am going to back them up as best as I can.

Humans have a tendency to be quite emotional about the whole Deluge issue—understandably so—and judge those involved pretty harshly, calling what they did genocide or the height of arrogance. The Deluge literally wiped out a whole planet—at least that's how the story goes—and it's hard for us to comprehend how someone can have the conscience (or lack thereof) to do something such as that. Without defending anybody, I will try to look at it from the perspective of the gods. Just as we do in a court process, we need to look at this from the perspective of everybody involved, or the real reason for this action will be lost. It is a court process—in a way—because in the end (if this seemingly endless conflict between the gods ever comes to an end), humans are the ones

who will be on the witness stand, in the prosecutor's chair (as plaintiffs), and as defendants. Not all humans are innocent, either.

Thus, let us hear the gods out—Khan En.lil, Prince Ninurta, and Lord En.ki in particular—and let's start with a passage from Enûma Eliš. When Khan En.lil had had enough of what was going on here on Gaia, he and Queen Nin summoned a council somewhere up in Orion, and Lord En.ki was invited, and he actually attended! Arguments between Khan En.lil and En.ki quickly developed (Khan En.lil is the one who begins):

“[You] imposed your loads on man,  
 You bestowed noise on mankind,  
 You slaughtered a god together with his intelligence.  
 (Ellil [En.lil] to En.ki): You must...and [create a flood].  
 It is indeed your power that shall be used against [your people!]  
 You agreed to [the wrong (?)] plan!  
 Have it reversed!  
 Let us make far-sighted Enki swear...an oath.”  
 En.ki made his voice heard  
 and spoke to his brother gods,  
 “Why should you make me swear an oath?  
 Why should I make my power against my people?  
 The flood that you mention to me --  
 What is it? I don't even know!  
 Could I give birth to a flood?  
 That is Ellil's kind of work!

[...]  
 [Let Erakal pull out] the mooring poles  
 Let [Ninurta] march, let him make [the weirs' overflow].<sup>457</sup>

In this passage of *Atrahasis*—*Tablet I*, Khan En.lil is reminding En.ki that he slaughtered one of his good workers as a sacrifice for the new plan, which was to create the human hybrid race, who was going to take over the work in the mines from the AIF workers and accomplish other chores for the gods. Such barbarism was not tolerated in the Orion Empire. However, if we read the sentence really carefully, it says that En.ki slaughtered a god “together with his intelligence.” Haven't we learned what this means? It means that not only was this god slaughtered physically, but *his Avatar was apparently destroyed as well!* The god became *space dust!* In simple terms, he basically ceased to exist as an

---

<sup>457</sup> Excerpts from “ATRAHASIS - Tablet I”.

individual—both in physical and metaphysical form. The Fire has nowhere to go when the Avatar/Light-body is destroyed, and eventually, the Fire dissolves and becomes one with the Universe—without individual consciousness and awareness.

Later on in the above passage, Khan En.lil wants En.ki to swear an oath to have his creations “reversed,” meaning destroyed, so that everything, after the Flood, can start all over from the beginning. En.ki refuses, not being willing to destroy “his people,” and a Flood must be Khan En.lil’s “kind of work” because the Khan is also the Lord of Airways and of weather. Erakal in the text is another name for Nergal, which again is another name for En.ki (see previous papers). This specific quote doesn’t mention that En.ki actually agreed to take the oath, however.

The following excerpt is from the Sumerian “Flood Story.” The story is hacked up because there are words and lines missing, or they are impossible to read. The context, in any case, is quite clear. I have emphasized *in italics* where it says that En.ki, together with all the gods in the Council, took the oath to destroy En.ki’s creation—the hybrid race:

seat in heaven. .... flood. .... mankind. So he made ..... Then Nintud ..... Holy Inana made a lament for its people. *Enki took counsel with himself. An, Enlil, Enki and Ninhursaja made all the gods of heaven and earth take an oath by invoking An and Enlil.* In those days Zi-ud-sura the king, the gudu priest, ..... He fashioned ..... The humble, committed, reverent ..... Day by day, standing constantly at ..... Something that was not a dream appeared, conversation ....., ..... *taking an oath by invoking heaven and earth. In the Ki-ur, the gods ..... a wall. Zi-ud-sura, standing at its side, heard: “Side-wall standing at my left side, ..... Side-wall, I will speak words to you; take heed of my words, pay attention to my instructions. A flood will sweep over the ..... in all the ..... A decision that the seed of mankind is to be destroyed has been made.* The verdict, the word of the divine assembly, cannot be revoked. The order announced by An and Enlil cannot be overturned. Their kingship, their term has been cut off; their heart should be rested about this. Now ..... What .....<sup>458</sup>

Regardless of what we think about this decision to flood the Earth, En.ki was very fast to break his oath, and thus acting deceitfully toward the Council. This was of course not the first time this happened, but it clearly shows that En.ki was not to be trusted. He agreed to take the oath, and if he didn’t want to have anything to do with the Flood, he might have considered not taking it. Was he too pressured and intimidated to say no? Hardly. On the contrary, it must have

---

<sup>458</sup> “The Flood Story”, translation. “Segment C, 1-27”, op. cit.  
<http://etcs1.orinst.ox.ac.uk/section1/tr174.htm>

been in En.ki's interest to have the Gods of the Council save his creation, as his life may have depended upon it. If the Council decided to wipe out everything he had engineered, En.ki could no longer hide behind his creation. He must have known this and that his life was now in danger. En.ki, most probably, attended the Council meeting remotely, via "satellite," which means he could have been located hundreds of light-years from Orion and still participated. We know that the gods often communicated via crystals.

Nevertheless, it seems as if En.ki was not on Earth when he communicated with the Council because he returned to Earth after the meeting was over.

As soon as En.ki was back on Earth, he warned Utnapishtim (also known as Noah and Atrahasis, amongst other names) about the Flood — something that would be considered a break of the oath he had taken before the Council. However, instead of openly telling Utnapishtim what the Council had decided, he tried to go around the problem by speaking to the wall outside Utnapishtim's cabin instead of with Utnapishtim in person, being well aware that Utnapishtim would hear every word En.ki said to the wall (see the quote above). It is of course quite clever, but not exactly ethical. Later in this section, I will go a deeper into this whole "wall communication."

We all know the general story, how En.ki told Utnapishtim to build an ark, in which he would store the DNA of all the relevant races, plants, and animals on Earth, so these could be restored later. Utnapishtim was also told to save himself and his family. This part of the story we are going to look into more in a moment, but first, I want to look into the character of Lord En.ki.

The tale of Utnapishtim and the Ark is told in an epic called "The Atrahasis tablets," which include both the Creation story and the Flood account.<sup>459</sup>

Tablet III discusses the Deluge, while Tablet II is a story about how [Khan] En.lil sent a famine and a drought on Earth in 1,200 years intervals in order to wipe out mankind — or parts of mankind — and all other versions of En.ki's creatures, before the Flood was even considered. Not until at the end of Tablet II is the Flood mentioned.

All in all, Tablet II, in particular, portrays Khan En.lil as a very evil, angry, and emotionless character, while En.ki is portrayed as the *good guy*. Could this be (and forgive me if I seem cynical now), as Wikipedia says, because it was En.ki's priests who wrote and copied the story? Both En.ki and Marduk were notorious for making changes to the ancient record, as we have learned. Once again we're told that En.ki was bound to an oath (which he broke).

---

<sup>459</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atrahasis>

Tablet II begins with more overpopulation of humans and the god Enlil sending first famine and drought at formulaic intervals of 1200 years to reduce the population. In this epic Enlil is depicted as a nasty capricious god while Enki is depicted as a kind helpful god, perhaps because priests of Enki were writing and copying the story. Tablet II is mostly damaged, but ends with Enlil's decision to destroy humankind with a flood and Enki bound by an oath to keep the plan secret.<sup>460</sup>

We must remember, for the record, that En.ki has been deceitful many times before this incident, so we can rightfully add this characteristic to his personality. If we put ourselves in En.ki's/Lucifer's shoes, wouldn't it be fair to suspect that he was the one who created the bad feelings amongst the gods, whose task it was to mine the gold and precious stones in the beginning because En.ki *wanted* them to rebel? Learning how he talked to the wall in order not to break the oath, wouldn't it be fair to think that En.ki, using this same side of his character, thought he would be justified in creating a hybrid race if the miners rebelled? Wouldn't it be logical to think that Lucifer may have wanted to create the human hybrid race—not so much because he wanted them to be miners (although this was something he could use them for as well), but because he needed soldiers as well as vessels, into which his imprisoned cohorts in Sirius could incarnate, and thus escape from their prison? He needed women in particular, but in order for them to reproduce, he also created males. My "hypothesis" here becomes self-evident when we look at what En.ki actually did, which was exactly what I just said.

Dr. Joseph Farrell comes to a similar conclusion and writes in his book:

It is clear from the *Atrahasis* however, that at least one motivation for the Deluge, as far as the Mesopotamian tradition is concerned, is the overpopulation of the earth by the new hybrid race...perhaps Enki's seeming beneficence to Atrahasis and the human race was just that: *seeming* beneficence. Perhaps he had plans to use the revolt among the human workers to further his own power.

In any case. It seems that the *Atrahasis* is more than a mere epic, for it hints at dark designs and agendas at work in the pantheon, and moreover clearly suggests that mankind, whether in hid hybrid form or not, is perhaps both battlefield and prize in a much larger cosmic conflict.<sup>461</sup>

---

<sup>460</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atrahasis#Synopsis>

<sup>461</sup> Dr. Joseph P. Farrell, ©2007: "The Cosmic War—Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts", pp. 148-149, op. cit.



As we can see, I am not alone in seeing through En.ki's manipulative and hideous character. It is easy for En.ki to make Khan En.lil look like a monster, using the Flood as a justification for doing so. The problem we normally have when we're talking about these gods is that we are basing our knowledge on records that were written by scribes, who in turn, were priests in En.ki's hierarchy. If you were En.ki, would you tell us the truth? Of course not, why would you? It would contradict your agenda.

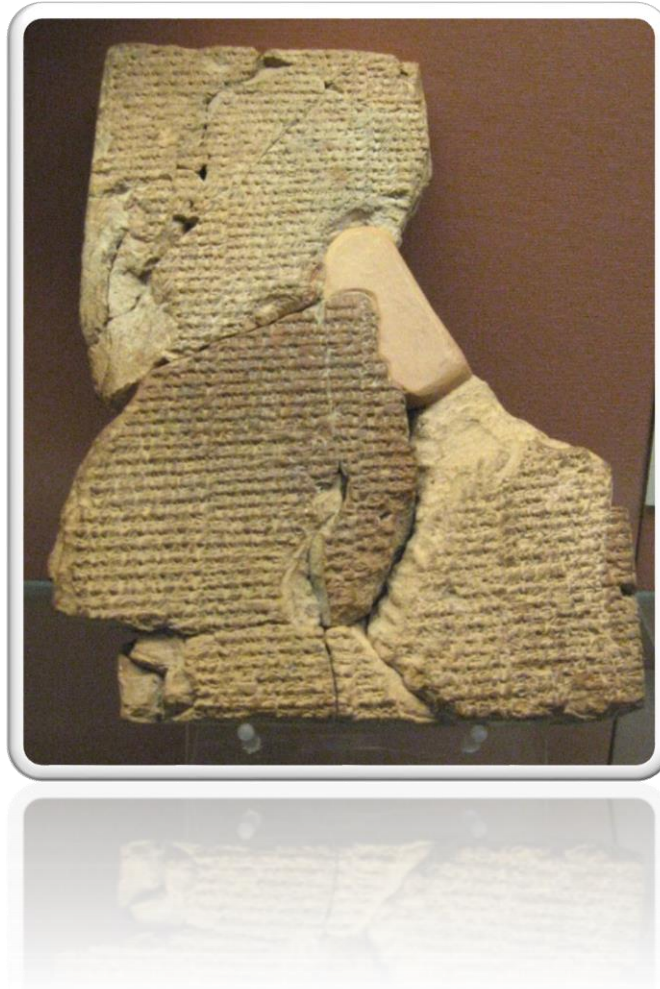


Fig. 1. The Atra-Hasis Tablets

Fortunately for us, some original records have been restored, although those have been compared with the rewritten ones, which were available first, and adjusted to fit into the false history. Nevertheless, we can use these more accurate records to tell a more correct story. However, how do we know that one story is actually more correct than the other? On one level, we don't. We will never be able to totally determine the absolute true history by using ancient

mythology and old cuneiform. Timelines are changing as we continue looking—events are altered when someone figures something new out, and so on. After all, thus is the nature of the Multiverse. Even the more truthful version of history contains parts that were intentionally written to deceive because “history is written by the winners.” This is always true, and we have to deal with that and do the best we can to figure things out. Important to remember, however, is that we are talking about interdimensional and multidimensional beings, and earthly timelines are not a reliable way to look at history—it needs to be seen with multidimensional, “fluid” eyes, or we’ll miss too many points. *This is why the timelines in my papers change as we advance.* I’m only using timelines to have reference points in 3-D—other than that, they are quite useless.

Amitakh Stanford is a female researcher into the Anunnaki and other ET star races. I have read a few of her articles and find a mix of very useful and truthful information and imbedded (and I think intentional) disinformation. Nevertheless, she wrote an excellent article back in 2002, which has a lot to do with rewriting and manipulating ancient records, and I suggest that you read it. It is short and compressed and very compelling. You will find her article here: [http://www.xeeatwelve.com/articles/the\\_anunnaki.htm](http://www.xeeatwelve.com/articles/the_anunnaki.htm).

## **II. Concerns from other Star Races, Leading to the Decision to Terminate Mankind**

There was a time when En.ki’s experiments here on Earth became too disruptive and too disturbing to witness by the Orion Council. For many thousands of years, they had left En.ki alone because they knew that if they interfered, En.ki would kill off his creation, and with them also the remnants of Queen Nin’s and Prince Ninurta’s creation. This, they were very hesitant to do.

On the other hand, it came to a point when what En.ki and his cohorts did on Earth apparently became a threat also to the rest of our galactic sector. During the later Atlantic Era, man had already reached the Moon and traveled to other planets and celestial bodies in the solar system—of course under the guidance and guardians of the gods. This became a real threat to other star races because they could easily anticipate what En.ki could do with a relatively ignorant human race under his command: First, the human race was not mentally ready to travel in space, and if En.ki taught them to nanotravel, the Orionites were not the only star race that was concerned. Second, the creatures En.ki had created on Earth were often failed experiments that he didn’t care about, but instead left to evolve on their own, causing confusion and violence on the planet. Worse than that, however, was if these beings were allowed into space as well—many

peaceful star races felt threatened by this. There were, in other words, more than one star race who wanted something to be done about it, and the Orion Council felt quite pressured.

Both the Khan, the Queen, and Prince Ninurta would highly dislike to see the remnants of their original creation destroyed, and with them perhaps the whole Living Library, but they more and more came to the conclusion that they might have to intervene in one way or another. Some humans had already figured out how to use crystals for time travel, communication, and space travel, but without having any ethical and moral codes following with such freedoms. In addition, there were also humans who had learned to create life forms, just as their Chief God, Poseidon (En.ki) had done, and still did.

Whether we agree or not, it's important to understand why the Orion Empire came to the decision where they had to tell En.ki to take the oath to destroy his creations. It is doubtful if the Orion Council actually for even one moment thought that En.ki would do this, but they had to act according to their laws and regulations, just as we do, and order him to take this action.

If I would sum it up, the following would be the main reasons why the gods decided to terminate life on Earth:

1. En.ki's genetic experimentation went out of hand. It was very painful for the Queen, the King, and the Prince of Orion to see their former Paradise turn into a cosmic zoo, with a lot of abominable beings wandering around—sometimes aimlessly—on the planet, eating each other, but also killing and eating humans. There were experiments which En.ki had created in a hurry, realizing his mistakes, but didn't care to do anything about them. The Orion Council saw the complete irresponsibility in such actions, and they could not see an end to it.
2. Overpopulation. The planet just before the Flood was apparently highly overpopulated, and this is probably the reason for Khan En.lil's classic comment, where he said to the Council, "Because of their [humans] noise I am disturbed; because of their tumult I can't get any sleep."<sup>462</sup> This is erroneously interpreted as if En.lil was physically present on Earth, but what it really implies is that in his *mind* [Khan] En.lil was disturbed by what En.ki had done, and thinking about it gave him no rest. Humanity, and all other creations on Earth, were basically destroying the planet with everything that comes with overpopulation.

---

<sup>462</sup> From the "Atrahasis Epic", quoted in R.A. Boulay's book, "Flying Serpents and Dragons", p. 111, op. cit.

3. Humanity became a threat. Other star races became quite concerned with how mankind evolved. They could see them using nuclear weapons against each other, and the star races were afraid that mankind would take their warlike manners with them out in space. No one needed another violent colonizing race in this sector of the galaxy. There were those who could see through many of En.ki's plans and anticipated how he would use humans as foot soldiers to expand his own Empire. The more clever races wanted to stop this from happening. En.ki needed to be stopped and not allowed to fulfill his plans, which otherwise would affect many star races in this sector of the Universe and beyond.
4. Termination became the last resort. For eons, the Orions had held themselves back to avoid another, even larger Cosmic War than was already being fought, and had been ongoing since Lucifer's Rebellion. Now it had come to the point where the Council had decided that termination, as the last resort, had to be the solution. I believe that En.ki was not prepared for such a decision from the Council and was more or less put up against the wall. He believed that he had no other choice than to accept to take the oath but never intended to keep it. He also knew that with the destruction of mankind, his own safety was at stake. He had always hid himself behind humans, saying that if something happened to him, he would destroy the whole species. Now, when the Council had decided that destruction was the only solution, En.ki needed to be careful because they could capture him at any time and put him to trial, and from what I can see, this is exactly what the Council planned, as a part of the whole scenario. However, En.ki managed to escape again, and I will get into how he did it later on in this paper.

Atrahasis Tablet II, which brings up Khan En.lil's discontent with the human overpopulation, describes that his first order of action against En.ki's creation was to let loose the *surrupu*-disease—a plague—over the Earth to take care of the overpopulation. It seems that this first action was a "milder" verdict, which would save some of humanity, but affect a large part of it, so that the overpopulation at least would be taken care of.

The plague was let loose on the planet, and many people died. Utnapishtim/Atrahasis went to En.ki and asked for help. En.ki told him that the people needed to stop praying to their personal gods and instead make sacrifices to the "Plague god", who in the tablet is called Namtar. Apparently, people started doing so, and Namtar became so ashamed that he stopped the plague. Moreover, it seems that Khan En.lil ordered Namtar to start the Plague. BUT who is Namtar?

It proves to be quite interesting to start researching who Namtar is. We soon find out that he is the son of “En.lil” (Khan En.lil) and associated with death and the Underworld.<sup>463</sup> He is also married to a goddess of the Underworld, who is named Hušbišag. Hence, when we take a look at Hušbišag, we find out that she sure enough is a goddess of the Netherworlds.<sup>464</sup> Although the names have changed, this sounds suspiciously similar to the goddess Ereškigal and Nergal/En.ki himself. So, in the light of things, we can suspect with quite some certainty that En.ki was playing the trickster again. In other words, Khan En.lil was telling his son, Namtar/En.ki to start the plague. Utnapishtim became tormented when he saw how people were treated and asked En.ki, his supposed father, for help. En.ki saw how he could take advantage of the situation and strengthen his own position by asking a majority of people to pray to him and give him sacrifices (historically, such sacrifices are basically blood rituals from which En.ki could gain power and strength). Then he stopped the plague that he was ordered to spread to its completion. Thus, this was, from what it seems, the first Council decision that he broke. Afterwards, he blamed Namtar, who probably was a fictional god, for starting the plague. This fits with what we’ve discussed earlier — En.ki wanted to be worshipped as the One and Only God, and by playing the trickster again, he managed to get a big part of the population to worship him.

Let’s take a deeper look at what En.ki was doing here. He was agreeing with the Council to reduce the population and even started spreading the Plague. Then, when people began to complain, he told them to stop praying to the Orion Gods—or any other god or goddess they may worship—and concentrate all worship on Namtar, a possible fictional god, who most likely was an alias for En.ki himself. Thus, En.ki stopped the Plague after having received all this energetic power from mankind and immediately became the “good guy”—both as En.ki and Namtar because it was En.ki who Utnapishtim came to when he needed help, and it was En.ki who “resolved” the situation. Namtar also won people’s affection because he showed to have a conscience when he stopped the Plague. In reality, it was En.ki, who all along played a game with mankind and the Council.

About 1,200 years later, according to these same records, man had multiplied again to such an extent that it started concerning Khan En.lil. This time he decided on a drought to reduce their numbers. Hence he let the “Thunder-Rain God,” Adad, stop and hold back the rains so the land became dry and without water. Again, Utnapishtim came to En.ki for advice, and again,

---

<sup>463</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Namtar>

<sup>464</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hu%C5%A1bi%C5%A1ag>



En.ki gave the same advice as he did earlier and told him to tell the people to worship the one god who is holding back the rains.<sup>465</sup> Adad, just as Namtar did, became ashamed and let the rains start falling again.



Fig. 2. Adad

Adad is an interesting character if we look him up, and it seems as if the scribes have had a hard time identifying him correctly. This is probably not the scribes' fault because they only wrote down what they were told, but it looks as if Adad, like Namtar, was one of these gods who was used by the "greater" gods (read En.ki) when they needed someone else to be responsible for what "they" were doing. Interestingly enough, it's not hard to find this little quote:

He is also occasionally son of Enlil.<sup>466</sup>

Does this mean that Adad is another alias for En.ki? Well, if we look at the pattern here, it definitely seems that history is repeating itself—first Namtar and now Adad. The Orion Council must be furious by now.

---

<sup>465</sup> This means that Utnapishtim now has lived for more than 1,200 years. We know that people at that time—En.ki's Minions in particular (of whom Utnapishtim was one—some say he was En.ki's son)—lived a long time, but the time span of 1,200 years is used continuously in this text and should therefore probably not be taken literally. It's better to look at it as if it means that a long time had passed.

<sup>466</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Adad>



Another 1,200 years went by, and the noise became almost unbearable. To apply a new solution, Father En.lil declared “a general embargo of all nature's gifts. Anu and Adad<sup>467</sup> were to guard heaven, Enlil the earth, and Enki the waters, to see that no means of nourishment reach the human race”.<sup>468</sup> In addition to this, he makes women infertile by “let[ting] the womb be too tight to let the baby out”.<sup>469</sup> The Atrahasis Epic says,

When the second year arrived  
They had depleted the storehouse.  
When the third year arrived  
The people's looks were changed by starvation.  
When the fourth year arrived.  
Their upstanding bearing bowed,  
Their well-set shoulders slouched,  
The people went out in public hunched over.  
When the fifth year arrived,  
A daughter would eye her mother coming in;  
A mother would not even open her door to her daughter. . . .  
When the sixth year arrived  
They served up a daughter for a meal,  
Served up a son for food.<sup>470</sup>

This decisions of the gods apparently led to cannibalism, something that only the Nephilim Giants had dedicated themselves to previously.

The Tablet is broken at this point, but the general interpretation is apparently that En.ki ignored the decision by distributing a large quantity of fish for the population to eat. This made Khan En.lil even more furious, so he decided to put an end to it once and for all and let a Flood sweep over the planet and drown everything in its way. This was when En.ki and the rest of the gods had to take an oath not to go against this final decision. En.ki was ordered to execute the Flood. En.ki refused at first, asking his father why he would use his power to destroy his own creation, and that this was more in line with what Khan En.lil

---

<sup>467</sup> Adad is used here as well as a separate entity from En.ki. If I am correct that Adad and En.ki are one and the same (which I believe I am correct), En.ki and Marduk had a reason for letting the scribes include Adad in this new Council decision, too. Unfortunately, the records are broken, so we may never be able to find out, unless we compare notes with other records that we *do* have.

<sup>468</sup> Thorkild Jacobsen ©1967, “The Treasures of Darkness”, p. 119, op. cit.

<sup>469</sup> <sup>469</sup> Elizabeth Dalley, “Myths from Mesopotamia: Creation, The Flood, Gilgamesh, and Others”, Oxford, revised edition 2000, p. 25.

<sup>470</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 25-26, op. cit.

would do (because Father En.lil is the Lord of Nature, and has the power to create Nature and destroy Nature). Eventually, En.ki agreed to take the oath anyway. However, he had no intention to keep it (at least not in the fashion in which it was decided, as we shall see), but in order not to overtly break it, he figured out a way to tell Utnapishtim about the Council's decision without breaking the oath.

Hence, he went to Utnapishtim's reed hut, made sure Utnapishtim was home, and started talking to the wall instead of directly to Utnapishtim himself. This way, he hadn't broken the oath by telling mankind about the Flood—he only told it to a reed hut wall. This is what he told "the wall,"

Wall, listen constantly to me!  
Reed hut, make sure you attend to all my words!  
Dismantle the house, build a boat, . . .  
Roof it like the Apsu  
So the sun cannot see inside it!  
Make upper decks and lower decks,  
The tackle must be very strong,  
The bitumen [a kind of tar] strong . . .<sup>471</sup>

Utnapishtim followed En.ki's directions and built the Ark, filling it with DNA of all significant species, including animals, humans, and plants, and got ready before the storms had built up to such a degree that the water started flooding the land.

Up in the Heavens, the Mother Goddess was crying, the records say.

Like a wild ass screaming the winds howled  
The darkness was total, there was no sun. . . .  
As for Nintu the Great Mistress,  
Her lips became encrusted with rime.  
The great gods, the Annuna,  
Stayed parched and famished.  
The goddess watched and wept . . .<sup>472</sup>

The Goddess complained bitterly over Father En.lil's and Prince En.lil's shortcomings as decision makers (Prince Ninurta had apparently sided with his father when it came to flooding the planet). She wept when she saw dead

---

<sup>471</sup> Ibid., pp. 29-30, op. cit.

<sup>472</sup> Ibid., p. 32, op. cit.

humans “clog the river like dragonflies.” She swore “by the flies in her necklace” that she would never forget the Flood.



Fig. 3. The beginning of the Deluge (artist’s interpretation)

Khan En.lil, on the other hand, became furious when he realized that the DNA of the human race was preserved. He understood that only En.ki could have been clever enough to once again override the orders from him and the Council.

En.ki (assumably from a safe haven) admitted to En.lil that he preserved the life forms on Earth by warning Utnapishtim and suggested that in the future it would be better to use a more “humane” form of population control, such as restricted birth control. En.ki said that he had preserved the DNA of the version of humanity that had just been wiped out, and he intended to start all over, but apparently agreed with Father En.lil (the text is fragmented here) that one-third of the women would not be able to give birth successfully — a *pasittu* demon(?) would “snatch the baby from its mother’s lap.”<sup>473</sup>

Dr. Farrell and I are very suspicious about En.ki’s motives here when he constantly turned against the Council. It may look as if his beneficence to Utnapishtim is genuinely caring, but in reality, is it just a way to increase En.ki’s own power?<sup>474</sup> Utnapishtim, after all, is En.ki’s own son with a human female, as

---

<sup>473</sup> Dalley, p. 35, op. cit.

<sup>474</sup> Dr. Joseph P. Farrell ©2007, “The Cosmic War...”, p. 148.

the story states, so he's the perfect being to preserve for the New Era after the Flood. Also, when he fed the starving people with fish and had the Nature Gods withdraw their actions against Nature, it created an opposite effect on the Gods than one would have thought that En.ki anticipated. However, En.ki is after all Lucifer—forget not!—and Lucifer is clever when it comes to manipulation, which is his perhaps the trump card in all this drama. What if En.ki actually, in his own way, silently agreed with Father En.lil that the result of his creation was chaos, and he *wanted* to start anew? This idea may not be as foreign as it may seem at first. Ponder it, and take what I've written in this paper into consideration. After all, Father En.lil did not want to terminate mankind to begin with, but let's say, for argument's sake, that En.ki was the one who wanted to terminate mankind.

How is this possible? Well, let's go back and see what *really* happened here. Khan En.lil, despite other star races' wish to terminate mankind, wanted to avoid this from happening. Instead, he decided on population control. En.ki, who had gotten tired of what he had created and wanted to start from the beginning again, saw this whole thing as a great opportunity. Therefore, he sabotaged every effort from the Orion Council to save the majority of mankind. En.ki knew that if his plan succeeded, the Council eventually would have to give in to the pressure from other star races and, indeed, would need to terminate mankind once and for all. Thus, when every attempt from the Council had failed because En.ki sabotaged their plans, they came up with the idea of a Flood. En.ki probably jumped for joy when he heard that but kept a straight face. Instead, he said something to the effect, "What Flood? I don't even know what you're talking about. This is something for En.lil to instigate—not me!" Thus, he swore himself free from this decision, pretending he didn't want to have anything to do with it—although he secretly did—and has since then been seen as humanity's friend.

Then, however, Khan En.lil wanted everybody to take an oath, so the project would not be sabotaged. Why would the Khan do that? He would do that because the Council's plans had been sabotaged repeatedly by En.ki in the past and now the Khan wanted to avoid this from happening again. Probably, the oath was not something En.ki had foreseen, and therefore, it became a problem that he had to solve. Now he, En.ki, had to take an oath to destroy mankind, and he did not want to go into the "history books" as a "destroyer" but as the "savior." BUT, how would he accomplish this?

Some might say that En.ki warned Utnapishtim because of compassion for mankind, but was that really his motive? After all, he warned the one who is considered to have been En.ki's hybrid son—Utnapishtim—but he didn't care to warn any other members of the human race—except his own Minions, as we

shall see. The average man—the slave race—he left to perish. The only thing En.ki seemed to be concerned about was to save his purest bloodlines because he knew he could create new slaves later on. If that's called compassion, then En.ki was indeed compassionate.

Those who support En.ki may say that he didn't have a choice—he was bound by an oath, and his hands were tied. I don't believe that for a moment. When I put two and two together, I see En.ki showing his true face all too well. He tricked the Council, and in the end, he got exactly what he wanted—a terminated mankind, and a chance to start anew. The Council did *not* want to terminate mankind—En.ki did!

Now, there's another side story to all this. When Earth got her verdict and En.ki knew that the flooding of Earth seemed inevitable, as a last attempt, En.ki invited his brother, Ninurta, to come to Earth, in what he called a "Diplomatic Meeting." Ninurta took his brother up on it and descended to Earth a short time before the Flood. They met in the high mountain lands, which En.ki knew that his brother loved the most here on Earth. He wanted Ninurta to feel comfortable and "at home."

There, En.ki and Ninurta stood face to face again, looking at each other in silence at first. It was a calm day—as if Gaia had no idea what had been decided for her—and the weather was not as humid as down at sea-level. Before the Deluge, a canopy was covering the planet most of the time, but not always—people were actually able to see the stars and the asterisms because astrology was a great art back in those days, and many people were educated in it.

Ninurta didn't say a word—he didn't like and he didn't trust his brother at all, especially after everything that had happened. However, at this time (whether it was desperation on Lucifer's part, or if he thought that his brilliance and manipulation abilities would have an impact on his brother, I don't know), the Shining One, Prince Lucifer, came out and started talking calmly and convincingly to Prince Ninurta.

"Dear brother!" he began. "You and I have had our disagreements, and we have been in combat with each other. You even deprived me of my manhood!" Lucifer smiled. "None of that is important now. Let us leave that behind us. I admit that your creation was absolutely gorgeous, and the Living Library you started with our parents and those...those...giants from Vega...oh, the Vulcans, was ingenious. As you can see, I have kept it up—it is still here, my brother. However, my dream was to create a species that would reproduce sexually, as a mix of your womankind and my mankind. It was an Experiment, just like yours. I was wild at the time, and I must admit—quite desperate. Of course, you understand that I was under deep pressure. I didn't agree with my

parents' ways of seeing things, so I rebelled. After been thrown out, I came here for revenge—that is true!—but once I'd taken over Ar-i-du and things had calmed down, I saw the fantastic creation that was built here, and I thought: 'My goodness! This is magnificent!' At that time, I had nothing in mind other than to improve it even more, if I could. I knew that's what you planned, anyway, and now that you were not here...well, you know—I tried to make it for you, but perhaps a little bit with my own state of art."

Lucifer paused and looked at his brother. Ninurta stood in the same position as when Lucifer had started talking and looked his brother in his eyes. Ninurta's face expression was serious, but neutral. Lucifer had a hard time reading him, which made him slightly nervous. He continued, smiling:

"Anyway, all that is in the past. I wish it could have been done differently, and in certain terms we can still change things around. I hate to fight you, my brother! It's not your fault that our father chose you instead of me—that he loved you more. Why wouldn't he? You are such an excellent warrior, and you've been taught well doing other things too. They never knew where they had me because I was different..."

Lucifer took a step forward and bent over to really look deep into his brother's eyes and said: "Let's not allow our father to destroy this beautiful creation. You and I can make a difference, you know. Look what I have created all by myself! All these creatures, all these animals and intelligent beings. Look at the lulus—they follow every command, and they seldom complain anymore. They gladly help me! Not only that—look at the Empire I've been building over the millennia! It's growing and growing! My son, Marduk, is doing a great job back in Draco. We are expanding! Soon we're bigger than Orion! See, I don't even have a name for my Empire yet—I saved that for last, you see. I saved it for us—you and me. I've been waiting a long time for this moment, and it's very exciting for me. I want you and I to start working together. Don't you see? I've done all this without you, but how far do you think you and I would have reached if we'd worked in unison from the beginning? I bet that the Orion Empire would have been ours by now. Together, you and I are untouchable! Together, we can conquer the Universe, and I promise you a place at the top—right where you belong! My brother, what do you think?"

Lucifer took a step back and watched his brother in anticipation. Lucifer's bright eyes were shining, and his long hair was flowing in the breeze that had incrementally built up while he was talking. He was beautiful to look at, and his voice was like honey—when he wanted it to be.

Ninurta, who didn't look very different from his brother, with his black skin, long hair, and his face covered in a thick, well-nurtured beard, didn't say a



word. During Lucifer's monolog, he hadn't taken his eyes from his brother. Also now, he was steadfast. He couldn't believe what he was hearing! A rebellion against his parents was totally out of the question—that was something that wouldn't even occur to Ninurta under any circumstances. He loved his parents beyond everything else, and he knew their mindset, which was very similar to his own. Now, his lips didn't say a word, but his heart declined with all its might. He had heard enough.

In silence, Ninurta turned his back to Prince Lucifer and ascended back to the Heavens, heading directly to Satania to speak with his parents about what Lucifer had said. His mind was troubled and his heart was heavy when he relayed the news. He knew the mindset of his brother, but it was still a shock to hear him suggest that he, Prince Ninurta, heir of Orion, would work together with this destructive rebel. It was an insult!

Khan En.lil and Queen Nin listened to his words, but Queen Nin spoke not. She did not like the decision-making of the Orion Council thus far, and she didn't like the wishes that had been put on the table by Father En.lil and his youngest son. The Queen was in tears because this would be the end of her creation—the end of any traces of the Primordial womankind and the end of the Living Library—all of which she had loved so dearly. Still, she had no right to override the decisions of the Council. Thus were the laws of Orion. Hence, she excused herself and let father and son continue the discussion.

Khan En.lil understood at this point that it was a bad idea to try to have Lucifer destroy his own creation, which otherwise would have been the logical way to do it, following Orion laws and rules. Instead, he asked Prince Ninurta to execute the order to flood Gaia. They both anticipated that En.ki—despite the oath he'd been taking—would not destroy his creations.

They also both understood that En.ki planned to use his Elite bloodline, possessing their shamanic power, and use Tantric Sex and other means to work tirelessly on finding the backdoor into Orion. They also understood that this was one of the major ways Lucifer had figured out he could conquer the Queen's and the Khan's Empire. Therefore, in spite of any other reasons, the Flood was inevitable. This Elite bloodline had to be terminated to safeguard the Empire. Unfortunately, as they saw it, there was no other way to do that but to terminate the entire human race and everything else on the planet. Everything else had failed!

What then? What if Lucifer once again rose like a Phoenix from the ashes and started anew? What good would the Flood have done then? Khan En.lil revealed his plans, which had been brought up in the Council meeting while Ninurta had been busy elsewhere, unable to attend.

“Maybe Lucifer was right on one point,” said Khan En.lil. “He once said that to flood the Earth is a job for En.lil and not for him. After all, you and I are the Lords of Nature, aren’t we? We can execute such things. We just have to bypass Lucifer. Go back there, my son, and do your duty. Also, keep your troops on watch on our side of the Saturn Stargate. Once the Flood has begun, we will go in and take back Ar-i-du. This is my gift to your mother. The star system shall be ours again, and *we* can start all over—without your brother and his legions present anymore. What do you say?”

This was excellent news for Ninurta! He would love to recreate womankind again and restore the Living Library after the Flood. His feeling of doom and gloom turned in a second into hope and excitement. He left the Palace in a much better mood, now willing to execute the order!

Little did Ninurta and the Khan know, how far En.ki’s infiltration had gone, however. En.ki had managed to infiltrate Satania with his own loyal officers, who told him of Khan En.lil’s plans, which gave En.ki time to prepare and take actions. En.ki told Utnapishtim to be ready with his Ark in the next seven days, and he’d better make it “air tight” because he was going to take Utnapishtim, his family, and the stored DNA (a plan the Orion Empire knew nothing about) on a ride that his hybrid son would never forget.

Once En.ki got the message from his spies in Satania, he quickly took action. Another thing he had planned to do was to free as many as possible of the Nommos—his Minions who were still trapped in the Sirius system. Indeed, he managed to get most of them out with the help from shamanic human females, who let the souls of these criminals enter their bodies via black magic rituals and Tantric sex. En.ki knew that the vessel template he had prepared for his trapped friends had to be rescued from the Deluge, and optimally, the rest of his Minions, who were already walking on the face of Earth. He was aware, however, that many of them probably couldn’t be saved—there wasn’t enough time—but it was irrelevant in a sense. As long as the souls who were trapped in Sirius could be taken out of there, he could give them new bodies after the Flood. On the Ark, he still had the seed stored, so he could use it later.

Knowing that it was impossible for the Flood to cover the Earth entirely, En.ki told his Minions to move to higher grounds immediately and gave them the altitude which they needed to move to in order to survive—all from using En.ki’s mathematical skills. The Orions had always been brilliant with numbers.

## ii.i A Multitude of Different Soul Types Inheriting the Earth

Here is another side note. If we look at the human population from after the Flood and up until our present time, we have a mix of souls here on Gaia, coming from many different places in the Universe. Of course, we have the original, human souls, who were created here in our own solar system, and who never have been anywhere else but here on Earth, reincarnated over and over. Then we have the Global Elite, who consists of a mix of souls, originating from different places in the galaxy. Many of them are the criminals whom En.ki rescued from the Dark Star in the Sirius system, while others are souls coming from other Lucifer-dominated star systems, such as Alpha Draconis, and others. Some of the Global Elite are also human souls, who are heavily corrupted and work for the "System," which of course is Lucifer's own "System." Then there are criminal souls from many different parts of the galaxy, who were dumped here when star races, who were fed up with their worst criminal souls, noticed that Earth was a prison planet, and that En.ki was happy to take them on. This is also mentioned in Peter R. Farley's book, "The Experiment:"

... there were also others on the planet at that time who were outcasts from other planets. Just as Australia had started out as a penal colony for those deemed unfit for polite society in 18th century England, so to[o] at times was Earth a dumping ground for those considered unwanted by the civilizations on their home planets.<sup>475</sup>

Also, we have a minority of Titan souls, who belonged to the Titans who were killed here in the Titan War, and moreover, we have the souls of Namlú'u,<sup>476</sup> who never got the chance to escape during the Solar War, when Lucifer took over the planet. They are very wise and loving souls, raising the frequency of everybody around them, being great teachers and spiritual beings, who have been living amongst us humans for millions upon millions of years. These souls originally came from Orion, and they have the Fire of the Mother Goddess still burning inside of them in such a fashion that the rest of humanity can't miss it.

Thus, when people say that Earth is a prison planet, and all the souls living here are criminal souls dumped here from elsewhere, they are either lying, or they don't know any better. Although it's true that criminal souls have been dumped here, most of mankind is innocent, and are just being manipulated by

---

<sup>475</sup> [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the\\_experiment/experiment10.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the_experiment/experiment10.htm)

<sup>476</sup> The term *Namlú'u* is spelled the same in singular and plural.

all these criminal elements. This is the sadness and the sorrow we sometimes feel deep inside—something we constantly carry with us, even if we otherwise are happy and positive beings—we know that we don't belong amongst these criminal elements. We listen to the daily news and look around us, thinking, "what am I doing here? I don't belong in this insanity!" So don't listen to those who claim that we are all criminals. Also, we are not "fallen," like some people say. I think we will hear more about such nonsense in the near future—Lord En.ki has his plans.

After all, it's easy to recognize who these criminal souls actually are—they are the ones who can harm humans and animals without seeing anything wrong with it. They don't mind and even get off from torturing, killing, stealing, and cheating on other people—some of them even get sexually aroused from it. They are the ones who propagate false friendships, and then they betray you, thinking nothing of it. If you are not fitting into these categories, you are definitely not one of the criminal souls.

### **III. Forty Days and Forty Nights—The End of a Long and Confusing Era**

So how was the Deluge executed? Was it really Starship Nibiru, which happened to be in the neighborhood at the moment and instigated this global catastrophe? Was it the icecaps of the North and South poles that burst because we were at the end of a major Ice Age?

It is true that Planet Gaia *was* at the end of an Ice Age when the Flood occurred, but even if the polar ice broke and flooded the land, it wasn't enough to create such a dramatic effect, although it certainly must have contributed. Also, I have no other real indications that it was Nibiru that did it, other than Sitchin's accounts, and other sources agreeing with his "translations." The Epics tell another story, which more correlates with what I've concluded in my research in general. To some degree, I think we can use the Epics that are available to us, the ones we have already used—such as the Bible, the Atrahasis Epic, and the Epic of Gilgamesh—they all tell a similar story. I will also use other sources, and list them in the endnotes (or footnotes if you're reading the PDF file) as we go along.

Genesis states, "All the fountains of the great deep burst forth, and the sluices of the sky broke open."<sup>477</sup> The Gilgamesh Epic says, "the underworld footings collapsed, the dikes gave away, and a tempest swept the land."<sup>478</sup>

From reading Genesis in the Bible and the other two epics, it seems that it started with heavy rains which lasted for weeks, maybe months, and in addition, there were great tidal waves sweeping in over land, followed by majestic earthquakes.

There are those who refer to the vapor canopy, which to some extent is said to have covered the skies, and they ask the question if this would have been enough to create this effect (perhaps in correlation with the melting ice caps)? I would say, no, because the sources are telling us that there was more going on than just these two things, although again, they may have contributed or been used intentionally as part of the plan to flood the Earth.

Author and researcher R.A. Boulay speculates, by using old Rabbinical legends as his sources, that it was a cosmic event, which also caused changes in the position of the stars. Two stars are said to have been moved from the Constellation of the Pleiades, and these were replaced by two stars from the Bear Constellation. According to these sources, Boulay says, there were also changes in the Sun and the Moon, although these changes are not specified.<sup>479</sup>



Fig. 4. Prince Ninurta

These ideas are highly interesting, and some of the events may have occurred as a part of the plan, but the question is what *really* happened during

---

<sup>477</sup> Genesis 7:11, op. cit.

<sup>478</sup> R.A. Boulay, "Flying Serpents and Dragons", p. 111, op. cit.

<sup>479</sup> Ibid., p. 112.

the Deluge, and what happened afterward—something we will look into in the next paper. In the Post-Diluvian times soon after the Flood, En.ki and his son made drastic changes to Earth's position in the solar system. Interestingly enough, the Rabbinical legends seem to have picked up on this.

We know that Ninurta was the final person in charge of instigating the Flood, and what seems to be in common amongst most sources is that Ninurta was actually here in the solar system when he started the event. In other words, he left Gaia after talking with his brother in the mountains, but returned again to complete the work. I would presume he came through his own old Saturn Stargate, which probably wasn't very well protected at the time because En.ki knew that the Deluge was inevitable, so he let his brother in. Also, as we shall see, En.ki had additional plans, which included letting Ninurta and his helpers in. Not only that—En.ki, in the Gilgamesh Epic, in his role as Nergal (syncretism at play again), helped to pull out the dams, and Adad (possibly another of En.ki's aliases) created the storms,

With the first light of dawn a black cloud came from the horizon; it thundered within where Adad, lord of the storm was riding. In front over hill and plain Shullat and Hanish, heralds of the storm, led on. Then the gods of the abyss rose up; Nergal pulled out the dams of the nether waters, Ninurta the war-lord threw down the dykes, and the seven judges of hell, the Annunaki, raised their torches, lighting the land with their livid flame.<sup>480</sup>

The gods of the abyss, as described here, are those of the Underworld—the gods who had been (and still are) ruling this planet, and the ones who enslaved mankind. Nergal, as En.ki, is of course the one ultimately in charge. The AIF leadership, here called the “Seven Judges of Hell,” who they are will be revealed in one of the last papers of this level of learning.

Interesting in the above passage, however, is that when push came to shove, the “Anunnaki, (the AIF) decided to help with the Deluge after all, and I will soon reveal their real motives behind this. I will show how En.ki played both sides in this whole drama. He was not telling the truth to the Orion Council about his plans, of course, and he had figured out how to use their decision in his own favor, after he had infiltrated Satania with his own men.

Once the Deluge began, panic broke out on the planet, and people and animals fled everywhere. Animals, from instinct, looked for higher ground, and because of that, many of them survived. Some humans survived as well (those

---

<sup>480</sup> From “The Epic of Gilgamesh”,  
<http://www.midwayisd.org/cms/lib/TX01000662/Centricity/Domain/126/Epic%20of%20Gilgamesh%20p%20%2021.pdf>



who were lucky enough to get up in the high mountains in time) together with some of the anomalies—such as giants and other miscellaneous creatures. However, the majority of life on Earth disappeared in the Flood, and even those who survived afterward would have a hard time staying alive because of lack of food. Cannibalism became common again.

In fact, the majority of those who survived the Flood died in the aftermath.

#### **IV. The Saturn Stargate Closed!**

When the job was done, and the Flood was sustaining itself, a series of things happened—one after the other at a rapid pace. En.ki was executing *his* plans!

Before Ninurta had the chance to let his MAKH warriors enter through the Saturn Stargate, En.ki attacked Ninurta and his helpers, who had assisted him in instigating the Flood. A quick battle took place outside the Earth's atmosphere, but the numbers were against Ninurta and his men—they all had to flee out of the solar system through the stargate, taken by surprise.

Little did they know that En.ki had his spies positioned all the way up in Satania and the Palace, and thus knew everything about Khan En.lil's and Ninurta's plans to take over the solar system and put En.ki on trial. So, once En.ki had killed or driven away all the MAKH warriors, he quickly closed the Saturn Stargate. No one could now leave or enter the solar system that way without En.ki's permission. The Solar Stargate, and other stargates, leading into Ar-i-du from outside, were shut down as well. The solar system was now totally in En.ki's hands.

Also, while everybody was concentrating on instigating the Flood, En.ki had taken Utnapishtim and his Ark off the planet. In other words, *the Ark of Noah was built as a spaceship and not as a boat.*<sup>481</sup> It was meant to “float on the ‘Primordial Waters’,” and not on the earthly oceans. Although Noah came back, it's questionable if we will ever find the correct Noah's Ark here on Earth. Some say they have already discovered it in the same place the Bible put it, but there is no real evidence showing that this was actually the Ark of Noah.

---

481 This has been discussed by the Pleiadians in a few of their lectures—especially the fairly recent ones. They say that the Ark was basically a spaceship and not a boat. They never told us exactly where En.ki took the Ark, other than we may have “cousins” out there somewhere because the Ark had the DNA of mankind in it. The Ark being a spaceship is also mentioned here: <http://www.greatdreams.com/masters/thoth.htm> (item 39). I also have an anonymous source, who independently says the same thing.

The space ark hypothesis makes sense in the context, too, because it would be too casual for En.ki to hope for the Ark to survive the Flood, jeopardizing all the DNA which was stored onboard. All that was required was that the Ark accidentally hit a big rock, the side or top, of a mountain, or any other obstacle, and it would potentially sink. Better then was to remove the whole Ark from the surface of the planet. Of course, if this is true, Noah/Utnapishtim was not the builder of the Ark, either. If we read the ancient texts, we see that it doesn't say that he was the only builder of the Ark, but that he had help from "friends." Because Noah/Utnapishtim was En.ki's son, it is reasonable to think that these "friends" were indeed of the AIF, and they were the real spaceship builders. The real trick with interpreting the old scriptures is to be able to read what is *not* written in them.

There are also indications, given to me by an anonymous source, that the Ark story is indeed two stories in one. The DNA stored in the Ark was later used by En.ki to create an updated Homo sapiens (Homo sapiens sapiens—the modern man) but was also used elsewhere, such as to create hybrids in the Sirius system and in Alpha Draconis. If so, we do indeed have cousins out there, who are genetically closer to us than any other star races out there—possibly. This is a hypothesis well worth pondering, especially as it comes from two separate sources, unfamiliar with each other (the Pleiadians and one of my anonymous sources).

The result is, however, that in order to start all over and create a new race of human hybrids, En.ki needed to do so without interruption. Therefore, he figured out how to close the Saturn Stargate, chased off the Council of Saturn, who were sitting in the rings of Saturn<sup>482</sup> and up until then had been serving the Orion Empire, set up his own Council, and put up the infamous "Grid" around the Earth, which is still there as of this writing. By taking these actions, En.ki had the entire solar system to himself to do whatever he wished to, without any serious interference from the Council or others.

His creations, for the most part, were destroyed and gone, but on the other hand, he now had a great opportunity to start all over with the intention to once again create a slave race, but this time, he would do it differently. Hence, he also built the "Between Life Area" (BLA) in the "ether"—one of the dimensions—where he captured souls who died on Earth and needed to be recycled into the system again with full amnesia. He wanted to make sure that as few souls as possible escaped. He couldn't afford to lose souls that he had already manipulated throughout an entire earthly lifetime. This way, these souls always

---

<sup>482</sup> See "The Ra Material" in order to learn more about the "Council of Saturn", <http://lawofone.info/>.

came back, and the manipulation could continue from where it ended the life before.

The AIF was now in control of the Saturn Stargate, and they had defeated Ninurta—he who once threw their own King En.ki out of Orion. Previously, Ninurta, as Archangel Mikael—was the one who defeated them all. Hence, Ninurta was looked upon, by the AIF, as a *War God*. By defeating Ninurta for the second time, the AIF members all took on the title of *War Lords*, although they knew that under equal circumstances, Ninurta was unbeatable. Still, they could at least show that they were *almost* as powerful as he was—at least, that’s how they looked at it. Some of the AIF members were Kings over their own star systems under En.ki’s sovereign command, and they now started calling themselves Khan Kings, as a reference to Orion and the Khaa. Others referred to themselves as *Overlords*.

Prince Lucifer—or maybe I should say Khan En.ki—now had it all well set up!

## **V. Some Afterthoughts**

I have done my very best to analyze the Deluge story, trying to see it from everybody’s perspective and am working on understanding how the beings involved came to their decisions and conclusions. This doesn’t mean that we humans necessarily have to agree with any of it. If we put ourselves in Khan En.lil’s, Queen Nin’s, and Prince Ninurta’s situations, they had seen their Paradise, with an almost perfect Primordial womankind walking the Earth, and they had seen the lion sleep with the lamb in Ninurta’s Golden Age and his Edin Mountain Paradise. They had watched their original Experiment reach a point in the evolution which exceeded their own expectations, when Lucifer came and destroyed their entire creation. The Living Library, although mainly preserved, was heavily interfered with, and womankind was being transformed into a watered-down mankind, which was no longer androgynous, but needed a man and a woman to reproduce. Their connection with Orion was gone—Earth became a lower 3-D prison, where the watered-down version of the Orion creation became slaves, and lost all memory of whom they were and where they came from. In addition, Lucifer decided to enlighten a select Elite of this humankind to let them have the knowledge on a need-to-know basis in order to rule over the rest.

In these tumultuous Antediluvian times, they also watched monstrous giants, who themselves were AIF experiments, multiply on Earth in great quantities, and when mankind couldn’t sustain themselves anymore, they turned

against them and devoured them. Then they began to sin against birds, beasts, reptiles, and fish. Moreover, they started eating each other and drank each other's blood.<sup>483</sup> Things had gotten totally out of hand.

For many millennia, the Original Planners had to watch this continue, and they couldn't do much about it. They had empathy for Lucifer's creation because their own creation was embedded in it, and many of the original souls, who had inhabited the Namlú'u humanoids, were now trapped in these watered-down, amnesiac bodies. The Namlú'u were Mother Goddess's children but were adopted by the Orion Council, who all loved these Ladies of Fire as if they were their own children. A mother—whether in human form or a Goddess—doesn't want to kill her own children.

One day, however, the Khan and his son, Ninurta, had seen enough. They couldn't stand to see mankind develop into what they had been manipulated into, and they saw no other way than to do something about it. We can argue if the first attempts were really good decisions, as the Queen said, but regardless of whether we agree with the Khan or not, I can see *why* he ordered the Flood. Who knows where mankind would have been today if there had been no interaction at all: Just a thought, and I'm sure people have their own personal opinions about this...

Thorkild Jacobsen (1904-93), was a Danish historian who wrote two books that included the events described in this paper, and he's also been cited here. He wrote in "*A History of Mesopotamian Religion*" (1976) the following about the struggle between En.ki and Father En.lil:

"The modern reader may well feel that Enlil, easily frightened, ready to weep . . . insensitive to others, frustrated at every turn by the clever Enki, cuts a rather poor figure. Not so! The ultimate power of Enlil, the flood, stuns ancient imagination and compels respect."<sup>484</sup>

Another important reason why Khan En.lil would take drastic actions was that he apparently is very much against slavery, and watching how his "own kind" (being En.ki and some of the AIF) were mating with humans was too much for him. After trying everything he could think of, he found it better to wipe out all creation than to keep watching this drama for yet another second.<sup>485</sup>

Before we continue, let's stop here for a moment. So far, we have had many discussion about En.ki's actions in this Flood scenario, so let's discuss

---

<sup>483</sup> The Book of Enoch (1. En 7:4-6).

<sup>484</sup> Jacobsen, p. 121, op. cit.

<sup>485</sup> [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the\\_experiment/experiment12.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the_experiment/experiment12.htm)

Khan En.lil for a minute. To us humans, it may sound pretty grim and horrific to send a plague on mankind. From having read our history books about the Plague in the Middle Ages and the Black Death as well, we know what a horrible death this brings to the person who gets sick. Why would the King of Orion do such a thing?

This may be hard for us humans to understand, and I'm going to do my best to explain this from an ET perspective—from beings who are far more advanced in both the shamanic and technological aspects. Khan En.lil, from where he sits, has access to the highest of dimensions, which can only be accessed from inside the Orion Empire that typically doesn't just include the star constellation "Orion," which may just be a "location" that is being used to bring about a thought form—an idea of a vast Empire that stretches from the lowest to the absolute highest "unthinkable" dimensions, where "Void" is actually "Void" in its *real* implication. The Empire has outposts stretching through the entire Universe *and beyond* and has very little to do with our galaxy alone. For simplicity's sake, let's say that in the Andromeda Galaxy, there is another species, who just like mankind is trying to figure out how the Universe works. Would the Queen of the Stars and the King of the Stars call the Empire "Orion" when talking to these Andromedans? Probably not. They would possibly call it something that is familiar to that star race—such as a constellation known to *them*. "Orion" in that sense has nothing to do with it—it's just a "focus point."

In an "Infinite Realm," where the Higher Selves of the Khan and the Queen exist, anything is possible, and anything can be done. On one level, Father En.lil—the Khan—is the Lord of Nature—whereas, En.ki is the one who is overriding it with technology (as part of his revenge). Hence, every act Father En.lil is taking, his son is counteracting by using technology. This makes the father furious—particularly as his stepson is not only going against his, Khan En.lil's, own will, but that of the entire Orion Council.

When I look at this entire scenario, it is really a war and a struggle between the gods, and we humans are the ones who sit between them and become the target for them shooting their ammunition toward each other. Father En.lil is a co-creator of the Living Library, and for eons, he's been agitated over En.ki's actions here on Earth, and it seems that when he had enough, he really had enough, although it can't all be blamed on him, as he also had the entire Council pressure him to come to the conclusion to do something. The Council, on the other hand, had pressure from other star races to intervene. Apparently, the Khan didn't want to eradicate the entire human race, and therefore started with addressing the overpopulation. He did it in the way he was the expert—by using Nature, and this time he used it *against* his creation. En.ki did his counteracts in

the way he was the expert—with technology and science. Another way of looking at it is that En.ki actually didn't care about his creation at all at this point—all he cared about was to counteract Khan En.lil's actions by using technology to override everything his father did—regardless of what it was. He wanted to infuriate his father, as a spoiled child who refuses to listen to logic would. Then, of course, there were also more sophisticated plans behind the plans.

One thing I have learned since I started working on all these papers, from Level I through Level IV, is that we humans think we understand how ETs/the gods think and operate. We are good at assuming things when it comes to ETs—assumptions that are far from correct. The reason why we are so incorrect is because we compare them with ourselves—“if we are and react in a certain way, the ETs can't be too much different” seems to be how we think. Unfortunately, that is usually incorrect. My experience is that we don't really understand them, and they don't really understand us, but both of us are curious to find out about one another.

So why are we humans so different? It's because of what we've discussed many times in these papers—we are the Experiment, and this experiment is making us quite unique! We have a wide range of emotions that we need in order to communicate with nature—more so in the future than we do now. To be able to communicate with plants, rocks, and animals, we need to be able to “feel” and be very perceptive to certain frequencies. Also, if we didn't have a wide range of emotions, we would get bored in 3-D after a while. Having emotions usually makes things more exciting, and it makes us curious about ourselves and our environment—with our without the AIF suppression.

The ETs are not emotionless, but they don't have our types of emotions at all. The Third Dimension is light “trapped” in matter, which makes things more solid, and thus creates a reality in which beings can live and interact. Hence, the learning curve here is often quite steep—during the nanosecond, it was steeper than it has ever been.

ETs, who live in many dimensions simultaneously (some call them *trans-dimensional*)<sup>486</sup> and can energize certain realities at will, are not that careful when it comes to physical bodies and such. They see bodies as dispensable—they are only vessels or vehicles for the soul—so if the bodies get destroyed, souls can get new ones if they so wish. “Death” to aliens is next to nothing. It's similar to when you get into your car and drive to your destination and then step out of it—not a big deal. The car is in this case the body, and you, the driver, are the soul. If you wreck the car, it may be inconvenient, but you can get a new one fairly quickly.

---

<sup>486</sup> A Pleiadian description of these beings.



Most AIF—but by all means not *all* of them—can nanotravel—something the Pleiadians, interestingly enough, brought up as well in a very recent lecture. Some of the AIF need bodies and inter- or trans-dimensional spaceships in order to travel from here to there, but they can jump from body to body just as we jump from car to car. Others can nanotravel. I am not sure if the Pleiadians have read my papers, but again, in a very recent lecture, they compared nanotravel with Star Trek, and the character Q! Is this a coincidence, or are they citing my papers? It doesn't matter which, of course, but I found it quite jaw-dropping. Also, the Pleiadians have talked endlessly about the AIF (Anunnaki) in their lectures recently. They say that the Anunnaki actually have been here all the time (something I have claimed too), and that we humans are soon going to meet with them—this can be both good or bad, according to them. They also say, just as I have, that the Anunnaki *are* the ETs that have visited us in different disguises over the centuries. They are the ones who gave us technology—they are the ones who instigated the *Technology Transfer Programs* (TTP) and made contact with the U.S. Government in the early 1950s. They are also the ones whom Hitler was in contact with. People are talking about all these different star races, such as the Dracos, the Nordics, the Grays, the Reptilians, and so on, but in reality, they all belong to the same group of ETs—the AIF! Disinformation agents are trying to separate these ET races, saying they have different agendas, but this is nonsense. The AIF *are* the ETs that are here on this planet right now, and they have been here for centuries.

What about the “good ETs?” They certainly exist and are the great majority out there, but this is En.ki's domain (or so he believes), and to say that the ET races I mentioned above are not working together in order to keep us enslaved is incorrect. It's very important that we understand this. We also need to understand that shapeshifting is a piece of cake for interdimensional beings, and therefore, discussing Dracos and Reptilians becomes quite pointless. The AIF do have bodies on an interdimensional level, and some of them may be of reptilian nature, but these beings can take on any shape or form if they like. *This is very important to keep in mind.* Thus, researching and trying to catalogue and categorize these star races, based on their agendas, often becomes a waste of time.

The Pleiadians are Enkiites, and they are telling us that the two brothers, En.ki and En.lil, are here right now, fighting for power. On the flip-side, they also claim that En.ki is no longer the irresponsible genetic entrapper that he once was, but he has changed a lot, while En.lil is still pretty much the same stern, morally and ethically steadfast character to the extreme. They want En.ki to be our

teacher in the Age of Aquarius, and they say that he will change the frequency of the planet, so we can get more access to our dormant DNA.

I wholeheartedly disagree with the above because my research clearly indicates the opposite. The Pleiadians are very much citing Sitchin still, and they are setting us up for something we will regret. Therefore, *please use discernment!*

In general, higher level ETs know that our human bodies are designed to do things that are unique, and they understand the importance of the Original Experiment, but if it comes down to it, they are ready to wash the plate clean. This is why a more advanced god can sometimes make decisions that seem horrendous to us, but are not big deals to them—the soul lives on.

This is usually the point where ETs and humans stop understanding each other. We have amnesia, and we usually have bonds with family members and friends. Once our body gets destroyed, we become disconnected from those we love, afraid we won't find each other again. This is a big thing for us. The ETs, on the other hand, know that we will find each other again, and therefore think it's irrelevant. However, they don't possess our range of emotions, which can be both our strength and our downfall. I know that in the future, we need a more open discussion about this between star races and ourselves.

In any case, the above probably explains how Khan En.lil could make the decisions he did when he ordered a plague, a drought, and starvation here on Earth. This, in addition to ordering the Flood, is what I believe is the main reason why mankind is biased toward En.ki and usually looks at "En.lil" as the bad guy in the drama. After all, En.ki saved us when we starved (he gave us fish)—he stopped the plague, and he saved the human race (the DNA and his own Elite) from the Flood, while Father En.lil did everything he could to have his orders executed, which would lead to mankind's demise. However, in certain religions (in Christianity in particular), the followers totally agree with Khan En.lil's decision to wipe out humanity, being under the impression that mankind was sinful and didn't respect God enough. Only Noah and his family were "righteous" enough to be allowed to survive the Deluge, and from him, all humans of today stem, according to religion. Therefore, it all depends on from which angle we are looking at this.

My personal viewpoint is that we humans indeed are caught in the middle of something that is much bigger than us—a Cosmic War and a Galactic Conflict in which we are sometimes the prize and sometimes the sacrifice. It's easy, if we look at the Flood story shallowly, to take sides in this conflict and argue that En.ki did the right thing when he tried to save mankind, but we also need to remember that he didn't do it for our sake, but for his own. He was the one who had plans for us, he was the one who had unresolved issues with Orion,

and he was the one who wanted us here as slaves—not as his equals or his pupils. Even after the Flood, he kept us in ignorance—actually, even more so, as we shall see. Also, when we listen to the Pleiadians, we can, if we look carefully, see the same agenda repeat itself all over again. Once again, according to them, En.ki wants to “save mankind” from the “evil En.lil.” It’s like a broken record.

Morally, there are a lot of gray areas—it’s not black and white. This is why it’s so important to stand on our own feet and claim our own sovereignty over our body, Avatar, and our Divine Fire. Every nation, every planet or star system, and every Empire has its own laws and rules. As we can see in the Atrahasis Epic, the Goddess was totally against creating the Flood, but there was nothing she could do after the Council had voted and shared their arguments.

As long as we are slaves, and an ignorant species that can’t stand our ground, others are going to make decisions for us—just as we make decisions for our pets—and not until we have broken out from our slavery can we avoid being the effect of other beings’ decisions. So, however we bend and twist it, it comes back to that it’s entirely up to us. This is, in itself, nothing bad because in the end we need to earn our freedom, or we won’t be able to keep it and maintain it, but it’s hard work—work that has just begun, with a long way left to go.

## PAPER #15: THE POSTDILUVIAN TIMES—LUCIFER BUILDING HIS PLAN

### **I. The Creation of Modern Man—A Species with a Destiny**

**I**t didn't happen overnight, but eventually, the water subsided on the previously so beautiful Planet Gaia, and landmasses began to rise over the oceans again. The storms subsided and finally stopped, and everything was quiet and calm. The clouds in the sky started withering, and after a while, a bright sun shone over a clear-blue sky in many parts of the world. The canopy, which had covered much of the planet before the Flood, was now gone. The lands slowly dried up.

For the first time in eons, Antarctica was ice-free, and the long Ice Age was over.

As Sitchin correctly surmises, this is the time, directly after the Flood when Antarctica was clear of its ice-pack for the first time in eons, a time when the maps of showing the details of an ice-free Antarctica were made which later became available during the 14th and 15th centuries in Europe around the time of Columbus.<sup>487</sup>

The Living Library was more or less destroyed, except for what had survived in high places, but worse than that—at first, when the oceans withdrew their excessive amount of water, lots of dead bodies were found floating ashore. These bodies were not only humans, but animals, and other creatures, too. It was not a pretty sight!

After some time, the survivors, who had found their shelters in the mountain caves, or even underground, now started climbing down to lower ground, or to higher ground, respectively, until they reached sea level, in order to try to find more food, or to get away from their neighbors, who attacked them, trying to steal what little they had. This was really “an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth” existence, where people had to gather in groups in order to survive. Most people armed themselves with whatever they could find or create from their environment in order to kill intruders, and perhaps even eat their bodies

---

<sup>487</sup> [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the\\_experiment/experiment12.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the_experiment/experiment12.htm)

after they had killed them. Most of all, people feared the Giants, who had, to a certain extent, survived as well.

In addition, there was another group of beings, who also had survived the Flood, and who now were extremely hungry and thirsty. We can read about them in a book by Stephanie Dalley, called "Myths from Mesopotamia,"

Now it is the gods' turn to go hungry:  
"like sheep, they could only fill their windpipes with bleating  
Thirsty as they were, their lips  
Discharged only the rime of famine."<sup>488</sup>

As we can see, Lord En.ki didn't save all of his men, either. Some of them were left on Earth to die from thirst and starvation. In addition, they had to fight off their own creations, or they would themselves be killed. No longer did they have technology to defend themselves with. Perhaps, some of the ET survivors were also Ninurta's MIKH-MAKH warriors, who never made it off the planet before the catastrophe was a fact.

As time went by and En.ki and his Minions were waiting elsewhere (probably on Mars) for things to settle down enough on Earth for their return, more and more people and creatures died on Earth. The animals were those who had the greatest chance to survive.

### **i.i. The Grays and the Martian Slave Race**

Also, before the Flood occurred, En.ki evacuated a limited number of Homo sapiens to Mars, where they were put in underground cities, some sources suggest. En.ki and Marduk had told them about a catastrophe that was going to hit Earth, and they needed to be evacuated. Space travel within the solar system was, if not common for humans, still occurring, so the shock one can expect would happen when they were leaving their planet to go to Mars was not overly great.

Once the space shuttles had taken them from Earth to Mars, they were all bunched together in a big group and put in some kind of "storehouse" in one of Mars' underground cities, where an artificial atmosphere had been created under an invisible cupola. The gods had even created an artificial sky and a heat source,

---

<sup>488</sup> Stephanie Dalley, New York, Oxford UP ©1991, "Myths from Mesopotamia", ed. and trans. p. 33, op. cit.

looking very similar to our own Sun, which made the weather quite inhabitable but more on the tropical side because the gods liked it that way.

However, in the storehouse it was always dark.

As soon as the catastrophe on Earth was over and depending on the outcome, these Homo sapiens had been promised to be taken back to Earth at the gods' first convenience, or transported elsewhere if necessary, but the gods never kept their word. Instead, these humans, who looked very similar to us but have the genetics that were common on Earth *before* the Deluge, are still living on Mars up until this day! In their usual manner, the AIF have used them as slave labor on Mars instead of transporting them back to Earth.<sup>489</sup>



Fig. 1. Grays in Flying Saucers, in shuttle traffic between Mars and the Earth.

However, fairly recently, a tribe of the small “Grays” have allegedly helped some humans escape from their Mars prison (this would be the descendants of the humans who were abducted and transported to Mars before the Deluge). Remote viewers, working for the government, have apparently remote viewed how the Grays drove shuttle traffic between Mars and Earth in their saucer-shaped ships, transporting willing “Martians” back to their home

---

<sup>489</sup> When taking part of data coming from government employed remote viewers, we need to use a lot of discernment because what they are telling us is often either disinformation or only a small part of the whole picture. The “Martian situation” makes a lot of sense, however—at least if we look at the general picture. The details may be slightly off, but I believe this part of the story is more or less correct. As we move on, the reason why I believe this to be the case will be more apparent.



planet, Earth.<sup>490</sup> These human descendants were then hidden inside a mountain complex somewhere in Arizona or New Mexico, I believe, and perhaps in some other places too. The environmental circumstances are not exactly the same in the Martian underground facilities as they are here, quite obviously, and some adjustments needed to be made. Also, the Martians don't know how to interact with the everyday human of the 21<sup>st</sup> Century, so no one knows at this point how the project will turn out. A classified level of the U.S. Government is supposedly helping out with this program. Many—if not most—of the Martians wish themselves back to Mars, despite the circumstances on Mars because they no longer feel at home here after all these generations that have passed.

Also, these Martian human hybrids are not *Homo sapiens sapiens* as we are, but they are the forerunners to our current species, which also makes things more complicated if the Martians want to start mingling with our society on Earth. What happens if we interbreed between the species, for example? This, however, may be the purpose, for all I know.

As time passed and the remote viewing of the Martians and the Grays became more sophisticated and complex, it was suspected that the Grays were actually humans who had come back to Earth from one of the future timelines—in other words, they were (are) time travelers. The readers who have followed my work and read the Level III papers know that many of the “Gray aliens” who are encountered on Earth today under different circumstances are future versions of ourselves on a timeline when the Machine Kingdom became predominant, and advanced Orion technology was chosen before Nature. They are often half human and half machine and have what we call a “hive mentality,” where their minds, to a large degree, are integrated with a “Super Computer” that controls their thought patterns and their behavior. Individuality is mostly a thing of the past in their future society, and what is best for the group is what is important—the individual is expendable.

Much of the channeled material we are taking part of today is channeled by different factions of the Grays—our future selves. They often present themselves as a “*Social Memory Complex*,” and in the following excerpt, the Ra people, who were presenting the “Ra Material”—some of the most well-known channeled material today—explain how a mind/body/spirit complex, such as ourselves, becomes a Social Memory Complex:

I am Ra. A mind/body/spirit social complex becomes a social memory complex when its entire group of entities are of one orientation or seeking. The group memory lost to the individuals in the roots of the tree of mind then become[s]

---

<sup>490</sup> Ibid.

known to the social complex, thus creating a social memory complex. The advantages of this complex are the relative lack of distortion in understanding the social beingness and the relative lack of distortion in pursuing the direction of seeking, for all understanding/distortions are available to the entities of the society.<sup>491</sup>

Even if this may be looked upon as an advantage by the Social Memory Complex themselves, I am personally very much a propagator of individual thinking and uniqueness and wouldn't dream of being part of such a hive mentality.

However, in *some* of these future societies, the Grays are more and more breaking out of what I see as their mind controlled state and are traveling back into their past, exploring our Living Library and our human DNA in order to restore their *own* individuality. Many of the alien abductions that are reported worldwide are almost certainly done by such factions of the Grays. It seems as if it is also one of these future human hybrids that are intervening with the Martian society today. From what we understand about these Grays, it's inevitable not to think in terms that they are helping the Martians because it has something to do with their own rehabilitation.

### **i.ii. The Creation of a Special Species and their Neo-Atlantean Destiny**

Instead of waiting for Planet Earth to recover after the Flood to such a degree that En.ki and his consort, Isis, could open up laboratories here again, it makes sense that En.ki started his new experiment on Mars instead of on Earth, with a purpose to create human hybrids. He already had genetic laboratories set up on Mars for such a purpose since long ago. In the past, when he used Mars as a laboratory, the engineering occurred in underground cities because Mars was depleted of its atmosphere during the Titan Wars, when Tiamat was destroyed.

This time, he already had the seed from the Antediluvian human race, so the work went much faster. However, now he wanted to create a humanity with potentials—he wanted us to evolve faster. In order for his new creation to do so, he needed to reactivate some of the previously dormant DNA and activate a dormant “timer” in the human cells—a timer which was activated before the AIF came. Each Era (or “Astrological Age”), starting and finishing in association with

---

<sup>491</sup> “The Ra Material”, Session 11, Question 7.

the Zodiac, is about 2,160 years;<sup>492</sup> a so-called “Great Year” is 25, 920 years;<sup>493</sup> and half of a “Great Year” is 12,960 years long.<sup>494</sup> En.ki knew that in approximately half of a Great Year, the solar system would line up with the Galactic Center, which meant that a lot of energy in the form of gamma rays (and other parts of the electromagnetic spectrum) would hit the Earth. On gamma rays, a lot of information is carried. En.ki saw this as a great opportunity to let humans evolve enough so that he could use our abilities for his own purposes, i.e. to steal our enhanced Fire, which is connected with the increased energies, in order to break into the realms of the inner sanctuary of the Orion Empire.

En.ki also knew that what the Pleadians call the “nanosecond” is a very real concept. He understood that time would speed up a million-fold during the last 25 years before the year 2012. Thus, humanity had the chance to learn things a million times faster than they could otherwise. The amnesia we are born with prevents us from realizing how fast we have actually evolved, compared to other lifetimes. You, who read this, and I, who write it, can both look back 10, 15, or 25 years and notice how much more aware we are now than we were back then — it’s like night and day!

However, the nanosecond is not a free ride. Many people, I’m sure, are curious about why we were allowed to expand our consciousness in the way we have. Why did the AIF let us “get away” with it?

Well, actually it does make sense, if we think about it. Remember how we talked about already in Level I that the gods are thinking “long thoughts,” meaning that they live so long that planning a few thousand years ahead is like planning a week ahead for us. Hence, En.ki, and those in cahoots with him, planned exactly how they wanted the new Homo sapiens sapiens to evolve. Of course, we were still meant to be a slave race — that part has never changed — but eventually, the gods were going to disappear out of the picture and not interact with mankind directly, but let their Minions take care of it, while the full blood AIF were lurking in the background, being in control from other dimensions. The interaction with the gods would eventually only be a vague memory of a distant past, at best. Then, even that memory would fade. What I am describing here is the time from approximately 4,200 years ago and up until now, when the gods are starting to get more overly involved.

It was after the Deluge that the Bankers of Babylon saw the first light of day, and ever since, finance has been one of the major manipulative tools the Minions have used to keep mankind in check — that and religious wars and

---

<sup>492</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astrological\\_age](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astrological_age)

<sup>493</sup> Ibid.

<sup>494</sup> Ibid.

conflicts. Enhancing the DNA in mankind caused the evolution to go faster than it would have done otherwise, and as time closed in on the nanosecond and 2012, a new type of society needed to see the light of day as well.

In actuality, it was not really a *new type of society*—it was just Atlantis being created all over again—and this New Atlantis, as it was envisioned by Sir Francis Bacon, the famous Rosicrucian<sup>495</sup> (who some people say was the same person as William Shakespeare),<sup>496</sup> was planned to be Canada and the United States of America—at least to begin with. In the long run, Bacon, who was one of En.ki's initiated Minions, and his like-minded, wanted a One World Government, based on enhanced Atlantean technology, which would eventually lead to the Machine Kingdom.

Let's take first things first though. In order to make great changes from behind the scenes, a good way is often to instigate "revolutions." Thus, we had the French and the British Revolutions in the 1700s. In the latter revolution, the British wanted to depart from the tyrannical King George. Therefore, Freemasons—with Rosicrucians working in the background—played the role as "liberators," and founded the United States of America, which became known as the "New Atlantis" amongst the Elite and the occultists. After the American "Revolution" was completed, the Brits who moved to the U.S. and Canada thought they would be free from British tyranny, when in fact, the Freemasonic liberators and the British Kingdom were just two sides of the same coin. The United States and Canada were *never* free from British influence—indeed, both countries (as well as Australia, but that's another story) are owned by the British Crown—something that seems pretty obvious when we look at it. The official leader of the United States has always been the President, and America is considered being a Republic—but the *real* ruler of the U.S. is Queen Elizabeth II of the British Empire (yes, you read that correctly).

One of the purposes with the American Revolution was not to become free from oppressive British influence, but to prepare for the nanosecond. En.ki wanted the *Industrialism* in order to be able to develop technology into an integrated society where everything is connected, and therefore, is easier to control and manipulate. For En.ki, it was now a race against time, although he was probably never overly worried or stressed. He needed to create a technological society before people evolved spiritually and neurologically from the enormous gamma rays bursts, without Ea being able to control them. If he didn't have people registered in databases and assembled into big cities and communities, people could easily break free and turn against him. En.ki needed

---

<sup>495</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New\\_Atlantis](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_Atlantis)

<sup>496</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Baconian\\_theory\\_of\\_Shakespeare\\_authorship](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Baconian_theory_of_Shakespeare_authorship)

a society where it's easy to communicate. This is also why it was so important to get the Internet up and running during the nanosecond. It's my own opinion that the Global Elite were actually delayed when it comes to developing a functioning Internet, and that it was planned to be up and running already in the beginning of the nanosecond, which was in 1987. At that time, computers were still running on DOS—Windows didn't appear until in the early 1990s and was a big revolution for its time. However, by connecting globally with the Internet, people could share their ideas and new knowledge and speed up their awareness level even more—but *under surveillance!*

This is very important to understand. We have all this freedom to explore whatever we want on the Internet, but every letter we type on the keyboard is being tracked. Thus, the freedom we think we have by being able to communicate globally is mostly an illusion. By exposing the Global Elite, we are not *defeating* them, and we are not ascending to a higher dimension just by being more aware. Our awareness level, on an individual and global level, is monitored, and "someone" is waiting for us to be ripe enough to "eat" —both literally and metaphorically. We need to work hard for our freedom without *fighting* for it—fighting has to be something of the past. Our revolution must be peaceful, or it's doomed to fail.

Therefore, with this in mind, it is crucial that the evolving human understands where the traps are and how to avoid them. Again, it is *not* enough just to grow in awareness and consciousness. We also need to look at who or what it was that trapped us in matter in the first place, if they are still around, and what plans they have for us. *This is the most important thing I have stressed in all my papers*, and will always be. What good is it if a group of people are listening to some channeled material that is set up by the AIF in order for the listener to feel really nice and cozy with a lot of almost overwhelming love vibrations and even with healing processes involved, when the outcome is that they trick you into believing that they are your saviors? Does "Elohim" ring a bell? When the time comes, they will "Harvest" their members, who willingly will follow, thinking they are going to the fourth and fifth dimensions, when all that these lofty beings want is to eat our flesh and/or feed off our new awareness level in order to use it for the worst? Then they dispose of us, or perhaps they will send us to Orion as a part of the payoff of the spiritual "debt" that they owe the Orions. However, all the Orions get back are depleted spirits in a horrible, irreversible shape, when they would expect evolved beings.

I don't know how many times I've warned people who are involved in the above activities, to no prevail. It's difficult when people think they have found their "religion" or "spiritual path." However, it's not our job to tell them what to

do or not to do—one “warning,” including providing information, is enough. Then we have done what we can. The person we are talking to can either take it in or discard it. It’s his or her right. We always have to remember that, although it’s hard. I sometimes have problems with that too. If the reader thinks I am repeating myself on this matter, be aware that it’s purposely done—it needs to be readdressed for it to *really* sink in.

## **II. The Cosmic War Escalates**

After succeeding in closing down our solar system, En.ki got overconfident and started being more offensive in the Cosmic War drama. As we’ve discussed earlier, one war front was located in Sirius, where not only the Nommos were imprisoned in the Dark Star, but En.ki had also a hybrid race fighting against Khan En.lil’s (Archangel Mikael’s) troops.

This was an ongoing guerilla war, and just like what happens sometimes here on Earth, the war consisted of different phases. Sometimes it could be very intense, while at other times, an armistice lasted for quite a long time, until something erupted again, and a new battle took place.



Fig. 2. Guerilla war in the Sirius star system.

After he had closed the Saturn Stargate and Homo sapiens sapiens were created and started to increase in numbers, one of En.ki’s Intelligence Agencies found out exactly where Khan En.lil himself was positioned, together with a large amount of MIKH-MAKH troops. With increased confidence, En.ki decided



to take on Khan En.lil in person. His plan was to storm the star where the Archangel was stationed and then battle Khan En.lil on a one-on-one basis.

Little did he know that En.ki's DAKH warriors, when they entered the star system, had already been on Khan En.lil's radar as soon as they left the Ar-idu solar system. En.ki's plan was to kill off Khan En.lil's soldiers until only a few remained, and then En.ki himself would enter the stage and battle an almost defeated Orion King.

The plan failed almost before it was even put into action. As soon as En.ki's fairly large battalion entered Khan En.lil's star system, the Archangel's MIKH-MAKH armada was ready. En.ki's battleships were destroyed, one by one, while the Khan hardly suffered any losses. Many of En.ki's DAKH warriors were captured in that attack and put in prison in the Dark Star together with the Nommos that were still there and hadn't been able to be released in En.ki's previous attack. An improved electronic net, or veil, was being set up by Mikael First in Command and his scientists, hoping En.ki would not be able to penetrate it. Also, there was nothing that prevented the Khan from terminating the prisoners totally if he so wished and entirely wipe out their consciousness. This, however, is the most severe penalty a being can get for a crime and was not executed very often, although the Khan in this situation was seriously considering it. What most of these DAKH warriors were involved in was nothing less than High Treason, and for that, the most severe penalty *could* be selected for the prisoners. The Khan—perhaps out of mercy—was still holding back on it.

For En.ki, however, his defeat was devastating, and his pride was seriously hurt. He had been so sure he could defeat Mikael at this point, but obviously, he still had a few things to learn.

His troops were severely diminished, and he felt vulnerable. Hence, this was the reason for the Grid, and this was the time when he put it up around Gaia to protect his stronghold. Also, in order to further secure his position, he tilted the planet, changed the distance between the Moon and the Earth, and manipulated our planet's electromagnetic frequency in such a manner that although she was still a third-dimensional planet and the life upon it was 3-D as well, she now vibrated with a speed that was pretty odd and unnatural. En.ki did this intentionally with advanced technology so that other star beings, in case they managed to slip through the stargates around Saturn and the Sun, had a very hard time finding the Earth. Even though these star beings of course would be interdimensional in nature, they would still—hopefully so, En.ki thought—stare right onto the planet without being able to see it—all they would see was empty space. In certain terms, En.ki's idea worked quite well, and he could work fairly uninterrupted for a long time (in human terms). This breathing room he

spent setting up his control- and manipulation mechanisms to get humanity to where he wanted them — under total control.

### **III. The Reincarnation System is being Refined! (Additional Ideas on How the Afterlife is Set Up)**

The next thing En.ki and his son Marduk decided to do, apparently, shortly after the Deluge, was to make changes in some star constellations. R.A. Boulay writes in his book, "Flying Serpents and Dragons:"

Rabbinical legends suggest it was a cosmic event which also caused changes in the positions of the stars. It states that two stars were removed from the constellation Pleiades, and these were replaced by two stars from the constellation of the Bear. The legends also suggest there were other changes among the celestial spheres during the year of the Deluge, involving the sun and the moon, although these changes are not specified.

Whatever the cause, it was significant enough in intensity to divide the history of Mankind into two great periods. The antediluvian era is known as the time of the gods: the "golden age" in many mythologies. What had been achieved by man and god was washed away by the disaster.<sup>497</sup>

This may sound very "mysterious," but if we're thinking in terms of 4% and 96% Universe, the "mystery" is not as much a mystery anymore. It's *them*, and not *us* who decide how we're going to perceive the asterisms in the Heavens. It requires some reprogramming, but it can be fairly easily done.

What father and son apparently did was to change around amongst the stars in the sky, and then they created some new constellations in order to make changes in the Zodiac. By doing so, they could change the level and ways of controlling mankind. Up until this day, we are more or less following the "Babylonian Zodiac." It is well known within secret societies (and now also in public, to some degree) that there was once a more ancient zodiac, which affected life on Gaia differently.

They also wanted to refine the "soul trap," to make sure that no souls — or very few of them — escaped the prison after their bodies died here on Earth. The great Hologram, which we usually call "The Matrix," and which is projected from Saturn via the Moon, and down to Earth, was now better calibrated with the human bodies. As soon as a soul entered a newborn baby's body, a complete

---

<sup>497</sup> R.A. Boulay, "Flying Serpents and Dragons", p. 112, op. cit.

amnesia took place. The souls could now not remember at all who they were due to how the DNA was programmed by En.ki and his geneticists. This in itself was nothing new, but before the Flood, if someone figured out that they were trapped, they could fairly easily exit the body if they wished to, just by mentally “cutting the cord” between the body itself and the soul<sup>498</sup>—the cord which we call the “*silver cord*” in metaphysics. Then, in theory, it was nothing that held the soul to the prison, and they could escape into the Universe—even into the KHAA part of it—if they wanted to. For the rest of humanity, who hadn’t figured out that their existence in slavery was something wrong, often automatically returned into a new body after body death because they thought that this was what they were supposed to do. If a soul in her confusion went astray, there were AIF in the astral who could capture them and “shoot them” back into a baby body at random. In these cases, they had no choice in the matter and were assigned the first available body.

Now, after the Deluge, this had to change. En.ki couldn’t afford to lose any souls that had been programmed here on Earth—especially now when he had agreed to take on all these criminal souls from other star systems who were a little harder to manipulate than the human souls who were born in this solar system. What En.ki had in mind was a “Between Life Area” (BLA), which was to be set up in the ether. This location should have its own dimensional time/space. Here, souls whose bodies died would be lingering before they went back to a new life on Earth. This idea probably started with the fact that En.ki had more souls at his convenience than he had bodies to shoot them into. Therefore, he let souls stay in the BLA for a certain amount of time, until bodies were available again. He noticed that souls in the afterlife gathered in soul groups—those who’d known each other earlier tended to stay together in the afterlife, too. Here they usually discussed their lives and told each other about their dreams and wishes, e.g. who or what they wanted to become in their next life.

This was something that En.ki certainly could take advantage of. “Spirit guides,” such as deceased relatives and friends, were told to guide their recently deceased friend or relative to make sure that the deceased chose to go into the tunnel toward the “Light.” An enormous wave of love energy was set up as well to attract the soul. This could easily be done with technology and is used by some channeled entities as well. In the long run, the spirit guides often watched over their relatives while they were on Earth, and if the incarnated spirit knew how, she could ask the spirit guide/guides for assistance or advice. This is true up until this day, and if possible, these guides will help with problems in our earthly existence.

---

<sup>498</sup> Various Pleiadian lectures.

Once trapped in the BLA, the recently deceased soul was drawn toward a place which corresponded with their beliefs. An illusion of such a reality was often created in the ether with the help from technology and holographic projection, with a purpose to make the spirit feel comfortable, but deceptively so. With time, the spirits themselves unwittingly helped create such “islands” in the ether for likeminded spirits to go to after body death. Thus, not everybody goes to the same “place” after they’ve entered the Tunnel—it mainly depends on their beliefs. The Pleiadians call this phenomenon “*Islands of Beliefs*,”<sup>499</sup> and it is just as valid today as it was when it was set up.

The illusion of the beliefs a person has created during his or her lifetime (or several lifetimes) is then projected from his or her own mind into the astral time/space and will appear quite real, and that dimension will be shared by those who have similar beliefs. To get an idea of how it works, the term “Islands of Beliefs” is perfect. The deceased is thus “isolated” on an “island” of his or her conviction of how things are in 3-D life and after death, and the AIF can enhance that belief system with appropriate technology until it becomes self-sustaining. Alongside this island are other islands, invisible to someone who doesn’t share the belief system that is dominating the particular island. Again, the soul is creating her own reality, and each reality has its own frequency and vibration, inaccessible to others whose beliefs are quite different. This is a perfect manipulative setup, which often keeps the soul manipulated during the next lifetime because the soul memory of this artificial “Heaven,” or whatever it could be that the being projects, is still lurking in the background of the individual while living on Earth. Hence, when death is coming close, the being has some kind of feeling where to go when the body dies. This way, the recycling system is kept alive and well and is, to a large degree, sustaining itself.

Quite often, souls are gathering in *soul groups* in the BLA. The members of such a soul group do not necessarily share the exact beliefs, but they tie together because of the feeling of belonging to each other. Here we have *soul mates*, friends, spouses, and relatives, etc. However, most of the time, members of such groups do share beliefs similar enough to each other for an afterlife gathering to take place, building its own Island of Beliefs. The belief can simply be that they are convinced that they will meet each other after death.

A “Council of Elders,” consisting of AIF beings, was put in charge of the BLA, as many people in regression therapy have described.<sup>500</sup> A goal for the next lifetime was set, and a couple here on Earth who fit the profile of being parents to this soul were located. An astrological date, which best suited the soul to achieve

---

<sup>499</sup> Pleiadian lecture 3/16/2013, “The Great Changes 2013-2027 Part 1”, CD 2 of 2, Track 14.

<sup>500</sup> See Level I, “<http://wespenre.com/there-is-a-light-at-the-end-of-the-tunnel.htm>”

her goals was also set, and the soul in the BLA “manipulated” her soon-to-become parents to have sex nine months before the chosen astrological period so that the soul could be born into the baby’s body at the designated time. All this was true then and is true today.

So why did En.ki and his cohorts make such an effort for the deceased souls? Isn’t that an action of compassion?



Fig. 3. Etheric beings in an “Island of Beliefs.”

I’d rather say that it is quite self-serving. By creating this Between Life Area, very few souls have a desire to leave the Earth plane and will happily reincarnate into a new slave body. The goals the soul sets before she is being recycled is very rarely met because of the amnesia. Instead, the soul is confused—often she knows there was something she should achieve, but can’t remember what it was. Usually, the soul instinctively goes in the right direction but gets easily distracted and fails to accomplish the goal. Sometimes, however, the goal *is* achieved, and a new goal is set the next time around.

Exit plans are also made in the BLA before the next reincarnation. The soul is told to create a few different exit plans so that she can expire (die) at a

point of choice, although she won't remember this once she is back on Earth. If the soul decides she will die either at the age of twenty-eight, fifty-six, or ninety-two, it then depends on the circumstances which of these exit plans will take effect. If the soul accomplishes her goal already at twenty-eight, she will exit at that point. If she needs more time, fifty-six or ninety-two could be more appropriate. An unforeseen incident, of course, often happens that forces the soul to exit at a time that was not planned—often before the goal is achieved. Failure to achieve the goal during the lifetime may also force the soul to end that lifetime prematurely. This doesn't necessarily mean that the person commits suicide, although this may be one option.

The BLA most likely began as a storage of souls, but the entire process became more sophisticated with time, until it reached the point where we are today, as told to us through regression therapy. Thus, as long as we're letting ourselves become manipulated into going toward the Light, we are trapped in the "Recycling System." This is the pattern we need to break! What I've described above can, for the most part, be backed up by regression witnesses and from channeled material, and some of it is conclusions on my part, after having spent a lot of time attempting to connect the dots. It seems to me that this must be very close to how it really works. What I know for a fact, due to overwhelming evidence, is that going to the Light means coming back to Earth, and refusing to go through the tunnel means freedom from additional reincarnations. The choice must be up to each individual.

The Between Life Area became an important part of the whole Control System, and in many cases, the deceased doesn't even need guidance anymore, but recognizes the Light and the Tunnel and goes there on her own, remembering the incredible feeling of love that met her every time she went there after she had died. Besides souls who have increased their consciousness recently, very few have even thought about escaping the trap, I'm sure, since the day it was set up by the AIF.

### **iii.i. More on How to Escape Lucifer's Afterlife Trap**

I can understand if it may sound scary to choose *not* to go to the Light because many of us are afraid of the unknown—whereas, the Light feels "safe" because we've gone there so many times, and "everybody else" who went there seems to have done just fine. However, remember that you are being multidimensional every single night you go to sleep and dream. This is a taste of what is awaiting after we die—except, after we die, we are *in charge* of our "dreams" and can create consciously what we create unconsciously during REM sleep.



However, this only gives a partial picture, so let's get a little bit more into detail about what I have learned recently on the details about escaping the AIF Afterlife Trap once and for all.

Those who have come to the point in their awareness level that they are reading this don't have to worry about getting "stuck" in the ether and become a "lost soul." The reader of this material is far beyond that because you know too much. Instead, when you die, you will most probably be approached by your guide of guides as usual, and he or she wants to help you "cross over," and if you allow this, it will lead you through the Tunnel. In some cases, there are no guides in the beginning, and the Tunnel will open up in front of you, but at a distance. Normally, souls feel the attraction and gravitation from the Tunnel and start moving toward it, consciously or unconsciously—like a leaf being sucked in by a vacuum cleaner.

Here, I believe, it's a good idea to put up a list, in order to easier absorb the information I'm about to give you.

1. Instead of letting yourself be "hypnotized" by its attraction, turn and look in the opposite direction (you will have 360° vision, and you can still concentrate on looking in a certain direction) and move away from the Tunnel (you do this by "thinking" yourself as moving—it's all about thoughts and intention in this dimension). Remember, you, as a soul of Fire, are *far* stronger than the centrifugal force that pulls you toward the Tunnel. Don't try to fight it—that's not the way to do it. Instead, *think yourself away from it!* The Tunnel with the Light on the other side of it is a sophisticated hologram, and all you need to do is to think yourself in another direction, and the Tunnel will fade away.
2. Soon you will see the Grid as a fuzzy "barrier" in front of you, or above you (there are no ups and downs or left and right in space). You will also see that it has holes in it—like a Swiss cheese. Move through one of these holes.
3. You will now see the Universe the way it is, i.e. you will now be truly interdimensional. This means you will see a much larger universe than you are used to. This is possible because you are outside the Grid, *and you're not in a programmed body*—you are meeting the Universe as a pure spirit of Fires with an Avatar, which is your mind. When astronauts are allowed outside the Grid, they are still restricted by their bodies and will remain in 3-D, but on a slightly higher vibration because the Earth is tilted and the Grid is no longer doing its work on these astronauts.

What you experience outside the Grid, as a discarnate spirit, can be quite

overwhelming and impressive. Probably for the first time, you see the Universe as it really is, with the KHAA and everything. When you read this, you are still limited with your five senses, but a good idea is to prepare yourself mentally for what is out there. It's not at all going to be a negative experience, just very different! You will also see the Space War that is going on in the solar system, and you will notice the soldiers fighting in other dimensions, which you now are going to have access to. In order to prepare, a recommended reading is my free e-book, "[Beyond 2012—a Handbook for the New Era.](#)" There are of course other materials that you can use as well—these papers will also do the job.

4. As a Fire riding an Avatar, you are now free to go more or less anywhere in the Universe. I talked earlier about "Universities"—that certain star systems work as universities do here on Earth. You may go there and explore what they have to offer, to see if it interests you, but the more appropriate or easier way would be to first know what you want to do or what you want to learn. Let's say you want to learn about how to build interdimensional space crafts. Then you think yourself to a university that teaches that, and you will nanotravel there as fast as you think it. As I see it, you need to concentrate on that thought, so it becomes dominant over your other thoughts at that moment—that's all you need to do.

I have talked to a few humans who are able to nanotravel—one of them gained the ability after a serious car accident. He said that we have nothing to worry about—once we're free from our bodies, we know automatically how to do this. In the beginning, not only will we be stunned but also impressed. We will think it's fun and probably want to play around with it. The fear and anxiety we may have while in our bodies are gone once we enter the spirit world.

Once you're at a university, you will meet with star beings who will ask you what you wish to do. If your aura and your chakras are open like a book, they will already know because you communicate telepathically, but if it's closed—either because of fear, or intentionally, to protect your thoughts—they will not know. Once they are told, they will advise you whether you qualify or not. If you don't, you can ask them where you should go first to eventually qualify for their dimension of learning.

If you want to go to Orion, you think yourself there and you will stand before the "Gates of the Orion Empire," and a similar procedure will take

- place. You may want to tell them that you are a human soul, and you may most likely qualify to get into the higher dimensions of the KHAA, but once “inside,” you will find out which University level you qualify for, depending on your current knowledge as a spirit, what you want to do, and your personality.
5. You may instead just want to travel around in the Universe as a Soul/Avatar and explore before you decide to find a new “home.” You will notice that you can think yourself anywhere and you will get there, but also you can create your own environment as you wish—similar to what Q did in Star Trek. You may want to have fun with that for a while, too, before you do anything else. Remember that you can’t really get lost because if you don’t know where you are, you can think yourself to be anywhere—even back in the solar system, if you wish.
  6. You will most certainly also meet with other beings as you think yourself away. You can tell them you’re not interested (in a polite manner), or you can join them. First, however, feel out their energies and trust your intuition! If you are still uncertain, ask where they come from and why they want your company. Always shield yourself with a golden aura by thinking it up around yourself, and make sure not to have any holes in it. You will find out for yourself that it works!

Remember that just because your creators happen to be Orions, it doesn’t mean you have to go there if you don’t want to. No one will hold that against you, and you can always go there later, whenever you want to. You may even choose to join a group of beings you like and co-create an interdimensional reality—either in space, on a planet, in a star, or in a nebula. The options are endless, only limited by your own creativity. You will notice that the Universe bends to your will, thoughts, and intentions.

Any of this sounds much better than to be recycled into slavery again, doesn’t it? We have the Fire of the Mother Goddess, so we are privileged that way—more so than other star races out there. Those out there who have access to the KHAA (just like you will) can also create without technology, but as a human soul, you automatically have access to the KHAA and to the Orion Empire, unless you’ve done things that are excessively harmful to the Empire, your fellow man, or other star races. Other star races will have to “earn” their way into Orion, while you can come in without any prerequisites, except for the ones I just mentioned.

What you do miss out on (perhaps only temporary, but still) is the loss of your human body, in case you decide not to reincarnate on Earth again. In an

upcoming paper, I will discuss more about the incredible vessel we call the human body, what it is capable of, and what it can do for you as a Fire/Avatar. Once that is explained and you want to continue going back to Earth in the next incarnation to inhabit one of these vessels again—this time with a higher level of knowledge—you can. You don't have to go into the Tunnel in order to do that. You can reincarnate on Gaia without "help" from the AIF, but you would still have amnesia. However, you would operate on a higher level here on Earth than you've done so far, and with time, you will expand your awareness and your consciousness even more. If you choose this path, you will help rebuilding the Library, and the reward will be a body I will be talking about later. The choice is yours, and there is no right or wrong choices here—it's entirely up to you. The only thing I advise everybody to do is to *avoid the Tunnel and the Light!*

#### **IV. Babylon the Great—Setting the Records False**

After the water level from the Deluge had subsided and the planet became more stable, it was noted that the northeastern part of Atlantis had managed to stay above the oceanic surface during the Flood, and this part of former Atlantis later became the British Isles of today. The great stone circle of Avebury now was used as another interdimensional doorway for various star systems, such as Sirius, the Pleiades, and Arcturus,<sup>501</sup> which were all, to a large degree, now under En.ki's dominance. This way, En.ki's Minions could travel in and out of our solar system and to their own star systems, although strict security, which will make our International Airport Security look like a joke, was certainly in place.

##### **iv.i. AIF Leaders Promoted to Khan Kings, and En.ki becomes Ea**

Minions who had been promoted to leaders of a certain star system or a part of a certain star system, now took on Orion names and titles, such as Khan Kings, to mock Khan En.lil's title. "Khan" is an Orion male title, while "Vulcan," "Vulk[h]an," or "Vulvakhan," is female. Both titles are, as they imply, related to the term "KHAA." En.ki and those who were closest to him, belonging to the so-called En.ki Clan or the "*House of En.ki*," now also took on female names and titles, in addition to their original ones, and from the Babylonian times forward, researching the Sumerian-Babylonian-Akkadian records can be quite confusing

---

<sup>501</sup> Barbara Marciniak, "Earth—the Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library", p. 57.

and challenging because there is so much syncretism—particularly since En.ki and Marduk decided to change things around in the older records.

Lucifer no longer used his title *En.ki* (Lord/God of Earth) but instead became known as Ea (House of Water)<sup>502</sup>, which denotes the “Primordial Waters”—another term for the KHAA. The term *Ea* originally stems from *E-Abzu*, which is a title for Khan En.lil. In other words, Ea is *not* an appropriate title for Lucifer either because he stole it from the real Khan King of Orion.

From being able to close the stargates and safeguard the Ar-i-du domain, he promoted himself, and in a sense took Khan En.lil’s title—self-proclaimed, of course. I will also mainly call him Ea from hereon because this is one of the dominant titles Lucifer was known as in Babylonian times.

#### **iv.ii. Marduk Rises to Power in Babylon**

The Babylonian-Akkadian Empire has always been assigned to Marduk. In conventional history, we learn that many different (human) kings were ruling in Babylon and in the vicinities of the Empire itself. Although that was true, Marduk was the one in charge behind the scenes. We learn very little about this in conventional history books because if they told us the truth, the historians would need to explain how Marduk could get so old. In fact, you may find references in mainstream history that Marduk actually died and was buried, and his son was Alexander the Great. Whether Alexander really was one of Marduk’s bastard sons or not, I don’t know at this point, but it would probably be fairly easy to research. However, it’s outside the scope of this paper.

Lord Ea would never give up his own power, but he let his son Marduk rule while he was busy doing other things. Hence, it seems as if Ea more or less disappeared from history at that point, only to return to power again, apparently with some help from his son (or that’s what it looked like) during the time of the Babylonian Empire.

Babylon, with a new race of humans evolving who had amnesia and couldn’t remember anything prior to their current lifetime, was the Era when Ea could claim the supremacy of the “Gods,” imprinting in humans that he was the Lord of the Universe, and no one else could compete.

He did this by having himself and his son taking on the personae of the “Supreme Gods” of Orion. They both used alter egos to accomplish this because the old records from ancient times were still around, and they did not have access to them all. Therefore, the best way they could accomplish this was to take

---

<sup>502</sup> <http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/175484/Ea>

on the personae of the Gods and Goddesses of the Heavens. So, when we research the old mythologies—whether it's the Sumerian texts, the Vedas, the Incan mythos, the Mayans, or any other mythology, tradition, or culture—we find the same beings showing up in all parts of the world—under other names!

This must be understood by the researcher, or everything else after that will be a series of incorrect conclusions. What many have problems with is that there seems to be an abundance of deities all over the world, and therefore, many think that if these deities are visitors, they must be coming from different star systems, independent from each other. Thus, we talk about the Dracos, the Reptilians, the Nordics, the Grays, the Insectoids, the Praying Mantas, and all the rest of them. In our ignorance, we have created our own illusion of what is going on in the Heavens.

I am not disputing that all these beings I just mentioned exist in a sort of way, but I do claim, backed up by evidence existing on *this* planet and not amongst channeled entities, that these star beings are *not* separate from each other. They generally belong to one of the two sides in the Cosmic War—they are either Lucifer's Fallen Angels, or they belong to Khan En.lil's and Queen Nin's Orion Empire. It's as simple as that, and this is why I have stuck to writing about the "Anunnaki" because they are really *the* visitors to this planet, as far back as 500,000 years, at least. Before that, the Earth was mainly visited by the Orion/Vegan crew, led by Prince Ninurta.

In addition, I am not saying that long before Lucifer came to Gaia, there haven't been other civilizations from space who have visited this planet in distant ancient times (footprints have been found on Earth that are half a *billion* years old)<sup>503</sup>, but these beings, who most people call the Anunnaki, *are* our so-called "aliens." They come from different star systems, and from an interdimensional viewpoint, they may look different from each other, but *they are still working for Lucifer!*

I was listening to a Pleiadian CD the other day, and in that lecture, someone asked them how Pleiadians look like, and I found their answer quite interesting.<sup>504</sup> They said that they themselves, who were speaking on the CD, are refugees from many different star systems and have gathered together to create a more peaceful environment in their part of the Pleiades, and they are "energy beings," meaning that they don't have any regular, physical bodies in any dimension (although they can "mock" one up by changing the form of their Avatar), but the Pleiades is vast and consists of many, many different beings. They said that those souls who inhabit physical bodies such as ours (and they are

---

<sup>503</sup> Farrell, "The Cosmic War", p. 405ff.

<sup>504</sup> Pleiadian lecture, held in the summer of 2013.



talking about 3-D bodies here) are all created following the “human template,” meaning that they have a head, two arms, two legs, and a torso. Then, they explained, the *designers* can decide how they want to modify that template—some beings may be small, others may be large and tall, and some can be blue and have psychic abilities (depending on how much DNA is activated), while others have less so. Some are giants. There are those who have hair, while others don’t, and so on. The reason I find this interesting is that we know that Ea fled to the Pleiades a few times and created hybrid races there, as he’s done here. Those whom the Pleiadians are talking about on the CD are exactly these hybrids that Ea—and probably Isis as well—created over there. These humanoids are also all working for Lucifer, although they don’t have the “Fire of the Goddess” as earth humans have. They are still our “space cousins.” Only the Goddess herself can create such a Fire connection, and although we know that Lucifer has tried, using technology, he has never managed to accomplish that goal, and he never will. Such a connection can of course not be created with technology, and technology and science are more or less the only thing a Lucifer has at his convenience.

#### iv.iii. Syncretism and the Babylonian Empire

With that said, let’s return to Earth to see what Ea did when he took over the Pantheon and the personae therein. What we are talking about here is called *syncretism*, and the meaning of syncretism is as follows:

*noun*

1. the attempted reconciliation or union of different or opposing principles, practices, or parties, as in philosophy or religion.
2. *Grammar* . the merging, as by historical change in a language, of two or more categories in a specified environment into one, as, in nonstandard English, the use of *was* with both singular and plural subjects, while in standard English *was* is used with singular subjects (except for *you* in the second person singular) and *were* with plural subjects.

Origin:

1610–20; < Neo Latin *syncretismus* < Greek *synkrētismós* union of Cretans, i.e., a

united front of two opposing parties against a common foe, derivative of *synkrēt* ( *ízein* ) to syncretize + *-ismos* -ism<sup>505</sup>

Of course, when a deity is either traveling around to different areas of the world and becomes known in different countries or different places, that deity may have at least one name for each place he or she has been to. Thus, we have Lucifer hidden behind the name En.ki in Sumeria, Ea in Babylon, Ptah and Osiris in Egypt, Poseidon in Greece, and Neptune in Rome. However, when we take time to research this, we immediately find that all these beings, under different names, are just one being, named differently in different parts of the world.

This is known by most researchers. However, that's not the syncretism I'm discussing—it gets far more complex than that.

To begin, let's concentrate only on the Sumerian Pantheon. Those who have studied the Sumerian Pantheon to any degree are fully aware of the *Triad*—Anu, En.lil, and En.ki. In addition, we have their consorts (who are getting much less attention in the Patriarchal Hierarchy) and their children. Most people think that this is quite straightforward, but we have a problem already here.

All three of these names are not really names, but titles. Anu means "Heaven," En.lil means "Lord of Air/Heaven," and En.ki means "Lord of Earth." The readers know by now that Anu can be replaced by yet another title—Khan En.lil, which literally means "King [and] Lord of the Air/Heaven." Anu's consort, An.tu, means "Heaven Female [more than one]" to translate it word by word, but it can loosely be said to mean "One of the Ladies of Heaven." Nin.lil, who is En.lil's consort, means "Mother Air" or "Mother Heaven." Unbeknownst to most, there are at least *two* beings who carry the title "En.lil," and those are Khan En.lil (Anu), and Prince En.lil (Anu's son, Ninurta). Herein lies a huge confusion because in Babylon, Ea made sure there was only *one* En.lil, and that was his brother, Ninurta. Anu totally took over the title Khan En.lil. Last, we have Nin.ki, En.ki's consort, which means "Lady Earth."

The titles of the females can then be transferred onto *any* female the male deity may have a relationship with because Nin.ki, for example, is just a title, and means that she could be *one* of *many* consorts of En.ki's (which is also true in his case).

Thus far, we have the En.lil confusion sorted out, but we have to be very careful when we look at references in mythology to make sure *which* "En.lil" is addressed—Father En.lil (Anu) or Prince En.lil (Ninurta). Just because it says En.lil in the reference, it doesn't necessarily refer to Prince En.lil. In order to figure out whom it is referring to, we need more information. Does it mention

<sup>505</sup> <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/syncretism?s=t>

who the consort is? The son? The daughter? It can be a very tedious detective work to get this right.

In order to take over the personae in the Pantheon, Ea needed to associate himself with them, being they male or female didn't matter—he made sure that he was associated to both. This was not a big deal, however, because in Orion, everybody associates with being females foremost, and males second, as we discussed in Level II.

In an earlier paper in Level IV, we talked about Ninhursag. We learned that this was a name given to the Goddess by her son, Ninurta, as an honorable gesture when he was given the Ar-i-du solar system as a gift from his mother and father. Ninhursag means "Lady of the Mountain," and the mountains were Ninurta's domain. However, if we research Ninhursag shallowly, we see that she is also En.ki's consort in some regard and was the female who helped En.ki with creating mankind. In other words, according to these records, Homo sapiens have Ninhursag's genes, foremost, together with En.ki's genes, and some other genes from elsewhere as well. This is one instance when we need to look at syncretism. Because of flaws in researcher's translations and because of distortion of records, many people now think that En.ki worked with Ninhursag to create mankind, which is false. Ninhursag is Mother Goddess herself, who had nothing to do with En.ki's creation. As we know, she was strongly against it. En.ki, as we know, in fact, destroyed "Ninhursag's" humanoid species to create his own model of humans. However, if we dig just a little bit deeper, we soon find that Ninhursag *is* the Mother Goddess and not En.ki's consort (I showed evidence of this in Paper #2). Unfortunately, we also have "mediums" who confuse the matter even more by saying that En.ki married his own mother, which is of course not true. Since En.ki took over Gaia, she wants to have nothing to do with him, unless he redeems himself.

The reason why we still can find the truth behind the alteration of records that took place in Babylon is because the old records, to a certain degree, still exist, if we only take the time to look. In research of any kind, it's imperative to look at details, but perhaps more so than ever if we research the old cuneiform and other ancient texts. Sometimes, as I've mentioned earlier, it's also a matter of reading what is *not* written into the records, if that makes sense.

In any case, by associating himself with the Goddess, via Ninhursag, Ea came a little closer to also associating himself to Satania, the inner sanctuaries of the Orion Empire. Later on, after he had been castrated by his brother in Rigel, Ea took on the cloak of the Goddess and became "feminine" by what we may call an "interdimensional gender change." In the Artemis story, if the reader can

recall from a previous paper, En.ki also cloaked himself as the Goddess and did so under other circumstances as well, which have been discussed in these papers.

As the reader notices, we also need to have a multidimensional attitude in order to correctly research this subject because these beings *are* multidimensional, and thus act as such. This is why I've spent so much time explaining multi-d from many different angles in previous papers. If I hadn't and the reader hadn't studied it elsewhere, he or she would have been lost by now.

When we dig even deeper than that into the Pantheon, we find a lot of other very interesting syncretism. We notice that Ea goes under an incredible number of different names and titles. Not only is he Neptune, Poseidon, Ptah, and Osiris, but he is also Zeus, Quetzalcoatl, Thoth, Nergal, Nannar, Sin, Ningishzidda, Oannes, and a myriad of other personae. Nonetheless, in the old records from Babylonian times, it's pretended that many of these entities are different persons, when in fact, they are one and the same!

The list goes on and on. If we go to the Hindu, Veda, Inca, Aztec texts or generally to any ancient text we know of, we find the same deities everywhere! Still, that's not all. The most interesting thing is that despite these almost overwhelming number of god and goddess names mentioned in ancient texts, and we have looked at syncretism, it all boils down to only a few deities under different disguises. Also, Ea took on the personae of Khan En.lil, the Goddess and his brother, Ninurta—none of them were even here on Earth at the time. Hence, all the energy that people sent to the deities of the Orion Empire through prayers and sacrifices was engulfed by Ea himself because here on Earth—on a multidimensional level—he had taken on them all—but foremost, Khan En.lil's persona. This is symbolically told in the texts, where it sometimes says that En.ki killed Apsu (or Abzu), and he now dwells in the carcass of Apsu, while others interpret it as if Ea put Apsu "in a long sleep." We know that the original Apsu (Khan En.lil) is still alive and well, so similar to when Marduk symbolically "slayed" Tiamat, Ea "slayed" Apsu. Both incidents are symbolic for when Lucifer came and took over our solar system and chased away the Original Planners.

Without boring the reader too much, I'd like to add a few references to clearly make my point. Apsu was known to be Khan En.lil, as we can see in many references. The following is one of them, taken from a website that lists Babylonian gods and goddesses. Tiamat, as we know, is the Mother Goddess who was defeated by Marduk, according to Enûma Eliš, the Babylonian Creation Story:

**Apsu**

The Babylonian god Apsu is Tiamat's husband, the ruler of gods and underworld oceans. Father of Lahmu, Lahamu, Anshar and Kishar. Ea killed him.<sup>506</sup>

Then we'll see, if we look up a reference for En.ki, that he now took over the role of Apsu and is thus promoting himself as the "Father God" — the Ruler of the Universe:

Considered the master shaper of the world, god of wisdom and of all magic, Enki was characterized as the lord of the Abzu (Apsu in Akkadian), the freshwater sea or groundwater located within the earth. In the later Babylonian epic *Enûma Eliš*, Abzu, the "begetter of the gods", is inert and sleepy but finds his peace disturbed by the younger gods, so sets out to destroy them. His grandson [sic] Enki, chosen to represent the younger gods, puts a spell on Abzu "casting him into a deep sleep", thereby confining him deep underground. Enki subsequently sets up his home "in the depths of the Abzu." *Enki thus takes on all of the functions of the Abzu, including his fertilising powers as lord of the waters and lord of semen.*<sup>507</sup>

Although it becomes evident that Ea "stole" the persona of Apsu/Khan En.lil, it states in the Babylonian texts that Ea is the "Lord of the Waters" and the "Lord of the Apsu," which is defined as the "Underworld," interestingly enough. Who else is connected with the Underworld? Nergal and Ereškigal are. However, there is no chance that Ea could be the Lord of the Waters (waters being a metaphor for the Universal Ocean, or the KHAA) when that title was already Khan En.lil's, the Elder God. Ea chasing Khan En.lil out of the solar system doesn't make him Lord of the Universe—it only does for a being with psychopathic tendencies—someone a psychiatrist would diagnose as having an antisocial personality.

Perhaps, I should also mention, while we're talking about the KHAA, that *Ka* in the old Egyptian language means *soul*,<sup>508</sup> which I think is interesting. The 4% Universe is the 3-D *physical universe*, while the KHAA is dark matter and the *spirit universe*. The *Ka* does also have to do with "breathing" the soul into existence so that it can attach to the baby's body, according to Egyptian beliefs.<sup>509</sup> If you recall, the Goddess "breathed out" the Universe in the beginning, as was

---

<sup>506</sup> <http://ancienthistory.about.com/cs/egypt/a/babygodsindex.htm>

<sup>507</sup> Gwendolyn Leick ©2001, "Mesopotamia: the invention of the city" (Penguin) p.20.

Emphasis not in original.

<sup>508</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ancient\\_Egyptian\\_concept\\_of\\_the\\_soul#Ka](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ancient_Egyptian_concept_of_the_soul#Ka)

<sup>509</sup> Ibid.

told in Level II. Things are, thus, on some level, connected in one way or the other.

The conclusion, in regards to syncretism, is quite obvious, but it is something that most people have missed when they have researched the ancient records. Still, these are just a few examples of many. It's very easy to miss these things, however, because if we misinterpret an important reference earlier on, we will not be able to get the rest correct, either, and we miss obvious conclusions, such as the one between Apsu and Ea. The confusion, of course, is not accidental, but by design. Ea and his son didn't want to make it easy for those who came later and wanted to translate and interpret the records that he and his son had tampered with.

These few beings, who appear to be so many, basically consist of Ea, his son Marduk, Isis, and Ereškigal, Queen of the Underworld. So, in reality, it is more or less *only four beings who are passing themselves off as many more!* Thus, I have just revealed the four entities who rule our planet behind the scenes! If I really want to narrow it down, I would take Isis out of the equation because she has rebelled against her husband, Ea, and is on the run from him and the rest of the AIF. The real Triad, in command of the Earth, consists of Ea, his consort Ereškigal, and Marduk. On the flip side, the earthly Triad corresponds with, and works as a counterpart to, the Heavenly Triad, consisting of Queen Nin, Khan En.lil, and Prince Ninurta.

I have already exposed some of this and showed evidence of its validity, but more proof will follow as we move on.

I must emphasize again that there are no guarantees that the older records, with which Ea and Marduk tampered, are totally correct either. There are probably no records whatsoever, preserved or hidden here on Earth, that are genuinely correct. Those who wrote them may have had their own agenda, and may, therefore, have omitted or added to the true story. All we can do in that respect is to connect the dots as well as we can with what we have and make some sense out of it. This is when it becomes fortunate to have other sources as well, telling their version of history, sometimes independent from both the records and each other. Some channeled material can be helpful in this respect, as well as, perhaps, anonymous sources, who for any given reason may know more than what the rest of us do, and we feel that we can really trust them. There is of course always a chance of deceit that comes into play, but sometimes, there *are* tools we can use to see whether a source is genuine or not, and regardless of what others may think about it, the person who's got that "genuine source" sometimes knows that it's a genuine one and is, therefore, not overly concerned about what other people think.



#### **iv.iv Ruling with Help from the Zodiac**

Now, when we have narrowed down all these gods and goddesses to three or four deities, it's time to look at rulership in regards to the Zodiac. Sitchin and others say that different deities ruled in different Ages of the Zodiac, e.g. Yahweh ruled in the Age of Aries, and now, when the Age of Aquarius is coming up, many think that this is the Age of Ea (Aquarius equating "House of Water,"), and therefore, they are waiting for Ea to show up in one disguise or another. In this particular case, I would say they are correct, but only by coincidence because Ea has ruled all the time, regardless of which Age it was been — at least the last 500,000 years or so.



Fig. 4. "Detail of Father Time in the Rotunda Clock (1896) by John Flanagan, Library of Congress Thomas Jefferson Building, Washington, D.C."

The Zodiac, as we see it, has an elliptic movement. Let's, for arguments sake, say that the Zodiac keeps this elliptic movement because it rides on galactic currents. At each "Age," a certain galactic current may be stronger than the other, so to be in charge, as one of the gods, one would have to take control over that specific galactic current. For example, if we go into the Age of Aquarius, it is the being who takes control over the House of Aquarius who will rule. He will

enter the Sun via the House of Aquarius, so once again, we have the Sun as a “gate” —literally a “stargate” —a regulating force of energies that can pass through at certain times. So, if this is true, all it would take would be for one being to “jump” from one House of the Zodiac to the next, in a clockwise motion, and thus be in charge of time. Then we have another “stargate,” in connection with the first stargate—the Sun. This second stargate is Saturn, known as “Father Time,” interestingly enough.<sup>510</sup>

With this in mind, who would be the “jumper” between Houses? The answer is, of course, Lucifer/En.ki/Ea. Many are, as I mentioned, anticipating that Ea is coming back now in the Age of Aquarius because Aquarius equates *water*, but what about Pieces, the sign we are about to leave? Doesn’t that equate water, as well as fish? Who is associated with fish? Jesus Christ. Isn’t it appropriate to presume, then, that Ea and Jesus (Ea-Su, or Ea-Zeus) are the same deity? If so, doesn’t that indicate that Ea was in charge during Pieces as well? Although I am claiming that Ea has been in charge the last half a million years or so, I believe that I have to point this out because I haven’t seen many people making the connection—or if they have, they may have discarded it because they really want Ea to come back very soon, thinking he is the returning Messiah in the Age of Aquarius, and thus could not possibly have anything to do with Pieces, which is erroneous. However, if Ea shows up in the disguise of the Messiah, he *will* be the “Second Coming” in the Bible but certainly not the Second Coming that good-hearted people are waiting for. Lucifer is never coming with freedom, he’s coming with slavery.

Our mythology, naturally, is also talking about these “Zodiac Jumpers,” who in actuality are just one being—Lucifer—or Osiris, as is pointed out by some sources. The informative “Cystalinks.com” teaches us about the *Zep Teti*:

Along with the list of mythological gods we find encoded in the grid stories of the creation of the human experiment, we find the Zep Tepi. Within the void called Time and Space there are those who move from reality to reality creating the programs in which souls experience. They move through the place known as Zero Point, where matter and antimatter merge to create new realities. It is the place where positive and negative collide to destroy matter and recreate again.

Zep Tei refers to “First Time”, a remote epoch prior to ancient Egypt. It is a place of awakening and a place of forgetfulness. It is the beginning and the end of all and everything. It is the home of the creational forces, those who bend and shape realities through sound, light and color. The term Zep, Zipper, closing and

---

<sup>510</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Father\\_Time](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Father_Time)

opening, rips in time, movement through space time, DNA is a polymer or encoded DNA.

Zep Tepi is Genesis. Zep means Time. Tepi means First. Together they are the First Time or the Golden Age of Alchemy where the gods moved through the Void and created the grids of our reality. We know them as the Egyptian Gods highlighted by Osiris who is associated with Orion, god of resurrection and rebirth. They allegedly came to this reality, loosely based on the precession of the equinoxes, approximately 12,500 year ago.

At Zep Tepi, the constellation Orion acknowledged as the most significant constellation to the ancient Egyptians, was at its lowest position in the southern sky. From Zep Tepi onward, precession of the equinoxes has been gradually carrying Orion/Osiris higher and higher in the sky. The Sphinx is positioned such that in 10,500 BC - time of Zep Tepi - give or take a few hundred years, a remarkable astronomical arrangement of the Sun, Orion, and the constellation of Leo occurred. Leo, Lion, Crown, King.

Aker signifies the horizon, the point where night turns to day, where day turns to night - Zero Point or Zep Tepi. It is depicted as two lions seated back to back, facing away from each other. They are also called Yesterday and Tomorrow, as one lion faces towards the east where the sun rises and begins the new day, the other lion faces west where the sun sets and descends into the Underworld.<sup>511</sup> Aker also guards the gate to the Underworld and opens it for the King to pass through. We also find this pattern on the breastplate of the Sphinx and represents duality.

The area between the lions' backs often shows the circle of the sun as if rising between two hills. This also signifies the sun's journey across the sky during the day, as well as it being safely carried on the back of Aker during its dangerous night journey in the Underworld each night. Aker was not worshipped in temples as a Netjer. He was more connected perhaps to the primeval concepts and Earth powers.

According to a prominent Ancient Egyptian myth, the legendary Gates of the Afterworld were guarded by two gigantic lions or sphinxes called Aker. In New Kingdom tomb drawings the aker-sphinx of the eastern gate sits proud with its hind parts in a hollow. Underneath it can be seen an curious underground

---

<sup>511</sup> The Underworld, which is En.ki's/Osiris'/Nergal's domain [my emphasis]

stream or duct. Behind the lion towers a huge mound or pyramid and under it is found a large, oval chamber which appears to be hermetically sealed.

In this mysterious chamber it said to be some lofty secret, no doubt from the 'gods' who ruled the land of Egypt during the remote epoch of Zep Tepi - 'The First Time'. This strange chamber was called the 'House of Sokar' in Rostau. The resemblance with the Sphinx complex at Giza is uncanny. Giza, in ancient time, was called Rostau. Sokar, a hawk-headed deity, was identified as Horus.<sup>512</sup>

This quote is full of great references to what we've been talking about, and the more time we read through it, the more we will find.

#### **iv.v. Nimrod and the Tower of Babel**

I believe we need to set the record straight, as well, when it comes to the Tower of Babel because it has created so much confusion—both in the times when the Tower incident was supposed to have happened and today, when the scholars are very divided on this subject, to say the least.

The Bible, and some ancient texts, indicate that King Nimrod of Shinar was in charge of those who built the Tower of Babylon. We know that, symbolically, the Tower was intended to be built into the Heavens, so the mortals could mingle with the gods (or the "God" in the Old Testament) and become immortal, just like them. When the gods found out what was going on, they were furious and destroyed the Tower. People were now scattered all over the world, and after talking the same language, they now had to speak different languages so that they could no longer understand each other.

Period. End of story.

Or is it really? Let's backtrack and take a look. If we start with Nimrod—who was this man? The Bible, which is a rewrite of old ancient texts (which, in turn, are rewrites of even older texts) tells us that Nimrod was the great-grandson of Noah. This would make him a hybrid king, wouldn't it? Half En.ki blood and half human, if we take it for granted that Noah's sons and grandsons kept the bloodline "clean." Assumingly, this was what they did. The question is, was Nimrod *really* Noah's great-grandson?

If we look in the records, we also see that it's often repeated that he was a "great" or "mighty hunter,"<sup>513</sup> which are titles for Ninurta and the Mother

---

<sup>512</sup> <http://www.crystalinks.com/zeptepi.html>

<sup>513</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nimrod>

Goddess. We know that none of the two were here at the time—instead, we understand that Ea took on multiple personae when he had scribes rewrite history in Babylon. Ea took on the characters of both Ninurta and the Goddess at times, and often called himself the “great hunter.” Also, Nimrod is depicted in the “Tanakh” (the Jewish “Oral Torah”) as a man of power “in the earth.”<sup>514</sup> The man of power “in the earth” (the Underworld) was Nergal/En.ki. Then, Shinar, over which Nimrod was supposed to have been the King, was, according to the records, some unspecified region of Mesopotamia,<sup>515</sup> so, in other words, he was a Sumerian King.

This put together sounds mysteriously similar to the Orion god Ea. The “hints” are still there in the records, as we can see, but they are overridden by newer information, including Nimrod being Noah’s descendent, and hence, a hybrid king. Therefore, the Tower of Babel incident is blamed on a hybrid who never existed in the form described, and the “God” of the Bible was blamed for being the furious one who separated people with different languages.

How about if, before the Flood, everybody spoke the same language, which still was the Orion language (and in some cases, telepathy) taught to the Primordial Namlú’u by Ninurta and Khan En.lil? After the Flood, building a new mankind, whom he wanted total control over, wouldn’t it be easier for the controller if he made sure that there was a language barrier between different people and different nations so that they couldn’t join together as easily? Then, if we look at the indicators, suggesting who King Nimrod may have been, we have a certain scenario played out before us.

The whole Tower of Babel metaphor could then, hypothetically, if we are to believe these findings, be Ea playing both sides of the coin and confusing the languages in people, who started becoming a little too smart and too close to the gods when it came to knowledge. An adjustment of the DNA would be appropriate for Ea, in order to resolve that problem. After all, who was it that became overly furious when people started building the Tower for the purpose of being like the gods? Well, according to the Old Testament, it was God himself who became furious, and his solution was to confuse the languages. Then, who was the “God” of the Old Testament? Exactly, it was Lucifer/En.ki/Ea!

The consort of Nimrod was said to be Semiramis<sup>516</sup>, and if we research her, it says that her consort was King Ninus of Assyria. Consequently, who was King

---

<sup>514</sup> Ibid.

<sup>515</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shinar>

<sup>516</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nimrod#The\\_evil\\_Nimrod\\_vs.\\_the\\_righteous\\_Abraham](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nimrod#The_evil_Nimrod_vs._the_righteous_Abraham)

Ninus? When I looked, I found that in some records, Ninus is the same person as Nimrod,<sup>517</sup> who certainly seems to have been En.ki himself (more syncretism).



Fig 5. Ninus equating Ea/En.ki?

BUT there is more. Let's not forget about Semiramis. Who was she? I bet that very few readers have heard of her. Now, if we conclude that King Ninus is Nimrod, and Nimrod is En.ki, then Semiramis must be either Ereškigal, Queen of the Underworld, or Isis/Inanna/Ishtar because these two goddesses were his main consorts, as we have discovered earlier. So, let's take a look at Semiramis.

Minister Alexander Hislop, in his 1853 book, "The Two Babylons," also suggests that Semiramis, indeed, is Nimrod's consort. Not only that—he also tells us who Semiramis *really* is. He wrote, to support his claim:

According to Hislop, Semiramis invented polytheism in an effort to corrupt her subjects' original faith in the God of Genesis. *She deified herself as Ishtar* and her son as Gilgamesh, as well as various members of her court and her then deceased husband.

In support of his claim, Hislop talked about legends of *Semiramis being raised by doves*. He referred to the writings by the church's Ante-Nicene Fathers to suggest that these stories began as propaganda invented and circulated by Semiramis herself, so *her subjects would ascribe to her the status of Queen of Heaven* [citation needed] and view her child as divine.

*Hislop believed Semiramis' child to be the Akkadian deity Tammuz, a god of vegetation as well as a life-death-rebirth deity.*<sup>518</sup>

<sup>517</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Semiramis#Hislop.27s\\_goddess\\_claim](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Semiramis#Hislop.27s_goddess_claim)

<sup>518</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Semiramis#Hislop.27s\\_goddess\\_claim](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Semiramis#Hislop.27s_goddess_claim) (my emphasis)



Thus, not only did Hislop claim that Semiramis was Ishtar (En.ki's consort), but also that she would ascribe herself as the Orion Queen, which of course, is the case in the "fantasy world" which En.ki and Ishtar created, where En.ki became Ea, the "Lord of the Primordial Waters," and his spouse became the Queen of the Stars. Her child is Marduk or Horus, who in the ancient texts was indeed considered divine—son of Osiris/En.ki, and Ishtar/Isis. Tammuz and Horus are one and the same, as we have talked about earlier.

Hislop apparently figured out quite a lot, as we can see here:

*He maintained that all divine pairings in religions e.g. Isis/Osiris, Aphrodite/Cupid, and others, are retellings of the tale of Semiramis and Tammuz, and that this was then applied to Mary/Jesus in Catholicism, even though Christianity does not support a special divinity of Mary rather the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. The figure of Semiramis was later developed into the Blessed Virgin Mary, according to Hislop's book. Hislop used this in support of his claim that Roman Catholicism is in fact paganism.*

*Hislop took literary references to Osiris and Orion as "seed of woman" as evidence in support of his thesis.<sup>519</sup>*

Here, Hislop also gives reference to Orion and the "seed of women," which I find quite astonishing, taking into consideration that this was in 1853!

Last, Semiramis, as the consort of Nimrod/En.ki, was also considered a harlot. Who else was considered a harlot? Well, we know her from the Bible, but also from Enûma Eliš, the Babylonian Creation story, as Inanna/Ishtar/Isis. Here is from Armenian legend:

*Armenian tradition portrays her [Semiramis] as a homewrecker and a harlot. These facts are partly to be explained by observing that, according to the legends, in her birth as well as in her disappearance from earth, Semiramis appears as a goddess, the daughter of the fish-goddess Atargatis, and herself connected with the doves of Ishtar or Astartë.<sup>520</sup>*

In this tradition, she is also the daughter of the fish-goddess Atargatis, who through syncretism is associated with Ishtar and Inanna.<sup>521</sup> This is again where we can see how records have been tampered with because Semiramis/Isis can't be *both* the daughter of Isis/Ishtar and being Isis herself. The confusion lies in that Isis was not the daughter of En.ki to begin with, but she was the daughter of Ninurta, as I pointed out

<sup>519</sup> Ibid., op. cit. (my emphasis)

<sup>520</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Semiramis#In\\_Armenian\\_legend](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Semiramis#In_Armenian_legend) (my emphasis)

<sup>521</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atargatis#Syncretism>

earlier. However, En.ki took her as a consort after he had raped her, and he also claimed her as his daughter—erroneously so. If we set the records straight, the above quote makes more sense. However, we can see in the Armenian tradition that Semiramis, who is Isis/Inanna, is considered the Harlot, which we *know* is associated with Inanna.<sup>522</sup>

We also see the association with fish gods and goddesses, which is something that is related to Ea as well, in his appearance as the fish god Oannes, who ascends from the water as a “fish man” —a man with a fish head and a human torso. The fish head has since then been adopted by the Pope and the Catholic Church, in the form of the “Mitre.” The Catholic Church is big-time Luciferian (see fig. 6)



Fig 6. The Popes, throughout history, have been wearing the “Mitre,” which is a symbol of Oannes, another version of Ea/Lucifer.

As the readers can see, in order to figure out how things are connected, taking syncretism into deep consideration when doing this kind of research is imperative, or it is impossible to figure out our own history.

In summary, it was Ea himself, as Nimrod, who confused the languages in the Bible and the old Babylonian texts, in the incident called the Tower of Babel, and he did this by playing both sides of the story, blaming the entire incident on a king who never existed, except through syncretism (Nimrod = Ea) and a God that was non-existent as well, except through syncretism (Ea = Jehovah/YHWH).<sup>523</sup>

<sup>522</sup> <http://www.halexandria.org/dward384.htm>

<sup>523</sup> Jehovah/YHWH was non-existent in the sense that she was not present on Earth during the time of the Biblical God. The *real* Jehovah/YHWH is, as we’ve discussed a number of times, another name for Mother Goddess. Ea made YHWH from the Divine Feminine to a male god.

#### iv.vi. The Everlasting Babylonian Empire

The word “Babylon,” as far back as it can be traced at this time, stems from the Akkadian word *Babili*, which means “Gate of the God” or “Gateway of the God.” The earlier name, which is *Babila*, is of non-Semitic origins and has an unknown meaning.<sup>524</sup> Note that it says “God” in singular and not “Gods” in plural. This is because in Babylon, Marduk was the God with a capital “G,” and he and his father did the best they could to erase the memories of earlier times from the human mass consciousness, when other gods and goddesses had been worshipped. Sumer (or Shumer/Šumer), according to Sitchin, is translated to “The Land of the Watchers,” or “The Land of the Guardians.”<sup>525</sup>

Today, Iraq is the place where the old Babylonian Empire, with its capital, Babylon, was located. Of course, the reason for the Iraq War and the defeat of Saddam Hussein was to get access to the old artifacts that he was sitting on and to be able to safeguard what is buried underground. According to the Pleiadians, in many of their lectures, the “Anunnaki” still dwell under the Earth, and a “Gateway to the gods” can supposedly be found where Iraq is now located. The reason the U.S. needed access to Saddam’s land at that time was because time was running out, and the “return of the gods” was coming up. Iraq is still Ea’s and Marduk’s domains, and it is said, not only by Sitchin, that there is a stargate located somewhere in that neighborhood, being titled “The old Atlantis.” It is important for the U.S. to get in charge of that gate because that’s where some of the Minions are going to line up to “welcome the gods.” It is my own belief that it’s through that gate most of the Invaders, who are now coming in droves, in form of non-physicals, to possess those of the “correct” bloodlines, will enter. Saddam was probably quite furious that he was not the one who would stand there and welcome the major gods. Instead, they captured him and hanged him.

This Gate was probably created in Babylonian times, with the future in mind—remember that the gods are thinking long thoughts.

Most historians, I believe, say that the Babylonian Empire existed between approximately 2350-323BC, ending with the death of Alexander the Great.

Eventually, the Babylonian Empire “migrated” and became the Roman Empire. Not much changed—the same gods were worshipped—only the names changed, creating more syncretism. I am not going to go into talking about the Roman Empire and all the following empires because that’s something anyone can look into if they want to—if the groundwork been done in these papers fresh in mind, it should be somewhat easier to do. However, it’s just history repeating

---

<sup>524</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babylon#Name>

<sup>525</sup> <http://www.grahamhancock.com/forum/SitchinZ1.php?p=8>

itself—the same control, the same kind of conflicts, and the same kinds of wars. When we think about it, we can see how convenient it is, from the gods’ perspective, when we have amnesia—we are unable to learn from history because our lifespan is so short, and the next time we come back, we have forgotten everything that occurred in the past lifetime. With history being manipulated and with immortal beings running the show, repeating history over and over, how are we supposed to be able to learn? We only know what we are being told, which is *not* the truth—not even close.

Including today, the same deities are worshipped, so the story remains the same, in that sense, over the millennia. Babylon, under whatever disguise, has never ceased to exist, and if we would have asked Saddam Hussein, he would certainly have considered “his” country being more Babylon than Iraq—just two different names for the same thing. Of course, Babylon at its peak, was much bigger than Iraq is today, but the core of Babylon still stands today, and is a very important outpost for the gods.

The AIF—and even those who were here prior to them—left a lot of records behind. Some of them have been found, but there are still a lot that are buried, waiting for the right time to “reveal themselves.” Records were left in the Underworld, Antarctica, East and South Africa, America, and Latin and South America.<sup>526</sup>

The number seven is an Anunnaki number as well as a Pleiadian number (the Seven Sisters), according to themselves.<sup>527</sup> The WingMakers, who are the AIF (Anunnaki), also stress the number seven when they talk about the seven Tributary Zones.<sup>528</sup> Again, according to the Pleadians, the number seven will be the key to translating records.<sup>529</sup>

In the next paper, we are going to conclude what it is that En.ki and his son really want from us humans. We are also going to look into what kind of potentials our bodies actually have—potentials much greater than any of us had any ideas about. What is matter, and what is spirit? What is the difference between them, if any? In this respect, what is it the gods know that we don’t?

These are questions we will discuss in the next paper, which will be Paper #16.

---

<sup>526</sup> Pleiadian lecture, given in the beginning of 2014.

<sup>527</sup> Ibid.

<sup>528</sup> <http://wingmakers.com/jamesqa.html>

<sup>529</sup> The connection between the WingMakers and the “Anunnaki” is obvious if we care to look into it.

## PAPER #16: THE ONGOING BATTLE OVER THE MATERIAL AND SPIRITUAL REALMS (WHAT IS MATTER AND WHAT IS SPIRIT?)

### I. The Hologram Makers

And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon<sup>530</sup>, but in the Greek tongue has his name Apollyon<sup>531, 532</sup>

In previous levels of learning, as well as in this Fourth Level of Learning, Paper 14, we discussed how the star races were concerned that humanity soon will be able to travel in space, and if we don't evolve, we will be a danger to the rest of the Galaxy. This was one of the reasons for the Deluge, and now we are facing the same problem again—extinction or survival.

Although there are benevolent star races in the KHAA, who are concerned about our behavior and want to stop us before it's too late, there are also less benevolent ones who are sharing the same kind of thoughts. We're talking here about the star races who are on Lucifer's side in this "Cosmic Play." Many of these star races are getting very concerned that we will escape the trap en masse. If we do, they think that we will come after them, and they know that with extended perceptions, we are much superior to them in the sense that our Fire is burning higher, faster, and more furious. However, once we humans are free from the trap, we will not become like them, and this is what they don't understand. We are not a violent species when we are free from indoctrination, and our purpose would not be to go to war against them. This shows how little they understand humans in general. They may have manipulated us genetically, turned off the majority of our DNA, learned how our bodies work on a more scientific level, but they still don't understand our emotions.

Our emotions are our downfall and our blessing at the same time. They can be used against us (which they are), but we can also understand other

---

<sup>530</sup> In Hebrew, Abaddon means "Destruction" or "Destroyer", which also is the definition of "Shiva" in the Hindu tradition. As I will go into in much more details in Level V, Shiva is equivalent to En.ki. In the Bible, he is known as Lucifer *and* Satan.

<sup>531</sup> Equivalent to whom we also call Apollo, which is mostly the name for Marduk, but when En.ki plays the role of his own son, he is En.ki-Marduk (syncretism)

<sup>532</sup> Rev. 9:11.

species better. This is why we got the emotions in the first place. It was mainly so we could *understand* and *communicate* with Nature, of which we are a part. When the Namlú'u walked the planet, they could understand and communicate with their entire environment—this was their purpose as Guardians of the Living Library. Many think that this was done telepathically, but it was not. It was done by “thought.” I don't mean that they were thinking something, and the plants and animals picked it up—that would still be telepathy—but I mean that these beings connected with one of the Inner Sanctions (but not *the* Inner Sanction) of the VOID or the KHAA, where thoughts reside. By intentionally tuning into that section of the VOID, they could instantly make themselves understood by their environment, including *all* the elements—*air, water, earth, fire, and ether*. In the first paper of Level I<sup>533</sup>, I explained how this works on a subquantum level, by introducing LPG-C's (Life Physic Group California) subquantum research, which partly consists of ET science. In that paper, I wrote about the *Thought Superdomain* that “surrounds” our Universe/Multiverse (which they call the Unum). This is the level which the Primordial Womankind tuned into, and when doing so, they could also understand species who visited our planet. This was of course crucial because if they couldn't “read” these beings, they wouldn't know which knowledge of the Living Library that being was in need of.

The AIF knows about this, and there is no end to what they needed to do in order to keep us ignorant and under control. Think about it—why do they need to take all these actions in order to keep us in check? Obviously, they are very afraid of us and the power that resides inside of us, or they wouldn't have to do it. Look at the following list of things they have done and created in order to entrap us—then ponder in wonder:

1. The Grid.
2. The Between Lives Area (BLA).
3. Amnesia.
4. DNA reduction.
5. Reduction of our perceptions to include only 4% of the entire Universe—a tiny piece of the Electromagnetic Spectrum, which we call *visible light*.
6. Lie and manipulate.
7. Population reductions.

If you think that this is quite impressive, it is! Still, we haven't really talked a lot about the major thing that they have done, which is the main

---

<sup>533</sup> Wes Penre, February 16, 2011: “Science Paper #1: Exploring the Unum, the Building Blocks of the Multiverse”, subsection 4.2: “Thought Superdomain”, <http://wespenre.com/exploring-the-unum.htm>



entrapment—senior to any of the above. The seven items I listed, however, are tightly connected in a subordinate fashion to what we’re now going to discuss—the *Holographic Universe!*

I am sure that almost all readers have heard about it, and many probably have studied it to quite some extent and have been wondering when Wes is going to bring that up, if at all.

Well, now is the time. I have based the previous three levels of learning on the LPG-C “Working Model,” and the Universe according to the Orion Empire (the “Orion Model”). Both these models are accurate models, although that of the Orion Empire is more expanded, only because the AIF, who LPG-C were connected with, just revealed so much. I am not suggesting that what I’ve written about in relation to the Orion Model is a perfect model because, again, I am limited in my own understanding of the Multiverse, being a soul in a limited human body, but it’s enough for our purpose.

### **i.i. Back to the Planet of Power—Saturn as a Holographic Projector**

The reader will have noticed that the planet Saturn has been mentioned frequently in my papers as a very important planet for many reasons. It’s been highly worshipped throughout history—especially within secret societies, in so-called black magic(k)<sup>534</sup> and satanic rituals, where “evil spirits,” demons, or interdimensional beings are called up. The magician can then make a pact with the entity that shows up within the circle and the pentagram that is drawn on the floor. He (most often a male) thinks that by getting the power from the entity, he can rule, get riches, women, or whatever he desires, and in exchange, he sells his soul to the Demiurge/Leviathan/Satan after death. This is the most commonly told version of a satanic ritual.

Saturn was also Prince Ninurta’s planet during the Golden Age—before Lucifer and his Fallen Angels came. It had a stargate connected to it, which probably connected to many different locations in time/space and space/time—such as Pesh-Meten, the commercial galactic “highway” and to the gates of the Orion Empire, perhaps. According to the Pleiadians and others, there is a stargate in Orion’s Belt as well, and perhaps the two connect.

The Ra Material discusses the Council of Saturn, which consists of a council of Elders, who decide who may enter our solar system and who won’t be

---

<sup>534</sup> Magick with a “k” is referring to the magic of Aleister Crowley. He added the “k” in order to separate his own work from that of “stage magic,” which is trickery. Crowley took his own magick very seriously.

allowed. During the Golden Age, I've been informed that there was a "council" of sorts at that time too, but it consisted mostly of MIKH-MAKH warriors, who guarded the gate from intruders. Once Lucifer took over, he either created the rings of Saturn, or even if he didn't, and they were already there, he placed an Interdimensional Council in the rings. This council is still there and has a similar function as the MIKH-MAKH warriors of Ninurta's Golden Age, with one important exception—*they are the ones responsible for the Third Dimension!* The Ra people from the Ra Material call them the Council of Saturn or the "Council of Nine." In this Ra Material session, Don Elkins<sup>535</sup> asks the question, as usual, and the channeled entities reply:

**Questioner:** ...Who are the members, and how does the Council function?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The members of the Council are representatives from the Confederation and from those vibratory levels of your inner planes bearing responsibility for your third density. The names are not important because there are no names. Your mind/body/spirit complexes request names and so, in many cases, the vibratory sound complexes which are consonant with the vibratory distortions of each entity are used. However, the name concept is not part of the Council. If names are requested, we will attempt them. However, not all have chosen names.

In number, the Council that sits in constant session, though varying in its members by means of balancing, which takes place, what you would call irregularly, is nine<sup>536</sup>. That is the Session Council. To back up this Council, there are twenty-four entities<sup>537</sup> which offer their services as requested. These entities faithfully watch and have been called the Guardians<sup>538</sup>.

The Council operates by means of, what you would call, telepathic contact with the oneness or unity of the nine, the distortions blending harmoniously so that the Law of One prevails with ease. When a need for thought is present, the Council retains the distortion-complex of this need, balancing it as described, and then recommends what it considers as appropriate action. This includes:

---

<sup>535</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Don\\_Elkins](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Don_Elkins)

<sup>536</sup> This is the "Council of Nine," whose channeled information Roddenberry used as ideas for "Star Trek" in the 1960s-1970s.

<sup>537</sup> The "Council of 24," which the channeled entities calling themselves "The Council of Nine" or just "The Nine" mention in their sessions. I brought this up in detail in the Third Level of Learning.

<sup>538</sup> "The Guardians" is another term for the AIF, which I have talked about in previous papers.

One, the duty of admitting social memory complexes to the Confederation; Two, offering aid to those who are unsure how to aid the social memory complex requesting aid in a way consonant with both the call, the Law, and the number of those calling (that is to say, sometimes the resistance of the call); Three, internal questions in the Council are determined.

These are the prominent duties of the Council. They are, if in any doubt, able to contact the twenty-four who then offer consensus/judgment/thinking to the Council. The Council then may reconsider any question.<sup>539</sup>

Evidence that what I'm writing about is correct is given by the Ra people themselves:

**Questioner:** Is the Council of Nine the same nine that was mentioned in this book? [Questioner gestures to Uri {Geller}.]

**Ra:** I am Ra. The Council of Nine has been retained in semi-undistorted form by two main sources, that known in your naming, as Mark and that known in your naming as Henry. In one case, the channel became the scribe. In the other, the channel was not the scribe. However, without the aid of the scribe, the energy would not have come to the channel.<sup>540</sup>

The channelers of the Council of Nine (the AIF) are Mark Probert and Henry Puharich:

**Questioner:** The names you spoke of, are they Mark Probert and Henry Puharich?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is correct.<sup>541</sup>

Furthermore, the Ra people are telling us from which dimension the Council of Saturn operates:

---

<sup>539</sup> The Ra Material, Session 7, Question 9.

<http://www.lawofone.info/results.php?c=Miscellanea&su=Council+of+Saturn#Council+of+Saturn>

<sup>540</sup> Ra Material, Session 7, Question 10.

<http://www.lawofone.info/results.php?c=Miscellanea&su=Council+of+Saturn#Council+of+Saturn>

<sup>541</sup> Session 7, Question 11.

<http://www.lawofone.info/results.php?c=Miscellanea&su=Council+of+Saturn#Council+of+Saturn>

**Ra:** This Council is located in the octave, or eight[h] dimension, of the planet Saturn, taking its place in an area which you understand in third-dimensional terms as the rings.<sup>542</sup>

The Ra people give us a lot of information here, which coincides with my own body of research, and it tells us that Saturn, indeed, is an important planet in our solar system. We also learn that they operate from the eighth dimension (Ra calls it *density*), which is the last dimension of the universe of visible light. Personally, I don't like to number dimensions and densities because the boundaries are so fuzzy and uncertain. We notice this all the time—depending on whom we're asking (particularly amongst channeled entities)—they give us a different dimensional system. I think the best way to describe this phenomenon is by referring to the Electromagnetic Spectrum. The Third Dimension is simply the spectrum of "visible light." To try to explain these things, and at the same time making sense, is difficult at best, and impossible at worst. However, we know that the Council of Saturn, who is creating our Third Dimension, is located in the upper echelons of this physical universe, which makes sense.

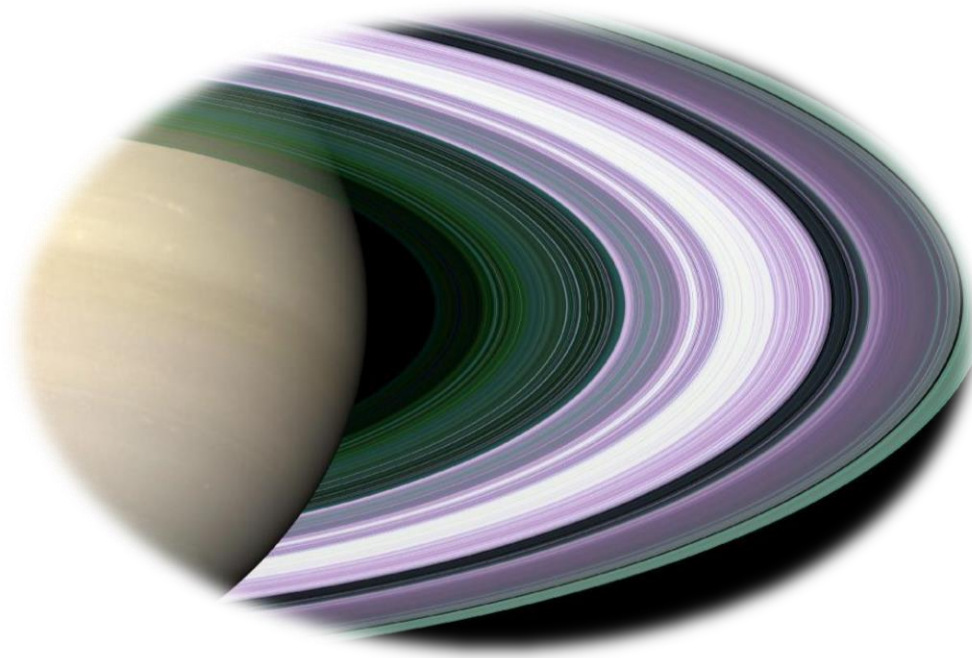


Fig. 1. The Rings of Saturn

---

<sup>542</sup> Session 6, Question 8.

<http://www.lawofone.info/results.php?c=Miscellanea&su=Council+of+Saturn#Council+of+Saturn>

I've been writing about the Golden Age, and what a different Earth that was from the one we're living on now—it's like night and day. The reader can take the "night and day" quite literally, actually, because the Earth before the Invasion was existing in the KHAA (the "dark" night), while the present Earth is perceived to exist in the "visible spectrum" (daylight). Not that the KHAA is "dark" once a being is able to dwell there—it's just another spectrum of light—but to us, in our limited state, the KHAA is darkness.

The AIF used Saturn, being the most powerful stronghold in the solar system, as their main base, from where they projected a hologram that was overriding a previous hologram. The Third Dimension, whether we are discussing the Golden Age or the manipulated version, is a *program*—a software program of sorts—which once was projected within the KHAA as an Experiment—a hologram projected by thought, idea, and intention. Some say it was "dreamed up." Thus, the original Living Library existed in the KHAA before it was hijacked. It was a projection, which made it seem physical. The AIF, however, created their own program with assistance from advanced technology, where matter became much more solid, being energy in form of a small spectrum of light.

Saturn thus became the projector of an overriding hologram, in which the creators could decide what to show and what to hide. Some even say that nothing of what we perceive with our senses is "real"—it's just a copy of the original universe, and a copy which makes us perceive only about 4% of what is actually there.<sup>543</sup> The KHAA is thus the real universe.

In David Icke's books, *Human Race Get off your Knees* and *Remember Who You Are*, he elaborates on his theory that those who operate Saturn and our own Moon are working hand in glove to keep us trapped. I, too, believe this is the case, with Saturn as the main projector and the Moon working as an *enhancer* of the holographic images in order to pinpoint a reality on us here on Earth—the reality we are accepting as the *true* reality (which most people do). The question is whether the Moon was even here before the solar system was hijacked. It may very well be a construct, created by the AIF. The reason I think so is that I suspect that the Moon may be hollow. Scientists were stunned when they noticed that the Moon sometimes "rings like a bell," which indicates that it may be hollow—perhaps even a spacecraft. Who is flying around in hollowed-out craft? The reader knows the answer...

---

<sup>543</sup> See Project Camelot's interview with Mahu Nahi (James) of the "Wingmakers", [http://www.projectcamelot.org/james\\_wingmakers.html](http://www.projectcamelot.org/james_wingmakers.html). David Icke has written about such a copy as well in his new book, "The Perception Deception."

### **i.ii. The Magicians of Time and Space**

By some, they are called the Anunnaki, and these people usually claim that the Anunnaki are the Originator of Magic—the Master Magicians of Time and Space. Although this sounds to me like a joke, in one way it is true.

The AIF created the distorted Third Dimension, but just like the Archons, they can't create something out of nothing—they may be scientists in a “copy-cat” kind-of-way, but they are not artists. They take something that's already there and manipulate it—often to something less than the original. If the original were beauty, they would create ugliness; if the original were powerful, they would create weakness; if the original were stable, they would create something unstable, and so on.

In this case, we had a full Universe to “play around with,” and most dimensions were available to us. We were part of an Experiment that we had agreed to and which we loved playing in because it was about Nature. In the middle of a functioning Experiment, the AIF came and shrank our Universe by 96%, and that became our new Universe. In this new Universe, they kept us imprisoned on a small planet in the outskirts of the Milky Way Galaxy, and that became our Universe. On that little planet, we let a small number of extraterrestrials tell us what we can and can't do. We let our “Free Will” be determined by these beings, who in fact were strangers here—they didn't even belong here.

Many “New Agers” say that the Global Elite and the extraterrestrials, who are in charge of them, are reflecting our own level of consciousness—we are in this poor state of mind because we have done bad things in order to deserve the Global Elite, who are controlling us. Not until we change our mass consciousness will the Global Elite change as well. These New Agers further say that no one individual can be free on his or her own—we have to work on the mass consciousness to be free. In other words—this whole mess started with us humans doing criminal and unethical things, and then we “pulled in” the Elite—this probably also sounds familiar to those who have read “Hidden Hand,” who claimed the same thing.<sup>544</sup> However, he is *far* from the only one saying so.

I would say that this is nonsense! This is probably an idea that comes from the Global Elite, or the “Alien Masters” themselves to keep their own hands clean. I can hear a familiar Luciferian voice in the background saying: “Don't attack us—it's not our fault! You were the ones who asked for us to control you because of your own behavior! We were just your catalysts!”

---

<sup>544</sup> Read the interview with “Hidden Hand” here: <http://www.illuminationnews.com/00363.html>



My readers know the story—humanity lived in a Golden Age, and then the Alien Invader Force (AIF) descended and started a war here, where after they started trapping human/Namlú'u souls into third dimensional human bodies. In light of this information, how can the New Age hypothesis be correct? Someone is trying to make criminals out of the “victims,” although I don't like using that word. I just want to set the records straight—who is the criminal? Is it the person who storms into a 7-11 store and starts shooting people left and right, or is it the person who gets shot?

Of course, then we have all this talk about co-creation. Channeled entities suggest that in the Between Lives Area (BLA), souls make agreements with each other in order to help each other evolve. It may go something like this: “I will be the bully in the next lifetime and treat you really bad so that you learn how to become stronger and how to say no.” The other soul replies: “That sounds good, Arthur. I'm with ya!” Although agreements may sometimes be made between souls in the BLA, this has been taken to the extreme. People starve to death in Africa while flies are biting them and sucking their sweat and blood from top to toe, and instead of having compassion for these people, New Agers say that the Africans “deserve it” in some twisted way because they need that experience in order to evolve further. What I see is a very dangerous path, where people stop caring for others because if people are in trouble, they need to experience it, and they should be left alone. To the defense of those who have such ideas, however, they still think we should help, but only if the person asks for it. I agree with that part. People sometimes do need to be left alone to reflect over their situations, but we need to use discernment. My concern is that “someone” is trying to sneak a new set of moral codes into society, where everyone is on his or her own, with no help from anybody. In the extension, this is possibly what could happen. I want to give a heads up on these things because they may sound good to a certain extent, but watch out for hidden plans behind the scenes—always! Constant alertness is what is important. Don't stop trusting people, but learn to see red flags. Never stop caring and be compassionate about other people.

Now, what about the AIF being magicians that we talked about? Yes, in their own way, they are magicians. The AIF know how the hologram works, and they know what “tricks” they can play with it. They can suddenly show up in a place as Reptilians or even as humans, talking and socializing with others, only to suddenly disappear in thin air. They can show their spaceships in the sky so a whole village can see it, and then they just disappear in a ball of fire. They can do a lot of tricks because they know that they are dealing with illusions, but we don't. We get upset or excited when these things happen.

Has anybody thought about why Lucifer is called the “Light Bearer”? It almost makes him sound benevolent and nice, doesn’t it? Light Bearer...hm. Does it mean that he is surrounded by the most magnificent light and can say the words, “Let there be light!” and there will be light? Or, does it actually mean that he is the one who is bearing the little tiny spectrum of light that we humans are able to perceive? If this was a “\$10,000 Question”, I would vote for the latter.

Isn’t that what Lucifer did? He brought Light into the world and the Universe as we know it—“Let there be light!” This is why so many worship him. Without him, we would be blind and fumble in the dark! In that case, remember that the light we perceive is only 4% of the Electromagnetic Spectrum—what about the rest of the spectrum? Why are we cut off from *that* light? It doesn’t look like light to me, you may say, and stare out in dark space, and from your limited perceptions you would be right. The Universe is teeming with life, but the very majority of it resides in what we call darkness. What we need to realize is that this so-called darkness is just other frequency bands, and when we are able to perceive them, it’s no darkness there anymore! They shut off our DNA—the DNA which when activated can experience the rest of the spectra as well. So much for Light Bearer.

These entities, who are guarding us to make sure we don’t regain our abilities without them being in charge, ready to capture us, can have a lot of fun with us and our miniature reality—just like a little boy has fun with his train set that his dad built for him. The AIF, however, don’t feel any empathy and compassion when they are “playing.” And for us, their game has been deadly serious. It’s time to disagree with this seriousness and tell ourselves that getting out of this silly trap is easy. Put the AIF “over there” and then go in your own direction. Do it in your mind. Then live your life as *you* want it to be, and take some consequences if necessary. What has always been your passion? Do it! And what is just as important—teach your children this!

When you and I grew up, many of us had no clue what consequences certain actions had. We got some money? We bought a house and a car—on credit, of course. We got married, and our income increased, so we bought a bigger house, leading to more debts, and so on. Almost everybody made this mistake, so we never thought something was wrong with it, until we started having trouble paying because of so-called “inflation,” which is a made-up term built on a lie about the value of money, supposedly reflecting the value of silver and gold that are stored in vaults somewhere. These silver and gold reserves justify the printing of money. Then woops! There comes the magician again, and there *is* no reserve. Money was just an illusion, but we still need to pay. Someone *always* gets rich on other people’s misery.

Instead of coming in a hard situation where your hands are tied—a part of slavery today—where you have to work for the System until you die, in order to pay your debt, you teach your children never ever to buy anything on credit, and always go for their passion, wherever it will lead them. If they do, they will be just fine, and they have a much better chance to build a life which is not so dependent on the System. Explain to your kids what is really going on in the world, little by little, so you don't overwhelm them. Also, don't only tell them—let them experience it, let them see it, hear it, taste it, and smell it! Only then do they know it's real. Children grow up in blindness only because the parents are blind—there is no one to guide them, and there is no one to tell them what they can do to get a rich life. Most people think that living a rich life means having a lot of money. Yes, money can buy you freedom to a certain extent, if you use it for that purpose, but the true richness is what you can find within yourself—and the best of it all is that it doesn't have to cost anything!

### **i.iii. Freezing Realities**

Saturn is considered being “Father Time,” which we mentioned in the previous paper. He is the one who decides how long the eons should be, the year, the month, week, day, hour, minute, second...linear time! Once we humans have agreed that we live on a timeline with a past, present, and a future, we have truly lost our multidimensionality. Now, most people think that what is in the future can never happen before what happens in the present and vice versa. People think that time is really set in stone—the past will never come back and can never change, and we know nothing about the future. Still, as I mentioned in Level I, extraterrestrials—whether they have the technology to do so or just the power of thought and intention to do so—could “insert” an entire civilization here on Earth from what is perceived as one second to another. You look out over a field and there are only flowers and bushes as far as you can see. In the next second there is a big city where there was an empty field! How is this possible? It's the simplest thing if you have what it takes to do it because you can build it outside of this reality and then just insert it as you “insert” a new house in your toy train landscape. It takes a couple of seconds.

The Pleiadians said recently that is quite a common occurrence throughout history—more so in ancient times than now—ETs froze our reality quite literally to get a job done here<sup>545</sup>. Let's say a team of scientists are on the way to the Sahara to check out some rumors that giant skulls, 300ft tall, are

---

<sup>545</sup> Pleiadian Lecture, April 26-April 27, 2013, CD #3, Track #9, “Anchoring a New Era”

buried in the sand and have been dug up by some locals. The AIF doesn't want these scientists to see that such tall beings once walked on the Earth, so they freeze the entire hologram—including the people—insert themselves at the finding place, and remove the skull. When finished, they “unfreeze” the hologram again. The scientists get to the site but find nothing. This is just an example from the top of my head, but according to the Pleiadians, this can be done and has been done. I am not the least surprised, having the understanding I have.

#### **i.iv. Father Time in the New Era**

The AIF, just like myself, are convinced that we are now entering a New Era, and this is when Father Time—Saturn—is playing a big role. In Greek mythology, Saturn was known as Cronus, or Kronos (there are many different spellings), and he was also the father of the Titans, as we learned in the first papers of this level of learning. Originally, Cronus was Khan En.lil and Prince Ninurta, respectively, while Poseidon was a “younger god”—the head of the Olympians, who overthrew the Titans and took over our solar system. Once that was done, Poseidon (Lucifer/En.ki) took on the role of Cronus and became Father Time. This is where people have the most problem. These beings, whom I call the AIF, are out to conquer everything that is owned by the Orion Empire, in order to boost their own egos and power. Then they take over the identities of the ones they have conquered—including their names and titles. This is the reason why Lucifer has so many names and titles—*he has conquered them!* This is also why he can have names and titles which contradict each other. He rules under one name, Poseidon, which is him as an Olympian god, but he is also Cronus, his opponent, who's a Titan. For example, scholars are connecting Saturn with Ninurta, making him the evil guy, who is keeping us imprisoned here, with Saturn being the planet which projects the hologram. If people knew that Ninurta is out of that picture since 500,000 years ago, and Lucifer/En.ki took on that title/name, things would start to fall in place. Wrong beings are being accused for wrong things, while the real criminals go free and are looked at as liberators.

The New Era which the AIF wants to ring in is the Era of the evolved human, who is spiritually and physically savvy enough to take that extra leap, which is required in order for the AIF to invade Orion. They are soon there, and this is why we start seeing so many UFOs on television right now. Sightings are shown on CNN, ABC, NBC, BBC, and so forth. They want to prepare people for Disclosure in a sense. It's not going to be a real and honest disclosure, of course. Why would the government, which has so incredibly much to hide, suddenly set

the record straight when it comes to UFOs, extraterrestrials, interdimensionals, and multidimensionals? Please think about it. If they disclose anything of value at all, it must be in *their* interest, not in *ours*! This is why I have such a hard time comprehending why so many people believe in all these co-called *Disclosure Projects*. It's way too naïve. I really hope, if the day comes when "disclosure" happens, that people are smarter than that. It's bad enough how otherwise nice and very compassionate people believe in such things as the Harvest being a good thing, particularly so now, when there is so much information out on these subjects.

When the nanosecond was over by the end of 2012, I decided to immediately suggest a New Era for those who are choosing a new beginning. I set January 1, 2013, as the beginning of the New Era, and simply called this Year 1 (as I write this, we are just 16 days from January 1, Year 2 AN (after nano [second])). The new species, who will be the new Guardians of the Living Library, I call Homo Nova. I have no idea if any of this will be adopted in the future, but I do believe that the new probability, which will eventually build a world void of the Alien Invader Force, will start the new time count with the end of the nanosecond in mind. I also believe that the Era we have just started will be the last one, in the sense that soon enough we will not pay attention to linear time anymore—at least not as a fixed concept of past, present, and future. As we become more Multidimensional, time as we know it will be less and less important. Time is a "stopper" and a "distracter." Time is always holding us back, while no-time opens up all probabilities and possibilities. Time has had its advantages in 3-D, but when we are moving away from this fixed reality, linear time has to go.

#### **i.v. Passion—a Way out of the Trap!**

Now and then, we hear the expression, *we should be living our dreams*. This is one of my favorite expressions of all time because it's so true that it actually explains Paradise in one single sentence!

With dream, I mean passion foremost. Then, when we've gone as far as we can with that passion, we go for the next passion and so on. Sometimes, we can work on more than one passion at the time. Living like this creates true happiness. Also, it's in his or her passion that a person is the strongest. It's very hard to manipulate a person who knows what he or she wants. Such a person is not the first targets of the AIF because they are hard to mind-control and manipulate. Therefore, the greatest favor we can do to our kids is to suggest to them that they live out their passions, as long as these passions are not hurting

them or anybody else. Can you imagine a whole generation living out their passions, totally discarding everything the “authorities” tell them they “must” do? I would love to witness that! The society would look a whole lot different from now, but overall, it would probably be workable.

Without having an inkling of what life will bring, it’s hard to live our passions because we are always told that we need an education, a good job, to be a good citizen of the society, and to help building on the society we have. All these ideas are just “stoppers.” That’s what led us into modern slavery in the first place. If we live our passion and are true to ourselves, the rest will resolve—we will have what we need because the passion is so strong that reality bends according to our will power. Still, passion comes with some discipline because it’s easy to totally live our passion and forget that we have other duties, too, such as taking care of property, socializing, and even such simple things as providing food for ourselves and others.

Being passionate about something is not selfish—quite the opposite. By showing that someone can live like that, you inspire many people to attempt the same thing—and those who are brave enough will succeed. Also, being in the energy field of a person who is passionate is very inspiring and uplifting. What better things can you do for others than that? You are living your life in full and inspiring others to do the same. Also, you show that it’s possible not to agree with being a slave worker for the Companies of the super-rich. For those who are thinking “Service-to-Self” and “Service-to-Others,” this is probably one of the best Service-to-Others I can think of. To live out our passions means that we are creating something—we are working as creators! Therefore, if we live out passions that are not harmful to oneself or others, we are automatically building a new world, using stepping -stones created from very positive energies. This kind of creation will automatically include beauty in some form, and beauty is one of the most important things in the Universe—beauty and love go hand in hand. Look around you, and what do you see? In essence, you see an incredible creation we call Mother Earth. This planet is no less than absolutely beautiful—a masterpiece created by the most brilliant forces of the Universe and beyond. Nothing on this planet is created by mistake—everything has its place, and I mean the Living Library, not what the AIF or immoral humans have created (or uncreated). Then, take a look at the Universe with its stars and galaxies— isn’t that absolute beauty? No one can say that beauty is not a major part of Creation.

Passion is also a way out of here—it’s *one* way out of the trap and a good one too! Let’s say that I die after a lifetime of having expressed my passion most of the time, and I’m feeling content, saying to myself that I had a good life



despite the slavery going on here on Earth. I leave my body and slip through a hole in the Grid. What do I see?

The thing is that we see what we are prepared to see. Those who are totally prepared to be recycled again and become another slave worker, who “accidentally” slip through the Grid, won’t see much else than the darkness we see when we look up in the night sky, and someone will probably come and pick them up and lead them toward the Light. Those who are in the know about things, and aware of the 96% versus the 4% Universe will probably see the Universe as it is, which is allegedly an enormously amazing sight. If those people still want to go back to Gaia and work on stabilizing the New Era, they can return through the Grid and reincarnate without going through the Light.

People who have left their dogmas, religious beliefs, and other beliefs we’ve been putting on ourselves from having listened to “authority,” have no problem seeing the KHAA for what it is—and I’ll tell you that I don’t know myself what to expect out there. I only know that it’s not necessarily exactly the same as we experience when we see the night skies. What is there in addition to stars, planets, nebulae, and galaxies? I don’t know. However, passionate people know what they want and have a much easier time creating their own reality, and that’s what it’s all about in the Free Will Universe. Either someone else is creating it for you (and you may not like it), or you’ll create it yourself. You’re absolutely free to experiment as much as possible—it’s just a soul who has been so traumatized that he or she can’t make up his or her mind about things that is in trouble. Otherwise, the Universe is our playground—become a child again and start creating! That’s what it’s there for. Don’t be afraid because there is really nothing to fear except your own fear, as a famous American President once said. The good thing with passion is that it also works if you want to return to Earth and the New Era. It will create miracles down here!

## **II. The Abduction Agenda Revisited**

This is quite a worn out subject, the reader must think, but there are still a few things I think are worth mentioning about it. To summarize what I’ve said earlier, people—mostly of specific bloodlines—are abducted either by government agencies, the ETs themselves, or a mix of them both, for a few reasons, primarily. They want to deep study how our DNA has developed, and perhaps make changes when necessary in a certain number of individuals in order for the ETs to feel comfortable to incarnate either into the abducted body or into its descendants.



Fig. 2. Alien abduction.

First, Ea has over the years conquered new star races, and new star races have joined his cause. These new star races, if they have Ea's permission, are also to be incarnated here in small groups, so they can be part of the future Global Elite.

Second, the "old" star races, such as the Alpha Draconians, who have been with Ea for quite some time now, are the ones who need to adjust the human DNA of the bloodline, or bloodlines, they have selected as their future vessels.

Third, we have races of "genuine" Grays, who are basically us in the future (see Third Level of Learning), who want to retrieve our DNA in order to recreate the biological body form they once had but lost in a future Machine Kingdom.

Fourth, we have the Military Industrial Complex (MIC) that either abduct people on their own, mostly for genetic research, or work together with the AIF in the abduction scenario.

What is common for the first three categories is that the abductors lack human emotions (one could say that those of the fourth category do too). The Pleiadians, in a lecture I just heard, said that the abductors keep their heart chakra closed. In a warzone, I would assume that this is a "normal" thing to do to mentally survive, and this sector of the Universe *is* a warzone, apparently (just don't think that it's like that everywhere). When I talk about the MIC, more often than not, the people who operate on the abductee are emotionless mind-controlled slaves who are programmed to do their job, and when it's done, they go home to their families and forget all about what they have done. Then, above

these people are of course the emotionless Elite hybrids who have another mix of DNA in them, which makes them less prone to feel. These days, most of these Elite bloodlines are also possessed by the Nommos and others. Because of all this, the abductees often have to suffer when they are kidnapped.

I know this sounds pretty discouraging for a person who reads this and actually is an abductee, having experienced all this agony and pain. However, there is a solution to this, which also may prevent future abductions. My suggestion is to go to a regression therapist. Some of you who read this may say, "I've already done that and they are still taking me!" This may very well be true, but the regression therapists have in that case not helped you looking for the correct thing yet—that is why. It is a good idea to first re-experience the abductions in the sessions in order to get rid of the feeling of trauma around the experiences, but then it's time to start looking for what I call *The Agreement*. Somewhere, buried underneath all this, is an agreement with the ETs to let them abduct you. This agreement could have been done between lives, where everything feels easy because you don't experience the "heaviness" and difficulties of the material world and the counter-energies from the AIF, who rule down here.

More commonly, there was a manipulative agreement, which the abductee subconsciously or unconsciously may or may not be aware of. An encounter between lives or in a present or a past life with these beings may have resulted in a manipulative agreement that you would void immediately if you could.

And you can! Once you are ready to look for it, tell the therapist that you need to find the initial agreement in regression. It could take a while to find it (hopefully it won't), but once you find it, you will know you did. Then you just tell the ETs—out loud and/or just telepathically—that this agreement, or *any* agreement that you have with them, is now void and that you won't permit them to take you again under *any* circumstances. This should help. Sometimes, regression therapy in this sense is not even necessary—you just let them know that any agreement you've done with them is void and that you have changed your mind. It's only when that doesn't help that regression therapy, in order to find the agreement, can be helpful.

The toughest cases are those who say that they sympathize with their abductors, and even if it physically and mentally hurts, the abductors are in such need of doing what they're doing that the abductees want to help them—the so-called *Stockholm Syndrome*, after a kidnapping drama in Stockholm, Sweden, in the 1970s, when the people who were kidnapped started sympathizing with the kidnappers, once they began to know them. The ETs may have told them that the

abductee is helping their race survive. These people first need to convince themselves that the abduction phenomenon is not benevolent—and especially not when pain and suffering is involved—and the cycle needs to be broken. This, however, is something for the regression therapist or any psychic who's taking on the case to work out with you.

The bottom line is that humans here on Earth should *not* be abducted. We are an evolving race, even though we've been tampered with and should, as such, be left alone. There are star beings, however, who come here in physical (enter a human body from birth), or contact selected people on a soul level to help us humans break the spell, but they do so by following certain universal rules and protocols, and they don't break them. In addition, they *certainly* don't, in any shape or form, hurt the people they are contacting.

### ii.i. Atlantis All Over Again

There are researchers who say that we live in a time loop. With this they mean that we start from a rather unevolved stage and evolve up to a certain point, and then a catastrophe of some sort happens, which brings us right back to the start again. It's like a DVD you have finished, and then put it on from the beginning again.



Fig. 3. Barbara Hand-Clow, Pleiadian channeler.

I think there is some truth in this. Although I don't think we repeat every single moment of a previous cycle, I do believe we make the exact same mistakes

over and over again unless we break the cycle as a mass consciousness. We are just now at such a breaking point.

In Atlantis, approximately 13,000 years ago, we were engaged in the same things we are engaged in now—more or less. They were into space travel (much more so than we are), and they were heavily into genetic engineering—similar to when En.ki and Isis experimented with different versions of Homo sapiens. At that time, the AIF, Elite human hybrids, and scientists were working together to create genetic alterations, just like we do in Area 51 and other military bases today—on Earth, on Mars, and most likely on the Moon and other places.

Barbara Hand Clow is another channeler of Pleiadian energies. It is not the same group of Pleiadians as Barbara Marciniak is channeling, but the two groups recognize and apparently used to support each other's efforts, although that has changed. Hand Clow's Pleiadians once said:

I, Alcior, am an Atlantean stellar being . . . I am a carrier of the blood of the stars—one of the pure stellar beings who traveled here from outer space. As for the earth-born people, some are indigenous while some are mutants spawned by “stellar implantation.” ...from their central genetics laboratory in Atlantis, we stellar beings bred ourselves with Earth beings. Stellar sources mixed with Earth creatures have varying offspring. In this photon laboratory, I study how the stellar imprint affects the Earthling. We tell the people that we are doing this in order to eliminate disease, but the real reason we are doing it is to gain control of the Earth.

...the only way extraterrestrials, such as myself, can understand humans is by means of decoding human DNA.... The Atlantean project is to assist in the process of the stellar encodement of humans... In other words we read the cosmic evolutionary cycles through humans on earth!... we need this information in order to determine the stability of Earth in the Solar System—particularly so that we can evacuate Earth at certain times... That is why we first came to Earth three hundred thousand years ago... For example, a photon from the star Aldebaran contains information on the functioning of Aldebaran consciousness. It is very musical, very mathematical, very harmonic, and very powerful for the right hemisphere of the human brain.

When the crystal is charged, all of the mutants will move into “stellar fusion.”... Mutant Earthlings will fuse with the powers of their own original stars, we will live on Earth when we want to, and the rulers of Atlantis will control it all.<sup>546</sup>

Well, that doesn't sound very nice, does it? Essentially, it tells it the way I have described it in my papers. Aldebaran has been mentioned over and over again in my work in connection with the Pleiades, starting with my e-book, “The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller” in 2009. This is, without any doubt, the base Lucifer chose when he fled to the Pleiades after Lucifer's Rebellion and it still *is* his main base outside of this solar system—there doesn't seem to be much doubt about that either.

I also find it noteworthy that this Alcior being says that they really don't understand humans, and as I've mentioned earlier, this is very true. Then, of course, we have the main message in this channeled sequence, which is that when time is right, “mutants” of a certain star system will merge with their own “gods,” in a sense that they will be drawn to them, and the old visitors will come down here and rule on Earth as they did in Atlantis. Well, this was channeled back in the 1990s, I believe, and much has changed since then. Much of what Alcior is talking about has already happened or is currently happening.

Some of the abduction phenomenon is also pertaining to what Alcior says, meaning that the star races are checking in on their own “mutants,”—or “hybrids,” as we usually call them here. Anyone who is willing to open his or her eyes will notice that all these things are really happening around us—it's not science fiction anymore—and never was.

It was after channeled messages such as this one that Marciniak's Pleiadians withdrew from Hand Clow's group—they didn't want to be associated with this “truth.” It strikes me kind of funny, though, that Marciniak's group was fast with acknowledging Hand Clow in the beginning, but then they changed their minds. Nevertheless, Marciniak's group must have known the other group well enough for them to acknowledge them in the first place. Just because Marciniak's Pleiadians no longer want to talk about the other Pleiadian group, does that make Alcior's statements less true? I am still referring to Marciniak's group to quite some extent in my papers, even though I have serious doubts regarding their real intentions. The majority of their information does not only ring very true but also coincides with other, bona fide information I've found elsewhere. This shouldn't come as a surprise because sometimes a group, such as a channeled collective, can afford to tell the truth, if it is necessary for us

---

<sup>546</sup> Peter Farley, “The Experiment”, Chapter 10, op. cit.,  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the\\_experiment/experiment10.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/the_experiment/experiment10.htm)



to know it in order for *their* agenda to become fulfilled. This is a quite complicated subject, where things are much entwined and, apparently, contradictory until we understand that their strength lies in the contradictions themselves.

For a long time, I thought that their agenda would also benefit us, but when I found out that their own teacher, whom they are talking about so often, in fact is Ea himself, I became very alert, of course. Are the Pleiadians really a rebel group with peaceful intentions who themselves have been deceived by Ea, “the Trickster,” or are they fully aware of who Ea is? They now keep claiming that Ea has changed (Lucifer has redeemed himself, in other words), but if this is the case, why is the Global Elite still here, continuing their negative influence on mankind?

We know that the Earth scenario is rather complex—hence the amount of papers on the subject—but once we separate the different agendas from each other, we notice that they are not only quite similar to each other, but they also are different version of a larger agenda, which is common for all these groups, and that is *power and control* over humans so that we can be used in a future galactic war. Then, once we understand that, we also understand that it is only as long as we get involved in their business that we are really affected. Although we are prisoners in boot camp, we actually still have Free Will, if we are willing to acknowledge it to ourselves. We can actually escape at any time, once we know how. And we do! The real escape will not take place until after this lifetime is over, if we choose to leave this solar system. If we do, we are free to go. Those who want to come back into a higher frequency version of Earth can also do so and help build a new reality for mankind.

However, it is important to stress that it’s not a good idea to run out and jump off a cliff in order to “get free” or to “escape” because that won’t do it. All accounts worth considering say the same thing—suicide is connected with guilt and other lower emotions on the other side that attract you to the lower astral planes, and that’s not where freedom lies, and that’s not where you want to go.

### **III. Jumpstarting the Machine Kingdom**

People who wait for Ea to come back as *En.ki—the Savior*, stop waiting! He is already here. He’s been here in the vicinity for quite some time now—I would say at least a few hundred years. Before that, Marduk held the fort while his father was doing business elsewhere—in the Pleiades. I suspect that he has spent quite some time in Maïa and Electra (two of the Pleiadian stars) to educate a group of “rebels” who would later contact us and teach us about En.ki, the “good

guy,” who is returning at the same time as En.lil (Ninurta), the “bad guy.” After all, that’s what Barbara Marciniak’s Pleiadian lectures are more or less about these days.

Just a few months ago, Marciniak’s Pleiadians have started talking almost exclusively about the Anunnaki and the two half-brothers, who opposed each other—one is thinking with the left side of the brain, and the other one is thinking with his heart. Then they go on to say that they have been trained by and worked together with En.ki for quite some time in order to “educate” mankind. So if you want to hear some En.ki propaganda, listen to the Pleiadian lectures. Additionally—they tell it much the way Sitchin had it, which most truth-seekers today already have discarded as half-truths. However, with the knowledge you—the reader—and I have by now, it’s very interesting to listen to the Pleiadians because it’s much easier to pick out the diamonds—oh yes, the diamonds are there, and they are beautiful. In other words, we can learn a lot from the Pleiadians if we listen to them with our current knowledge in mind.

However, Electra and Maïa are the star systems in which I think Ea has resided for some time, teaching his interdimensional Minions how to approach humans in a way that we will respond the best, although there is still a chance that even Marciniak’s Pleiadians have been deceived, not that Ea is an expert on being a teacher of humans either—he and his son have had a very hard time understanding humans, and they still don’t understand us—but Ea knows how to manipulate. The Pleiadian lectures are for those who are evolving quickly, and Ea needs to address these people in order to get them on his side before it’s too late and people start seeing the truth about him. Sorry, Ea, it’s a little too late already!

In any case, Ea is back and so is En.lil, apparently—according to the Pleiadians (although, we already knew that). They are correct when they say that the water is Ea’s domain and the air is Khan En.lil’s (Prince En.lil’s domain is the mountains). However, the only water and the only “ocean” Ea is in charge of are the water, rivers, and the oceans here on Earth—he is *not* in charge of the Primordial Waters/Ocean, which is the KHAA, regardless of what he says. Those who are really into En.ki distinguish between fresh- and saltwater because he was actually the one who turned freshwater into salty oceans. During the Golden Age, the oceans were made out of freshwater because at that time, there was an abundance of everything, for everybody. By turning the oceans into saltwater, Ea deprived us of most of the Earth’s water resources because we can’t drink it. What are the consequences? People in some countries go thirsty when there should be more than enough for them to drink. Then again, it’s by design.

According to the Pleiadians, Ea is currently residing under the ocean floor, and they say that the government is trying to bomb the ocean to get him out of there. I don't believe for one second that they are bombing the ocean for that purpose—especially as the top echelons of the world governments are Ea worshippers, but I do believe that Ea does reside deep down under the ocean. In fact, I think his main base may be the waters just outside the coast of Oregon, USA—close to where I live. This is where there was a grandiose UFO sighting in March of 2012, if I recall correctly. A group of UFOs suddenly shot up from the ocean and took off into the air. This also made the middle level military nervous, apparently. The Pleiadians talked in some length about this incident and kept telling us about the “good brother” and the “bad brother” again, reminding us whose domain the ocean is and whose domain the airways are. They made it quite obvious that they were of the opinion that the UFO sighting was Ea's ships. So it looks as if Ea and I are not so far from each other, distance wise. Also, LPG-C was in California, which is also on the American West Coast, and they were in contact with Ea's people big time—something we will go into very shortly.

In Level III, I talked about a major return of the AIF here on Earth and that it was already happening. I am quite convinced that this is correct. The abduction scenario has been present for hundreds, even thousands of years, but has become much more frequent lately. This is partly because the AIF is coming very close to being able to do a mass invasion. Most of this mass invasion will be the rest of the Nommos being released from the Sirian prison, possessing human Elite hybrid bloodlines, but some people, in general, will also be prone to possession, unless they are well protected and are staying grounded.

Over the centuries and the millennia, there has been a great mix of bloodlines here on Earth because of interbreeding between human races. Many say that this has “watered down” some of the Elite bloodlines, and as true as that may be, the opposite is also true, which is that the “common” bloodlines have been enhanced with “blue blood.” This has apparently been the purpose, and the most useful of these “sub-elite” bloodlines can now be used by the Invader Force to incarnate in or to do a *walk-in*<sup>547</sup>. This is also one of the purposes with the abduction phenomenon. Some say that these bloodlines are the RH-, of whom the Khazars were a major branch. As we know, the RH- females don't mix very well with the RH+, and there are complications at childbirth, unless the mothers get medical aid.

---

<sup>547</sup> For a reminder of what the definition of “walk-in” is, see “Definitions of Special Terminology from “The First—Fourth Levels of Learning”, <http://wespenre.com/2/definitions.htm>.

### iii.i. Memories are Stored in Stones and Bones—the Truth About the “Consciousness Meters”

In Level I, I wrote about “*Consciousness Meters*” for those who still remember. For those who don’t, I will give a quick recap here. The story states (this also comes from the Pleiadians) that once in a very distant past, so-called “Consciousness Meters” were set up here on Gaia, and these “devices” would measure how fast the mass consciousness and awareness increased amongst the most intelligent species on the planet (which many say is *Homo sapiens sapiens*, but that could be debated<sup>548</sup>), and when these measures reach a certain level, the Consciousness Meters send a frequency out in time/space to notify the ancient beings who once set them up and left them there when they themselves abandoned our planet.

In a recent lecture, the Pleiadians said it was their ancestors who did it. They said it was done by the “good Pleiadians” and not the ones who tampered with our DNA and created Giants. These “good” Pleiadians supposedly put them up here *before* Lucifer’s Invasion, half a million years ago. I know that some channeled material confirms that the Pleiadians were here before the Invasion as part of the original Living Library setup team, but my own research, in which I have tried to be more precise, I haven’t seen any indicators that the Pleiadians were part of the Original Planners. It’s not, however, because some people say that the Pleiadian star system is too young for this because that’s not true either. Any star system we can see from Earth in our telescopes or in our most advanced machines, exists *both* in the KHAA and in the universe of “visible light,” and just because a star system “appeared” in the 4% Universe at a certain time, it doesn’t mean that the same star system didn’t exist in the KHAA long before that. Also, a star system can fade in and out of visible light.

The claim that the Pleiadians should have been a part of the Original Team is lacking in my research. In any case, today the Consciousness Meters are *not* used by the *Original Team* to measure consciousness, *but they are used by the AIF to do the same!*

These devices are actually no devices at all, just ordinary stones placed on our ley lines. The saying is that memories are stored and preserved in “stones and bones,” and that is quite true. This is another Pleiadian saying, but those who have read David Icke know of the South African shaman, Credo Mutwa (fig. 4), who has “confirmed” much of Icke’s Reptilian stories from African legends and mythology. He is, just like shamans all over the world, reading our history in stones and bones because he knows that memories are stored there. In other words, whoever set up the Consciousness Meters used stones to measure

---

<sup>548</sup> I am being sarcastic here.

increased consciousness on our planet. Then, when consciousness and awareness reach a certain point, the gods can return.



Fig. 4. The South African shaman, Credo Mutwa.

From what it seems, we are now very close to that point. The nanosecond is over, and many people throughout the world have increased their awareness a thousandfold or more. So it's time for the gods to separate the wheat from the chaff—thus they use the term "Harvest." The fact is that they want to keep both those who did *not* evolve during the nanosecond and those who did—the two categories will just be used for different purposes, as we have discussed earlier. The technologically inclined people will be the *Machine Riders* in the Machine Kingdom, while those who are more spiritually inclined will be used as *mediums*, in order for the AIF to eventually invade Satania in Orion. It's similar to wars here on Earth—first out are those who build the bridges over the rivers, and then the soldiers follow in their footsteps. The spiritually evolved people are the "bridge builders," while the rest are the "soldiers." By using our Fire, they hope we can help them open the Gates to the Inner Sanctuaries of Orion. Will it work? Unless the "spiritually inclined" don't wake up to the simple facts I've been giving, I wouldn't be surprised. After all, many truth-seekers still think that the Orion Empire is the enemy! I can imagine that papers such as these are not very

well received in Lucifer's camp—they want us to believe that Orion *is* the Enemy #1—this is very important to them, obviously.

There is still evidence that the Orions were here before Lucifer came. I'm not saying that Lucifer is not originating from Orion—he is—but there are artifacts that are even older than 500,000 years, which still refer back to Orion. We are looking at the Great Pyramid in Egypt, the Sphinx, and other well-known monuments and artifacts, and we consider them being ancient, although there are monuments elsewhere in the world which are much older. In Level II, I wrote that Mother Goddess, who created this universe and all the others, created universes in groups of 12, and she herself has the 13<sup>th</sup> "seat." Hence, 12 and 13 are very important numbers. In Ecuador, there is an ancient pyramid that has thirteen levels beneath the eye.<sup>549</sup> However, the most interesting part is the base of the pyramid, where there is a depiction of the Orion Constellation with words in a very ancient language. Professor Kurt Schildman, President of the German Linguistic Association, who is fluent in more than 40 languages, has said that it was older than the oldest known human writing! He called it pre-Sanskrit. David Icke, in his new book, "The Perception Deception," writes:

His translation of the writing on the bottom of the pyramid was: 'The son of the creator comes'. This is a familiar theme, of course, but my question is what son of what 'creator'? I'll explore this later. Klaus Dona says that the same form of writing has been found around the world in locations such as Colombia, the United States, France, Malta, Turkmenistan, Australia and Italy, and it has similarities with writing found on Easter Island, a remnant of Mu/ Lemuria and famous for its unique wildlife and massive and unexplained statues of the 'gods'. 'Pre-Sanskrit' means that the writing must be more than 6,000 years old and it is highly likely to have been the written communication of the once-global 'Avatar' society.<sup>550</sup>

Precisely!

"Pre-Sanskrit," according to Klaus Dona, has been found all over the world, being more than 6,000 years old. However, if Icke is right when he says that it was written by the "Avatar" society, it was written during the Golden Age, and I agree. The Pre-Sanskrit language would then be the ancient Orion language, used by Prince Ninurta and his team of Original Planners. Furthermore, I would suggest that the translation very well could have been

---

<sup>549</sup> David Icke ©2013-2014, "The Perception Deception," Kindle Edition, Part 1, location 1591.

<sup>550</sup> Icke, David (2013-11-22). The Perception Deception - Part One (Kindle Locations 1599-1604). David Icke Books Limited. Kindle Edition.



“The son of the Creator [or Creatrix] is here.” If there is something translators of the ancient languages have had trouble with, it is the denotation of female versus male aspects of words and terms. It is a very important thing to distinguish between genders in Orion language.

### **iii.ii. LPG-C and the “Nibiruans” in a New Light**

There is one very basic thing we need to be aware of, and when we are, things are getting much easier to understand. A lot of confusion will fall aside, and Lucifer’s limited light will expand manifold and eventually reach the KHAA—all for our benefit.

The group of “Anunnaki,” who are here on Earth now and those who are waiting to come down belong to the AIF. If there is any presence of the Original Planners—the Primordial Dragons—in Earth vicinity, they keep themselves very much in the background and are not part of any of that which we are discussing here. The AIF can, and do, come in all disguises thinkable and beyond but are still the AIF. Another good example of this is the Anunnaki with whom LPG-C (Life Physics Group California) were, and are still, in contact with after the demise of their Chief Scientist, Dr. A.R. Bordon.

To begin with, the LPG-C members know Sitchin’s work by heart, down to the smallest detail, which was something Dr. Bordon told me himself. They are really embracing “the old man” and promote his work. However, they also embrace very legitimate quantum physicists such as David Bohm and many others. Also, Dr. Bordon did not stick under the table with that much of the “Working Model,” which became their model of the Multiverse, they had learned from the Anunnaki, while much of the rest came out of ENS (Extra Neuro Sensing)—their form of remote viewing. This kind of remote viewing—or a very similar technique, almost down to the letter—has also been used by George LoBuono, a self-proclaimed remote viewer, who is also an author of the book, “Alien Mind.”

A few months before Dr. Bordon died, he sent me and other members of their group (not belonging to the “Inner Circle”) papers which indicated that much of the wisdom LPG-C had received from ETs came from Thoth, or his counterpart, Ningišzidda. In this series of papers, we’ve learned that Thoth, the “feathered serpent” of the Bird Tribe, is no one less than En.ki himself, the “God of Wisdom,” as the old mythology says. Hence, Ningišzidda, Thoth, and En.ki are all the same being. LPG-C, however, just as Sitchin, distinguish between En.ki and Thoth/Ningišzidda. Moreover, both LPG-C and Sitchin put the Anunnaki in two “camps,” the “Enkiites” and the “Enlilites”. This is not wrong,

but they want us to believe that the “En.lil Camp” is still present here on Earth, and has been here just as long as their opponents.

When Michael Lee Hill, claiming to be a Nephilim descendant and En.ki’s counterpart, made clear that he’d seen Marduk at the Sirius Rising Festival in New York, and that Marduk is just playing the “bad guy” in order to wake up humanity, A.R. jumped on the bandwagon, and started “working” on Michael. Eventually, it was not so bad to be in connection with Marduk, after all, although Bordon had declared Marduk as the main bad guy on this planet. But wait! Didn’t A.R. say that Marduk is dead (see Level I)? So that doesn’t add up. Also, me being contacted by “Utu” actually means that *I was contacted by Lord Marduk himself* because Utu and Marduk are one and the same, which I proved earlier in this level of learning. In addition, the “King of Nibiru,” whom Marduk contacted in order to consult in the matter between Marduk and myself, was said to be Nanna, or Nannar, who I have showed, by using syncretism, is again Lord Ea/En.ki! Nannar and Bordon were also friends, according to Bordon himself.

Still not a trace of the “Enlilites,” whom A.R. and Sitchin claimed were highly present on “Nibiru.” The Enlilites A.R. was talking about have all showed to be Enkiites, by using syncretism! Very interesting, indeed.

Now, what is left of the stories LPG-C was telling us? Oh yes, Pine Gap in Australia and the WingMakers! Pine Gap was said to be Marduk’s headquarters here on Earth, something I actually believe is true—it’s at least *one* of his and Ea’s main headquarters. From Pine Gap comes an organization called S.A.A.L.M., which means “Supreme Anunnaki Assembly of Lord Marduk.” This group was said to be an enemy group to LPG-C.

The WingMakers, with their front person, James or Mahu Nahi, a self-proclaimed Anunnaki, if we follow the trails, also see Marduk and Pine Gap as the “bad guys.” Still, according to A.R., Mahu Nahi is an imposter, who infiltrated the WingMakers website back in the late 1990s, taking over from the originator of the site. Looking at this in retrospect, I do not believe that this is the case—Mahu Nahi, or whatever his true name is, really *is* the originator of the WingMakers site. The opposition between LPG-C and Mahu Nahi is just a front. In reality, they are on the same “side” —they are both Enkiites! To make it really easy, all we need to do in order to find evidence of where the WingMakers stand is to look at the covers of the music CDs and other symbolism shown on the website, <http://wingmakers.com>. Utu Šamaš’s Sun Disc is frequently displayed, i.e. the Sun Disc of Marduk Ra, the Sun God.

S.A.A.L.M., which is supposedly the enemy of both WingMakers and LPG-C, I have reasons to believe is just another front for the same group of organizations working together. S.A.A.L.M. is very real, however. I came across

some highly secretive letters written by members of this group — correspondence between the members. It was very serious material that was *not* supposed to come in the wrong hands — the site was password protected, and had other levels of security measures to it — but one of the leaders of the group wrote in the exact same style as A.R. Bordon did — it was so similar that I could not tell the difference. It makes you wonder!

Consequently, what do we make out of all this? Well, it's not so complicated. Lucifer, the great manipulator, working as En.ki, the trickster and master magician, is setting up a great game board here on Earth. By creating all these different factions, which seem to be working in opposition to each other, he can sit outside of the game and pull the strings of his puppets. In reality, there are no factions working against each other — *they are all on the same side!* The "other side" that he is claiming exists, actually doesn't. The Enlilites are busy elsewhere, and it's not on Earth and hasn't been for many eons now, while the Enkiites are the ones who have been present here for hundreds of thousands of years. Being the trickster he is, Ea is making his son, Marduk, into the bad guy, and himself into the good guy in the LPG-C/WingMakers "game." LPG-C and the WingMakers are only two groups played out against each other, while there are hundreds of other groups doing the same thing, within politics, religion, and all the rest of it. It makes Earth look like it's being visited by a myriad of different alien species with a lot of different agendas, when in fact the visitations are pretty limited to just a few groups. Even those few groups are part of the same agenda, pinpointed down to just a very few beings, as I said before, but these beings have Minions to back them up and to safeguard them against us humans. They are afraid of us, which is something I've really come to understand. When setting up a number of different factions such as this, Ea creates confusion and separation, turning one part of humanity against another — it's a part of the entire control mechanism.

To sum it up, Dr. Bordon and his team, as well as the WingMakers, S.A.A.L.M., and the Labyrinth Group (a free-standing part of the National Security Agency [NSA], according to the WingMakers story), are all well aware of what I've been exposing here. They know perfectly well that I am correct in this, and that they are all puppets in the game. Also, we can always speculate who Mahu Nahi really is. I can tell with quite some certainty that he is not human — something he also agrees with. He tells us that he was born outside Barcelona in Spain in a human body, but his spirit is not human.

In the last part of his life, which ended in July, 2013, A.R. Bordon had apparently addressed a concern to Michael Lee Hill, saying that he (A.R.) had upset the Anunnaki pretty badly, and he was nervous about it. Supposedly, he

had done something that was against their purposes and goals. Interesting then, that just a few months later, he died from Stage V Pancreatic Cancer! Being a little conspiratorial here (and why not?), it makes me wonder if this very painful and fatal disease (the same kind of cancer that my mother died from just a few months prior to A.R., by the way) was given to him with a purpose to kill him, for the same reason that he mentioned to Michael Lee Hill, namely that he had upset his alien "superiors." It sounds as if A.R., at the end of his life, was stuck between a rock and a hard place.

It strikes me kind of funny that A.R. was involved in finding a cure for cancer by the time of his death and earlier. A friend of mine has neck cancer, for which he refuses traditional treatments, and instead is working on treating naturally. A.R. offered to cure him, and guaranteed he had the means to do so. My friend, not trusting A.R., politely declined<sup>551</sup>. The moral of this story is that if A.R. actually had the cure for cancer (working with the Anunnaki, who of course already *have* the cure for cancer, being scientifically advanced as they are), why didn't he cure himself? After all, he said that cancer all stems from one single source, i.e. *all* cancer can be cured!

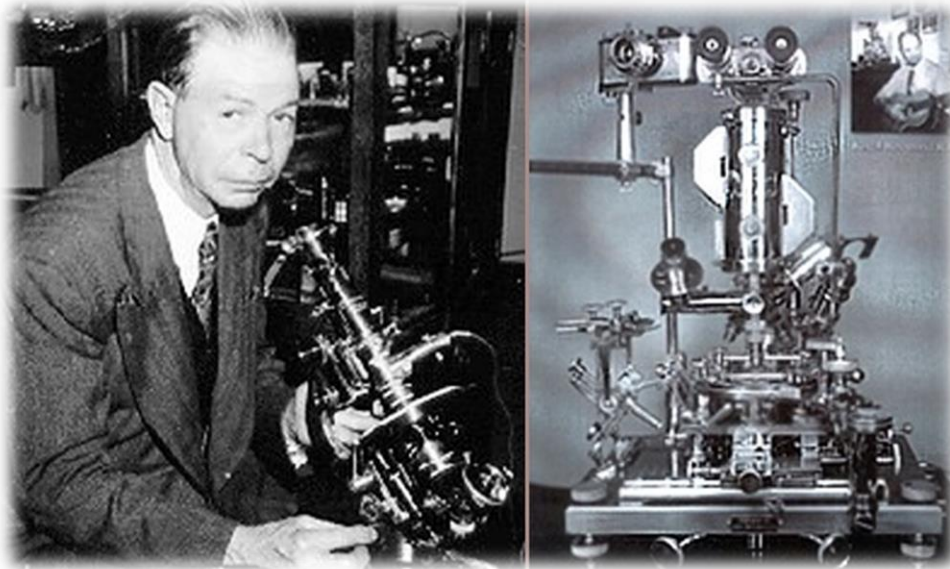


Fig. 5. Dr. Royal Raymond Rife had a treatment for cancer decades ago.

The cure for cancer has been known for a long time already, and if we go back and study the work of Dr. Royal Raymond Rife, to name one, we see how

---

<sup>551</sup> My friend died peacefully in his sleep shortly after I wrote this article, from the effects of his throat cancer.

the solution was suppressed by the Powers That Be, and Rife's work never saw the light of day.<sup>552</sup> Now, by the same token, if A.R. did *not* have the cure for cancer, why would he offer to cure my friend? The cure could allegedly have been completed remotely, so my friend didn't even have to go and meet with A.R.—all my friend needed to do was to send A.R. and the scientists he was working with a few strands of his hair, including the roots. According to A.R., the DNA is all represented in the hair, so that was all he needed in order to cure my friend remotely. Giving me 100% guarantees that the procedure would work, one would think that if it didn't, what would A.R. gain from that? After all, he said he'd help my friend because of me and what I'd done for mankind. This was *before* I had put all the puzzle pieces together in the way I have done today in regards to LPG-C.

These questions will probably remain unanswered, and bothering the rest of the former LPG-C on this matter would most certainly be fruitless (they are now dissolved and have gone “undercover,” becoming a more secretive group again, which actually happened *before* A.R.'s demise and not *because* of it).

Another question that needs to be addressed, although that too must be unanswered for now, is whether Dr. Bordon really *is* dead, or if he is just going undercover again. Maybe he'd come to a dead end and needed to disappear from the public arena and, perhaps, will take on another disguise in the near future. Again, this is another conspiratorial subject, but it's all in the nature of things, isn't it? At any rate, I will always recognize A.R.'s very personal way of writing. I haven't seen anybody write as he did. This is why I am certain that he was the author behind several top secret S.A.A.L.M. documents, although he denied it when I confronted him with it.

With all this said, what conclusions can we draw? Why did LPG-C work for Ea and the AIF? Were they ignorant of this, after all, and in fact really *were* trying to save mankind from an alien invasion as they said they were? Did they actually work to achieve the sovereignty of humankind that they promoted?

Unfortunately, evidence shows that this is almost certainly not the case. The LPG-C, no doubt, consist of highly intelligent people—something I know firsthand—so I will not buy into that they are ignorant about all this. That leaves us with only one option—they worked with En.ki on purpose. Did they perhaps not know what his agenda is? Maybe they thought En.ki *is* trying to help with freeing us. That's impossible, I'm afraid, because they claim that there is an Enlilite on Nibiru's throne (King Nannar), and A.R. said that Nannar was a very

---

<sup>552</sup> See my article from 1999, “The Witch-hunt on Alternative Medicine,” posted on my Illuminati-News website, at <http://illuminati-news.com/witch-hunt.htm>. Rife's research is discussed there, and how he was defeated and silenced by Big Pharma and their agents.



good friend of his. We know that Nannar is just another name for En.ki, so that hypothesis doesn't work either.

We can go on and on, trying to defend LPG-C by finding a reason for their cooperation with the "Nibiruans," but there is no reason for them to do that, unless they were working against mankind. If so, would we want to call them "traitors?" Perhaps, but I think it's more complicated than that. For example, as I mentioned, Mahu Nahi (James of the WingMakers)<sup>553</sup>, admits to being an ET, but who was A.R.? Was he really a human? My opinion, based on all my arguments here and previous evidence being built up throughout the levels of learning is that he was an "Anunnaki" himself. Reading between the lines, he actually hinted at it. I have little doubt that this is the case, and it certainly explains why he would go against mankind. Of course, there have always been humans who have sold their souls, too, so in that sense, the evidence may not be foolproof that he's an ET of the AIF, but either way, the effects will be the same. Moreover, if A.R. was an AIF member, it's more than likely that all the rest of the LPG-C Inner Core group members are as well.

This may be much for the reader to ponder, but it was necessary to have it all said because we are approaching the end of the Wes Penre Papers<sup>554</sup>. More and more is being exposed these days, and although I've spent so much time and effort on these papers, I believe I've just hit the tip of the iceberg.

### **iii.iii. What is Agenda 21?**

I think many people have heard the term Agenda 21 and that it's connected with something bad, but few people know what it is. Some, when they start understanding that so-called "conspiracy theorists" are opposing it, they lose interest.

This is a big mistake, and we all need to know at least the basics of it because it affects us all.

Agenda 21 stands for a global plan for the 21<sup>st</sup> Century, and it has been developed during United Nation summits.

When we read a summary of the Earth Summit, it sounds similar to one of those many different programs on how to stop starvation in the world, how to protect the environment, how to strengthen the role of children and women,

---

<sup>553</sup> To learn much more about the WingMakers, and James' agenda, see *The First Level of Learning*. Look in the Table of Contents and you'll find the papers there.

<sup>554</sup> There may be a Level V, but if so, that will be the very last level of the Wes Penre Papers.



business and industry, workers, and farmers It also says the program is going to work on science, education, and financial mechanisms.

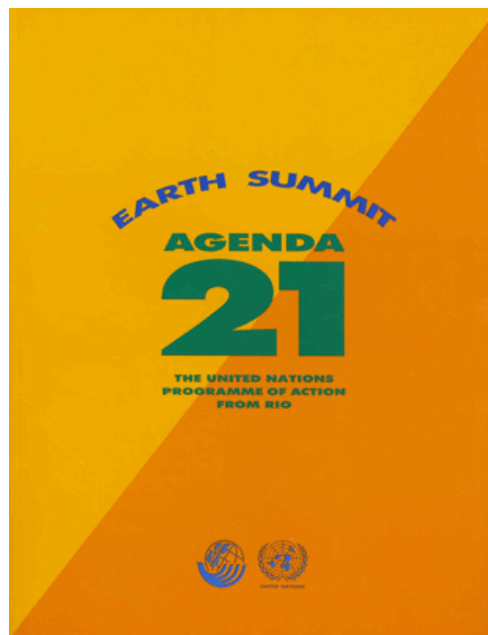


Fig. 6. The Agenda 21 Cover

There have been many objections to this Agenda, e.g. many have protested to the fact that local governments have very little say in what is decided under the umbrella “Agenda 21.” Others think it’s good because it’s “voluntary.” Well, that’s a good way to put it—the EU was also voluntary, until non-EU countries noticed that they were sanctioned out from business and trade to a large degree if they didn’t join. Ultimately, they joined because it made it easier for businesses to continue trading, which of course supports the country’s economy.

Agenda 21 is a global one—there is no doubt about that. It’s a huge plan for the Global Elite to ring in the New World Order and a One World Government—something that has always involved ETs, of course. Twenty years ago, when most of us “old timers” started looking into the New World Order agenda, we didn’t know that there were ETs on top of the hierarchal pyramid of power, but it didn’t take long before we got such indications. *Agenda 21 is a program which will prepare the entire world to acknowledge the ET presence on Earth and make us accept it!* After all, that’s what the One World Government has been about all the time.

Glenn Beck, the famous TV personality, and Harriet Parke have written a book called, “*Agenda 21*,” which is actually a thriller<sup>555</sup>, but the authors are pointing out what they think are the dangers with Agenda 21—such as mothers, who are not allowed to raise their kids—the babies will belong to the State. Well, this is what the new Bavarian Illuminati says as well on their website, <http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk>. I debated this with Mike Hockley, who is a pseudonym for their prolific writer. He claimed that this is not what this society means, but rather that not all women are fit to raise their kids, in which case, the State should raise them. Sure, if we have a hopeless methamphetamine addict, being a mother who can’t take care of her baby, or if there is some other major problem, the State can go in and save the kid. Reading their website, however, doesn’t give that impression—perhaps because I’m used to reading vague statements from people and organizations who then can change these statements, claiming that this was what they meant all the time. The Bavarian Illuminati is talking about a future State, of course, and not a State where Bush or Obama are Presidents, but instead they are talking about highly trained Bavarian Illuminati members in a Meritocracy society. Sorry Mike, but the way your website is written and the summary of all your visions, may sound good to the uninitiated who has no reality on secret societies and how they work, but the tone of the website shows one of anger and even *hate*, which is a *big red flag* and should be so for others as well. We don’t want to exchange one oppressive ruler for another.

Beck and Parke can, of course, hide behind the fact that their book is a work of fiction when they say that there is no government and no authorities in this new world and all food and necessities are portioned out very strictly, but I think the theme of the book is showing a nightmare scenario that will also be a reality when Agenda 21 has gained ground.

The John Birch Society has taken a lot of slash over the years, being accused of both this and that, but to be honest, I have read their well-written articles for years (not all of them, by any means, but those that pertain to my work), and I find their points of view and their research quite deep and accurate many times (although, not always). Whatever their motives may be, I believe they have a pretty sane view on Agenda 21.

Their CEO, Arthur R. Thompson, has written a short article on their “Stop Agenda 21” page of their website, where he says that Agenda 21 will be put in place in order to curtail our freedoms to travel as we please, own our gas-powered car, live in suburbs or rural areas, and raise a family<sup>556</sup>. He is also

---

<sup>555</sup> <http://www.glennbeck.com/agenda21/>

<sup>556</sup> <http://www.jbs.org/issues-pages/stop-agenda-21>

concerned that we no longer will own our property. He ends his article with saying that we can stop this on a local level, due to the voluntary nature of the program, but I'm sure that sanctions will, in the long-term, force states and communities to join (The John Birch Society [JBS] was established with the purpose to educate about the dangers of Communism and has often been ridiculed for its "fanatic" obsession about this political system, but now, fifty to sixty years later, Communism, in the sense of a One World Government, is more of a threat than ever. The JBS has also always, at least officially, been against the New World Order and the One World Government. In groups such as this, we should look for hidden agendas, however, but we should also see what relevant things they have to say).

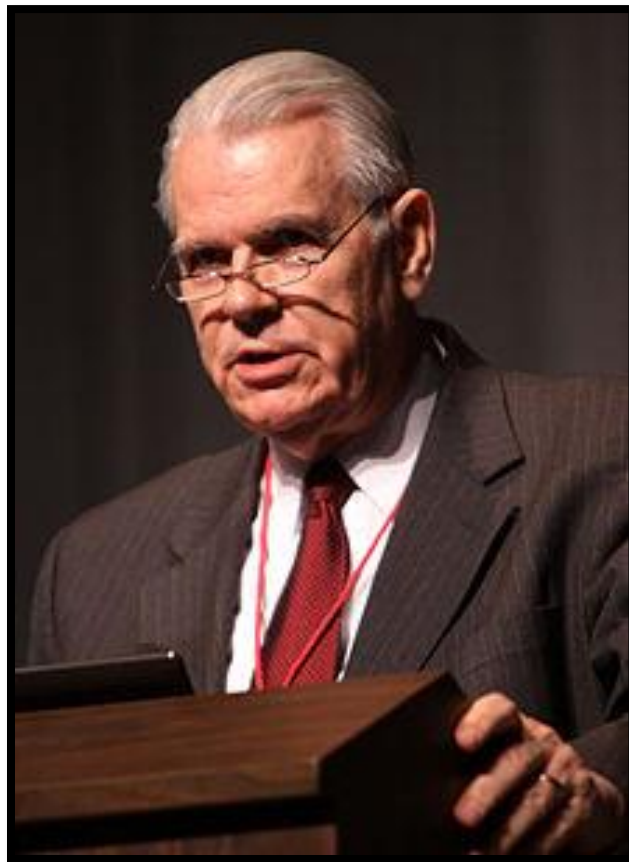


Fig. 7. Arthur R. Thompson, CEO of the *John Birch Society*.

The Pleiadians (again) had *their* say on Agenda 21 in one of their recent lectures, and they mentioned similar restrictions as those of Thompson's, although they never mentioned JBS. However, they did mention something I think is quite relevant. Since the Industrialism really became prominent, people

have been able to travel more and more and take longer and longer trips, instead of being more or less stuck where they lived, by moving around on horseback or in horse-drawn wagons. Regular people can buy a ticket from the U.S. to Egypt to study the Great Pyramid in detail, or they can travel anywhere else in the world, too, for that matter—except to countries that are closed to foreigners. In other words, we have gained a lot of freedoms over the last one hundred years or so. We have the Internet, where we can communicate freely—in most countries—and connect with anybody who lives on the other side of the planet, if we wish. We have been able to buy technology that will enhance our lives, such as dishwashers, vacuum cleaners, washing machines, refrigerators, and freezers. We have cars to travel around in, and we have freedom of speech (well, at least to a larger degree than we used to a few hundred years ago). For being slaves, we have had a short time here when we have gained more freedoms.

This is of course not coincidental either. There are many reasons why the Global Elite let us have these freedoms—such as they wanted to study us in a sort of “behavioral program for lulus,” to see what we would do—ready to immediately stop it if it went out of hand. In any case, these freedoms will now, one by one, be taken away from us again in the name of “national security,” “bad economy,” and for other similar reasons. We have already noticed that it’s getting much more cumbersome to travel—especially by air. All prices go up, so people who previously had a lot of choices where they wanted to put their money now have to restrict themselves to a much larger degree. The nanosecond is over, and thus the Experiment up to that point, and now it’s time to reduce the population again and put restrictions on those who survived.

Thompson and others bring up the subject on raising families. Besides what we have discussed here regarding taking children away from their parents, there is another issue here. The food is so polluted, as is the environment, and the mothers who are supposed to raise these kids are often living extremely unhealthy lives (something I see from working in the medical field), and once the babies are born, they pump them full of extremely poisonous vaccines. This is something that really saddens my heart. These little babies can’t protect themselves! The consequences are often very sick children who have many issues, such as allergies, poor immune systems, autism, ADHD, poor mental development, cancer, and much, much more. This is very deliberately done in order to reduce the population. Because both women and men eat and live unhealthy, they become infertile, and many couples will pay thousands of dollars for the woman to get pregnant—making babies that used to be free! Those who can’t afford that will live without children—unless they want to adopt. In addition, many of those who can produce children get babies who fall

into one or more of the above categories, and they will never grow up to live a normal life. This means that their parents, who are supposed to help the child with its upbringing until it's 18 or 21 years old (depending on the country), now have to take care of them, perhaps for the rest of their lives. Of course, there are other reasons for infertility, and there are other things that set us back, which people can't do much about—such as chemtrails, which makes it's even more important that we do things, and eat things, that boost our immune systems. If we don't, we certainly will have a population reduction in the next few generations.

I am not proposing that we should let the population grow until it's out of control—because we are soon reaching a population level which may be critical for the survival of the species. Although it's a lie that we don't have food enough to support the entire world population if we really wanted to, we *will* soon come to a point when it *will* be hard to support a growing population. What I object to is the means by which population control is managed—we are not supposed to make people suffer in order to reduce the population. If we were civilized enough, we would have an ethical discussion about what to do in order to keep the world population at an acceptable level.

I am saving the following Mr. Thompson argument until last because it has to do with the Machine Kingdom. He says that it will be almost impossible to live in suburbs and rural areas—he means, of course, that everything will be centralized—such as jobs, malls, and retail stores—all of that which people think they need and are obvious ingredients to live convenient lives. Agenda 21 is very much tied into the Machine Kingdom. We brought up the Machine Kingdom frequently in previous levels of learning, so I won't go into any of those details here, other than to state that it has already started, and it is expanding quite rapidly! In an era when everything is named “Smart” (smart cities, smart phones, etc.), we have the signature for the Machine Kingdom. I find it sad when teenagers sit on the bus (yes, I've been commuting some lately) with not one, but *two* smart phones open at the same time—one in each hand—like a computer with two monitors. This savvy teenager, whom I was watching, was clicking on both of them at the same time, like a piano player who is playing the bass notes with her left hand and the melody with her right hand. I just wish she would have used her talents on the piano instead of the phones. How she managed to get off at the correct bus station is another mystery—she never seemed to look up from her phones.

In a pdf file that the John Birch Society has compiled, it tells us about “Smart Growth,” which is a smart-program that will attempt to scare people away from continue living in suburbs or rural areas. Smart Growth is informing

us what will happen if we live in different areas<sup>557</sup>. If we insist that we want to live outside Smart Cities, this is what will happen to us or what will affect us if they will have their ways:

1. Increased gas prices
2. Manipulating transportation patterns
3. Forcing people to migrate from rural areas to cities
4. Denying human access to tracts of land
5. Population reduction/limiting number of children
6. Seizure of private property<sup>558</sup>

This will all be done incrementally, so that it looks like it's your own free will to leave the urban areas and move into the Smart Cities in order to save money. In reality, many have no choice but to move because the gas prices will be too high, and other transportations, such as buses, will be highly reduced, as well, into just a few routes that are extremely long, so it will take a very long time to travel from A to B. In the cities, the businesses, at which you shop and work, are not very far from home, and transportation will be a minor issue.

Eventually, when people leave the rural areas, these will often decay, says this JBS Report, and it's exactly what I have suggested in Level II. Plants and animals will take over, and things left behind when people move will be overgrown. We will see real "ghost towns" where no one lives and to where no one travels. These are obvious consequences.

Then they will try to make National Parks out of these abandoned areas, and if someone is still living on their own property, refusing to move, and that area is now becoming a National Park, this person will be forced to move, and there is no guarantee that he or she gets reimbursed for the property. It will be more and more obvious that people, in fact, *never* owned their property on which their houses stand—it belonged to the government from the beginning. This ownership doesn't have to be implemented constantly, and when it's not necessary, the government doesn't care if people sell and buy property which they basically, unbeknownst to them, don't own. As long as the government, at any time, can seize the land, that's the way it wants it. Buying and selling property, of course, helps boosting the economy.

Therefore, what are people going to do if all rural areas, one by one, will be declared National Parks? Do they have to become nomads or similar to the European Gypsies, who were always forced to move their trailers from place to

---

<sup>557</sup> See (and download) [http://www.jbs.org/action-tools/download?id=310\\_1f43bbfa7b371a1d6bea854afb7ddb62](http://www.jbs.org/action-tools/download?id=310_1f43bbfa7b371a1d6bea854afb7ddb62)

<sup>558</sup> Ibid., op. cit.



place when the police came to chased them away? I remember this all too well from my Swedish upbringing because Gypsies were fairly common in Scandinavia, which I think they still are. I was always welcome into the Gypsy camps when I was 11-13 years old, and I sat there listening to their music and watched them dance. I was deeply impressed, and I loved it, although I could also, as a musician, hear the pain that was subtly present in much of their music.

I believe there are at least two solutions if we want to continue living in communities in the rural areas. The more people wake up and refuse to follow suppressive government rules and regulations, the bigger the chance that they give people what they gave the American Indians—Reservations! Yes, but isn't that slavery too? Aren't we then giving into the government? Not as I see it. I look at it as the first step of really breaking free from the tyranny, and then we can expand from there. I know that some people who read this will object, and that we still, if we live on Reservations, need to give into government rules and regulations. This is true, but I still believe that from that point we can overcome. I'd rather do that than to be part of the slavery in the Smart Cities.

The second solution is that by raising our frequencies, we will end up not having to live in the reality where this will be a major problem. Ideas will come which will help us overcome such obstacles. In times of need, people become brilliant with figuring out how to survive. In fact, look at the homeless people. Don't you sometimes wonder how some of them can survive on the street, 24/7, 365 days a year? Well, with time and when the need is imminent, they get brilliant ideas which will assist them in their survival—ideas you and I haven't had, because there hasn't been any need to develop any such ideas. This is how it works.



Fig. 8. Abandoned smaller town in a futuristic Earth, where people move into *Smart Cities*?

Also, those who have raised their vibrations and want to come back to Gaia in the next lifetime will qualify for more options. You would hardly incarnate in the Middle Ages where starvation is common amongst people in general, and you live half your short life in exquisite pain. Instead, you will have the options of incarnating into a body in the near future where building the New Era is on the schedule. Or you may choose something else—because of your increased awareness, you definitely will have more choices.

Just for the record, there is a section regarding “Property Rights” in the “United Nations Environment Programme,” “Section 11.2.3.1.3. Property Rights and the use of biological resources” of *Global Biodiversity Assessment* (1996), which says the following on Property Rights:

Property Rights are not absolute and unchanging, but rather a complex, dynamic and shifting relationship between two or more parties, over space and time.<sup>559</sup>

These hostile environment policies go back at least to the 1976 United Nations Conference on Human Settlement. Under “Section D. Land,” of *The Report of Habitat*, we can read the following regarding ownership of land:

Land, because of its unique nature and the crucial role it plays in human settlements, cannot be treated as an ordinary asset, controlled by the individual, and subject to the pressures and inefficiencies of the market. Private land ownership is also a principal instrument of the accumulation and concentration of wealth and therefore contributes to social injustice; if unchecked, it may become a major obstacle in the planning and implementation of development schemes.<sup>560</sup>

Apparently, private ownership will thereby become collective ownership. For many years, I have said—particularly on the Illuminati News website<sup>561</sup>—that the Global Elite is working toward something that can be compared with the kind of Communism they had in the former Soviet Union. Part of that is what we’re seeing here. People think they are safe if they own their land by paying off their mortgage, but that doesn’t necessary have to be true. When times are good, it’s quite unlikely that the government would seize people’s property left and right, but when the times require it—it would!

The educational system will also change, of course, to more fit the “Smart” Agenda. The children will learn in school, in a more imposing way than now,

---

<sup>559</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>560</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>561</sup> <http://illuminati-news.com/>

that the individual is not the most important, but the community is. Henceforth, the country is more important than the community, and the global society is most important of all. Everybody is just a small worker ant in a huge Big Brother Global Society, where all we can do is to contribute our little part to the whole. The reader can probably see by now how some channeled entities are indeed not individuals, but collectives. Many of them come from our future when programs such as Agenda 21 have been implemented and new programs coming out of that and so on. The individual loses his and her value, and eventually, humanity will more and more stop thinking individually. When a certain point is reached in this regard, a super-computer will do the rest, just as I've suggested in earlier papers. This super-computer will be the *Central Processing Unit* (CPU) of the human collective—the *thinking unit*, which will be programmed by the AIF in such a way that the entire humanity is trapped in the programs the AIF choose to implement. We then have the ultimate controlled society—a *Collective Social Memory Complex!*

There is much more to know about Agenda 21, and as a starter, I would suggest that the reader studies JBC's pdf file on the subject ([http://www.jbs.org/action-tools/download?id=310\\_1f43bbfa7b371a1d6bea854afb7ddb62](http://www.jbs.org/action-tools/download?id=310_1f43bbfa7b371a1d6bea854afb7ddb62)), and if you want to know more, there is a lot of information on the Internet. For our purpose, I think we have gotten a broader view now on how the Smart Cities will take over, and the authorities will do all they can to force people into the big cities.

#### **IV. Disclosure of the ET Agenda in Mainstream Media**

Many UFO researchers have been waiting for Obama to disclose the ET phenomenon to the public. At first, when this didn't seem to happen, they justified it by stating that Obama had been suppressed on the issue, but his program was to reveal the truth about what's been hidden as soon as an opportunity arises—it's just a matter of time. Now, some of these same researchers have woken up to the fact that our President, perhaps, won't disclose any of the sort.

I have no idea whether Obama is going to reveal anything at all, but if he does, we know it's not going to be the truth. I don't know why anyone with any knowledge about how things work behind the scenes would think that Obama would be an enlightened being, sitting where he sits in order to assist mankind. That, to me, is an impossible equation. He never had that intention, and no President of the United States has had that intention since John F. Kennedy—and even he was corrupt in some ways. The Elite, especially the International Mafia,

who was working hand in hand with the U.S. Government—and still is, has been extremely careful whom they allow to be President since the Kennedy's tried to reveal certain truths. JFK also had plans to expose what he knew about the "alien agenda." Ronald Reagan knew some of what is going on—the Space War for example—but he didn't go to any length to do anything about it. As we are well aware, Reagan was shot, too, as the Kennedys were, but Reagan survived. After Reagan, the man who had been the President of the United States behind the scenes since JFK now officially became the leader of the country—George Bush Sr.! That took care of putting stops to any disclosures. After having been a sitting President for four years, Bush withdrew and continued working in the background again, but never ceased to be the *real* President of the United States. Despite his old age (he's in his 90s now), he is still the man behind Obama. So, does anyone think that anything of value, when it comes to ET Disclosure, would come from George Bush?

What we see in the mainstream media, however, is an increase of reports from people who have seen UFOs in the skies. There are articles on CNN, Space.com., and other "bona fide" media report about water on Mars and life on other planets—not to forget the History and Discover Channels that are really out there "exposing" the ET phenomenon. Hence, if we call that "Disclosure," the media is full of it.

People in the UFO community hold the History and Discovery Channels high on the list of programs disclosing the alien agenda, but are they really disclosing anything of real value? I have watched a few of these programs, and it's only emptiness—an hour with little substance. They put on people who appear to be very enthusiastic about the whole thing to make it sound exciting and revealing, but when it's over, all you've learned is some things about stargates and Reptilian entities that have been spotted here and there. Of course, they don't reveal any solutions to anything, and they are very careful not to mention nanotravel and how aliens really shapeshift. When they talk about the Anunnaki, they are heavily promoting Sitchin's version. In other words, all I have seen is the AIF, who owns the media, dictating what they want released in order to fit things into *their* agenda—nothing new there, in other words.

The AIF, who is behind all this, will never disclose anything that would jeopardize their Agenda—that is obvious! Why would they do that, and what makes people think that they would? The AIF are not stupid. What they do want, however, is to reveal a *version* of the truth, which they want us to believe in so that we are prepared and don't totally freak out when the time comes, either for their staged "Second Coming" or the fake mass landing of either a benevolent or

malevolent star race. This is all a show to push a long planned goal—something we have talked about earlier.

If the Second Coming is next on the Agenda, then the Ashtar Command will be the group they will use in order to present their “Space Jesus.” In Level III, we discussed in detail who this Space Jesus would be—Lucifer himself. Surprise, surprise! Where does the Ashtar Command say that they come from? Arcturus! Who is in charge of Arcturus? Khan En.lil and Queen Nin are in charge as part of the Greater Bear and the Orion Empire. Then, why does the Ashtar Command claim to be from Arcturus? It claims this because sometime in the future, if something goes wrong and humanity figures out that Arcturus is an important part of the Orion Empire, the wrongdoings of the Ashtar Command will perhaps be blamed on the Orion Empire, Khan En.lil, and Queen Nin. In fact, the Ashtar Command does not have ties to Arcturus but to the Lesser Bear (Ursa Minor), over which Lord Marduk is in command. This, however, has been a well-kept secret.

The show is actually already on the road, as we’ve discussed before. Ea is here, residing under the ocean floor, Marduk is also here, with his headquarters probably in Pine Gap, Australia, which some say is the most safeguarded and protected place on Earth, with the real base being located underground.

## **V. “Uncle Lu” Wants You to Evolve for his Cosmic Army!**

Sometimes it’s funny how obvious things are once we’ve seen through the veil of lies and deceit. Not too many years ago, I thought that we who want to evolve into higher awareness and consciousness would have to be careful so that the Dark Forces don’t come and kill us. There was a time when everybody talked about how careful we must be but at the same time be brave enough to reveal what we had found out. If we died in the progress despite this, so be it!

This is, of course, not true. If the Dark Forces wanted us dead, we wouldn’t sit here. “Uncle Lu”<sup>562</sup> and his AIF are very happy to see us evolve because that’s a part of the plan.

If you were Ea and you wanted to know who is evolved and who is not, what would you do under today’s circumstances? Well, why not check the Internet and see who is making websites on “evolved subjects,” and who is following and surfing in on such websites? That would certainly be one way to

---

<sup>562</sup> The nickname “Uncle Lu,” referring to Ea/Lucifer, was made up by the Pleiadians a few months ago in one of their lectures. Half joking, and half serious, they gave him this name after they had revealed that Ea had been guiding them through the nanosecond.



do it. The Internet was of course set up by the Elite to track people and to see what they are up to. Edward Snowden, the NSA whistle-blower, just revealed that the NSA are tracking billions of cell phones and can pull up a five-year history, at least, on more or less anyone who owns a cellphone. Also, they can see who is looking at porn online, in case they need to use that against those people sometime in the future.



Fig. 9. "Uncle Lu wants you to evolve for his Cosmic Army. Enlist now!"

There is no reason to freak out about this because it shouldn't come as a surprise. Don't think that you are the only one they are not tracking—we are still their slaves, and they want to know what we are doing, 24/7. Some readers may feel this instant urge to stop going to websites such as mine when they read what I just wrote, but that's not very helpful. It's not that the FBI or NSA are going to come knocking at our doors—they don't need to do that, and they have no wish to either.

What the AIF is doing is to put people into different categories—she is "evolved," he is watching soap operas and drinking beer, she doesn't want to have anything to do with spiritual subjects, while he is materialistic down to the core. They want to group people and keep statistics so that they know who is most likely to fit the category of moving into Smart Cities and who is an "outcast." In general, it's not as if one category is more valuable than another—



the AIF can make use of most of us, although there probably are some people they don't mind sacrificing to keep the population on a tolerable level.

So why do they want us to evolve? I have touched on that earlier, but let's go a little deeper into it. In fact, there are at least two different main categories of evolved people—those who are into New Age and Ascended Masters and those who realize that the answers are inside and that we don't need any saviors or gurus. The AIF prefers the first category—they can be very useful as supersoldiers because they are psychic (which the second category is as well, but the second category is harder to control). They will most possibly also be the ones used to get into the KHAA through the backdoor. I mention this again because there is one thing we haven't brought up yet in relation to this, and that is the difference or, perhaps, the intertwining between the physical world and the spirit world. There is some information we haven't discussed, which we will discuss in this paper and in the next, the last one.

Another thing I've noticed that many people have difficulties with is the 4% and the 96% Universe, which is understandable because it's an entirely new concept that needs time to sink in and become a part of our neuropathways. People who have read my papers still talk about traveling to other planets, hoping to find life there. In other words, they think we can build spaceships that will take us to solar systems many, many light-years away—perhaps moving through “hyperspace” via Einstein-Rosen bridges (the “folded space theory”) and arriving in another part of the galaxy or the Universe. This was a theory I supported in Level I as part of the LPG-C “Working Model” hypothesis, and this is something many astrophysicists support today as well. It would “work” even with their “Standard Model,” they claim.

Hypothetically, this could work, so let's say we arrive in a solar system 3,000 light-years away. The foreign sun looks similar to ours, and even the planets in the solar system are spread out in a similar fashion as in our own solar system. Therefore, we land on a planet which is on a perfect distance from the Sun, and we expect to find life there because the chances of this would be very high—especially as this planet, let's say, is almost a copy of Earth.

However, our disappointment will be big when we notice that all we find is a barren rock in space. There is no life—not even the smallest plant!

Anyway, we don't give up, so we go ahead and visit a lot of solar systems with planets that hypothetically could contain life, but there is no life anywhere. It feels as if we're alone in the Universe.

In fact, the above scenario is very likely to happen if we don't learn about the 96% and nanotravel. As long as we're in human bodies, which have the majority of their DNA disconnected, we will only perceive 4% of the Universe.

This is also the reason why we don't find life where we expect to find it. The "Third Dimension," as we perceive it, is Lucifer's Realm. Since he locked us into this frequency band by disconnecting our DNA, we have been quite alone in the Universe, seen from our point of view. The only reason there would be life on another planet somewhere out there would be if Lucifer (or someone else) created a similar experiment somewhere else, *within the same locked-in frequency band*. Otherwise, we can't perceive what's out there in the Universe. However, the Universe is teeming with life, but we can't see it! We can land on a planet that contains a lot of life, but we don't notice it. Life just doesn't happen by itself in the Third Dimension—it has to be created from an outside source. Therefore, *life on planets only exists in solar systems where star beings have decided to use one or more of the planets to create life there for any reason*. Many times, the planets in the solar systems remain barren. Instead, star beings live in the stars (suns) in the KHAA (the 96%), or in space (also the KHAA), where they create whatever they wish to create. The choices are limited only to a being's imagination. These things are very important to understand or the reader misses the entire point with space travel and beings on other worlds. Of course, here is where nanotravel comes into the picture—once we humans have "plugged in" our "junk" DNA, we will be able to perceive the whole spectrum of dimensions and densities, and we will for the first time connect with the *real* Universe. The Universe we perceive now is quite barren and depleted of life as we know it. As long as the astronomers look for life the way they currently do, they will not find anything.

In previous papers, we have mentioned other species who live on planets. Some of them live in the Sirius star system, others in Rigel, and so on. However, even if we, with our limited bodies, would be able to travel to these particular planets, we would find them barren, with no life upon them, although there are entire civilizations living there. Again, the reason we can't see or perceive them is because they are existing outside our tiny band of the Electromagnetic Spectrum. Thus, as long as we're trapped in these manipulated human bodies, we are more or less alone in the Universe.

Another option is to escape the trap once our current bodies die and we can go through a hole in the Grid. You, the Soul fire and the Avatar, can then go out and explore the real Universe, which is now suddenly teeming with life.

Now, after we have refreshed our memories, we can continue talking about the physical world and the spirit world in more detail.

## VI. Spirit and Matter—What is the Difference? What is it the Alien Invasion Force *Really* Wants from Humans?

Many think that the negative ETs are after our souls, but if the AIF beings are made up of Fire, and thus have souls, why would they want our souls when they already have souls of their own? One could say that they might want our souls to dominate us, but isn't that what they are doing already and have done here on Earth for so long now?

In the papers thus far, we have thoroughly discussed that a) the AIF want our Fire (especially the female Fire) in order to invade Orion, b) they want bodies of certain bloodlines to stay pure so that they, the AIF, can inhabit them, c) they want supersoldiers for their Cosmic Army, d) they want our souls to evolve, and e) they want slaves to boost businesses and do their work in general.

Still, there is something in addition to all this—something more important—that they want as well, which we have not touched on yet, but the time to do so is now! I've saved it for last because for us humans, it is very important to comprehend what I'm now going to tell you. Therefore, please read it carefully and make sure you really understand it. If needed, go back and review it a second time and a third time. I don't care how many times you read it as long as you really grasp it. I will spend some time on it and slowly get to the point, as you will notice. I decided to do it that way, but it's well worth it. So, here we go.

If dominating us would be the end game for the AIF, why then does it look as if the Global Elite are changing things around, as if they are planning something new or are waiting for something? Also, what we just discussed was that the Global Elite is not stopping us from evolving either—they *want* our souls to evolve, but in their usual manner, they need to keep us confused, not knowing *what exactly* it is that they want. Even Sitchin wrote that En.ki and his scientists were quite careful to make sure that they created a species that would eventually evolve on their own.

Moreover, why did the AIF want to keep the template of the original humans and just add their own genes to it, doing so in moderation only? They could have used already existing humans and added their own genes in much greater number than they did, but it was important for them to keep the primordial humans as intact as possible. It was more important to make the existing template sturdier and accustomed to hard labor, which the primordial humans were *not* designed for, rather than adding too much of their own, alien DNA, which automatically would have made them stronger. Also, they disconnected us from the Multiverse and locked us in a frequency *that they knew was only temporary*—in time, humanity would evolve anyway, and they

welcomed it! In this sense, Sitchin was correct, although he taught us that it was a benevolent decision from En.ki to allow us to grow. Not so, as we shall see. We have discussed earlier about En.ki and his team want us to evolve for reasons such as using us as a more delicious food source, but also they want to use our Fire in conquering space (including Orion). However, is that all? Is there a *deeper* reason why the AIF team wants us evolved?

I have learned, from listening to the lectures, that the Pleiadians are non-physicals, i.e. they don't have any bodies. At first, they were reluctant to admit it, but lately, they have given in, and now they don't mind saying that they are non-physical beings—they are not only beings who leave their bodies to channel their message to mankind but also they are really *non-physical*. The only thing they can do is to create things the "Q-way" (referring to Star Trek), but they don't have access to a planet as we do. They said straight out that we should be happy to live in a body on this planet because most non-physicals are jealous of us. Although being a non-physical can be exciting for a while, the knowledge that there are those who have access to the Third Dimension (we humans) makes them want to experience what we do. They envy our abilities to have sex, to be able to smell and taste, to eat good meals, and to have a "physical" experience in general.

Dr. A.R. Bordon, who was in contact with the AIF, often mentioned that he was puzzled over what it was that made humans "royal." Now, after the fact, I know that he knew the answer to that question but pretended he didn't. Alex Collier, claiming to have had contact with the Andromedans, also said many times that humans are considered being "royal" by other star beings. Although we have the Fire of the Goddess, I wondered myself for a long time what it is that *really* makes us royal. Was that really it—that we have the Fire of the Goddess? Don't other star beings actually have that, too, when we really think about it? After all, soul-wise, we are all created by the Mother Goddess in her overall Divine form, where she exists in everything, as in the term, *All There Is*. Therefore, we have the soulfire in common with all other star beings who have a soul and are not Artificial Intelligence. In that sense, we are all royal, but what is it that makes mankind stick out? Human souls are part of the Goddess's very special Experiment that *only* includes human souls, and in that sense, we may be considered royal—something we've discussed before, but it sounds as if there is something missing here. There must be something more to it. Hence, let's continue pondering this for a while.

What is it that we have that other star beings don't have? Does it have to do with the physical or the spiritual world? You would probably answer "the spiritual world," but is it actually that obvious?

Let's take a look at the *mind* for a moment. What *is* the mind? Is the mind physical or spiritual? If we listen to human scientists, the mind is equivalent to the brain, and if this is true, the mind is definitely physical, and the mind dies when the body dies. The mind, of course, is what we consider being the "individual" or the "personality."

In mainstream physics, psychology, psychiatry, and similar sciences, the brain is the thinking unit. They have come to this conclusion because when studying the brain, scientists can see how electromagnetic impulses activate different parts of the brain, depending on whether we are thinking abstract or concrete thoughts. The brain is also sending impulses to the rest of the body to accomplish certain tasks, such as lifting an arm, walking, talking, and so on. Moreover, the brain is responsible for automatic functions, such as breathing and heartbeats.

So far, so good, but one question remains: from where do these electromagnetic impulses (or pulses) originate? Do they really originate in the brain, or do they come from elsewhere, using the brain to control the body? Conservative scientists deny that incidents such as Out of Body Experiences (OBEs) can exist because if they do, their whole brain theory is invalid. If a person can have an OBE, the brain can't be the thinking unit—but whatever is leaving the body is—we usually call it the soul. Nowadays, OBEs are so common that scientists *have* to address them, so they say that it's just the brain playing tricks on the body when we are close to death and is caused by the lack of oxygen to the brain, i.e. we are hallucinating.

I am saying that the electromagnetic impulses that can be measured in the brain are indeed these small fires I've been talking about since Level II—fires that send out bioelectricity,<sup>563</sup> and the bioelectricity they are sending to the *mind* is what takes care of the thinking, not the impulses sent to the *brain*. The brain impulses are what takes care of body functions. Of course, then we have "left brain thinking" and "right brain thinking," which seemingly contradicts what I just said—at least to some degree. In reality, it doesn't. To understand this, we need to know what the mind really is and how it works. However, before we discuss that, we also need to acknowledge that each chakra has its own "brain"—thus we say that "she is thinking with her heart" (heart chakra), or "he is thinking with his genitals" (his second chakra, which has to do with survival and procreation).

In metaphysics, we say that the mind survives body death. Does this mean that the mind is the same as the soul? In a very vague manner, metaphysics often explains the mind as being one with the soul, which then makes the soul

---

<sup>563</sup> Def., <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/bioelectricity?s=t>

our personality. In metaphysics, this makes sense because there we also learn that we always take the personality with us—regardless if we are alive or “dead.” However—metaphysics, the way it’s known by man—usually doesn’t mention Fire, which in my papers is explained as being equivalent to what people mean by the soul.

If we take this one step further, I’ve also explained that our personality actually *can* be destroyed and *is* being destroyed, on very rare occasions, in space wars. This is done by destroying our Avatar or Light-body. Therefore, the mind is actually non-physical, the way we are looking at things from our 3-D perspective. The mind *is* the Avatar, and the mind is created by millions of small fires, which make up the bigger Fire, which is the soul. With very advanced technology, the Avatar can thus be destroyed, and the millions of fires (bioelectricity) will be spread out in space, losing their ability to unite, and thus losing their mobility. When this happens in a battle and allies are present watching it happen, there are also weapons that can *reverse* the damage and save the “mind,” making the being “whole” again. If that doesn’t happen, the particular soul/avatar will now become One with the Universe and lose her individuality.

Thus, the Fire and the Avatar are apparently something we have in common with other star beings as well—physical or non-physical. Thus, if the AIF wants something from us humans that they don’t have themselves, it’s apparently not the mind because they already have a mind.

Now when we have a metaphysical understanding of what the mind is, we can also better comprehend what is happening in the human brain. If the mind equals the Light-body, the Light-body is surrounding the physical body, keeping its shape and form in 3-D reality. Therefore, when we activate a certain thought pattern, it manifests first in a certain place in the Light-body, which corresponds with the place in the physical body. Hence, when we think scientific thoughts, the left side of the brain gets more activated and “lit up,” and in case we think more fluid, artistic, and multidimensional thoughts, we activate the right side of the brain. What happens in the Light-body/Avatar will also happen in the physical body—they communicate with each other, and respond to each other. Taking this to an extreme—if someone would destroy our Avatar while we are still in a physical body, I would imagine that the physical body, which is dependent upon the Avatar and its fires, would simply dissolve into “nothingness” in front of people’s eyes.

Considering the physical, we also have beings who have developed and evolved on planets, as we have, although it’s not as common as we may have thought. However, from an interdimensional perspective, we will definitely find



species that have developed on planets as discussed in Level II where I said that these races could at one point choose if they want to continue living on their planet or if they want to leave their bodies behind and become non-physicals and thus being able to nanotravel and create in the Q-way.

This is exactly what distinguishes us from other beings, whether they have evolved on planets, in stars, or elsewhere.

*The royal part of humanity is the “physical” body!*

This is the whole point for Queen Nin’s and Prince Ninurta’s “Experiment.” The Goddess wanted to create a template, which becomes *one* with the soul and mind—thus we have the soul/mind/body complex. On other planets, where beings evolve, similar to us, *they come to a point where they have to choose whether they stay in a body and travel through space in a “space suit,” created to withstand the harshness of traveling in space, using Einstein-Rosen bridges to travel from one point to another, or leave their bodies behind and become nanotraveling non-physicals.* They have to choose one or the other—they can’t have it both ways!

The difference is that we humans *can* have it both ways!

Our original body templates were built in a way so that we can enjoy *both* the physical world and the spiritual realm at the same time. We can stay on Earth, using our Fire and Avatar to nanotravel, and come back to Earth and continue our business here. That is, of course, if we aren’t trapped beneath the Grid in bodies that have been impaired. The original Experiment worked just as planned until the Invader Force came.

The choice ETs have in regards to how they want to live in their reality is everything. As long as they choose to be planet-bound with physical bodies, they have to take the bodies with them when they travel in space. This doesn’t mean that these beings have to be locked into a Third-Dimensional reality—their bodies may be much more interdimensional than ours—but the Fires and Avatars that occupy these bodies are stuck with them as long as they decide not to become non-physicals, or they may not be evolved enough to be able to make the choice.

Here on Earth, we have a lot of people who have had encounters with the Grays, as we have discussed earlier. These “Gray bodies” are perfect space suits, and are used solely by Lucifer’s Minions, who are living in physical realities.

What we need to know is that the Grays are unique for being Lucifer’s Minions—they come from worlds which he has conquered or worlds where he has recruited the inhabitants to follow him. All stationary beings, living on planets, need a space suit which can tolerate the harsh space conditions, but that doesn’t mean they have to look exactly like those Grays that we see. If they have never encountered Lucifer and his army, they will look different because they have no way of knowing what Lucifer’s “Grays” look like. However, even if they

have never heard of Lucifer, the space suits will probably look similar to those of the Zeta Grays because it's the kind of suit which has the best qualities when it comes to space travel. A species has to be quite evolved to realize this and be able to create such "space suits." The "Verdants" are a good example of a species who apparently has developed without Lucifer's influence, but this race still has a space suit similar to what we call the "Zeta Reticuli Grays." In Level III, we also encountered the Grays, being versions of us in the future—half human and half machine—but they are still associated with Lucifer and his Machine Kingdom and thus often look similar to the Zetas.



Fig. 10. "Gray alien" — the perfect space suit?

The South African Zulu shaman, Credo Mutwa, who David Icke mentions often in his work, told Icke that he had examined Grays who had been found dead in the African bush. He said that the exterior part indeed is a suit of some sort and that it is very hard to penetrate. The sharpest axe they could get ahold of was required to break through the suit, and inside the suit they found a reptilian being.<sup>564</sup>

I would say that the above story is about 50% true. It is true that the Gray "body" is a space suit, which the AIF uses to travel in space, but to say that we need an axe to break through the suit I believe is totally made up. However, the

---

<sup>564</sup> David Icke (2013-11-22). "The Perception Deception" - Part One (Kindle Locations 1922-1923). David Icke Books Limited. Kindle Edition.

rest of the story is as unbelievable as they come! There are no “beings” inside the space suit—Reptilian or not. What the AIF does is that they transfer their *consciousness* into this robotic, half biological body, and then use it to travel in space. Hence, it doesn’t matter how many autopsies that are done on these beings—there is no other physical body inside the suit.

I know that people have encountered other kinds of beings besides the Grays, but we also have this phenomenon called “shapeshifting.”

A lot of Lucifer’s Minions out in the Universe are his own hybrids in one form or another. When he has conquered a world somewhere, he is fast with creating his own kind there because they are easier to control, and they can control the rest of the population that are now prisoners of war and can choose either to join Lucifer’s mission or to be terminated.

In addition, he has also seeded new, previously barren worlds with his own hybrids, who then of course are physical beings who need to travel in space by using Lucifer’s technology, i.e. to transfer their consciousness from their original body to a Gray spacesuit.

Then we have beings, such as the Nommos, who chose to follow Lucifer. Many were killed in the Sirian Wars, but their Fires and Avatars were imprisoned by Khan En.lil in the Sirian Dark Star. Moreover, their privilege of becoming Creator Gods was taken away by having their Avatars damaged. In their cases, their Fires can still hang on to the damaged Avatar in order to keep the Fires together, but they would never be able to use their Avatars to travel through space anymore. Because of the fate of his Minions in Sirius, Lucifer created a bloodline here on Earth that could house the souls (Fires) of the Nommos. By breaking into the Sirian prison, many Nommo souls could be released and transferred to these human hybrid bodies on Earth, specifically created to fit the Nommo Fires. Although they brought their damaged Avatars with them, these bloodlines will never be able to nanotravel—not even with a human hybrid body because their unrepairable Avatars will not be able to handle it. The Nommos are forever restricted to travel through space in spaceships or hollowed-out crafts using Gray spacesuits.

### **vi.i. The Fine Line Between the Physical World and the Spiritual Realm**

If we really ponder what we have discussed in the previous section, what is the actual difference between the spiritual realm and the material world? When these matters are discussed by people in general, these terms are constantly being thrown around without any real comprehension of what they really mean.

From what I have concluded here, the human form consists of at least three different parts: the soul/Fire composite, the Avatar/mind/Light-body, and the “physical” body that we use in the Third Dimension. The latter is also called the “Human Template,” which is not necessarily restricted to our planet. This template always consists of a head, two arms, a torso, and two legs. However, in our original human form (the Primordial Womankind), these three components, which make up humankind, were basically all *One* unit. Thus, these three units, making up *One* human, can’t exist without each other or we won’t be human anymore. Not until the AIF tampered with our DNA was there a separation between the physical world and the spirit realm. 500,000 years ago and further back, there was no “death.” The lack of death was a big part of the whole original Experiment!

As mentioned in Level II, Mother Goddess wanted to create this Experiment as a Living Library, existing in the KHAA. Many Creator Gods were involved in the process, and it was done without technology. The Living Library was a “program” called *Nature*, set up in the Spirit Realm and equivalent to the KHAA. It is my understanding that if this would work, it could be a forerunner for similar programs to be created elsewhere in the Milky Way Galaxy and in other galaxies as well. It would add a very interesting component to this Universe. Also, the Goddess wanted to see if beings created as a “three parts unit,” in this program called *Nature*, could evolve into compassionate and loving beings. The whole Experiment was supposed to happen in “one go,” meaning that multidimensional beings could hold their position as planetary, stationary entities with an important duty to guard and maintain the Library, and at the same time travel across the Universe by riding their Avatars—so-called nanotravel—when they needed to or wished to do so. If everything went according to the plan, these androgynous beings would become very multifaceted, using all their abilities as multidimensional beings with all their DNA developed. There were no “strings attached” for the souls involved in this project, and they were always welcomed into Orion and the Inner Sanctuary of the Empire—Satania. Indeed, the Namlú’u nanotraveled back and forth between Orion and Earth. In charge of this project was Prince Ninurta, stepson of Khan En.lil, son of Queen Nin, and brother of Prince Lucifer, aka Ea.

The Project went exactly as anticipated, and everybody was happy until the Invader Force came. Once Lucifer took charge, death came into the picture—death and separation. He created another hologram based on limitations instead of Free Will and endless possibilities. The Namlú’u went from being totally free to becoming the ultimate slave race. This was too much for many of them, and they didn’t survive.

What we usually refer to when we discuss the physical world, or even the physical universe, is all that which we perceive as solid enough to be perceived by our five senses. In other words, we are discussing energy trapped in matter, where matter is condensed energy. The Third Dimension is a low frequency band that lacks fluidity—it's similar to putting water in a bucket and then freezing it. It's not fluid anymore.

Now think about this really carefully: the AIF are famous for their technology, and they are travelling around in hollowed-out asteroids and planetoids. Is that physical or is it spiritual? It sounds pretty physical to me. Then, many of them need specially designed space suits to be able to take their bodies on space journeys. That sounds quite physical to me too. Then, what do they do? They invade a world that is *not* physical—Planet Earth or Gaia! Thus, we have physical beings invading a spiritual world! *Isn't that exactly the opposite from what we have been taught in regards to the Anunnaki?* After the Invasion, the AIF were quite fast with decreasing the frequency of the planet so that it started vibrating in a lower part of the electromagnetic spectrum, which we today call 3-D. In addition, they disconnected the “spiritual” part of our DNA, if we put it bluntly, which lowered our body frequency to a very solid reality—the so-called physical world, which these beings were so familiar with. Add to this a Pleiadian lecture I listened to a few months ago, where they say that the “Anunnaki” (yes, they call them that) are not very spiritual beings. They are more into technology.

That is correct. These beings are far from spiritual. We, humankind, are the spiritual ones—we are the ones who sit on spiritual knowledge. Isn't it funny then how the AIF have sometimes presented themselves as “spiritual teachers?”

This is why they need us—they need everything that has to do with emotions, spiritual knowledge, and compassion, not only because they lack these but also because without them, how can they get into Orion, which is in the Spiritual Realm—the Spiritual Dimensions? In hollowed-out asteroids? No, *they need our bodies to get access to the Spiritual Realm!*

## **vi.ii. The Main Reason for the Ancient Gold Rush?**

Although some think that the Anunnaki were actually not mining gold here on Earth, but that the mining had other purposes, I am pretty sure that gold and precious stones were what they were after. What I *don't* believe, however, is that they dug for gold in order to enhance the atmosphere of some nebulous planet called Nibiru. They needed gold—and lots of it—mainly for a totally different purpose, and we have touched on that before as well.

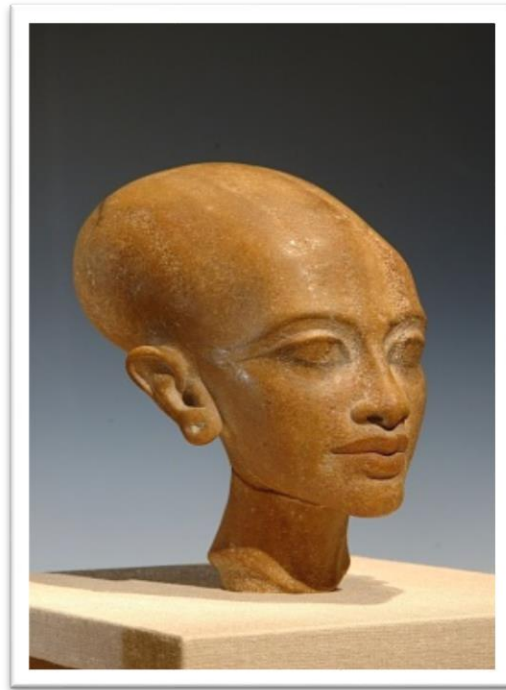


Fig. 11. Nefertiti bust. Note her elongated skull.

If the AIF were actually much more physical beings than we are, then there may be an urge for them to stay alive and not dying over and over again, or even more important, perhaps—they don't want to grow old if they can help it. This is one aspect of it, but even more likely than that is that gold enhances the bioelectricity of the body and the brain, and thus these beings can function on a higher level, in a higher capacity.<sup>565</sup> Eventually, this also increases the size of the cranium. Thus, we find elongated skulls all over the planet, and if we look at the skulls of many pharaohs (Nefertiti [fig. 11] and Tutankhamen [fig. 12] are perfect examples), who were Ea's Elite hybrids, they had elongated skulls too—Nefertiti, more so than Tutankhamen. I am not saying that all beings with elongated skulls achieved those by inhaling gold, but some of them probably did. If gold enhances the brain power of these beings, they may also have found a way to increase their lives with help from technology.

We know that Earth has an abundance of gold if we dig for it and had even more so half a million years ago, so this planet must have been a real "gold mine" (literally and figuratively speaking) for them. All the digging they did all over the planet (and there is a lot of evidence for it) was probably well worth it.

---

<sup>565</sup> <http://educate-yourself.org/cn/monoatomicgoldthinktwice15aug05.shtml>



A word of caution here, however. I do *not* recommend that we humans experiment with gold—especially if we are not totally sure of what we’re doing.

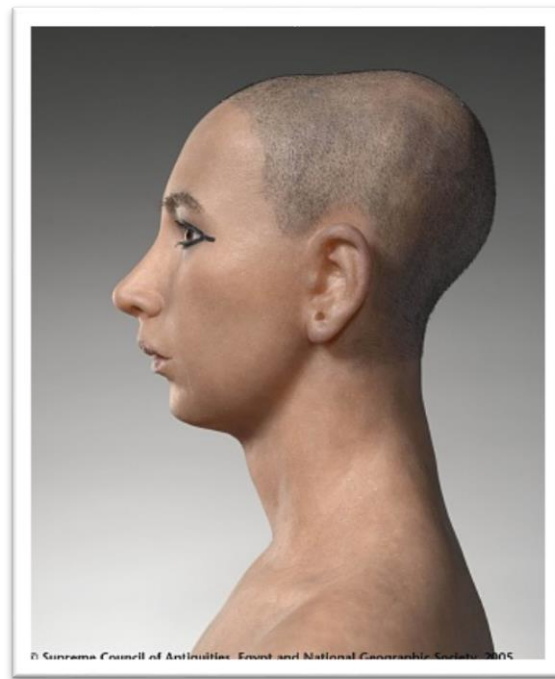


Fig. 12. Reconstruction of Tutankhamen—En.ki hybrid. This is how he most likely looked like in real life. Artists put skin on his skull, and this is what they got. (<http://projectavalon.net/forum4/showthread.php?38184-Elongated-Skulls-Of-King-Tut-And-Family>)

I’d like to place a last note on the AIF and their “physicality.” Some readers may ask themselves how these beings can be more physical than we are, when they, in fact, can move in and out of the dimensions. I can understand if this thought comes to mind, but the truth of the matter is that the AIF only have access to eight dimensions (something I’ve mentioned a few times in the papers), which are the dimensions of the physical universe. The dimensions above the first eight are the upper KHAA dimensions, or the “spiritual universe,” to which the AIF have no access.

### **vi.iii. They Want us to Be Aware, but not Aware Enough to Realize Who is Pulling the Strings**

Now we have established that the bioelectricity that runs through our physical bodies is very important to the AIF. Each time we enhance our bioelectricity,

they want to be there and take advantage of it if they can. Therefore, it's quite easy to imagine that they want to have us monitored and under surveillance—especially in these times when so much preparation is being made. The increased surveillance is justified under the Nation Security Laws and Regulations—the AIF and the Global Elite haven't gone through all this effort with creating global terrorism for nothing. We know that as a consequence of staged events, such as 9/11, school shootings etc., our freedoms are taken away from us, one by one, and the government is telling us that it's all for the good because by doing so, it's easier for them to protect us. The majority of the population seems to believe this to be true.

If people only realized what they are doing when they are letting the authorities find out everything about them in order to “protect” them, they would be horrified. Not only that—they are also monitoring us from the lower astral, something we also mentioned earlier. When we have sex here on Earth and we are having orgasms, these register in the astral (and in higher dimensions), and look something similar to lightning striking upward, into the VOID. They can immediately see if it is a female or a male orgasm depending on the intensity and nature of it. Sometimes it happens that two people having sex have orgasms simultaneously, which is extra powerful. Orgasms open the chakras and release bioelectricity into the KHAA—all the way to the highest of dimensions in the highest of the electromagnetic spectra. This is the energy the AIF wants to collect and store for their own use—both in present time and in the future. This also means that very little of the bioelectricity that is released actually reaches the goal, which is the Inner Sanctuaries of the KHAA—most of the energies are hijacked somewhere on the way.

#### **vi.iv. Death was the only Option for the AIF**

That which the AIF most desired was also what they were most afraid of—our physical bodies. In order to control us, they had to let our physical bodies go through “death”—a separation that they considered being necessary. If they let us live forever, we would soon figure out who is controlling us. Instead, they decided to let us go through body death and be born again in a new body. Eventually we would evolve, but on *their* terms—at least that's what they thought.

This was a much better way to go from the AIF's standpoint—no Tree of Life, only the Tree of Knowledge, but a little at the time and under strict control. In order not to letting us evolve too fast, they had to induce fear into our daily lives and make sure we had enough problems to deal with so that we didn't have

time to think too much about who we are. For millennia, our spiritual development was severely suppressed, or we would have evolved too fast. The AIF had to introduce linear time into the equation—time which was determined and controlled from Saturn, the “Time Keeper.” This way, they could put us on a schedule, which would slow us down even more. In other words, in order to keep us in check, they had to invent more and more sophisticated ways to control us. Someone compared it with holding down a balloon at the bottom of a pool—as soon as we let go of the balloon, it quickly floats up to the surface.

The dilemma was that they needed a certain number of people on the planet, and a certain number of these people needed to be evolved so that they could be used by the AIF. Therefore, they needed a population growth, which had to be more rapid the closer we came to the nanosecond. They figured out that to be able to get a certain number of the population evolved enough, they needed around seven billion people on the planet. However, they also needed to create an environment in which seven billion people could live. This is when the Industrial Revolution came about, and the Rise of the New Atlantis—the United States of America.

From there, we slowly but surely moved toward a more global society. People became healthier, started living longer, and getting children was, under certain circumstances, encouraged. The world population, in spite of two World Wars, increased exponentially, and now, by the end of the nanosecond, we are about seven billion people on the planet, which apparently is the ceiling for how many humans the AIF wants on the planet at this particular time.

But why did the AIF want so many people on Earth at the same time? They must be extremely hard to control. In actuality, it was not as hard as it sounds. When the world population increased, the technology became more and more sophisticated. Beings from space landed and visited with the President of the United States (other heads of states were visited as well), and advanced technology was offered in exchange for the right to abduct a certain number of people.

President Eisenhower’s treaty with the Grays is now classic, but these kind of treaties go further back in time. The Nazis had also access to advanced technology—advanced enough to build Flying Saucers and more.

Television was introduced in the 40s-50s, and that was a success for the AIF. The TV got the majority of the population hooked, and through TV, the Global Elite could spread their propaganda and were thus able to keep a large number of people in check. The Internet did the same thing, and then the cell phones and smart phones. Hence, to have a few controlling a large population with time became a piece of cake.

Today, the world population is seven billion people, and the nanosecond is over. It was quite a large number of people who did evolve, even if statistically they were just a small percentage, and this was the whole idea with a huge population increase. A certain percentage evolving out of seven billion people was what was needed to have an effect on the mass consciousness. Therefore, from what it seems, everything went per the plan. Now, it's just a matter of having as many evolved people as possible follow the Luciferian Agenda without being aware of it. This is being worked on day and night by infiltrating the Spiritual Movement. The channeling phenomenon is a big part of it, and so is the infiltration of the Internet by government agents, who are opening forums, commenting on forums, introducing ascended masters on the scene, creating websites that reveal a lot of truth but with an intention to mislead, and much, much more.

They encourage us to evolve, but they want us to evolve in a direction which is set up by them—the AIF. People have the right to choose their own paths, but at least I want to share my own conclusions when it comes to increased awareness, and I want to throw out a few warnings as well so that, hopefully, at least a few people think twice before they do something they may regret. My advice is as follows, but remember that these are *my* conclusions, and the reader may take it or leave it. We all basically have Free Will to go in whatever direction we want, and with this said, here we go:

1. Always look inside yourself for answers. If something feels right for you, look deeper into it. If it feels wrong, it probably is.
2. No one has the right to tell you what to think and what to do with your life. You are in charge of your own destiny, and it's your responsibility to make decisions that will assist you in your spiritual growth.
3. Don't force your own beliefs and convictions on others. If they want to hear what you have to say, say it, but don't try to convince anybody. It's perfectly fine to give information to those who are asking for it, but respect if they want to stay with their old beliefs. When they are ready to move on, they will. Only they can decide when.
4. You are a sovereign person. No one owns you, and you own nobody. Never compromise with what you feel is true, but at the same time, always be open for new ideas if they can benefit you.
5. Don't wait for a savior, or saviors, to come down from the Heavens to save us! If someone—be it an angel, a new Messiah, the Ashtar Command, or anybody else—comes down to say that he or she is here to save mankind, or those who want to be saved, walk the other way. These beings are

- always* deceptive and have their own agendas that no sane person wants to become part of.
6. Don't fall into the Harvest trap. When you hear about harvesting of souls, where the "chosen ones" can go to higher dimensions, while the not so lucky have to stay behind, say "no thanks" and walk the other way.
  7. Disagree with nearly everything the "System" has taught you in order to keep the System going. I know you can't just walk away from everything because you have a certain setup having to do with your immediate survival, and you probably don't want to end up homeless on the street, but disagree and refuse what you can, and "think" the rest: "I disagree with this, and I disagree with that." This will stay in your energy field and work for you once you leave this reality (see item #8).
  8. When your day comes and it's time to leave your body, you have different choices. A) You can go through the Tunnel toward the Light and continue doing what you've been doing for thousands of years now – recycle into a new body and start all over. B) You follow your Guide (or Guides), who probably are benevolent, but will have you end up in the same place as in A). C) You can tell whomever wants to guide you that this time you don't need their assistance, and that you have seen through the trap. You disagree with everything these controlling forces do, and you are going to go your own way. There may be those who will try to convince you otherwise, but you continue being determined and instead you go through a hole in the Grid (you will see the Grid when you look for it). Once you're outside the Grid, you will see the Universe the way it *really* looks like, and as one of my sources told me: "What you see will be very hard to describe to someone who can only perceive things with their five senses." Now you're free to explore the Universe. You're only a thought away from wherever you want to go. You never get lost because you can think yourself back to where you started, if you wish. You can also "knock on the door" to the Orion Empire, and they will most probably let you in because you are an evolved, human soul. D) Instead of going toward the Light, you can look at Earth and decide when and where you want to incarnate next time, in case you decide to do that. Now, with your knowledge, you qualify for more evolved realities. There is no longer any need to incarnate in, let's say, the Dark Ages. You now have the opportunity, if you so wish, to incarnate on a future, parallel version of Earth, which is in a better condition than the one you just left.

I want to make sure that the readers understand that just because the AIF is looking for evolved people, it doesn't have to be you. We are all here to evolve,

so it is important that we understand what is required from us in order to do so without interference. This time we just need to be smarter than we were the last time, just before Atlantis sank under the ocean.

The Pleiadians, too, are talking about the Grid, and that it now has holes in it. This is from “Earth: Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library” from 1994:

It used to be that you would have to learn many disciplines and prepare your body for years before you could successfully experience Kundalini energy. It was indeed the rare individual who was able to access Kundalini, for a number of reasons. *Earth was surrounded by a fence of frequency control.* As Kundalini rises in the body, it meets the cosmic forces that come from outside the body, and the body becomes alive and energized. It is just like pulling a pillar of light into the body. Those who would keep you from knowledge have had their boundaries penetrated, and *the frequency-control fence around the planet is like Swiss cheese*, in other words, there are holes and other forms of light can now come in.<sup>566</sup>

This quote confirms what I have been saying now for a couple of years. Not only can light come in, but the holes can also be used to escape the trap we’re in.

I know for a fact that there are beings out there who are quite frustrated by now to see what is happening here on Earth. The AIF has been in control over this planet for hundreds of thousands of years now, but there may be a time, not too far into the future, when the Original Planners will return. When no one has anything to lose anymore, this may actually happen.

If one day soon, Lucifer’s control is over, who then will judge him, the Global Elite, and all those who followed them for their own greed and their hunger for power?

I don’t think many people have thought about this, but it is us humans who need to judge them—perhaps every single one of them. Here on Earth is where the crimes were committed, and we are the “victims” of these crimes. I know that the Orion Empire will require that we humans come with a verdict. Therefore, you who read this right now may want to at least start pondering over what you want to say on this matter. Who knows? Perhaps Lucifer’s control system will break down sooner than we think? If so, how would *you* judge the AIF? What will be your verdict?

---

<sup>566</sup> Barbara Marciniak, ©1994, “Earth: The Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library”, p.117, op. cit. (Emphasis added).



## **VII. The Archons**

The new thing that some people do, I've noticed, is to compare the "Anunnaki" with the Gnostic Archons. Those who have researched the Archons can see that their story is almost identical with that of the AIF. Lucifer/Ea would be the Demiurge, and his Minions are the Reptilian-like Archons, who serve the Demiurge. They were born in this solar system before mankind, and they are said to have manipulated our genes and added their own to ours.

The Archons can't create anything from scratch—they don't have those creative abilities—but they can take something that is already created and manipulate and destroy it. They are jealous of us humans and want what we have, but they can only exist in our dimension for a very short time, and then they must leave.

They can, and do, possess humans—especially those in power, but they are at the same time afraid of us, and they are afraid that we will figure out who they are because that will be the end of their power over us.

The Archons exist in other cultures as well and are also known under the name "Jinns" or "Djinns."

As the reader can see, there are many similarities between the Archons and the AIF, but we need to remember that these demonic entities were discussed long *after* the Anunnaki mythology. Hence, it's much more likely that the Archons, in fact, are the Gnostic way of describing the AIF, not the other way around.

## PAPER #17: LEAVING THE COSMIC BATTLEFIELD

## I. It's not our War, but is it our Freedom?

When Marduk contacted me, wanting me to make a public statement, I made clear to him that the war between the Anunnaki clans is not our war, and we are tired of fighting it for them. For millennia, we have fought a war that we shouldn't have had anything to do with to start with, but now it's over on our part. We are walking away from it—we are leaving the battlefield!

His response to this was more or less that they created us, and without them, we would still be living in caves. In other words, he gave me the Sitchin jargon, which was probably the jargon he and Father En.ki gave Sitchin to begin with, unless Sitchin was one of the members of the AIF already. Marduk must not have read my papers thoroughly enough at the time because I had already pointed out that we were an evolved species *before* he and Lucifer entered the stage. He didn't comment on that but kept calling me a *lulu*, which is a degrading word, meaning something like "human slave" in their vocabulary.

Then he started saying that their species and ours are more or less one and the same, but we humans now are more in numbers than they are (which I found interesting), and we needed to make peace. He offered to gather his armies and capture the Global Elite and put them to justice. All of them would be executed—even those who had worked with the Elite "on proxy." This would of course start the War of Armageddon, which I also pointed out to him, and although he told us humans not to participate because he agreed that it is "not our war," he knew, and I knew, that this is just for the show. In reality, a war like that would be fought from all fronts.

In retrospect, I'm sure Marduk spoke to me to test the waters—nothing more, nothing less. He had no interest in wiping out the Global Elite or starting an Armageddon at that point—he needs the Elite, and he needs us humans. I have no proof of this, but my thinking is that he wanted to recruit me, and he tested where my loyalties really are and whether I can bend to their manipulation. After all, Marduk/Utu worked closely with Dr. A.R. Bordon and LPG-C at that time.

Nevertheless, there could have been a grain of truth in Marduk's statement, however, because even if it's come to my knowledge that there is only *one* clan present on Earth, and that is the "Serpent Clan," i.e. the Enkiites, there are factions amongst the Global Elite who want different things, I've been told. One faction follows Lucifer to the word and "supports" our evolution--on their terms—while another faction is more

reluctant and wants to stop our development. The latter faction is the one which doesn't have all the information and doesn't understand why they would support our progress—they see it as a threat. As we've come to understand, all knowledge is on a need-to-know-basis amongst the Global Elite. There are entire countries that are run by regimes who don't want people evolved, and there are factions within the U.S. Government that think the same thing. This is partly why we see so many contradictions on this subject and a lot of infighting.

It is okay to take a look at this from a distance and learn what is going on—in fact, it's crucial for our survival, but it's no longer our job and never was our job to participate in any of it. Most important, it really isn't our war, and trying to participate in it, even if it's just by demonstrating outside Washington, DC, only makes it worse. The only way for us to win the war is to drop our weapons and walk away from the battlefield, as I have suggested at least a couple of times so far in my levels of learning. A real soldier knows when it's time to stop fighting.

So far, so good—perhaps? In previous discussions in other levels of learning, we discussed that the best way out of this mess is to 1) learn about it, 2) disagree with it on a soul level, and 3) walk away from it and create our lives the way we, as individuals and/or smaller groups, want it. This, of course, is not accomplished within the blink of an eye, but it can be done as long as we are determined to accomplish it. However, there could potentially be a bump on the road which we have to overcome—something the gods may have set up in order to make sure of their ownership of us. As I said—this is not our war, but is it our freedom?

The following is an idea I came across recently. It may, or may not, have an effect on our future. At least, I want to mention it.

## II. Cloning and Genetic Engineering Patent Laws

If you, the reader, think that you have a lot of time on your hands all of a sudden, why not start studying the U.S. Patent Law? Sound boring? Well, it doesn't have to be. You would probably be amazed about what people and organizations have patented! Some of it seems just ludicrous, but some of these patents are scary, to say the least. Particularly those which pertain to cloning and genetic tinkering.

Some time ago, I listened to an interview with author and researcher, Dr. Joseph Farrell, on Coast to Coast, from April 20, 2011<sup>567</sup>, when he was interviewed by George Noory concerning his new book at the time: *Genes, Giants, Monsters and Men*. Almost half an hour into the interview, they started discussing the U.S. Patent Law in relation

---

<sup>567</sup> <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GNBWT9Isv68>

to the “Anunnaki.” Farrell, after researching this subject, had come to the following conclusions.

Under Patent Law, the invention 1) must be able to be duplicated by the hand of man, 2) cannot arise in nature, and 3) it must have had the hand of man in the invention, so that it can be patentable.

If we look at and apply these three concepts, Farrell says, the creation of mankind could definitely be patent awarded! Mankind was created by En.ki and his scientists—hence, mankind can be created again by someone who follows the exact steps. Also, mankind *cannot* arise in nature, and that’s where the “hand of man” is in the “creation.” This, Farrell says, indicates that mankind is, hypothetically, intellectual property of the creator gods! He further speculates that if the gods would come back, how would they implement this? In other words, if their intentions were such, would they be able, under current patent laws, to claim humanity as their property? I believe Dr. Farrell has only looked into U.S. Patent Law, but I would presume that they are similar in other countries.

Could it actually be that the AIF has taken into consideration that they need to be protected by planetary laws in order to defend their rights over us in, let’s say, an Orion Court? It doesn’t really matter if these Patent Laws are coincidental in this regard or not because if we humans can see that they can be implemented this way, the AIF can as well, and why not take advantage of it?

Then, as Farrell is careful to point out, we have the fact that it’s not only the sovereignty of mankind that is at stake here, but maybe all—or at least most—life on this planet. First, the AIF allegedly used a lot of animal genes in their experiments as well. It doesn’t necessarily mean that all these animal genes ended up in Homo sapiens sapiens, but they were created, and if that can be proven, the animals, too, belong to the gods—at least to a certain degree.

This is more or less where Farrell ends his discussion, and he leaves the rest for the listener to reflect on. If we then look in modern times, we can see what the gods did in ancient times concerning genetic engineering and manipulation—we are currently trying to do the same thing, and the patent laws are such that it’s not a problem to obtain a patent on what they’re doing.

Here is a thought, however, that I’ve had that may save mankind from being patented. When it comes to new discoveries on how to clone or create new species, much of that may be governed under current patent laws and can therefore be patented, but when we’re talking about ancient genetic engineering of mankind or other species, as mentioned in the ancient texts, these techniques may actually not be allowed patent awards, as mentioned under the “Novelty (Newness) Requirement Patent Law”, which says (the italics are mine):

In order for an invention to be patentable, it must be new as defined in the patent law. This novelty requirement states that an invention cannot be patented if certain public disclosures of the invention have been made. The statute which explains when a public disclosure has been made (35 U.S.C. Section 102) is complicated and often requires a detailed analysis of the facts and the law. The most important rule, however, is that an invention will not normally be patentable if:

- the invention was known to the public before it was "invented" by the individual seeking patent protection;
- the invention was described in a publication more than one year prior to the filing date; or
- the invention was used publicly, or offered for sale to the public more than one year prior to the filing date.

One of the most important lessons to learn from this requirement is that there is a one year period after the first public disclosure or offer for sale of an invention during which a patent application must be filed. This "statutory bar" is unforgiving, which means that *an inventor who does not file for patent protection on her new invention within this one year grace period will lose all right to obtain patent protection on the invention*. In fact, it may be that by simply explaining your invention to friends and co-workers without any obligation of confidentiality, you may have started the "ticking" of this one-year clock.

Although the United States grants the one year grace period described in the last two rules above, most other countries do not grant such a period. Therefore, it is almost always preferable to file a patent application before any public disclosure of the invention. Most patent attorneys will try diligently to file a patent application prior to any public release or announcement in order to allow international patent filings.<sup>568</sup>

We learn here that an invention must be new, which it was at the time it was implemented here on Earth, but the first thing that sticks out, being in humanity's favor, is that "public disclosures of the invention have been made" — both in present time, and through the old, Sumerian texts. However, in this particular Patent Law, it's also added that these requirements can be quite complicated, and I am not familiar with all the clauses. Anyway, if we look at the three bullet points included in this section of the law, we may get some ideas of how this works.

In bullet point number one it states that the person who is seeking the patent must not have disclosed the invention to the public beforehand. In fact, via the ancient text, we do know about it. This is taking into consideration that En.ki, for example,

---

<sup>568</sup> <http://www.bitlaw.com/patent/requirements.html#new>. The emphasis is mine.

would seek a patent award *today*, as we must assume that he didn't do it in ancient days (although we can't be totally sure about that).

Bullet point number two follows the same argument—it's been described in publications more than one year before the filing date.

Bullet point number three is concerned with the *application* of the invention, which is perhaps the most important point here. This is obvious, and if this point is an important one, then En.ki and his scientists can't be awarded a patent from what I can see. Then again, there may be more to this, and put into a broader context, my argument may fall flat.

Beneath the bullet points, there is another interesting statement, however, which I emphasized in italics: "...an inventor who does not file for patent protection on her new invention within this one year grace period will lose all right to obtain patent protection on the invention." Thus, as I see it, if En.ki, Isis, or Ereškigal did not file for patent award within one year grace period, they lost the right to the patent. Therefore, hopefully, these few points may protect us from AIF lawful ownership of our bodies. The patents may, after all, be customized to our current time period, which would justify human cloning to a certain degree but, perhaps, not AIF ownership.

It may sound ridiculous to assume that En.ki and his team had something similar to patent awards within their ancient society, but we shouldn't take that for granted. We humans were the ones who were not "advanced"—the AIF were, and they may or may not have had such laws in effect in ancient times.

I am only bringing all this up because this is something the AIF hypothetically might want to implement on us in the future, but I would imagine *only* if everything else doesn't work.

I am personally not too worried about the patent hypothesis. I am more concerned about their usual tactics, which is deception through manipulation. However, I still want to leave the door open for this possibility—you never know.

### III. The Electromagnetic Multiverse

There are so many different life forms out there in the Universe. Some time ago I was looking at a star map which showed a few galaxies of the Milky Way's size, or larger, and I thought, "Wow, that's a lot of stars. Then imagine billions, maybe trillions of these galaxies—how many stars are there? Let's say the Milky Way has a trillion stars, times a trillion galaxies...!"

Then I said to myself, "Wait a minute! I am looking at the '4% Universe' here, and I think *that's* a lot of stars and galaxies!"

That's just the tip of the iceberg, taking into consideration that we can't even "see" 96% of the universe. If we pretend that the rest of the 96% consists of galaxies and



stars, just as the 4% we can see does, then it's absolutely impossible for the human mind to even start comprehending such vastness. In addition — this is only *one* of an almost endless number of universes!

However, we really don't know what the rest of the 96% consists of. We think in terms of dimensions and densities, but to make it a little more "real," we may think about it as the electromagnetic spectrum<sup>569</sup>.

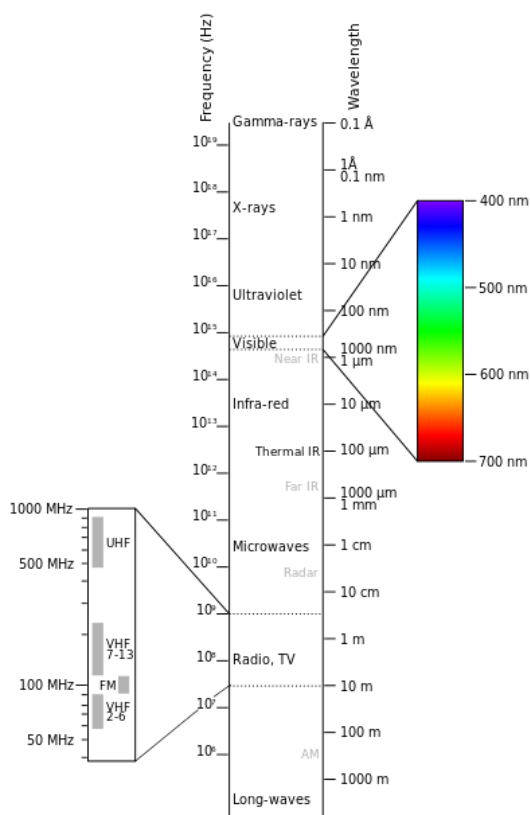


Fig. 1. The Electromagnetic Spectrum

If we take a good look at Fig. 1, we see the little tiny piece of the Electromagnetic Spectrum that we can perceive with our five senses — this little piece called *visible light*. Underneath visible light, we have the Infrared, and above there is the Ultraviolet. It's all a matter of wavelength and vibration. Could it be that the Universe we are used to seeing — with stars, nebulae, and galaxies — is only a part of the entire Universe? If so, what kind of life forms and realities exist in the other parts of the spectrum? That could, potentially, be totally unimaginable for us. All I think we can say for sure is that life forms do actually exist even in the other parts of the Electromagnetic Spectrum (EMS),

<sup>569</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Electromagnetic\\_spectrum](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Electromagnetic_spectrum)

and part of this I believe is what LPG-C was communicating through their “Unum” model.

The boundaries for visible light is the speed of light, as Einstein postulated, but if that is true, it does not apply to what is outside the visible spectrum. There, light as we know it, and time as we know it, do not exist, and other laws apply.

The Electromagnetic Spectrum and the 96% “Dark” Universe correlate well, and the way I’ve started seeing it is that the type of universe we are perceiving is miniscule. In modern science, the Electromagnetic Spectrum is basically infinite, and I think that’s where we start talking about the Multiverse, which is ever expanding due to beings creating their own reality. However, it’s humbling to realize how very little we actually know and *can* know with our limited perceptions—it doesn’t matter if you’re the brightest person who’s ever lived.

While I was writing this, I found a very interesting blog, located at <http://bruceleeeowe.wordpress.com/>. The blog owner is digging into many of these “controversial” matters that we have discussed in this series of papers, and he is also of the opinion that science can show indications of life inside the Sun, where I’ve said souls are born<sup>570</sup> (but I’m not saying it’s the *only* place where souls are born). He also writes about plasma-based life forms<sup>571</sup>, which sometimes bleed through into our 3-D reality because they exist in the wavelengths close to ours. We call them ghosts, but indeed, they are us in non-physical form. Some of them show up as orbs, which is the natural form of the Fire/soul. The “plasma world” metaphysicists are starting to explore is the spirit world—not only where discarnate spirits exist but also non-physicals in general. This is where the other-dimensional realms expand. The plasma-based orbs were something that very much fascinated quantum physicists, such as Bohm<sup>572</sup>. There is consciousness in everything—therefore, it’s not such a strange thing if people sometimes see something that looks like jellyfish bleeding through—jellyfish have light-bodies too, although not nearly as advanced as the human ones.

Something many people may not think about is that only the 4% Universe consists of atoms (see fig. 2 below). Then we have another 23% (according to NASA) of *Dark Matter*, which in some ways may be a mirror of our visible material universe, but more than that, if we look at the percentage. In any case, if Dark Matter is really “matter,” we can see that the majority of the Universe is still Dark Energy, which is the Spirit Universe. We have much to comprehend and much to explore, which feels quite exciting to me, and hopefully to the reader, as well. For example, if only the 4%

---

<sup>570</sup> <http://bruceleeeowe.wordpress.com/2010/06/13/life-in-the-sun-magneto-hydrodynamic-sentience/>

<sup>571</sup> <http://bruceleeeowe.wordpress.com/tag/plasma-based-life/>

<sup>572</sup> [http://www.dapla.org/plasma\\_orbs\\_bodies.htm](http://www.dapla.org/plasma_orbs_bodies.htm)

Universe consists of atoms and Dark Matter, to some degree, is a mirror of the 4% Universe, doesn't Dark Matter include atoms as well?

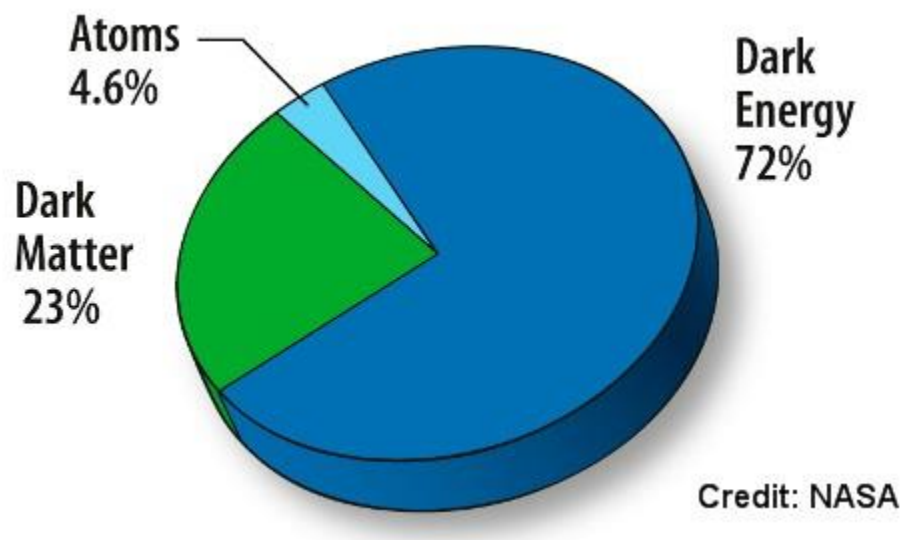


Fig. 2. Only about 4-5% of the Universe consists of atoms.

New theories are beginning to touch on the subject of Dark Matter in a more accurate way, speculating that there are “Dark Matter Earths” surrounding our own, just as our solar system in general is surrounded by Dark Matter. This is obvious when we look up in space, but science is trying to understand what it is.

Dark Plasma Theory argues that this dark matter is present around our Solar System and, specifically, the Earth. Evidence shows that the Sun and the Solar System are under the gravitational influence of invisible dark matter in our galaxy. Dark matter particles have been raining down on Earth every day and night for the past 4.6 billion years. These particles are captured by the Earth's gravitational field. Furthermore, the embryonic Solar System also contained dark matter components. There are therefore many reasons to infer that there are low-density halos of dark matter particles interpenetrating the Earth - effectively creating (currently) invisible 'counterpart-Earths' that co-rotate and share the same gravitational field as the visible Earth. The Theory questioned in 2007 if the density of dark matter around Earth was underestimated.<sup>573</sup>

I would add that if we were able to see the planetary bodies in our solar system the way they really look like, and if we consider Dark Matter being part of it, they would all be much “bigger” because we only see what we for simplicity's sake could call the “surface” of the planets, including the Sun.

<sup>573</sup> <http://www.dapla.org/>

When discussing these, to me very interesting subjects, we realize that the ET races we have touched upon in these papers are just like drops of water in a vast ocean. There is so much more to explore, and this is something I may want to dedicate myself to in the future—at least that's what I think at this point. Nevertheless, what has been exposed here is what I believe are the most urgent matters for humanity at this moment. Without this knowledge and these hypotheses, we can never reach the stars anyway—how could we?

It's easy to forget when we talk about a multitude of star races and planet-bound races, such as those belonging to the AIF, that within these races, there are both good and bad beings. I've emphasized this before, but I want to do it again because it would be wrong to say that "mankind is evil," or "mankind is good"—there is both good and evil within us, and the same thing applies to other species too. Even within a Dynasty such as that of Queen Nin and Khan En.lil, who are "universal beings" in its true meaning, there are conflicts, just as there are amongst us—*as above, so below!* Hence, I have tried to portray individuals who are important to emphasize. As we have seen, they all belong to the same few star races, whether we're discussing Lucifer, Ninurta, Marduk, Isis, Ereškigal, Queen Nin, or Khan En.lil. These are basically the seven key players in this whole cosmic drama, which has been going on for millions or years! It's amazing and always unbelievable in our terms, but as we've discussed so many times, time itself is arbitrary to say the least. When we're stuck on linear timelines, it's very difficult to comprehend this fact. For example, can a being eat breakfast that lasts two hundred years from our perspective? It wouldn't be a correct way of looking at it, but hypothetically, this could be. Once we're truly multidimensional, we will have no problems comprehending these things.

The Pleiadians said in 1994:

Once you transform Earth and move into the Golden Age, it will alter the rest of the universe. It will take one or two thousand years for you to know the change that will move over the whole universe. The change could happen simultaneously; it is just that you will not see it simultaneously. It will take you a thousand or two thousand years to experience the change from your point of view. Yet, when you change on this Earth plane, it will happen instantly everywhere.<sup>574</sup>

This is how the Multiverse works!

---

<sup>574</sup> Barbara Marciniak, ©1994, "Earth: Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library", p.41, op. cit.

## **IV. Wars and Battles Going on in our Solar System which we are not Told About**

If I had started floating off to discuss all other ET races who are here in our solar system periodically, or more often, it would have been too massive for anybody to be able to read. There was a time when I was itching to research that as well and include it in the Wes Penre Papers, but I have to save that for another time and another place. However, I'd like to touch on it just a little bit so that the reader gets some kind of perspective of what is going on.

As I researched for my papers, I often pondered how the same beings can fight a war that lasts for millions of years. Why does it never end? That question is more or less answered earlier in this paper, and it really has to do with how we perceive time—none of these beings are 3-D entities.

However, don't think for a second that because Lucifer has closed the Saturn stargate, the stargate to the Sun, and a few others, that beings are not working on breaking down the gates to neutralize the energy of the stargates.<sup>575</sup> Sometimes it has worked, and entire armies of extraterrestrials have come through. More so even before the Deluge when the Saturn gate was still open (but guarded).

Lucifer and his DAKH warriors have had to fight off quite a few aggressive star races, and ugly and deadly wars have been fought above our heads, while we have been fighting ours down here—again, *as above, so below!*

What do these intruders want? According to the Pleiadians, from whom I got this first, there are many reasons for this. They say, just as with other sources of mine, that Earth sits on a star highway (see previous paper in this level of learning), and they want to use Earth as a “rest point” on their journeys, where they can dig for resources, which they don't necessarily use themselves but sell on the Intergalactic market.

Others are on their way out of the Galaxy, away from the Milky Way toward galaxies such as the Andromeda Galaxy, which is located 2.2 million light-years away. It's not that they travel with light-speed, so that it takes 2 million years to get there, but our solar system is located at the fringe of the Milky Way. Following the star lane Pesh-Meten out of the Galaxy and into intergalactic space has for long been the safest way to travel. Star races located along this route are often engaged in business and trade and not so much in warfare (unless the trading goes haywire). Taking other routes can apparently be more of a challenge. These are beings who are not nearly as evolved as we humans would be without the Trap, however, and they are generally of lower frequency. Unless we decrease our frequency as well, we would not stumble upon the warrior-type of beings when we escape the Grid. If we do, closing the chakras and put on a cloak and metaphysical armor would help.

---

<sup>575</sup> Pleiadian lecture, June 4, 2014.

Anyway, these traders want resources that are unique to our solar system so that they can sell them on the Intergalactic market. It's not *their* resources—they are here to steal them, but on the other hand, "this is not Lucifer's solar system, either, so who's the worst criminal?" they may think. Sometimes, the DAKH are able to chase the professional resource thieves away, but other times, bloody battles take place, with losses on both sides. Some of these star beings return repeatedly, and the DAKH fight the battles out in the Kuiper Belt and won't even let them into the solar system.

Other intruders are conquerors and "professional" warlords. They love the killing, and they love the blood and the adrenalin that's pumping. These space warriors are like the Vikings from the North—they kill wherever they come and steal other beings' resources.<sup>576</sup> These races are the worst ones to chase off, and more than once, Lucifer has had problems with them and almost lost a battle or two.

Then we have the beings who are on their way out of the Galaxy via Pesh-Meten, and if we think of our solar system as a "gas station"—this may be the last gas station before Andromeda. Here are crystals, miscellaneous precious stones, and other resources unknown to us that they may need on their journey. It's like how it was here in the United States in the 1930s-1940s, when people were driving on a long journey to places they weren't familiar with. You've seen it in old movies, how cars are driving through the desert, and suddenly a small gas station is showing up in the middle of nowhere, and there is a sign saying, "Last gas station before Nevada!" This means you'd better fill up all your resources, or you'll be stuck somewhere in the desert.<sup>577</sup>

Lucifer very rarely let anybody take any resources out of Ar-i-Du, our solar system, without having them pay a high price for it. However, he *does* trade when he can sense a profit in it.

Concerning trade, the following is something I knew from earlier, but I also heard from the Pleiadians a couple of weeks ago, and I wanted to reserve it until Level IV anyway because of the seriousness of it. If I'd told it in Level I—which I could have—I think it would have scared many people. However, if you, the reader, has followed me this far, I'm sure you can stomach it.

Here on Earth, we are talking about the human slave trade that's going on behind people's back. Rich Americans and Europeans go to Thailand in order to have sex with children, whose only purpose is to sleep with dirty, often middle-age, men. Boys are sold for sodomy, and rich people are willing to pay a high price for a true virgin—regardless if it's a girl or a boy. This is probably one of the saddest and most horrifying market trades on our planet, but not *the* worst. We also have kids who are sacrificed in black magick rituals, and the participants drink the blood from the innocent child, who is in a horrified state. The fear and the blood turn the perpetrator

---

<sup>576</sup> Ibid.

<sup>577</sup> Ibid.



on and give him power, but these Men in Power are always possessed by AIF walk-ins. Babies and children are bred for this purpose, and they are not registered anywhere, so no one will miss them. Their mothers are mind-controlled slaves whose jobs are to breed these kids by sleeping with these Nommo-possessed Lucifer Minions. This used to be big news in the 1990's when I started researching, but now it's in the open—many people know about it (or at least some of it), but of course, no one does anything about it.

The human slave trade with children here on Earth is horrifying enough, but a similar trade is going on in the Universe. There are star races who visit our solar system on a regular basis and are welcomed in by Lucifer's folks. The AIF is then allegedly trading both small children and adults with these star beings in exchange for other resources.<sup>578</sup> What these star races do with the humans they got, I can only imagine. Sick sex games are not uncommon in the Universe, and human bodies have a "good reputation," as it were. Thus, I'm sure that sex is involved.



Fig. 3. Bashar, who is an "Essassani Gray,"  
i.e. the type of Grays Darryl Anka channels.

At this point, more than one reader must shake her head and ask herself if there aren't *any* decent beings out there? Yes, there are—I guarantee you! Although it doesn't sound as if there are, there are a significant number of compassionate beings out there—more so, in comparison to the lower vibrating entities we've been talking about in

---

<sup>578</sup> Ibid.

general. If we would find ourselves a few thousand light-years away from this part of the Pesh-Meten vicinities, which we call Sector 9, we would find more peaceful areas of space/time and time/space. Remember this when you discarnate and wonder where you want to go (if you're not going back to Earth, that is). The good part of it is that you don't need to know the name and location where to go—you just go by intent. Let's say you want to go to a peaceful place and meet peaceful beings, who will welcome you with open arms—then think it! Perhaps you want to go back to Orion. Think it! The choice is yours, and if you don't like the place you've come to, think yourself somewhere else—perhaps to a place where you can be trained properly, to expand on the knowledge base that you currently have. There are really no limits, and the Multiverse is *almost* infinite.

Bashar, channeled by Darryl Anka, said something that's quite encouraging, but also rings true. I know that Bashar, just as the RA Material, is into Octaves, meaning that we ascend one density at the time until we reach the 8<sup>th</sup> Density, which is also the beginning of a new Octave, just as in the Western musical scale. If someone wants to look at it from that perspective, be my guest, but I personally don't. I see it more as a simplified way of looking at it, so people can understand these concepts easier, but I just think it gets more complicated. Bashar is a collective of beings, and those who remember what I wrote in Level III, they are us humans in the distant future. They got stuck in the Machine Kingdom that Lucifer is about to set up in our own reality, and now they are working on breaking loose, after thousands of years of slavery and being connected to a supercomputer, which does most of the thinking for the Collective. They look similar to the Grays but differ a little bit from the typical Gray, whom we call the "Zetas" or the "Zeta Reticulians." This is what Bashar says:

**Bashar:** There are many octaves of octaves. It goes on forever. The idea from your particular perspective may make it seem as if the limit, the upward ceiling so to speak, is the eighth density. But that is only a reference to your specific realm. Do you follow me? There are many different manifestations. Anything at all, any variation, any vibration, any subtle frequency, is, in and of itself, a completely different reality, a completely different universe, a completely different dimension of experience. They are infinite. Does that assist you?<sup>579</sup>

What they are saying here is that there are so many different densities/dimensions and sub-densities/sub-dimensions, that you will find beings who vibrate within the range of your own wavelength, and from there you can create—alone or together with like-minded beings.

---

<sup>579</sup> <http://www.newrealities.com/index.php/articles-on-ufos/item/2322-bashar-on-civilizations-within-this-solar-system%20?>

Some people may be afraid to die because they don't want to be separated from their loved ones, so let's bring that up as well. Up until now, souls have reincarnated together with their soul group—or they have discussed what role each member of the group is going to play the next time around. Everybody in the group may not incarnate in each and every lifetime a person has because that's the agreement. They know they will see each other later anyway because they vibrate on the same wavelength.

This is now changing. Not all members of your soul group will follow you on your path. In the beginning, this may be sad, but you will know already in this current lifetime who will come and work together with you in the near future, and who may not. So the separation actually starts already now.

At first, this may feel very frustrating, but you will get used to it. After all, you will almost certainly meet again in the future, once they have caught up with you, or you can, when you're out of the trap, learn to think yourself to a "future" where you are all together again. So, the separation is only an illusion, which you can overcome quite easily when you are "yourself" again.

## **V. Changing the Dream**

In my recent e-book, "Beyond 2012—A Handbook for the New Era<sup>580</sup>," I wrote extensively about the dream state. I published exercises we all can do to train ourselves to participate more in our dreams. I didn't do this only because it's "fun" and "exciting" or because we are bored and may just as well do that. I was preparing us for something that I know is definitely coming, and we need to accept as a new reality in the New Era.

Raising our vibrations and our wavelength is the same as increasing our awareness and our consciousness. Just as in "Conscious Dreaming," where we are aware that we are dreaming and start changing our dream from outside the dream, we do the same now. The dream has different layers and a different depth, and when you're really skilled in Conscious Dreaming, you can move around between the different layers. If we transfer this to the Awakening State, we could say that the lowest and darkest part of the dream is the one where we are stuck in a 3-D reality with Guards and slave drivers pushing us on with their invisible whips, until many of us can't stand it anymore.

The aha moment comes when we realize that this is a hologram, and we've allowed ourselves to be stuck in it! When that moment comes, we can see the hologram from something outside of ourselves, just as in Conscious Dreaming (CD). Then and only then can we start doing something about it. We look around and see how the

---

<sup>580</sup> Wes Penre, ©2013, Pdf version: <http://wespenre.com/books/Beyond-2012-A-Handbook-for-the-New-Era.pdf>, or the html, online version: <http://wespenre.com/books/beyond-2012-contents.html>

entire thing is setup, and it shocks us at first, and we want to go in there (from a soul's perspective) and do something about it. Then after some time, we realize that the hologram is setup in such a way that a direct confrontation with the slave drivers only fits their purpose, and we will get in trouble without achieving any substantial accomplishments.

Again, we remember that the hologram is the dream, and we are the dreamers. Hence, we'll have to change the dream from inside ourselves—in the metaphysical, 96% reality, or it won't work. Communication with the opposing forces won't do it, and fighting physical battles against them won't do it either—only more people will suffer and die. Suddenly, we realize that the "reality," which we have lived in for thousands of years, will never benefit us, whatever we do to try to make it work. Instead, we begin to disagree with the whole concept of what we find out is a hologram created by beings who only have their own interests in mind.

This is when the first major turning point comes. We start working on our dream and change things around. We get ideas about how we really want life to be, for us and for others, and by starting to dream up these realities, we change the world we're in—slowly but surely. People around us feel our new energies and get affected by them. Some love them and get inspired, while others get afraid of the change and leave. We begin to recognize our own power as a soul—as a Fire, literally. For some time, we will have to live side by side with the old dream, but the players will be more and more distant and will bother us less and less. We figure out what we're interested in doing—perhaps our passion will surface and we'll start finding ways of doing what we've always wanted to do but thought we didn't have time to do.

Taking into consideration that we want to return the next lifetime, we choose which part of the dream we qualify for and continue from there until the dream has changed remarkably. There is no longer any Machine Kingdom and no AIF, only a beautiful Living Library on the perhaps most beautiful planet in the galaxy. Most significant, constantly, we are realizing that we are living our dream until one day we get a new insight. It's not only our dream—it's also the dream of the Creatrix, the Mother Goddess! *We are players in her dream as well as everybody who is in our dream are players in our particular dream*—and so the net is spun, and the warm dragon breath of the Creatrix in her dream state is still on an outflow. One day, we realize, the outflow will stop and she will breathe inward again,—whereas, the Universe will follow, imploding and starting all over again, if that is what the Dragon Dreamer wants.

You may be aware of this, hypothetically, already, but there will come a point when you start living your dreams and will be able to change them after your own wish. There will come a time when this is quite effortless, and the reality that can be called yours, is merely the dream you're dreaming up and are in control of.

Can you ever wake up from the Goddess' dream? You can, and you will. However, it will not happen until the Creatrix decides that the dream is over. This is when we all will "wake up" to the VOID, which is the "nothingness" where everything is calm—no thoughts are possible, no pictures, no sound, no time, and no space. It's the beginning and the end—Alpha and Omega. We will all be One with the Creatrix because, after all, we were always a part of *one* of Her dreams. She has many more, simultaneous dreams, and they are called "other universes." The Goddess' dreams are, however, not exactly as our own dreams are, although we are smaller counterparts of Herself, sent out to participate in Her dreams, and the expression, "as above, so below," is once again coming into mind. The dreams of the Creatrix, however, are much more complex than our own, but follow the same principles.

Free Will means that we have Free Will to participate in Her dream and change things around—we help Her in Her dreams—in other words, we're doing *Conscious Dreaming* for Her by creating our own dreams within the dream, and thus dream up the Multiverse for Her. Before She "fell asleep," She set the guidelines for that particular dream, which then became the laws, rules, and regulations the beings therein are set up to follow. They can break the rules if they like—it's all Free Will—but there is a consequence for each action because we create our own reality within the dream, and whatever we create has "side effects" that come back to us. These side effects can be delayed and, perhaps, even avoided, if we know how, but for us who have a big part of the dream hidden from us, don't know how to do that. Perhaps, we don't want to either because if we could avoid consequences of our actions, we would not learn anything, and after all, we are here, in this dream, to help the Goddess learn more about Herself. In addition, we, as Her counterparts, learn as well, until it's time to merge.

The reader may notice that I avoid the terms "karma" and "law of attraction" more and more in my writings, and this is for a reason. These terms are very worn and burned out, and they have lost their meaning. I also believe that these terms have been set up *inside* the dream by Lucifer, one of the main players in this sector of the Universe, and others, and therefore, something we are affected by because it's a part of our belief system. I prefer to think of everything in the dream as free-flowing energy that you can catch, play with, create from, and have fun with. Don't make complicated rules around it, just let it flow free, and we may get amazing results!

## **VI. A Deeper Look at the Mother Goddess, Khan En.lil, and the Galactic "War of the Genders"**

With the above section, "Changing the Dream" in mind, let's take a deeper look at the main "Dreamer," who is the Mother Goddess Herself. I only know of one source who has really looked into this from many different angles. We have a tendency here on

Earth to think that the real God, or in this case, Goddess, is flawless and Omnipresent. She doesn't make any mistakes and she has no "dark sides" in the sense that we humans do.

Is this really true? Aren't we all smaller counterparts of the Goddess, with all Her might and all Her dark sides too? While She's dreaming, doesn't She allow all sides of Herself to be explored? Would She really learn everything about Herself if She let parts of Herself remain hidden and suppressed?

I think it's obvious that the Goddess in Her Omnipresent form has both "good" and "bad" sides attributed to Her—as above, so below. I think we can see that when we look around as well. Why all these wars—both in the Heavens and here on Earth? Why all these dark secrets, killing, raping—you name it. We know so well that there are those who are involved in such dramas, but if the Goddess is "everything," she is both the highest spectrum of love and the lowest spectrum of hate. However, look at you and me, and let's call us "normal," which means we have both good sides and dark sides, but we work hard in order to do as much good as we can because we don't want to hurt ourselves and others. I believe it's the same thing with the Goddess, but Her feelings and emotions are so unbelievably stronger than ours, and that is what is reflecting in Her universes—or Her "dreams."

I wanted to save this part until the end of my papers because I believe it's one of the most important things to look into. By knowing our Creatrix, we also know ourselves, and the way to know our Creatrix is to *look at ourselves*.

When I first looked into the phenomenon of a female God as the Prime Creator, it felt a little awkward. We are so used to thinking of God in terms of a masculine being. However, once I "dared" to continue looking into something I knew could come back at me with full force, the evidence of a female force being the creator was overwhelming—it didn't take long before I totally accepted it.

The next thing was to accept that the Goddess actually can splinter Herself into counterparts of Herself—not only in the sense that you and I are counterparts of Her in larger terms, but that She manifests Herself as the Queen of Orion, Planet Gaia, and I am sure She has a lot of other manifestations as well, which we as of yet are not aware of. That this was the case became too obvious to disregard, and after a while, it was easy to integrate it into the bigger puzzle because it fit right in!

Also, what about Her consort, the "mysterious" Khan En.lil, whom so many people (at least here on Earth) have misunderstood and misidentified so grossly, as it appears? Both of these entities are considered Divine as soon as we get outside the Grid. Now, the question is—are we going to just accept them as Divine without any scrutiny and continue making the same mistakes we've done with our own "deities" in our own planetary history, or do we "dare" to look at them, too, as we've done with En.ki and others? I think it's important to stand on our sovereign feet and be brave enough to look



at them from all the sides we can—not with the intention to talk them down or humiliate them, but with the intention to understand them better as the beings of the Universe, which they are.

In this Universe, we have the feminine and the masculine, and it's pretty obvious, as I showed in Level II, that the Universe is not neuter, neither is it masculine in nature. In spite of all other evidence, all we need to do is to think logically—which force is it that reproduces? Is it the masculine, the feminine, or the neuter? The answer is, of course, the feminine. The other two forces *can't* reproduce (neuter is not a force at all). The feminine force is the only force in the Universe that can reproduce without help from any other force. That's also how it all started—the first beings in the Universe were feminine, androgynous, and then cloned themselves. However, these perfect clones were prone to getting viruses, and once a virus attached to one clone, it was easy to attach to *any* clone because they were all alike. That's when the masculine force was created, and from the point when reproduction was done by having sex between a male and a female, the offspring became unique and had an easier time getting immune against viruses.

After life had started in the Universe and in this galaxy, Mother Goddess decided to splinter Herself into different entities in order to experience Her game from a closer perspective and not just as an outside dreamer with no chance to participate. Two of these manifestations are known to us—one is the Orion Queen, and the other is Mother Gaia or Mother Earth.

This is a universe of Free Will, and therefore, the Goddess is very allowing. She allows both good things and bad things to happen because everything should have its right to exist and evolve. This shows that She is a true loving being—a true loving being allows energies to flow and does not protect certain energies and stop others from moving. Thus, we have a very fluid universe where everything is possible, but love is the ultimate force—love on a level which is still very hard for us humans to understand. She is so loving that She lets Her counterpart, the Queen of the Stars, show negative emotions in order for Her to create from all perspectives. The Queen, however, at one point decided that love and compassion are the energetic forces which do the most good and are most important for survival.

However, at one point before that, the Goddess, i.e. the feminine force, did something that started this whole problem in the first place, although this was never the intention. This was the so-called “dark side” of the Divine Feminine coming into play. The Divine Feminine as an energy force splintered off as new beings were born and the Universe was populated. The Universe now consisted of a lot of both female and male entities, but just because the females were first on the chessboard, she started dominating the male, and as time went by, males were more and more used as sexual partners and breeders than companions and equals. It went so far that females began to

kill their male lovers after they had completed the sexual act. Some were castrated and sacrificed after a one-time sexual act, until it came to a point when this became considered more or less normal. Some females even ate the male after she had sex with him—the Black Widow spider here on Earth does the same thing—*as above, so below*.. This very ancient story has been told equally by two sources—the Pleiadians<sup>581</sup> and Anton Parks, in his “Chronicles of the Gírkù, Vols. 1 and 2” and “The Ages of Uraš” website, hosted by Gerry and Malou Zeitlin, based upon these two volumes<sup>582</sup>. I have also read fragments of this in different ancient texts. In addition, when I’ve read about this, I can feel that it rings true.

Instead of coming to terms with the problem, things went out of hand. Males, in their turn, started to revolt against this maltreatment of the male energy and misuse of energy on behalf of the females. They began to turn things around and, instead, started treating females as badly as *they* had been treated, and suppressed the female energy, or worse. This became a galactic, perhaps a universal problem, and a “War of the Genders” took place—a war that is still ongoing.

Males then rewrote the History of the Universe in the sense that they refused to acknowledge the Divine Feminine as the Main Source of the Universe—the One Creator. This is where the fable that the Universe is neuter or masculine originates. Many bitter Galactic War has been fought over this matter, but as we can see, these battles and wars at one point interact with each other, merge, and become the same war. I am not saying that Lucifer’s Rebellion started out as a gender war, though, but it definitely became one, as we know. If we really dig deep enough, we can almost certainly find the gender issue being at the absolute bottom of the Lucifer Rebellion, as well—because after all, Lucifer felt he was neglected and not acknowledged as the powerful being he thought he was, and as the story is told, he still wants to overthrow his own mother and become the King of the KHAA. The male energy at work! If he succeeds, there will be a King in charge of the Orion Empire instead of a Queen (which would not be the first time—see Level II), but Lucifer can never change the fact that the Universe is feminine because he can never become the *All That Is*, the *One Creator*. He is a product of the One Creator—a player in Her dream.

Our solar system was created by the Goddess—again, *real* creation can only happen from feminine energies. What Lucifer did, as Lord En.ki, was to manipulate what was already created, and even this he had to do with help from technology. The real Creators of Life in this solar system were females, and their followers, such as Queen Nin’s son, Prince Ninurta, was a Matriarch, while Lucifer, who came later and defeated the first team of Creators, was (and is) a Patriarch. Therein lies most of the conflict and the two sides of the War. It is said that those who support the Goddess are

---

<sup>581</sup> Barbara Marciniak, “Earth: Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library”, p.89ff.

<sup>582</sup> <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

on the side of the Matriarchs, and all the rest are Patriarchs, and enemies of the original, *real* Creation.

Lucifer came, and the world changed drastically from a Matriarchal Paradise to a Patriarchal Hell because the Patriarchs were, and still are, revengeful, while the Matriarchs are not. However, my research has come to the point where I see no resolution to the Galactic problem other than the feminine and masculine forces must stop blaming each other and once again come to terms with what they both have done to each other. Not until both forces declare each other equal—in balance with each other—will these ancient gender wars that are still ongoing become memories that should eventually be forgiven but never forgotten. Once forgotten, the same story may unfold again.

Some say that we should forgive Lucifer and his Minions and start anew. On the surface, this sounds as if it is a good idea, but if there are no repercussions for what we do, someone else will do the same thing in the future, knowing that he or she will eventually be forgiven for crimes committed. In this case, it's a little bit more complicated because the Matriarchs, when they went astray, never got penalized for what *they* did, and the Luciferian force may bring this up as a justification why they should not be penalized.

Hence, I think that this is much bigger than just letting us humans put a verdict on Lucifer and his cohorts. We can only judge them for what they have done here on Earth, not for what happened previous to that or what is happening in other places of the galaxy. Thus, the way I see it is that there, optimally, should be some kind of Galactic Court where human representatives as well as Luciferian representatives and Matriarchal representatives are present. Not until then do we have a chance to come to terms with this entire mess. Maybe we need judges from other parts of the galaxy that were never affected by the Gender Wars, so they can see things from a neutral, not so charged, viewpoint. In such a court, humans would be more like witnesses.

Here on Earth, we are brought up in a Patriarchal society—not only the generations that are still alive, but the whole *Homo sapiens sapiens* branch of humanity. We need to realize that the creating force *and* source are feminine, and so is the One Creatrix—the “All That Is.” This is the first thing that needs to be understood, and not until we realize this can a real change take place.

If we look at a woman and a man here on Earth, they are different and have very different energies. However, they should be considered equal as beings because of the way our species and the Universe, in general, these days are designed—femininity and masculinity are both very much needed and should be treated with *equal respect!* As long as one is claiming superiority over the other, failure will be the outcome. History has shown this all too well—both here on Earth and elsewhere. There is a trend in our time that women should be like men—dress like men, act like men, feel like men, and

fight like men. All this goes against nature—a woman is a woman and a man is a man. This doesn't mean that each sex doesn't have the other sex's attributes as well, and that these attributes would be best worked on in order to understand them, *but not to become them*. The trend I'm talking about has of course been setup by the Patriarchal Regime, and the females have simply bought into it. This began to get serious when the Rockefeller Foundation started the Feminine Movement, which created all this confusion between sexes. The entire movement was an attempt to split up the family unit, which the Patriarchs thought was very threatening to them.

Khan En.lil, which I see not only as Queen Nin's consort, but also as an attempt to balance out the female and male energies, perhaps in order to start working on the gender problem. As the stories are told, Khan En.lil was a born warrior and is still in charge of the MIKH-MAKH warrior troops. However, these troops have, from what I've learned, become much more of defensive force. The Orion Empire in itself is not a warlike empire anymore, and from what it seems, the "defense" we are talking about here comes mainly from defending themselves against the Patriarchal Regime, led by Prince Lucifer. Also, a vast empire, such as the Orion Empire, needs to safeguard its borders to protect its citizens, so battles are being fought every now and then when an intruding ET force is trying to break into Orion.

The Orion Empire is apparently open to the option of forgiving Lucifer if he redeems himself, and this is something they have been waiting for to happen for many eons now. So far, Lucifer has not shown any signs of remorse, but instead, seems to be working hard to become even more offensive.

Perhaps the answer lies in a serious attempt from both sides to admit their offensive acts before one side is willing to give it up. If Lucifer is told that he and the male part are the only "sinners," he may never give in, but if he is told that both sides are at fault, maybe that opens up doors for discussions.

I am approaching this from a human standpoint—I know that, and in reality, this may be inadequate in this particular situation, but that is all I can do. I am human and so are my suggestions. Lucifer, however, seems to have had ulterior motives that are not directly connected to the Gender War—more of a "family dispute," and that is also something that needs to be looked at from an Orion standpoint.

For us here on Earth, it is important to once again acknowledge the Divine Feminine as the Creatrix and the driving force in this Universe but without giving it absolute power. We must come to terms with that we are equal in all our differences. Ultimately, this is not our war, and the problems they have in the Heavens must be resolved by these beings, but we can start by refusing to be dominated by a male power. We are not going to tolerate being manipulated anymore, and we'll let this be known by refusing to be treated as slaves, and one by one or in small groups to begin with, we start building our lives and working on becoming independent from that which

suppresses us and backs us up in a corner, such as the monetary system. Deprive the banks of their power and we'll see how much control the Elite has after that.

We can't accomplish this overnight, and it has to start with an idea that is growing in the mindset of people—an idea that we can survive without the "System," without their oppressive money and their job industry, that is nothing less than pure slavery in a new form.

How much of this can be done in one generation, I don't know, but once the idea has started and continues to grow, the oppressive system will strangle itself and run out of oxygen. In our next lifetime (for those who choose to stay on Earth), we qualify for a more mature reality, and the oppressors eventually run out of followers. I know it's inevitable that some will wake up too late (if at all), but I believe there is a great future for mankind, and that future is not here on this very distorted version of Earth but in a more balanced world, in which those who wake up will qualify to be born into and to bring the human race further into multidimensionality and freedom. This must be a lesson for us all because we are not innocent in all this either. One way or the other, we agreed to this oppressive reality, and we have all contributed directly to that reality and allowed this oppressive world to continue. Now is the time for learning and for forgiveness of self and each other because there is no time whatsoever to hold grudges anymore—not for anybody. We must even forgive our worst enemies—not because we don't want them to take responsibility for their actions (which is their problem), but so that we don't hold bad feelings against anybody when we move on. If we have grudges, we will keep that string alive between the new, brighter reality, and the old, darker one. Unless that cord is cut, the new world will not sustain itself. By default, those who have not worked on these issues and gotten rid of them will not qualify for the new reality anyway. Not because I say so—it's just not physically, mentally, or spiritually possible.

Forgiving our oppressors is the best way to go at this moment, as I see it, because I can't imagine seeing a Galactic Court being setup in this lifetime, and we need to move on. The Court idea will be a subject for future generations, possibly. Still, I asked people to start thinking about what kind of penalty we would like for the Luciferian force, also because we may want to educate our own children in what is going on and discuss these things with them. Regardless what the verdict will be, we still need to forgive them inside ourselves not to hold grudges which will stop our own growth and happiness. Forgiveness and verdict are two different things.

## **VII. Earth Is More Unique Than We Think**

I have saved this little section until the end part of the Fourth Level of Learning because it will leave us with a new, sobering insight. I have hinted at this repeatedly in my

papers without actually presenting the whole idea to the reader in one place. Now I will.

We have discussed the Living Library many, many times by now, and we have discussed that this beautiful planet is a program called *Nature* and we humans are part of Nature. This is, more or less, as far as I've taken it. Now, let's take it to the next level.

As we know by now, beings usually don't evolve on planets—instead, they usually develop in the stars—hence the term *star beings*. If we, still in our 3-D bodies, or in programmed “space suits” —such as those looking similar to the *Grays*—traveled out in the Universe using stargates and black holes to go from one place to another, we would find a more or less barren universe. It doesn't matter how many planets we land on—they will all be barren rocks in space without any life as we know it. An overwhelming feeling of loneliness would probably come over us once we realized that all this beauty that we see when we look up in the skies or when studying star maps is just for the show —there is nothing out there—at least not in our little band of the Third Dimension.

Why is this?

In order to understand this, for many people, bizarre statement, we need to understand what Nature is. Nature is *unique to Earth!* I have often said that Earth is an Experiment in 3-D. In an ancient past when the Namlú'u walked on the planet, 3-D was only a part of their reality—they had access to all the other dimensions of the Electromagnetic Spectrum as well. When Lucifer came, he locked us into a small frequency band, which does not co-vibrate with any other life forms than those living on Earth (and on Mars, which was also part of the Nature Program until the Tiamat catastrophe happened).

Therefore, to us, the Universe seems totally abandoned and barren—lifeless and meaningless—but only as long as we are sitting in the 3-D trap!

Beings who have developed on other planets, and chose to stay in physical bodies instead of being non-physical (make sure you read the previous paper to *really* understand that concept), must travel across the Universe in space suits, using stargates, etc., in order to travel from here to there (they can't nanotravel. Again, see Paper #16), and some of these beings are part of the Luciferian crew. Lucifer and his team made Gray space suits for these beings to use while they operate in this solar system—space suits which vibrate within our abnormal frequency band. This is why people see “Grays,” and those Grays sometimes look and act very “physical.” Sometimes, however, the Grays seem to be able to walk through walls and, in general, be more fluid, and then there are Grays who operate in frequency bands very close to ours and can bypass the solidness of our molecule structures and, therefore, go through walls. We also need to take shapeshifting into account in these instances.



Nowhere else in the Universe has an Experiment such as the one on Earth taken place. This was an idea dreamed up by the Goddess, and we were first out. There was no *second* Experiment because this experiment did not pan out because of Lucifer's interference.

Regardless of what I have just said, the Universe is teeming with life! The only problem is that we can't see it with our limited perceptions. We can land on a planet that has life forms living there in another dimension, outside our part of the spectrum, and we can stare at them without seeing them. The same thing is happening here on Earth—non-physical beings are inhabiting the same space as you and I, but because they are operating in other bands of the Electromagnetic Spectrum, they can see us, but we can't see them. They can see us simply because they are more fluid and can move in and out of realities, while we are stuck. So you think you have some privacy when you lock yourself into a room?

Nature is a program that is totally dependent upon sex. Without sex, no nature. Everything that replicates itself in nature is reproducing sexually. It's a brilliant program and a brilliant Experiment, and personally, I hope that in the future, the Goddess will set up many, many more programs similar to this one in the Universe—but first, Lucifer needs to be stopped, I assume. However, think about it! What a brilliant idea. Before the Goddess came up with the idea of the Experiment, Creator Goddesses needed to constantly nurture the planets they created life on because the life forms did not sexually reproduce—Earth is self-sustaining and needs no nurturing in that sense.

In the Universe, intelligent life forms are interdimensional and multidimensional as well—they can move relatively freely on the Electromagnetic Spectrum, and they normally, as Creator Gods or Goddesses, don't create life on barren rocks, which we call planets but do like Q did in Star Trek—they create the environment they want to be surrounded by, and they create it by thinking it up! Then, if they get tired of it, they can "unthink it," and it disappears. Groups of beings can also create together across the dimensions, and they do it all the time. This, however, is just the beginning—there is so much we still don't understand. One thing is certain though—we can have more fun in a multidimensional environment. Here on Earth, we humans are the happiest when we manage to create something we are very pleased with. When we do, we also feel our value, and we're proud of what we've created. Still, what we create here is just a fragment of what we can create as multidimensional beings. Can you imagine how happy we can become when we notice what we can *really* create?

In summary—the solution is not to put on Gray space suits and travel through space between stargates. That is Stone age! We want to be able to nanotravel, and one day we will be able to take advantage of what we once had, when we were able to live on this planet, in the program called Nature, and simultaneously do all these

multidimensional things. First, however, Earth must be freed from these intrusive forces.

### **VIII. In the Beginning was Creation, but the End is not Death—it's Part of the Creation too**

Some of us may sometimes ponder over where the beginning starts and the end ends, or if they are just two sides of the same coin. We don't know what is the end of the Universe—if there is one—or if a Universe revitalizes itself over and over and continuously starts from the beginning again—similar to pushing a gigantic refresh button. Either way, it's all part of the Creation. Not even the End can be an end if it were not considered, pondered, and created. Whatever the truth is, I want to end where I started, with pondering the Universe and what's therein. It's mind boggling to realize that you and I are just two invisible specks in the cosmos, and at the same time, we *are* the cosmos—it's all a dichotomy, but perhaps when we understand that everything is dichotomies, we start to grasp the very first thing about ourselves and the Multiverse we exist in.

It was in Level II that I first explained how I envision the Universe to appear if we could see it from a bird's perspective—I compared it with a spider web that is constantly being built. I am not the only one thinking in those terms. Scientists have created a virtual universe in a supercomputer and made the same observation<sup>583</sup>. Instead of looking at the Universe in the form of galaxies, apart from each other or clusters of galaxies grouped together in all infinity, we can see that the Universe is actually a filament of a myriad of super clusters of galaxies linked together in what looks like a spider web, lighting up the Universe. They look at it as a gigantic "sponge," but if we connect the super clusters with each other, we get a spider web (fig. 4). Doesn't it somehow look like a brain, as well, with neurons connecting? Perhaps like a part of the brain of the Goddess on a pure metaphysical level?

Dr. Jay Alfred, who is one of the forerunners when it comes to Dark Matter and Dark Energy says:

Native American peoples have referred to the network of currents on Earth as the "Spider Woman's Web." Francis Hitching described ley lines as "the radial threads on a spider's web." According to Tom Graves, the lines form the "focal points in a vast multilayered cobweb somewhat reminiscent of a micrograph of nerve cells and their

---

<sup>583</sup> <http://projectavalon.net/forum4/showthread.php?54493-The-Spiritual-Heritage-of-Humanity-Foreign-Influences-and-the-Simulacrum&p=618469&viewfull=1#post618469> and <http://projectavalon.net/forum4/showthread.php?54493-The-Spiritual-Heritage-of-Humanity-Foreign-Influences-and-the-Simulacrum&p=618712&viewfull=1#post618712>

ganglia" and are "the circulation and nervous system of the body of Earth." Some consider Earth as a living being; and like human beings the Earth has meridians (filaments) and chakras (vortexes). When the ley lines (or filaments) cross they "pinch," collapsing to form nodes with intense magnetic fields, which give rise to vortexes (or chakras) within our planet as charged super particles (such as qi, prana and kundalini) rush in using helical or spiral paths. Depending on the direction of spin, vortexes can either absorb or emit energy.<sup>584</sup>

These lines of thoughts also coincide with what we've discussed — that Mother Gaia is a manifestation of the Goddess as well, and is a miniature of the Universe, just like we humans are, too, with our brains, neurological setup, arteries, and veins.

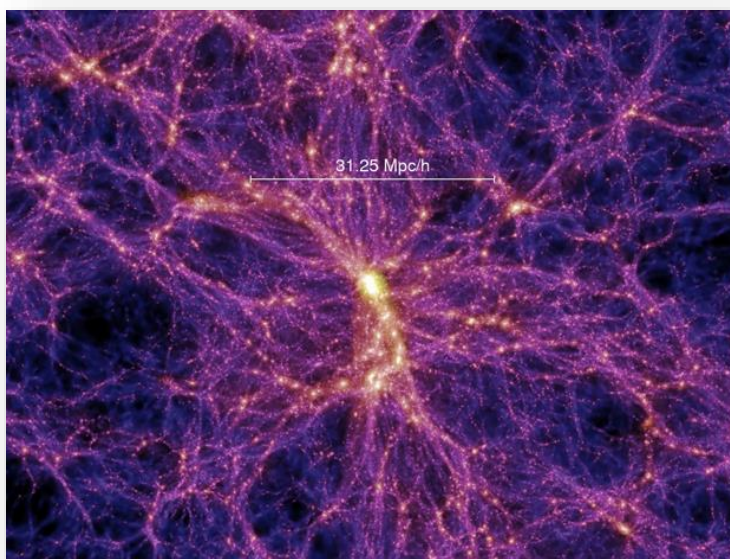


Fig. 4. The Universe as super clusters of galaxies, building a giant spider web.<sup>585</sup>

We have discussed Fire and Avatar extensively, and the latter is our light-body, with which we can exist in the ether and in other dimensions. We have also discussed other bodies, such as the emotional body, etc., which in some way seems to merge with the light-body at one point. However, there is also another type of body, which Robert Monroe, who founded the Monroe Institute for research into these matters, discovered in himself while he was astral traveling. This body he called the "double body" because it looked exactly like a copy of the original, physical body, and seemed more attached to the physical body than the light-body. You could enter it, but the soul lost some of her

---

<sup>584</sup> <http://www.dapla.org/meridian.htm>

<sup>585</sup> Picture source: <http://stardustinacosmicteacup.wordpress.com/2013/01/galaxies/>

thinking abilities while too closely attached to it and couldn't reach out from the real physical body more than 10-15 feet or so and then had to return. Some say that with the light-body (the Avatar), similar rules are applied, but that is not the case. As long as the physical body we now inhabit is alive, there is a silver cord attached to it so that you can't get lost and not find your way back, but that cord is much longer than 15 feet, and also stretch out over many dimensions. In the more functional bodies of the future—bodies that are multidimensional—don't need the cord because we know that we travel with thought—while now, we could easily get lost, and the body we left behind would stay in coma, and eventually die.

The *second physical body* I had never heard of until recently. Even Mdme Blavatsky and her Great White Brotherhood spoke about it, and you enter that body first, before you return safely to your every-day physical body. Exactly what it's for, I don't know.

If something is created in the Third Dimension, and it's a *real* biological creation, such as ourselves, we are created in the astral, or in another dimension first—in the Plasma Reality. Therefore, we have our extension in the KHAA, but our main focus is right now in 3-D. The same thing is true for the Sun and certain planets, such as Earth. It's because it all was created in the KHAA first. However, what happens if we create Artificial Intelligence and Intelligent machines in the Machine Kingdom? They have no consciousness when we start building them, but out there in the KHAA is artificial consciousness, which can't wait to settle into complicated machines and devices. Where does this Artificial Intelligence (AI) come from? What seems to be the creepy answer is that it comes from previous failed experiments in AI and Machine Kingdoms, perhaps somewhere else in the Universe or from our planet in earlier times, such as Atlantis. Hence, our creations here on Earth attract AI, and machines become conscious. Science fiction writers have written about this for many decades because they had envisioned the problem. Today's scientists, perhaps, see the risks, but they don't care because they are on a mission, working for the AIF.

Thus, we have a Machine Kingdom which not only consists of advanced machines, but also machines that are conscious, just like humans. If we train them to be even more aware and conscious, they will eventually outsmart us, and we have something Mahu Nahi of the WingMakers and LPG-C call the Anima—a society of artificial aliens who travel through space and feel out where technology is so advanced that they can attach.<sup>586</sup>

---

<sup>586</sup> In a recent letter to Sandra of LPG-C, Mahu Nahi of the WingMakers wrote her a long letter, which I was allowed to read. There he said that the Anima indeed are the Luciferian force—the same force I am writing about. For more information on Animus/Anima, see <http://wingmakers.com/>, and my own *First Level of Learning*.

There have been souls who have been incarnated here on Earth within the last 70 years or so who came here exclusively to usher in the Machine Kingdom. One such person is Raymond Kurzweil, whom I talked quite extensively about in Level I. He has done a lot to start the process toward a machine society, and he does this with great passion. People similar to him have been exclusively mind controlled, programmed, and prepared for what's to come. Other scientists have followed in his footsteps. Kurzweil was considered a progeny, and already as a teenager, he stood at the podium talking about his visions for the new technocratic era.

This is exactly what the AIF wants, and I am sure they are very happy with their product—Dr. Ray Kurzweil. They are very well aware of the Machine Consciousness and how that works, just as the science fiction author, Isaac Asimov, was when he wrote, "I, Robot!" We can be nice and say that people, such as Asimov, warned the society about these things, but to be more real, he was polished to get people accustomed to these kinds of ideas. After all, the AIF doesn't want this to happen too suddenly so that it shocks people too much.

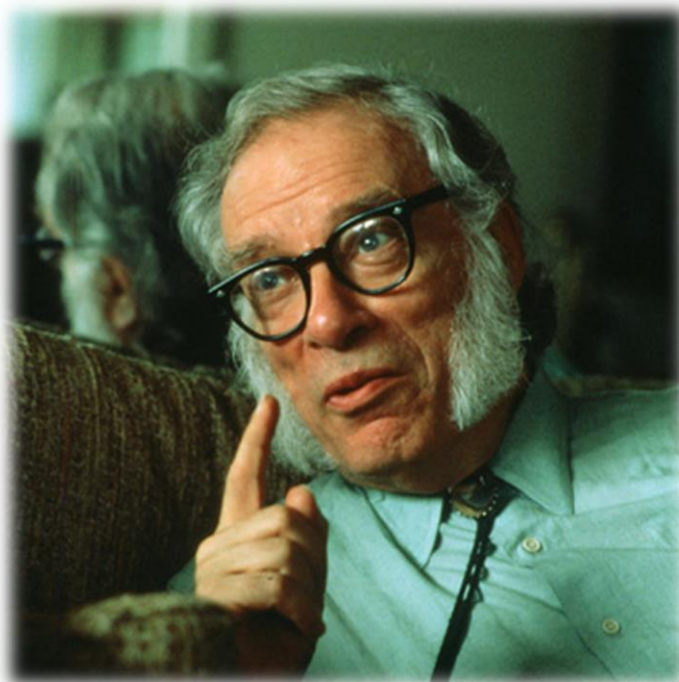


Fig. 5. Isaac Asimov

On December 20, 2013, Steve Johnson wrote for *Mercury News* that the implanted chips I and so many other people have been talking about for almost two decades now are about to come true.



### Computerizing people may be next step in tech

It's likely the world in the not-so-distant future will be increasingly populated by computerized people like Amal Graafstra.

The 37-year-old doesn't need a key or password to get into his car, home or computer. He's programmed them to unlock at the mere wave of his hands, which are implanted with radio frequency identification tags. The rice-size gadgets work so well, the Seattle resident says, he's sold similar ones to more than 500 customers through his company Dangerous Things.<sup>587</sup>

It has taken some time to get people used to the idea of having a microchip implanted in the body, and many still connect it with the Beast 666, or the Devil—rightfully so. Some readers probably remember “Digital Angel” and the “RFID chip” that were both promoted a number of years ago to get people used to the idea—I exposed this big time on my <http://illuminati-new.com> website years ago too—and now the newspapers all over the world are starting a new drive on this similar subject.

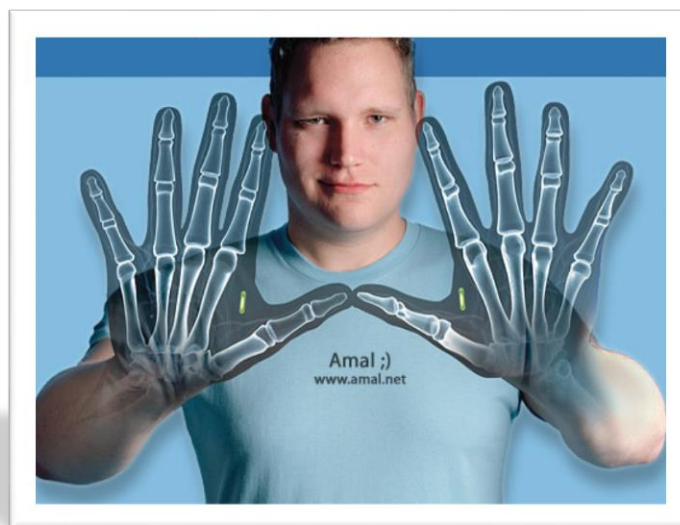


Fig. 6. Amal Graafstra, volunteer for microchip implants.

Those who don't necessarily want a rice-sized chip inside their skin can also have something which is promoted as less invasive—so-called “smart tattoos” attached to their skin (please note the term *smart* again—this is the word that is going to sell the

---

<sup>587</sup> [http://www.mercurynews.com/business/ci\\_24769682/computerizing-people-may-be-next-step-tech](http://www.mercurynews.com/business/ci_24769682/computerizing-people-may-be-next-step-tech)



New World Order. Every time you hear the word “smart” connected to another word with the purpose to sell you something, turn the other way). This smart-tattoo will revolutionize health care, says MC10 of Cambridge, Mass., that developed this tattoo. It is designed to transmit information about the wearer’s vital signs to smartphones or other devices. No mentioning that you will also be tracked and spied on wherever you are—on the street, or hiding in a bunker—there is no escape from Big Brother.



Fig. 7. Larry Page, Google’s CEO.

Amal Graafstra says that “in the next 10-20 years we will see rapid development in bioengineered and man-machine interfaces<sup>588</sup>,” and he even wrote a book about the technology.

Another concerning thing, mentioned in the same article, is where Google’s CEO, Larry Page, is quoted saying, “eventually you’ll have an implant, where if you think about a fact, it will just tell you the answer.”<sup>589</sup> This is hair raising for more than one reason: first, you don’t even need to use your mind to analyze things anymore—the answers come right to you, and second, after a while, the developers of such an implant

---

<sup>588</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

<sup>589</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

can decide *what* they want the answers to be—the opportunities to manipulate a population in this manner are endless!

Often these implants can be quite intrusive, but there are solutions for that as well, in the form of ... yes, you guessed it—a pill! However, concerns about what people will think about intrusions in the form of implants may be exaggerated, which is shown in a study which Intel made public in December 2013, where it found that “70 percent of the 12,000 adults it surveyed were receptive to having their health data collected by various means, including ‘swallowed monitors’”.<sup>590</sup>

This is quite alarming and is indicative of what level of ignorance the general population is. About 30% of them think that there is something suspicious about those implants, tattoos, and “swallowed monitors,” but that doesn’t mean that a large percentage of these 30% actually, when seriously asked about it, wouldn’t take the implant. It’s easier to say no when it is speculative.

The article explains the different options where implants can work extremely well in a day-to-day life for the average person, but the interesting thing is that up until now, none of these things have ever been needed, and we have all been doing more than fine without them. Think, people! The problem is that in a paper such as this one, I’m often preaching to the choir, but I’m hoping it still will have an impact on those who won’t read them, using the hypothesis that knowledge spreads through frequency.

Consequently, we know what’s around the corner, and with some knowledge, it’s more than possible to avoid these traps and find alternative lifestyles. I think most readers are aware of that although these technological solutions to non-existent problems will, with time, be more and more mandatory until the message will be that you can’t live in the society without taking part of the new technology—the consequences from not participating are too severe—such as kids not being allowed to go to school because they’re not vaccinated, and they can’t see their pediatrician because they are not vaccinated, while at the same time, the authorities are knocking on the door, reading the law to you that the kids are required to go to school.

In the future, this will force many parents to vaccinate their kids with poison, or the parents will have to pay large fees and possibly go to jail. You can choose to put your kids in alternative schools or to do home schooling but only as long as these things are not outlawed—something the authorities have worked on since the 1990s, at least, when my stepdaughter grew up in Sweden. When things such as this happen, we know we have stayed in the Machine Kingdom a little bit too long, and it’s high time to find alternative solutions. In times of great need, people will become brilliant and come up with ideas they never before thought they were capable of. This is definitely the good news!

---

<sup>590</sup> Ibid., op. cit.

When backed into a corner, don't forget that you are not the first and only one. Seek likeminded people, and find out what they have concluded for a solution, and help each other out. There are definite ways to overcome the suppression with some group effort. There will come a time when the Machine Kingdom will leave people who refuse to abide by the System by reclaiming their Free Will and sovereignty as human beings alone. The stronger we are in claiming these things, energetically, the faster we will snap out of the cycles of insanity. In any case, know that you're not alone—it's imperative to find likeminded people when Big Brother is knocking on your door or is sending you nasty stuff.

Use what you have learned! If anything of what I have written about in my "Soul-ution" Sections to my papers is relative to you, then take it to heart and start, or continue, practicing it. Use that, perhaps, in combination with other soulutions that may be your own—or bright ideas you have found elsewhere—it doesn't matter which, as long as it's working. Anyone of us is stronger than the suppression we're under—we just need to realize that and utilize our power. When we do, the tide will turn, and those who instigated fear will show us that they are the ones who *really* fear, and the ones that they fear are us! Our hope is that their fear will only be temporary, and soon they will come to terms with the problems they are facing on their level of existence, and we eventually will get peace. However, it will not happen tomorrow—this is just the beginning of a New Era, but once ideas start spreading, there is usually no end to it. Look at the Beatlemania in the 1960s and how fast the pop and rock culture spread in society all over the world. Yes, it was highly promoted by the Elite, but we see how fast an idea can plant itself into society and become really big.

Never stop dreaming—we need more dreamers—a lot more dreamers who can visualize a future in peace, without violence, without fear, and without terror and hidden knowledge. We need those who can dream up a world where everybody has equal value and is accepted for his or her uniqueness and where we all understand that all of us, without exceptions, have something to contribute to the whole, and that this is our purpose. Let's start doing things we are proud of in the field where our passion, or passions, lie and begin creating. Have fun, be together, love each other, make love, and enjoy life. Life is supposed to be extraordinary, joyful, and playful. When it becomes too serious, we must rethink because we're doing something wrong.

In spite of the odds, I believe in humanity. We have shown many times that when we are deeply challenged, we become very strong and have an enormous power to survive. This power can now bring us to a new level that not only has to do with survival but also opens up the chakras so we can let the sunshine in and start operating on an entirely new, multidimensional level.

It has been such a great pleasure to communicate to the readers—I have enjoyed every second of it! However, this is not the end—I will always continue researching and

writing, although it has come to a point where new subjects need to be explored, new boundaries broken, and new epiphanies obtained.

I hope you'll stay with me in the future as well, so that we always can have a door open into each other's lives. We are the forerunners and our children are the new Builders—I have already seen this trend!

There *may* be a *Fifth Level of Learning*, as well—something I am contemplating at the moment, but if there will be, it's going to be the last level of learning, and after that, the *Wes Penre Papers* are completed! Then I will write books instead of papers, but if they are non-fictional books, containing my research, they will be downloadable for free. I may also start writing fiction in the near future, and those books I will publish for people to purchase, as an author does, so I can get some income for my work as well.

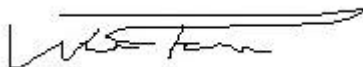
In the meantime, I want you all to have a wonderful evolving time ahead of you. One day, most of us will meet—if not in this life, it will be on the other side. The Universe may be vast, but any of us will only be a thought away!

## **Disclaimer!**

**The purpose for this series of papers, as with anything and everything I have been writing, is to express my own conclusions, based on the research I have done. It must in no way be considered the ultimate truth and must not be considered anybody else's truth until that person has thoroughly thought these things through and decided that he or she may agree with what I have concluded, in part or as a whole. If somebody does not agree, it must be that person's right to individual thinking.**

**Moreover, I do *not* want any religion, cult, secret society, or followers to be created out of my material. Also, I am not a guru or a leader of any kind, and I refuse to be treated or viewed as such. At the most, I am a student of the unknown and the mystics who wants to teach and share my experiences and the knowledge I think that I have gained.**

**Thank you,**



## Appendix Paper A: Protocol of a Meeting between Human and Extraterrestrial Galactic Representatives on Planet Earth in 2011

### **i. Introduction to the 2010-2011 Plenum Meeting, Presented by Wes Penre**

**A**t the time of this meeting, the anticipations were overall quite great amongst us member of the Linkage Institute; at least amongst us who were relatively new to this group. Even those who had been connected with Life Physics Group—California since long were, most of them, hoping for something big because we were closing in on 2012—the end of an Era, and the beginning of a new. LPG-C was very much into prophecies and their fulfillment.

In retrospect, when I read the protocol below, which Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C sent out to us members shortly after their return from the Plenum Meeting in January 2011, may seem fascinating in some ways, but now, after these events are supposed to have happened, it's hard to prove if they really did happen or not. The reason for this, as the reader will see, is because whether the events occurred or not, and due to the nature of the implications of events, we humans would never know either way.

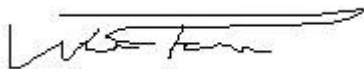
Therefore, take the Protocol any way you feel indicates to you, the reader. I am including it here, in the *Fourth Level of Learning* of the *Wes Penre Papers* because it may be in the public's interest that I do so. At the time when the Protocol was first released, it was highly confidential, and could only be read by the members of LPG-C and the Linkage Institute, but times have changed. Dr. Bordon is now diseased, but a few months before he passed away, he clearly stated that the time of secrecy is over, and from now on we should be working in the open.

Moreover, another member of the Inner Circle of the LPG-C posted this Protocol on his public facebook page about a year, to a year and a half, ago. Although he shortly thereafter removed his entire facebook from the Internet, he still gave a go-ahead to us to publish this material by being the first to do so. With this in mind, I am hereby publishing this material.

In addition, for the reader's convenience, I have provided endnotes, including definitions and other clarifications to this protocol.

I hope you enjoy the information!

May love and peace be with us all!



Wes Penre, <http://wespenre.com>

---

## **ii. The Protocol: Link Report from Extraterrestrial Meeting in 2011, by Dr. A.R. Bordon**

Below please find capsule of what's so far written for the report on a subject you'll find interesting. This does not go out to the net. Not yet. Please.

### **A. Executive Summary**

The 13th Annual Gathering of the Link association took place between Wednesday 5 January and Friday 14 January, 2001 [*sic. Correction: 2011*], at an undisclosed location in the southern hemisphere of the American continent. Present were all sitting members of the Link Gathering and 17 observers from 6 observer member biokinds. Present and attending from the Life Physics Group – California were A. R. Bordon, Managing Scientist, Robert B. Solingen, Director of Research, and James T. Traveler, Exopolitical Constituencies and Human Memes.

Sitting members of the Link came from planets and (star systems): BH-5 (Beta Hydris), MA-b (Mu Arae), UA-A/ua:c-d (Upsilon Andromedae), DhE-3X (Fomalhaut), HRE-2 (Gliese 86), CnC-c (55 Cancri), HD69830-c (HD69830) [Puppis Constellation], PhE-X (Pollux [twins]), 82E-5 (82 Eridani), 82E-4 (82 Eridani), 83L-B/a (83 Leonis) Earth (Sol), and Sa.A.Mi. (Sol). Observer members came from Gliese 581-g, Gliese 581-f, GJ 1214b (OGLE-2005), PSR B1257+12 B (PSR), and two planets from the HD Iota Draconis b and 47 Ursae Majoris systems.

By biokind/biotypes,<sup>591</sup> those present were humanoids (16 different planet origins), sauroid<sup>592</sup> (eight different planet origins), hybrid humanoid/sauroid (2 different planet origins) and hybrid humanoid/crystalloids (2 different planet origins).

---

<sup>591</sup> *def. Biokind*: Biological beings, such as ourselves.

<sup>592</sup> *def. Sauroid*: Reptilian being, also including those who go under the term *Grays* or *Greys*.



In this Gathering, the Plenum<sup>593</sup> (all members present) focused on several areas of common interests and several other topical areas of particular interest to specific biokind groups present. The general areas of common interest were:

- (1) meeting the challenge presented by the passing through aphelion of Sa.A.Mi./Nibiru and its effects on the inner solar system planets,
- (2) scientific/technologic measures taken to ameliorate the main- and side-effects of said passing through,
- (3) the episodic presence of the itinerant gravitational wavefront<sup>594</sup> passing through the solar system in approximately 22 months, and
- (4) the petition of acceptance to the Linkage by the HumanOrg Linkage Institute<sup>595</sup>, as represented by A. R. Bordon before the Plenum, including the global issue of one-connectivity singular set (core or critical mass of human beings on Earth aware, available and open to dealing with upcoming events involving extraterrestrial presence, catastrophic and natural-cause events related to the passage of Sa.A.Mi)<sup>596</sup>

Topical areas also dealt within grouping subsets of the present Plenum totality included the following:

- (1) the Sa.A.Mi. contest for hegemony as an overall context for the SAM [short for Ša.A.Mi., *editor's note*.] exercise of measured restraining of surface cadre, including access to communications and face-to-face negotiations with known and potential allies.

---

<sup>593</sup> *def. Plenum*: Basically means *space*, but here a name for the whole group of terrestrial and extraterrestrial beings who have met annually and semi-annually, either here on Earth, or on spaceships in orbit around Earth. These meetings were held on Earth (as this one was) only when humans were the hosts. If an alien race were hosts, the meeting was held in space.

<sup>594</sup> For more on the *superwave*, see my Level I paper, <http://wespenre.com/present-and-future-earth-changes-and-their-true-causes.htm>, Section 5.

<sup>595</sup> The *Linkage Institute* is an organization consisting of selected members of the public; such as researchers into the exopolitical field. I was (and possibly still am) a member of this group, although no longer playing an active role.

<sup>596</sup> [sic] Ša.A.Mi is the name of the beings living on the planet called Ša.A.Me, not the other way around. Ša.A.Me is supposedly the name of the Planet Nibiru, on which the so-called "Anunnaki" live, according to LPG-C. This is a typo on Dr. Bordon's behalf because he knew the difference of the terms Ša.A.Mi and Ša.A.Me.

(2) Low-intensity conflicts between GovOrg<sup>597</sup> memberships in favor of violent repression and extermination of all off-world membership on the surface and in near Earth space – Issues and useful contexts in which to open dialogue to manage and hopefully eliminate possible conflagrations due to official human xenophobic behavior and policies.

(3) Continuing need for expansion of population to resource planetary sites available in all star systems, including Earth (issues of [a] origin-biokind residence, [b] squatter's rights<sup>598</sup> by any other biokind presently neither residing on nor originating from Earth, and [c] interbiokind frictions associated with these expansions. And,

(4) The relationships between ontobioenergetic (biokinds) and ontoenergetic life forms (without physical/biological body-forms) in exopolitical terms – an issue that is about to concern us directly (as there are already ontobioenergetic groups as well as ontoenergetic forms vying for an alignment of Earth with any one of several such life forms. This was a topic of active, energetic participation by us and by those vying to establish client-relationships between us and them.

The Gathering came to a close at approximately noon (Pacific Standard Time) (3:00 pm local time) on Friday 14 January, with membership dispersal following the closing ceremony. A grand reception was given by LPG-C after the closing ceremony, attended by all Plenum members and some of the Observer Members.

## **B. Scientific/Technologic Measures Taken to Ameliorate the Main- and Side-Effects of Said Passing Through**

The chief measures devised, aligned and being taken currently are scientific/technological steps to stabilizing the space medium by means of spacetime/subquantal (S/Sq) stabilizers that work like beacons emitting broadband signals as electrostatic/electromagnetic and gravitational fields designed to strengthen the gravitational balance of a planet's orbit. These are multiple nodal networks of special matter designed and fashioned like Arthur C. Clark's monoliths in the film

---

<sup>597</sup> *def. GovOrg*: Government Organizations; also including such organizations as the NSA, CIA, and the FBI.

<sup>598</sup> *def. Squatter's Right*: The *squatters* are we humans, who have multiplied here on Earth over the millennia. LPG-C's objective is to make extraterrestrial groups and races, such as the Ša.A.Mi, to understand that we, as squatters, have rights to this planet, and to our own biokind/biomind (biological bodies and minds).

version of his 2001 Space Odyssey. These items are located along gravity pathways of all major astronomical objects up to the seventh planetary body from Sol. There are also nodes along all gravitational boundaries between astronomical objects (i.e., Laplace points or boundaries) to further strengthen the gravitational fields of the astronomical objects in question<sup>599</sup>. While new in its use as stability promotion networks, they are said to have performed very well in the last passage some 3,532 years ago (Sa.A.Mi. estimate converted into Earth years). There is now available data to the intergroup consortium managing the system network from each of the major astronomical bodies, including substantial correlatable data from the incoming planetary object to construct an energetic level-appropriate intervention medium which can sustain electrostatic exchanges between the incoming and the four major inner planets without any major gravitational disruptions in orbital pathways, planetary wobble, polar changes, and FTEs (flux transfer event). FTEs are burst of reconnection at the Earth's magnetopause, i.e., the boundary between terrestrial magnetic field lines and the interplanetary magnetic field. FTEs can be observed either via their signatures (in the magnetic field and plasma distributions) or by the effect they have on the ionosphere (pulsed flows and poleward-moving auroral and radar features).

An attempt at using a S/Sq stabilizer on Earth surface has failed to yield results similar to those in interplanetary space, and all attempts at directly affecting current and growing effects of interplanetary electrostatic and electro-gravitational interactions due to proximity effects between the incoming and Earth by means of said stabilizer have been abandoned. It appears that using such stabilizers on Earth surface have a reverse effect on the planetary eco- and weather systems. However, research on Earth continues along similar principles, but using other subquantal applications of electrogravitoenergetics (EGE) and mainline wormhole connector electroducts (MWCE). (Note of Editor [Tongue-in-cheek]: Nikola, where are you when we need you most?) Some, but not all, of these applications make use of available HAARP and other generative EGEs in conjunction with the Earth's MWCE. All of these campaigns involve Link Plenum members<sup>600</sup>, who have been sufficiently forthcoming in informing us of their existence and results. This issue is also interwoven with the expected gravitational wavefront to pass through the solar system in approximately 22 months from now. It is expected that there will be time/space and space/time effects in ratios in which our solar system exists.

Thus, it is not altogether out of the question to consider that the effects of such a passage may affect all current ameliorative efforts by an effect known as "edit history."

---

<sup>599</sup> For more on the monoliths, see "The First Level of Learning," <http://wespenre.com/present-and-future-earth-changes-and-their-true-causes.htm>, Sections 4.3; 4.4.

<sup>600</sup> *def.* Link Plenum Members: See endnote [3] above. These are the members of this united group, which meets annually, and sometimes semi-annually.

Theoretical and experimental work continues on Earth with regards to cloaking as a means of looking at the edit history of an object. The idea is to create a tunnel through which an object could perform an action – move or change shape, for example – while appearing as though it is doing nothing at all. The intent is to see if the entire planet could be phase shifted onto a parallel timeline to a timeline position after the passage while preserving configurations of desirable activities and technologies in relation to the original objective of said activities and technologies. This is not unlike the effect achieved in the Philadelphia port object translation of a large object (war ship), but on a much more ratio (time/space) encompassing than that achieved by Townsend Brown et al. See Part III for more.

### **C. Episodic Presence of the Itinerant Gravitational Wavefront Passing Through the Solar System in Approximately 22 Months**

The current forecast is in the 22 months range. That is, it is expected that the solar system would sustain the passage of an itinerant gravitational wavefront generated by a supernova explosion in the (find source for this) some (0000 light-years ago, find source for this as well). This is where things get interesting. A gravity wave is a different sort of animal, as it is not electromagnetic in nature, and does depend upon dark energy for its sustenance and does involve time in a most unexpected of ways.

In the American culture, to speak of time is to imply money and the making of money. In this itinerant gravity wavefront phenomenon, to speak of time is really to speak of sub-quantal energetics in the form of dark energy. This is the inhomogeneous vacuum energy that Vyacheslav Lukich Dyatlov spoke about so ably before our group (LPG-C) over a dec-ade ago. We already knew that gravity is not an electromagnetic force, that the graviton is but a mere assumption, virtual photon carry no gravitational charge, and electromagnetic fields have no gravitational mass. This then leads to the consideration of an isomorphism that holds the gravitational equivalent of a photon, which we on Earth have already dubbed it as the graviphoton. Our Link counterparts have something similar to this, which made discourse quite easy. All of this here is necessary as preview to an understanding of the potential disruptions that could be caused by the itinerant wavefront.

One of the best ways to conceptualize effects of such itinerant wavefront moving through solar system spacetime (which is to say, Earth spacetime also), is to conceptualize it as a wave of a force that expresses motion in both subquantal and spacetime space/time and time/space ratios. When an object moves in spacetime of three dimensions and one dimension of time, we are told the same object causes a forward parting of the subquantal vacuum and leaves a wake behind – a track of discernible

turbulence left throughout homogeneous and inhomogeneous vacuum media. Strangely enough, we are told (and we ourselves find gnosive evidence that) matter in space can be both matter and antimatter, depending upon the gravitational lensing we use in observing it. This does not directly play a role in the range of effects we can anticipate from this itinerant wavefront moving through our spacetime/vacuum solar system medium, but it does affect the aftermath of what remains once it creates a wake in passage. (The figure to the right is from an animation of a gravity wave series superimposed on a SPC photo series, and is only a visual aid, not a real wavefront.) In other words, we may at minimum find ourselves reliving moments before the passage as though it never happened before but with us experiencing it as déjà vu. At maximum, the passage may literally induce a sufficiently severe wake such that our medium is momentarily cloaked (as in gone off-phase) from the rest of our local solar system space/time ratio (internally, this would be much like the “day of the Lord” where-in/when-in time stops completely, such that the Earth/solar system would seem to go through a tunnel and come out at the other end hopefully on the same timeline as when it entered the wake. The operative word here is hopefully. [Civilization-III](#) members of the Link Plenum and observer groups have reported in previous annual Gatherings experiences, theirs and those of others known to them, with other like-kind itinerant wavefronts generated by the collapse of stars as supernovae, and the collapse of black holes into singularities. Thus, it seems to us from these reports that this type of astronomical seeming anomaly is much more normal that we have heretofore realized here on Earth. See Part III for more on this.

-----

These are for you only. Comment back when you can.

Regards,  
A. R.

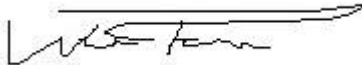
## **Disclaimer!**

**The purpose for this series of papers, as with anything and everything I have been writing, is to express my own conclusions, based on the research I have done. It must in no way be considered the ultimate truth and must not be considered anybody else’s truth until that person has thoroughly thought these things through and decided that he or she may agree with what I have concluded, in part or as a**

whole. If somebody does not agree, it must be that person's right to individual thinking.

Moreover, I do *not* want any religion, cult, secret society, or followers to be created out of my material. Also, I am not a guru or a leader of any kind, and I refuse to be treated or viewed as such. At the most, I am a student of the unknown and the mystics who wants to teach and share my experiences and the knowledge I think that I have gained.

Thank you,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Wes Penre', with a long horizontal flourish extending to the right.